SAN FRANCISCO PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1223 00558 8257

SAN FRANCISCO PUBLIC LIBRARY
3 1223 00558 8257

DATE DUE

SFPL JUL 19 '82

GAYLORD

PRINTED IN U.S.A.

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2026

https://archive.org/details/georgiaslandmark0001luci

THE TOMB OF GENERAL "LIGHT HORSE HARRY" LEE AT DUNGENESS.

Georgia's Landmarks, Memorials and Legends

COMPLETE IN TWO VOLUMES

VOLUME I

(ILLUSTRATED)

BY

LUCIAN LAMAR KNIGHT

(M. A., Princeton)

COMPILER OF THE STATE RECORDS OF GEORGIA

Author of "Reminiscences of Famous Georgians," in two volumes;
"A Biographical Dictionary of Southern Authors";
"Historical Side-Lights"; Etc.

EDITION DE LUXE FOR PRIVATE DISTRIBUTION

PRINTED FOR THE AUTHOR BY
THE BYRD PRINTING COMPANY
STATE PRINTERS
ATLANTA, GEORGIA
1913

975.8
K74S9
1913
v.1

Copyright, 1913
BY
LUCIAN LAMAR KNIGHT

81604

DEDICATED

TO THE PATRIOTIC WOMEN OF GEORGIA—WITH WHATEVER ORGANIZATION OR ORDER CONNECTED—IN THE LEXICON OF WHOSE LOVE THERE IS NO SUCH WORD AS FORGET; WHOSE UNWEARIED EFFORTS TO RESCUE FROM OBLIVION THE FADING RECORDS OF OUR GREAT COMMONWEALTH HAVE MADE THEM IN A PECULIAR SENSE THE GUARDIANS OF GEORGIA'S IMMORTALITY; WHO, REACHING BACK TO COLONIAL TIMES, HAVE TAUGHT US THE SOLEMN RESPONSIBILITIES OF A VICTORIOUS FLAG; WHO COMING DOWN TO CONFEDERATE DAYS, HAVE TAUGHT US THE NO LESS SACRED OBLIGATIONS OF A CONQUERED BANNER; WHO, WITH A MISER'S GREED BUT WITH A VESTAL'S HOLY CARE, HAVE HOARDED EVERY YELLOW GRAIN OF GEORGIA'S SHINING DUST; WHO, IN RECOVERING HER LOST GEMS, IN DEEPENING HER OBSCURED EPITAPHS, AND IN KEEPING VIGIL AT HER HALLOWED SHRINES OF DEPARTED GREATNESS, HAVE SWEETENED THE MEMORIES OF AN EMPIRE STATE WITH THE FRAGRANT SOUL OF AN IMPERIAL WOMANHOOD; AND WHOSE MISSION, IN AN AGE OF COMMERCE, MAMMON-MAD, IS TO REMIND THE PRESENT THAT LITTLE IN THE WAY OF LIFE'S TRUE RICHES CAN BE PROMISED TO US BY A FUTURE, HOWEVER GOLDEN, AT THE EXPENSE OF AN UNREMEMBERED PAST.

PREFACE

To the task of compiling this work, the leisure hours of a somewhat busy life have been devoted for the past four years. During this period of time, every section of the State has been visited in person by the author. He has delved into the court-house records kept at the most important county-seats in Georgia; has gone through the files of old newspapers; has bent over crumbling tombstones in ancient church-yards and burial-grounds to decipher the almost obliterated epitaphs; and, leaving the beaten highways of travel, has followed the obscure bridle-paths into many an unfrequented nook and corner of the State. Something over one hundred libraries have been consulted, in addition to which thousands of letters have been written. There is not a patriotic society in Georgia which has not contributed substantially to the progress of this undertaking. Much of the rare information contained in White's two priceless volumes—long since out of print—has been transferred to this work, with due credit; while the essential portions of Sherwood's quaint little Gazetteer have likewise been embodied in "GEORGIA'S LANDMARKS, MEMORIALS AND LEGENDS."

It was the author's plan originally to restrict the present work to a single volume of six hundred pages. But the magnitude of the field was not realized in this early forecast; and to adhere to this original purpose would mean the sacrifice of more than half of the materials gathered through long and patient research. Two volumes, therefore, each of them containing one thousand pages, will be required to meet the necessary demands of this work. However, by eliminating an agent's commission, the cost of each volume is reduced to a nominal sum and placed within the means of every one who cherishes a just pride in the history of our great State. The first volume, which appears at this time, is divided into two parts, one of which is entitled: "Landmarks and Memorials," while the other contains "Historical Outlines, Original Settlers, and Distinguished Residents of the Counties of Georgia." The second volume—by far the richer of the two—will be apportioned into eight parts

as follows: 1. "Landmarks and Memorials;" 2. "Duels Fought by Noted Georgians;" 3. "Historic Burial-Grounds, Epitaphs, and Inscriptions;" 4. "Personal Recollections, Anecdotes, and Reminiscences;" 5. "Myths and Legends of the Indians;" 6. "Tales of the Revolutionary Camp-Fires;" 7. "Georgia Miscellanies;" and 8. an "Analytical Index," containing every important name in any wise connected with Georgia's history, Colonial, Revolutionary, and Commonwealth.

On the very threshold of this work, the author desires to make grateful acknowledgements to those who from the start have given him not only sympathetic encouragement but substantial help, and whose generous co-operation, at each stage of the undertaking, has made an otherwise arduous task comparatively light. The list includes: Mrs. J. L. Walker, of Waycross, whose research work on the subject of Georgia's buried towns has placed the whole State under obligations to her patriotic pen; Miss Mildred Rutherford, of Athens, Historian-General, U. D. C., whose authoritative writings have furnished a library of information, especially on topics pertaining to the War of Secession; Miss Annie M. Lane, of Washington, Regent Kettle Creek Chapter, D. A. R., to whom I am indebted for much of the data contained in this work, relating to the historic old county of Wilkes; Colonel A. Gordon Cassels, of Savannah, who accompanied me on a personal visit to the famous Midway District, on the Georgia Coast; Mrs. Sheppard W. Foster, of Atlanta, State Regent, D. A. R., who has given me an abundance of rare information, especially in regard to the graves of Revolutionary soldiers; Mrs. John M. Graham, of Marietta, former State Regent, D. A. R.; Miss Ruby Felder Ray, State Historian, D. A. R.; Hon. Otis Ashemore, of Savannah, Corresponding Secretary of the Georgia Historical Society and Superintendent of the Public Schools of Chatham; Hon. Wymberley Jones DeRenne, of Wormsloe, who possesses the rarest collection of Georgia books and manuscripts in existence; Judge Walter G. Charlton, of Savannah; Right Reverend Benjamin J. Keiley, Bishop of the Roman Catholic See of Savannah; Hon. Emory Speer, of Macon, Judge of the Federal Court for the Southern District of Georgia; Mrs. Ella B. Salter, Hepzibah, Ga.; Mrs. Joseph S. Harrison, of Columbus, State Editor,

D. A. R.; Mrs. H. M. Franklin, of Tennille, State Editor, U. D. C.; Mrs. Maude Barker Cobb, State Librarian of Georgia; Miss Katharine H. Wootten, of Atlanta, Librarian of the Carnegie Library; Mrs. Richard P. Brooks, of Forsyth, Regent Piedmont Continental Chapter, D. A. R.; Mrs. James Silas Wright, of Brunswick, Regent Brunswick Chapter, D. A. R.; Miss Helen M. Prescott, of Atlanta, Genealogist Joseph Habersham Chapter, D. A .R.; Mrs. Walter S. Wilson, of Savannah; Mrs. Richard Spencer, of Columbus; Mrs. H. H. Tift, of Tifton; Miss Mary Crawford Hornady, of Dawson; Mrs. R. H. Hardaway, of Newnan; Mrs. E. G. Nix, of LaGrange; Miss Nora Jones, of Elberton; Mrs. C. K. Henderson, of Lafayette; Mrs. S. J. Jones, of Albany; Mrs. Jeff Davis, of Quitman; Mrs. J. S. Betts, of Ashburn; Miss Julia King, of Colonel's Island; Miss Belle Bayless, of Kingston; Miss Martha Reid Robinson, of Newnan; Miss Maud Clark Penn, of Monticello; Mrs. Rebecca L. Nesbitt, of Marietta; Mrs. Harriet Gould Jefferies, of Augusta; Mrs. Henry Bryan, of Dillon; Mrs. W. C. Hightower, of Thomaston; Mrs. E. W. Bellamy, of Macon; Mrs. Joseph H. Morgan, of Atlanta, former Regent Atlanta Chapter, D. A. R.; Mrs. Sandford Gardner, of Augusta; Miss Addie Bass, of Clarkesville; Mrs. Kate H. Fort, of Chattanooga, Tenn.; Miss Martha Berry, of Rome, founder of the famous Berry School; Hon. Philip Cook, Secretary of State; Hon. Joseph H. Lumpkin, Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of Georgia; Hon. Gordon Lee, of Chickamauga, Member of Congress; Hon. William H. Fleming, of Augusta, Ex-Member of Congress; Hon. Paul B. Trammell, of Dalton; Dr. William B. Crawford, of Lincolnton; Major James M. Couper, of Atlanta; Hon. Walter E. Steed, of Butler; Judge W. L. Phillips, of Louisville; Mr. James T. Vocelle, of St. Mary's; Hon. Q. L. Williford, of Madison; Hon. Lawton B. Evans, of Augusta, Superintendent of Public Schools and Secretary of Board of Education; Hon. Charles Edgeworth Jones, of Augusta; Colonel Charles J. Swift, of Columbus; Dr. George G. Smith, of Macon; Prof. Joseph T. Derry, of Atlanta; Major Charles W. Hubner, of Atlanta; Hon. Thomas W. Reed, of Athens; Hon. A. Pratt Adams, of Savannah; Hon. E. H. Abrahams, of Savannah; Hon. Noel P. Park, of Greensboro; Hon. F. E. Twitty, of Brunswick; Hon. L. A. Whipple, of

Hawkinsville; Hon. Warren Grice, of Hawkinsville; Hon. C. M. Candler, of Decatur; Judge C. W. Smith, of Reidsville; Mr. B. H. Groover, of Reidsville; Hon. J. W. Whitely, of Gibson; Dr. W. B. Burroughs, of Brunswick; Dr. W. B. Cheatham, of Dawson; Capt. Thad Adams, of Moultrie; Hon. W. W. Stevens, of Maysville; Dr. Howard Felton, of Cartersville; Dr. R. J. Massey, of Atlanta; Judge Joseph Bogle, of Dalton; Colonel John R. Maddox, of Decatur; Hon. William H. Hayne, of Augusta; Hon. Joseph F. Gray, of Savannah; Rev. A. W. Bealer, of Eastman; Hon. Julian B. McCurry, of Hartwell; Judge W. L. Hodges, of Hartwell; Mr. H. C. Bagley, of Atlanta; Mr. P. M. Nixon, of Rome; Hon. D. S. Sanford, of Milledgeville; Hon. Walter A. Clark, of Augusta; Mr. Mark A. Candler, of Atlanta; Hon. Drew W. Paulk, of Fitzgerald; Hon. J. H. Powell, of Camilla; Judge J. A. Cromartie, of Hazlehurst; Judge P. H. Herring, of Cairo; Mr. Folks Huxford, of Homerville; Mr. P. H. Comas, of Baxley; Mr. C. S. Grice, of Claxton; Mr. J. J. Gilbert, of Columbus; Hon. M. M. Moore, of Columbus; Hon. Peter W. Meldrim, of Savannah; Judge Horace M. Holden, of Augusta; Miss Eliza F. Andrews, of Rome, formerly of Washington, one of the South's most distinguished educators and writers; Mrs. M. A. Lipscomb, of Athens; Mrs. J. A. Montgomery, of Brunswick; Mrs. F. D. Aiken, of Brunswick; Miss Caroline Patterson, of Macon; Dr. W. B. Cheatham, of Dawson, Ordinary of Terrell; Mr. George C. Smith, of Lexington; Mrs. J. J. Smith, of Lexington; Capt. C. S. Wylly, of Brunswick; Miss Elizabeth Conger, of Canon; Mrs. W. T. Hardee, of Quitman; Judge C. M. Wise, of Fitzgerald; Mr. J. J. Taylor, of Cochran; the late Hon. Hugh Neisler, of Butler; and a multitude of others. Without the generous help of these patriotic Georgians to whom I hold myself an obliged debtor for unnumbered courtesies this task could never have been prosecuted to completion. The shortcomings of the work are mine. Whatever it possesses of merit belongs to those from whom I have unremittingly received the most indulgent favors, and whose considerate and courteous treatment has been a perennial source of inspiration to the author.

LUCIAN LAMAR KNIGHT.

ATLANTA, GA., March 25, 1913.

CONTENTS

PART ONE.

LANDMARKS AND MEMORIALS.

CHAPTER I ..... Dungeness: The Bivouac of "Light Horse Harry" Lee for Nearly a Century 1

CHAPTER II ..... Jefferson Davis's Arrest at Irwinville: The True Story of a Dramatic Episode 13

CHAPTER III ..... The Old Creek Indian Agency: Where a Forgotten Patriot Sleeps 18

CHAPTER IV ..... Barnsley Gardens: A Lost Arcadia 26

CHAPTER V ..... Shellman Heights: A Romance of Sherman's March 31

CHAPTER VI ..... The "Lone Star" Flag of Texas Woven by a Georgia Woman 34

CHAPTER VII ..... "Little Giffen of Tennessee:" How a Famous Ballad Came to be Written 39

CHAPTER VIII ..... James Ryder Randall: Origin of "Maryland, My Maryland!" 45

CHAPTER IX ..... Oglethorpe: His Monument and his Mission 50

CHAPTER X ..... Fort Frederica: 1735 59

CHAPTER XI ..... The Wesley Oak 66

CHAPTER XII ..... Coweta Town: Where a Treaty was Signed the Effect of Which was a Death-Blow to France on the Mississippi 69

CHAPTER XIII ..... Bloody Marsh: Where a Battle was Fought in Which Spain Lost a Continent 73

CHAPTER XIV ..... Christ Church, Savannah: Where the Georgia Colonists First Worshipped God 77

CHAPTER XV ..... Bethesda: Where the Great Whitefield Founded an Asylum for Orphans 80

CHAPTER XVI ..... The Grave of Tomo-Chi-Chi 85

CHAPTER XVII ..... Wormsloe: The Home of Noble Jones 87

CHAPTER XVIII ..... Bonaventure: The Ancient Seat of the Tattnalls 90

CHAPTER XIX ..... Brampton: The Home of Jonathan Bryan 93

CHAPTER XX. The Jews in Georgia: An Outline History 97
CHAPTER XXI. Savannah's Revolutionary Monuments 103
CHAPTER XXII. Mulberry Grove: The General Greene Estate Where the Cotton Gin was Invented 108
CHAPTER XXIII. Fort Augusta: 1736 113
CHAPTER XXIV. Historic Old St. Paul's 117
CHAPTER XXV. Meadow Garden: The Home of Governor Walton 122
CHAPTER XXVI. The Invention of the Cotton Gin: An Authentic Account 125
CHAPTER XXVII. War Hill: Where the Famous Revolutionary Battle of Kettle Creek was Fought 131
CHAPTER XXVIII. Historic Old Midway: A Shrine of Patriotism 135
CHAPTER XXIX. Franklin College: The Oldest State University in America, Chartered in 1785 139
CHAPTER XXX. Louisville: Georgia's First Permanent Capital 146
CHAPTER XXXI. The Yazoo Fraud: An Episode of Dramatic Interest Recalled 149
CHAPTER XXXII. Burning the Iniquitous Records with Fire from Heaven 152
CHAPTER XXXIII. The Old Slave-Market: A Solitary Remnant of Feudal Days in Dixie 154
CHAPTER XXXIV. Historic Old Milledgeville: Georgia's Capital for More Than Sixty Years 156
CHAPTER XXXV. McIntosh Rock: Where the Most Famous of Georgia Treaties was Made with the Creeks 160
CHAPTER XXXVI. New Echota: The Last Capital of the Southern Cherokees 170
CHAPTER XXXVII. Under the Lash: Pathetic Incidents of the Removal 176
CHAPTER XXXVIII. Harriet Gold: A Romance of New Echota 183
CHAPTER XXXIX. Dahlonega: Once the Center of Gold-Mining Activities in America 185
CHAPTER XL. Sequoya: The Modern Cadmus 190
CHAPTER XLI. Woodlawn: The Home of William H. Crawford 197
CHAPTER XLII. Historic Old Wesleyan: The First Female College in the World to Confer Diplomas 200
CHAPTER XLIII. Chickamauga: One of the Bloodiest of Modern Battle-Fields Becomes a National Park 203
CHAPTER XLIV. Kennesaw Mountain: Once a Peak of the Inferno 208
CHAPTER XLV. The Old Heard House: Where the Last Meeting of the Confederate Cabinet was Held 211

CHAPTER XLVI.....The Old Chenault House: In the Neighborhood of Which Occurred the Famous Raid on the Confederate Treasure Wagons..... 213
CHAPTER XLVII.....Origin of the United Daughters of the Confederacy..... 218
CHAPTER XLVIII.....Origin of the Southern Cross of Honor..... 222
CHAPTER XLIX.....Copse Hill: The Home of Paul H. Hayne..... 224
CHAPTER L.....Richard Henry Wilde: Augusta's Monument to the Author of the "Summer Rose."..... 228
CHAPTER LI.....Torch Hill: The Home of Dr. Francis O. Ticknor.. 231
CHAPTER LII.....St. Elmo: Its Memories of Augusta Evans Wilson 234
CHAPTER LIII.....Sidney Lanier: Macon's Memorial to the Master-Minstrel..... 236
CHAPTER LIV.....Rome Pioneers the Way in Honoring the Women of the Confederacy..... 241
CHAPTER LV.....The Mark Hanna Home: Where the McKinley Presidental Boom was Launched..... 246
CHAPTER LVI.....Mount Berry: How the Sunday Lady Won the Mountains..... 250

PART TWO.

HISTORICAL OUTLINES, ORIGINAL SETTLERS, AND DISTINGUISHED RESIDENTS OF THE COUNTIES OF GEORGIA.

(Pages 265-1065.)

ILLUSTRATIONS

The Tomb of General "Light Horse Harry" Lee at Dungeness....Frontispiece

The Carnegie Mansion, Built on the Site of General Nathanael Greene's Home at Dungeness.....Facing Page 8

Where President Jefferson Davis Was Arrested, on May 10, 1865, near Irwinville, Ga.....Facing Page 16

The Monument to General Oglethorpe, Founder of the Colony of Georgia, in Chippewa Square, Savannah..Facing Page 52

Ruins of the Old Fort at Frederica, on St. Simon's Island.....Facing Page 62

The Wesley Oak, near Frederica, on St. Simon's Island..Facing Page 66

The Burial-Place of Tomo-Chi-Chi, Mico of the Yamacraws, in Court House Square, Savannah.....Facing Page 86

Ruins of Fort Wymberley, at Wormsloe, the Old Home of Noble Jones, on the Isle of Hope.....Facing Page 88

Bonaventure, the Ancient Seat of the Tattnalls, near Savannah.....Facing Page 90

The Pulaski Monument, on Bull St., Savannah .....Facing Page 104

The Jasper Monument, on Bull St., Savannah.....Facing Page 106

The Birth-Place of the Present City of Augusta.....Facing Page 114

Historic Old St. Paul's, in Augusta.....Facing Page 118

Where One of the First Cotton Gins Made by Eli Whitney was Operated, near Washington, Ga.....Facing Page 128

The Old Capitol at Milledgeville, Where the Famous Secession Convention Met.....Facing Page 156

Sequoya's Wonderful Invention: The Cherokee Alphabet..Facing Page 192

The Old Heard House, in Washington, Ga., Where the Last Meeting of the Confederate Cabinet was Held..Facing Page 212

The First Monument to the Women of the Confederacy, on Broad St., in the City of Rome, Ga.....Facing Page 242

The Log Cabin in Which the Famous Berry School Originated, near Rome, Ga.....Facing Page 256

The Family Residence of the Late George W. Owens, Where General Lafayette Was Entertained, in Oglethorpe Square, Savannah.....Facing Page 394

The Gordon Monument, on Bull St., in Savannah.....Facing Page 404

The Lanier Oak, on the Outskirts of Brunswick, Facing the Far-Famed "Marshes of Glynn", Immortalized by the Poet.....Facing Page 620

Tablet to General Leonidas Polk, in St. Paul's Church, Augusta.....Facing Page 884

Nacoochee, the Cradle of the Chattahoochee River.....Facing Page 1030

The Home of Robert Toombs, in Washington, Ga.....Facing Page 1056

PART I

LANDMARKS AND MEMORIALS

GEORGIA'S LANDMARKS, MEMORIALS AND LEGENDS

CHAPTER I

Dungeness: The Bivouac of "Light Horse Harry" Lee for Nearly a Century

AT the extreme southern end of Cumberland Island, in a little private burial ground of the Greene family, there slept for ninety-five years an illustrious soldier of the American Revolution: "Light-Horse Harry" Lee. At this point a wooded bluff overlooks a wide expanse of verdant marsh lands, surrounded on either side by the encircling waters of Cumberland Sound; and the shimmer of blue waves, caught in the distance, through trembling vistas of luxuriant foliage, is most enchanting to the eye, especially when a storm at sea curls them into feathery white-caps. The little enclosed area in which, with military honors, the famous hero was laid to rest, in the spring of 1818, was then a part of the estate of Major-General Nathanael Greene, a distinguished comrade-in-arms whose family he was visiting at the time of his death. Years ago a large part of the island, including the historic tidewater home of General Greene, was purchased by Thomas Carnegie, a kinsman of the great steel king of Pittsburg and himself a man of millions. With the ample means at his command the new owner proceeded to convert the famous estate into

one of the most beautiful retreats on the coast of North America. Magnificent walks and driveways were opened through a dense forest of live-oaks, festooned with long wisps of trailing moss; rare bulbs from remote parts were transplanted in the rich soil of Dungeness; and whatever was calculated either to please the eye or to promote the comfort of a cultured gentleman of leisure, was sought by this wizard of finance, regardless of cost, to enhance the picturesque environment.

Today the vast estate constitutes an independent community within itself, possessing every luxury of present-day life and suggesting the modernized country-seat of some aristocratic old English baron. The palatial mansion in which the widow Carnegie spends the winter months is only a few yards distant from the little burial ground, in one of the brick walls of which a memorial tablet bears the name of the late owner. But the most historic spot on the whole island, around which for nearly a century has centered a wealth of patriotic associations and to which thousands of tourists have flocked annually in the heated months of mid-summer, is the grave in which "Light Horse Harry" Lee long rested. It was formerly marked by a plain marble headstone, on which the following brief inscription was chiseled:

> Sacred to the Memory of General Henry Lee, of Virginia.
> Obit, 25 March, 1818. Aetat 63.

During a recent session of the Virginia Legislature a bill was passed appropriating the sum of $500 from the State treasury to defray the expenses incident to removing General Lee's body from Dungeness to Lexington. At the same time a committee was appointed to whom the oversight of this sacred task was entrusted. It is most likely that the ashes of the Revolutionary patriot

will occupy a crypt in the chapel of Washington and Lee University, beside the remains of his renowned son, General Robert E. Lee, the South's great military chieftain. The patriotic societies of Georgia have entered a vigorous protest against the proposed removal. But, the consent of Mrs. Lucy Carnegie having been obtained, the Commonwealth of Virginia cannot well be estopped from claiming the dust of an illustrious son to whom she now offers a receptacle in her own bosom. As this work goes to press, the transfer of General Lee's remains to Virginia is still an unaccomplished fact; but hope of keeping them in Georgia has been finally relinquished. It is not unlikely that the Daughters of the Revolution will mark the empty tomb with an appropriate memorial of some kind which, briefly reciting the facts, together with the date of disinterment, will serve to keep the hallowed spot perpetually sacred.

General Henry Lee was easily the foremost officer of cavalry in the first war for independence; and to his gallant blade Georgia owes a debt of gratitude which two centuries have not extinguished. At the head of an independent legion he took part in the siege of Augusta and became an important factor, under General Greene, in the final expulsion of the British from Georgia soil. Later he wrote an exhaustive account of his operations in the Southern Department, a work of great value to historians, comprised in two rich volumes. He also became Governor of the State of Virginia; and, on the death of Washington, pronounced upon his silent Commander-in-Chief the famous eulogium in which he characterized him in the often-quoted words: "First in war, first in peace, and first in the hearts of his countrymen."*

While taking the part of a friend, whom he was visiting at the time, in Baltimore, General Lee received

---

*"To the memory of the man, first in war, first in peace, and first in the hearts of his countrymen." Eulogy on Washington, December 26, 1799.

injuries from the effects of which he never recovered. The circumstances which culminated in this tragic affair were as follows:* "In the stirring times of 1812, Alexander Contee Hanson, editor of the Federal Republican, strongly opposed the declaration of war against England. Feeling ran so high among the war party that the newspaper office was attacked and the editors driven to Georgetown. Later Hanson determined to return, and was accompanied by General Lee and other friends who volunteered to defend him. The residence leased by him in Baltimore was attacked, and to save the occupants from murder the authorities placed them in the old city jail for protection. But the rioters forced themselves into the jail, attacking Hanson, General Lee, and seven others in the party. They were beaten, mutilated, and according to an account in Scharf's history, were thrown down the steps of the jail, where they lay in a heap for three hours. General Lee's constitution was wrecked." In the hope of regaining his health, the old soldier embarked for the West Indies, where he remained for something over four years; and it was while enroute back to his home in Virginia that he was put ashore at Cumberland Island.

General Lee did not expect to find here his old comrade-in-arms. The latter died at Mulberry Grove, near Savannah, more than thirty years prior to the time of General Lee's visit. The widow Greene, who afterwards married Phineas Miller, was likewise in her grave. But there was living at Dungeness a daughter, Mrs. Louisa Shaw, by whom the old invalid was most graciously and gladly received; and here he remained until the death angel released him from his sufferings. For the account which follows of the last moments of the old hero, we are indebted in the main to Colonel Charles C. Jones, Jr., of Augusta, who obtained from an eye-witness, Mr. Phineas M. Nightingale, a recital of the facts. Mr. Nightingale was a grandson of General Greene and a

*From a Baltimore newspaper.

member of the household at the time of General Lee's sojourn on the island. The story, with additional particulars gathered from other sources, is as follows:

When the second war with England began, "Light Horse Harry" Lee—though the foremost survivor of the first struggle for independence—found himself an invalid, nursing an old wound. Thus prevented by physical disabilities from assuming an active command in the renewed contest, his disappointment only served to aggravate his condition. He chafed under this restraint; and, in the hope that a change of climate might restore his failing health he sailed in 1813 for the West Indies. It was the cherished purpose of the old soldier, while in retirement, to revise his "Memoirs of the War in the Southern Department" and to prepare biographies of his two beloved commanders—Greene and Washington. Says Colonel Jones:* "It will ever be a matter of regret that he failed to compass the execution of this plan. To his Memoirs he would doubtless have imparted additional value and interest but in their present form they possess the highest merit and constitute the best military record we possess of the heroic memories embraced within their scope. Lives of Washington and Greene have been carefully studied and well written; but for one I freely confess to the firm conviction that biographies of these heroes by their gifted and eloquent compatriot and friend would have far surpassed all others." More than four years were spent by General Lee in the mild climate of the sub-tropics. But the benefit which he derived from his long sojourn was only temporary; and he could do no writing while he here lingered among the ocean breezes. At length it became evident to the wan sufferer that the end was near at hand. Accordingly, toward the close of the month of January, 1818, he took passage in a schooner bound from Nassau to Boston, the Captain—

*Reminiscences of the Last Days, Death and Burial of General Henry Lee, by Charles C. Jones, Jr., Albany, N. Y., 1870.

who proved to be also the owner of the vessel—agreeing to put him ashore at the south end of Cumberland Island. For this service the Captain refused to accept compensation, esteeming it a privilege "to minister to the comfort and to respond to the wishes of so distinguished a hero of the Revolution."

Originally the name of Cumberland Island was "Missoe", a term which in the language of the Creek Indians of the Georgia coast is said to have meant "Sassafras." At the suggestion of Tomo-chi-chi's nephew, the name was changed to Cumberland, in honor of the Duke of Cumberland, from whom the youth had received the gift of a watch. Oglethorpe was so pleased with this evidence of good-will on the part of the Indian that he is said to have erected near the southern end of the island a hunting lodge which he called Dungeness, after an English country seat of which he was the owner in the county of Kent. To quote an old record, Dungeness from this time until the outbreak of the Revolution "was owned successively by peers of the realm." The place was acquired by General Greene soon after he became a resident of Georgia, probably in 1784. Though he did not live to realize his dream of making this island retreat his summer home, he carefully planned both the original mansion and the grounds; and subsequent to his death it became the favorite abode and the last resting place of his widow, who years later smiled upon the suit of Phineas Miller. At the time of General Lee's visit, Mrs. Shaw, her daughter, a charming hostess, presided over the mansion and dispensed the hospitalities of this far-famed seat.

It was early in the month of February, 1818, when, toward the hour of 4 o'clock in the afternoon, a grandson of General Greene, a lad some fifteen years old, who was amusing himself with boyish sports near the water front,

observed a schooner which seemed to be approaching the private docks at Dungeness. Before reaching the wharf, however, the schooner came to anchor in the middle of the narrow channel, and a boat was lowered, into which a feeble old man was assisted by the captain and mate, who took seats beside him, and together they were rowed ashore by two sailors. The youth hastened forward to ascertain the object of this unexpected visit and to welcome the guest. General Lee was tenderly lifted from the boat and brought ashore by the officers. He was plainly, almost scantily, attired. The sailors placed upon the wharf an old hair trunk in a dilapidated condition and a cask of Madeira wine. General Lee brought no other baggage with him. Beckoning the youth to his side, he inquired his name. Learning that he was a grandson of his old war comrade and that Mrs. Shaw was at home, the strange visitor threw his arms lovingly around the lad, who, without knowing what it meant, returned the old hero's warm embrace. Then leaning heavily upon the stout arm of the youth, General Lee walked a short distance from the landing and sat upon a log, overcome by exhaustion. Too weak to proceed further, he bade the boy run at once to the house and to say to his aunt that an old friend and comrade of her father's—General Lee—was at the wharf and wished the carriage to be sent for him. "Tell her," he added, "that I am come purposely to die in the house and in the arms of the daughter of my old friend and companion."

Leaving the old hero seated upon the log, young Phineas Nightingale—for this was the lad's name—hastened to the mansion, communicated the fact of General Lee's arrival and delivered his message to the mistress of Dungeness. The carriage was immediately sent to the landing and in it General Lee and his little friend rode leisurely up together. When they arrived at the house, the old soldier was so weak that he had to be assisted both in getting out of the carriage and in ascending the steps. Having received a most cordial welcome

from the Shaws he excused himself at once and retired to his room. Such was his extreme feebleness that he remained a recluse, emerging but once a day, and then only for a short walk in the garden. On these outdoor excursions he always sent for young Nightingale to accompany him. It was seldom that he dined with the family, his meals as a rule being served in his room. At last he was unable to take his customary stroll in the open air, and the painful realization of the fact that he was a prisoner told unhappily upon the sensitive nerves of the high strung old aristocrat.

There happened to be at this time in the harbor to the south of the island—pending negotiations for the annexation of Florida—a number of naval ships; while at Fernandina, on the Florida coast, there was stationed a land force. The officers in both departments of the service called in a body upon the distinguished guest. But as a rule, General Lee wished no one to enter his room. At times he suffered paroxysms of extreme agony and when these occurred at short intervals his exhibitions of mingled rage and anguish were often something fearful to behold. To quote Colonel Jones, "it was the strong man wrestling with the frailties of the falling tabernacle —the brave heart chafing under the decadence of physical powers—the caged and wounded eagle beating against the prison bars and longing for the sunlight and free air, the lordly plumage and sturdy pinions of former days." At such times his groans would fill the house and wring the hearts of the anxious friends who watched at the bedside of the sufferer. Many of the important remedies which modern ingenuity and professional skill have since contrived were then unknown and the patient languished amid physical tortures which medical science, at a later period, might have materially mitigated.

During his illness, the old hero was constantly attended by two of the best surgeons from the fleet.

THE CARNEGIE MANSION. BUILT ON THE SITE OF GENERAL NATHANAEL GREENE'S OLD HOME AT DUNGENESS.

Some of the incidents which occurred at this time would be really amusing if they were not at the same time deeply pathetic. In moments of supreme agony, losing his self-control, General Lee would sometimes drive the servants from his presence and never afterwards permit them to enter his room. At length an old domestic, formerly Mrs. Greene's favorite maid, was selected to wait upon General Lee. She was an esteemed and privileged family servant. But the first thing the old soldier did when she entered the apartment was to hurl his boot at her head and to order her out instanter. Entirely unused to such treatment, the negress, without saying a word, deliberately picked up the boot and threw it back at General Lee. The effect produced by this strange and unexpected retort was instantaneous. The features of the stern old warrior relaxed. In the midst of his pain and anguish a smile passed over his countenance, and from that moment until the day of his death he would permit no one except "Mom Sarah" to minister to his wants.

General Lee's sojourn at Dungeness lasted two months. He breathed his last on March 25, 1818, and was laid to rest in Georgia's bosom.

As soon as the fact of his demise was made known, all the vessels in Cumberland Sound displayed colors at half mast. The funeral was attended by the army and navy officers who were on duty at the mouth of the St. Mary's River, and by detachments from both wings of the coast defence. Minute-guns were fired from the flag-ship—the John Adams—while the body was being lowered into the tomb and at the close of the services at the grave, a salute was fired. Nothing was omitted in the way of formal honors, to show a nation's sorrow for the loss of an illustrious soldier and patriot. Sometime in the early thirties, two marble slabs, one to be put at the head and the other at the foot of the grave, were sent to Dungeness

by Major Lee, the old hero's eldest son; and they were at once placed in position by Mr. Nightingale over the last resting place of "Light Horse Harry."

Prior to the Civil War, the question of the removal of General Lee's body to Virginia, the State of his birth, was discussed by the Legislature in session at Richmond and commissioners to superintend the execution of the trust were duly appointed. But the outbreak of hostilities shortly ensued; and nothing further could be done at this time. For years after the war, the State was too harrassed by debt and too exhausted by the ravages of conflict, to undertake this labor of love. But in 1912 another movement looking toward the transfer of the old soldier's body to Virginia was successfully launched, and Georgia will be called upon in the near future to surrender the charge which for nearly a hundred years she has kept in her heart's core at Dungeness.

Over the ashes of General Greene's widow, in the little burial ground at Dungeness, stands a marble slab somewhat dingy with age, on which the following inscription is lettered:

> Catharine Miller, widow of Major-General Greene, commander-in-chief of the American Revolutionary Army, in the Southern Department, who died September 1, 1814. Aged 59. She possessed great talents and exalted virtues.

Within the same enclosure of ground sleeps Charles Jackson, Esq., a soldier of the Revolution. His grave is marked by a substantial headstone, from the record carved upon which the following particulars in regard to him have been gleaned. He was born at Newton, Mass., April 23, 1767 and educated at Harvard. In the struggle for independence he was a commssioned officer,

and at the close of hostilities became a counsellor-at-law. He died at the residence of Phineas Miller, Esq., on Cumberland Island, October 25, 1801, while a visitor at Dungeness.

Louisa C. Shaw, General Greene's daughter, is buried here beside her husband, James Shaw, Esq. The former died April 24, 1831, aged 44 years; the latter January 6, 1820, two year's after General Lee's visit, aged 35 years. Several other members of the immediate family connection are also here entombed.

History often repeats itself. In the vernal months of 1870 another care-worn sufferer, embarking upon an ocean voyage, sought the healing balm of the southern waters. He, too, was a soldier of the Virginia line. On an April day at Appomattox, worn by victorious combat, he brought his tattered legions to a last pathetic halt. Fate wrote his name among the vanquished, but she qualified the record with this entry in a bold pen—"overpowered but not outgeneraled." The very bugles which told of the truce sang a pean to his genius which kindled an echo on the answering cliffs of the furthest mountain; while the prowess which enabled him through four long years to withstand a world in arms travelled upon the ebbing tide of a Lost Cause to the remotest isles of the sea. Even in the judgment of his enemies, he towered a prince among the men of battle; and the foremost critics of his time have laid the palm of soldiership upon his surrendered sword. But the sublime self-abnegation which constrained this peerless leader of the embattled hosts to decline the most flattering overtures of fortune for a modest seat of learning in the Valley of Virginia, where he might lead the feet of his young countrymen in the gentle paths of peace—his majestic and serene poise of soul—his stainless nobility of character—these crowned him above the wreaths of battle with the fadeless laurels of Lexington; and, if moral

grandeur be the scale by which we measure men, we must look in vain for his like even among the mail-clad knights of Homer's land of heroes.

But the burdens which weighed upon his shoulders were not alone those of his college. He bore the sorrows of his people. In the vain hope of renewing his strength, he sought the Bahama Islands; and, on his way back to Lexington, impelled by filial reverence, he made a pilgrimage to his father's grave at Dungeness. It was not his first visit to this beloved shrine, but it proved to be his last. He was accompanied on the trip by an idolized daughter, who did not long survive him. At Savannah, he wrote a letter home in which he told of the visit to Dungeness. It was dated April 18, 1870. Said he*: "We visited Cumberland Island where Alice decorated my father's grave with beautiful fresh flowers. I presume it will be the last time I shall be able to pay it my tribute of respect. The cemetery is unharmed and the graves in good condition, but the house at Dungeness has been burned and the island devastated. I hope I am better." But it was not to be. He resumed his arduous duties, only to lay them down again in a few weeks. The end came gently but suddenly—almost in a flash. It was not disease in the ordinary sense by which the mysterious thread of life was severed, but anguish of soul. Six months from the date when the above letter was penned, the renowned warrior fell asleep at Lexington, bequeathing to his fellow-countrymen and to the whole Anglo-Saxon race, the untarnished sword, the matchless example, and the immortal name of Robert E. Lee.

*General Lee, a biography, in the "Great Commander" series, by Fitzhugh Lee, his nephew, p. 410, New York, 1899.

CHAPTER II

Jefferson Davis's Arrest at Irwinville: The True Story of a Dramatic Episode

TWO miles to the west of Irwinville, in what is today a dense thicket of pines, there occurred at the close of the Civil War an incident concerning which a host of writers have produced for commercial purposes an endless amount of fiction. It was here, in the gray morning twilight of May 10, 1865, while encamped on land today the property of Judge J. B. Clement, of Irwinville, that Jefferson Davis, President of the Confederate States of America, was overtaken by the Fourth Regiment of Michigan Cavalry and put under arrest. More than half a century has elapsed since then; and happily with the flight of time some of the fairy tales of this dramatic period, when the imagination was inflamed by passion, have been dispelled. To prejudice the popular mind against Mr. Davis and to bring upon him speedily the punishment to which he was exposed by reason of his fallen fortunes, there appeared in the Northern papers a story concocted by some evil genius with malice aforethought to the effect that when arrested the President was clad in his wife's calico wrapper and that, among other articles of feminine attire which he wore at this time, were a hoop-skirt and a sun-bonnet.

Shades of Ananias! The facts are these: Mrs. Davis, with four of her children, left the Confederate capital,

under an escort, several days in advance of the final evacuation of Richmond. Mr. Davis followed in the course of a week's time, proceeding southward by slow stages. It was not until Lee and Johnston had both surrendered that he ceased to cherish some hope of ultimate success. After the final meeting of the Confederate Cabinet in Washington, Ga., he leisurely resumed his journey toward the trans-Mississippi region, there quietly at home to await results. It was not in the character of a fugitive that he bade adieu to his friends in the little Georgia town; and so deliberate was he in the matter of saying farewell that Dr. H. A. Tupper, an eminent Baptist divine, with whom he stopped, turned to Judge Garnett Andrews and said:

"I really believe that Mr. Davis wishes to be captured."[1]

It is certain that he manifested every sign of indifference, though he must have known that the country was full of armed men who were panting like blood-hounds upon his track. Word having reached him of a conspiracy on the part of desperate men to rob the wagon train in which Mrs. Davis was journeying, he hastened to overtake her, going some distance out of the direct line of travel. Such a change in his plans meant that he was certain to be either arrested or killed; and, turning to the faithful comrades in misfortune who accompanied him, Mr. Davis urged them to feel in nowise bound to attend him upon this hazardous trip. But not a man in the party availed himself of this loop-hole to escape danger. Mrs. Davis, in the course of time, was finally overtaken; and the President, with his party, was preparing to move in advance of her when, just at the hour of dawn, on May 10, 1865, he was suddenly halted. Besides the members of his family there were with Mr. Davis at the time the arrest was made, Postmaster-General John H. Reagan,

[1]Letter of Dr. H. A. Tupper to Dr. J. Wm. Jones, dated Richmond, Va., December 25, 1889, and reproduced in the Davis Memorial Volume, pp. 399-401, Atlanta, 1890.

Captain Moody, of Mississippi, an old friend; Governor Lubbock, of Texas; and two members of his personal staff, Colonel Burton Harrison and Colonel William P. Johnston. At this point we will let Postmaster-General Reagan continue the thread of the narrative. Says he:*

"Under cover of the darkness, Colonel Pritchard (a Federal officer) moved to where we were, and posted one battalion in front of us and another across the creek in our rear, and each took the other in the dimness of the morning for Confederates. Both battalions were armed with repeating rifles and a rapid fusillade occurred between them, with the result that one or two were killed and a few wounded. When this firing occurred the troops in our front galloped upon us. The Major of the regiment reached the place where I and the members of the President's staff were encamped, about a hundred yards distant from where the President and his family were located. When he approached me I was watching a struggle between two Federal soldiers and Governor Lubbock. They were trying to get his horse and saddle bags away from him and he was holding on to them and refusing to give them up; they threatened to shoot him if he did not, and he replied—for he was not as good a Presbyterian then as he is now—that they might shoot and be damned but they would not rob him while he was alive and looking on. I had my revolver cocked and in my hand, waiting to see if the shooting was to begin.

"Just at this moment the Major rode up, the men contending with Lubbock disappeared, and the Major asked if I had any arms. I drew my revolver from under the skirt of my coat and said to him, 'I have this.' He observed that I had better give it to him. I knew that they were too many for us and surrendered my pistol.

---

*Memoirs of John H. Reagan, pp. 219-220, New York and Washington, 1906. Senator Reagan lived to be the last surviving member of the Confederate Cabinet.

I asked him then if he had not better stop the firing across the creek. He inquired whether it was not our men. I told him that it could not be; that I did not know of an armed Confederate within a hundred miles of us, except our little escort of half a dozen men, who were not then with us. We learned afterwards that they, or the most of them, had been captured at Irwinville. The Major rode across the creek and put an end to the skirmish.

"When the firing began, President Davis afterwards told me, he supposed it to be the work of the men who were to rob Mrs. Davis's train. So he remarked to his wife: 'Those men have attacked us at last; I will go out and see if I cannot stop the firing; surely I have some authority with the Confederates.' Upon going to the tent door, however, he saw the blue-coats, and turned to his wife with the words, 'The Federal cavalry are upon us.'" He was made a prisoner of war.

"As one of the means of making the Confederate cause odious, the foolish and wicked charge was made that he was captured in woman's clothes; besides which his portrait, showing him in petticoats, was afterwards placarded generally in show cases and public places in the North. He was also pictured as having bags of gold on him when captured. This charge is disproven by the circumstances attending his capture. The suddenness of the unexpected attack of the enemy allowed no time for a change of clothes. I saw him a few minutes after his surrender, wearing his accustomed suit of Confederate gray."

Colonel William P. Johnston confirms the Postmaster-General's statement in regard to the President's apparel. Says he:* "Mr. Davis was dressed as usual. He had on a knit woolen visor, which he always wore at night for neuralgia; and his cavalry boots. He complained of chilliness, saying that some one had taken away his

*Davis Memorial Volume, p. 404, Atlanta, 1890.

WHERE PRESIDENT JEFFERSON DAVIS WAS ARRESTED, ON MAY 10, 1865, NEAR IRWINVILLE, GA.

raglan, or spring overcoat, sometimes called a waterproof. I had one exactly similar, except in color. I went to look for it and either I, or some one at my instance, found it and he wore it afterwards. His own was not restored." Governor Lubbock testifies to the same effect.[1] Mr. James H. Parker, of Elburnville, Pa., a Federal soldier who witnessed the arrest makes this statement:[2] "I am no admirer of Jeff Davis. I am a Yankee, full of Yankee prejudice; but I think it wicked to lie about him or even about the devil. He did not have on at the time he was taken any such garment as is worn by women. He did have over his shoulders a waterproof article of clothing, something like a Havelock. It was not in the least concealed. He wore a hat and did not carry a pail of water on his head." Mr. T. H. Peabody, a lawyer of St. Louis, one of the captors of Mr. Davis, declared in a speech before Ransom Post, of the G. A. R. that the hoop-skirt story was purely a fabrication of newspaper reporters.[3] So the whole affair resolves itself into something like the compliment which an old parson paid one of his deacons in the church:

"Said Parson Bland to Deacon Bluff
Seated before the fire:
Deacon, I like you well enough
But you're an awful liar."

---

[1]Ibid, 408.
[2]Ibid, 407.
[3]Ibid, 402.

CHAPTER III

The Old Creek Indian Agency: Where a Forgotten Patriot Sleeps

ON a wooded bluff, to the east of the Flint River, not far from the boat-landing, where the stream at this point is crossed by the old Federal wire road, there sleeps in an unmarked grave what is mortal of Colonel Benjamin Hawkins, one of the most unselfish characters known to American public annals. The grave of the old patriot is on land which formerly constituted a part of the old Indian Agency, in what was then the territory of the Creek nation. Colonel Hawkins was a polished gentleman and a man of letters. During the War of the Revolution, he served on the personal staff of General Washington; and, because of his accurate acquaintance with the French language, he became the official interpreter of his Commander-in-chief, in the latter's frequent intercourse with the French officers. He was North Carolina's first United States Senator; and, after serving for six years in the world's highest legislative forum, this scholar in politics, while still at the height of his fame, accepted from President Washington an unsolicited appointment as resident agent among the Creek Indians. Despite the earnest protests of his large and influential family connection, Colonel Hawkins felt constrained, from motives of patriotism, to obey what he considered a call of duty, especially at a time when the nation's peace was gravely imperiled; and, for sixteen years,—until summoned to his final recompense—he

buried himself among savage tribes in the deep heart of the Georgia wilderness.

Two separate localities in this State are fragrant with the associations of this great man. The first of these is Fort Hawkins, on the heights overlooking the Ocmulgee River, opposite the present city of Macon. But the period of his residence at this place was comparatively short; and he next located at the old Indian Agency on the Flint, where his permanent headquarters were established. Included in the latter reservation—which belonged to the Federal government until 1826—there were ten thousand acres of land, divided into two nearly equal parts by the Flint River. The official residence of Colonel Hawkins was on the east side of the stream. Here important conferences were held with the Indians; treaties negotiated and signed; and various matters of business transacted. It was also in the nature of an educational farm, where he instructed the Indians in the agricultural arts.

Subsequent to the treaty of Indian Springs, in 1825, when the Creeks finally ceded to the State the lands which still remained to them in Georgia, the old Indian Agency was acquired from the United States government and a part east of the Flint added to Crawford County; and afterwards, in 1852, when Taylor was erected, the section lying west of the Flint was made a part of Taylor. Thus the old Indian Agency passed by absorption into the counties above named, between which it was divided into two almost equal portions. Near the site of the old home of Colonel Hawkins is the Flint River ferry, at which point the stream is crossed by the old Federal wire road, for years the principal highway of travel between Macon and Columbus, and still used extensively by vehicles.

Mr. N. F. Walker, while strolling over his uncle's plantation, in Crawford County, not long ago, happened by the merest chance to come upon the grave of Colonel

Hawkins. It was found in the midst of a clump of bushes. The walls of the tomb above ground had commenced to crumble and detached brick lay in confused heaps upon the ground. The ravages of time, re-enforced by long neglect, had made it a pathetic spectacle; but the identity of the grave has been well established by evidence. Since the burial-place was discovered the Daughters of the Revolution have made it an object of reverent care; but the United States government owes it to the memory of this pure patriot who, for the sake of his country, lived and died among the savage Indians, to erect above his ashes a monument which will serve to keep his name in green remembrance; and when the shaft is built let it contain an inscription similar to the one which follows—"Here lies the body of Colonel Benjamin Hawkins, a soldier of the Revolution, a friend of Washington, a Senator of the United States, a scholar and a man of letters. As a mediator of peace, in a time of great national peril, he abandoned the delights of civilized society and, for sixteen years, dwelt among savage tribes. To him belongs the crown of life, for he was faithful even unto death."

The story of this extraordinary man's career needs to be told somewhat more in detail, for no missionary of the Cross, embarking upon the high seas, was ever impelled by a higher purpose or consecrated by a holier sense of duty to exile himself from home and kindred and to labor in foreign lands for the uplift of an alien race of mankind. Colonel Absalom H. Chappell, in his "Miscellanies of Georgia," tells of the effect produced upon his boyish mind, when, in the summer of 1816, he first heard the news that Colonel Hawkins was no more. Says he*:

"One morning, in the month of June, 1816, during the summer vacation of Mount Zion Academy, when on a

*Miscellanies of Georgia, by Absalom H. Chappell, Columbus, Ga., 1870.

visit to my venerated grandfather, I was sitting alone with him on his front porch. It was the time for the mail rider to pass on his weekly trip from Milledgeville to Greensboro; and my grandfather, having sent for his newspaper in the tree-box, was reading it—the old Georgia Journal, founded by the Grantland brothers, which he enjoyed all the more because they were Virginians. He had not been reading long before he suddenly stopped and said:

"'Colonel Hawkins is dead.'"

"The words were scarcely meant for me. They were the involuntary utterance of the soul. Letting his newspaper drop to his lap and resting his elbow on the arm of his chair, he sat in silence, with his head bowed upon his half open palm, neither reading nor speaking another word. I had all my life known of Colonel Hawkins. I had become familiar with his name as important in some way in connection with the Indians. But it was now evident to me that the man who was then resting in his fresh grave in the midst of the Indian wilderness, on the little knoll by the Flint, was greater than I had dreamed; and ever since then I have felt an undying interest in Colonel Hawkins—an interest which my subsequent knowledge of him has only deepened and intensified."

To quote this same authority, in substance, but not in exact language, the office of Colonel Hawkins was mediatorial. He was a peace-preserver, a peace-restorer; and as such he was dear alike to civilized men and to savages. Though he was the resident agent for the Creeks only, Washington's estimate of his character and fitness for the place was such that he made him general superintendent of all the tribes south of the Ohio. He was an apostle of friendship—"unlike McGillivray, who belonged solely and intensely to the Indians, and with whom hatred of Georgia was a virtue—unlike Elijah Clarke, who was wholly a Georgian, and was to Georgia against the

Indians what McGillivray was to the Indians against Georgia."

It was neither penury nor embarrassment in his affairs, nor thirst for wealth, nor disappointment which drove him into the wilderness. It was his own large nature; and he rises inestimably in our view when we consider what he gave up. For he was born to wealth and was experienced from the beginning in all its advantages in one of the best sections of North Carolina. As early as 1780, the Tar Heel State made him her general agent for obtaining both at home and abroad all kinds of supplies for her troops. Successful in this trust, she sent him repeatedly to the Continental Congress; and, when North Carolina entered the Union under the new Federal Constitution, he was chosen one of the first Senators and served from 1789 to 1796.

It may be well to state in this connection that before the new government was organized and whilst he was still a member of the old Continental Congress, he had been detailed, without interference with other duties, to perform an important commission. At the close of the Revolution, the adjustment of relations with the various Indian tribes became a matter of the greatest interest; and Congress appointed Colonel Hawkins one of the commissioners plenipotentiary to open friendly relations with the four great Southern tribes, the Creeks, the Cherokees, the Choctaws, and the Chickasaws. With the last three tribes the commissioners succeeded in negotiating satisfactory treaties, whereby they placed themselves under the protection of the United States government and gave to Congress the sole power of regulating trade with them. The attempt to conciliate the Creeks, however, failed, due to entanglement with Spain by virtue of the treaty of Pensacola and to difficulties with Georgia. Finally, however, in the treaty of New York, in 1790, by a master-stroke of Washington, the Creeks put themselves in like relation to the government.

Thus it became a matter of the utmost importance to cultivate these Indians. Washington fixed his eyes on the long-known and well-tried North Carolina Senator as the fittest man to take charge of the well advanced work of conciliation and to crown it by becoming the permanent agent. His family—one of the most influential and numerous in the State—opposed his accepting this appointment. Every inducement on the part of friends and relatives was brought to bear upon him in vain. He recognized in the appointment an imperative call of duty; and, like the great Hebrew law-giver, he put behind him the allurements of wealth and power and turned his face toward the wilderness. Nor was it his own flesh and blood whom he undertook to lead but an alien race of hostile savages. He looked upon the work as his mission. He gave to it the best there was in him. He not only accepted the appointment but he made its life-long duties a labor of love and a source of high moral and intellectual enjoyment.

His master-stroke was the treaty of Coleraine, negotiated in 1796. It was the much-needed supplement to the treaty of New York and it laid the basis for happy and harmonious relations. He studied the country and the people and accomplished himself in all knowledge pertaining to both; and here the advantages of early education bore fruit. He surrounded himself with books; and, in his self-decreed, official exile, he labored with his pen, telling posterity of the people among whom he lived. Most of his manuscripts perished in the burning of his home after his death; but enough were rescued to attest the importance of the work, and these have been confided to the Georgia Historical Society in Savannah. Says Colonel Chappell: "The interest which they once excited has long since become extinct, with the melancholy fortunes of the rude people to which they relate; yet it may be that, when ransacked and studied hereafter, in distant times, they will furnish to some child of genius yet unborn both material and inspiration for an immortal Indian epic of which the world will not tire."

The Creek Indians, under the proconsular sway of Colonel Hawkins, enjoyed for sixteen years an unbroken peace among themselves and with the people of Georgia. Much was done to encourage them in the arts of civilization. They were taught pasturage and agriculture, and these supplanted in a measure dependence upon hunting and fishing as chief sources of food. He sought to win them by example as well as by precept. He brought his slaves from North Carolina and, under the right conceded to his office, he cultivated a large plantation at the Agency, making immense crops, especially of corn. He also reared great herds of cattle and swine, and having thus an abundance he was enabled to practice habitually toward the Indians a profuse though coarse hospitality and to bind them to him by loyal ties of friendship. The sanctity with which the Indians throughout the nation regarded his cattle was pronounced. Whatever bore his mark or brand was absolutely safe. Milk was measured by barrels and churned by machinery, and great were the outcomes; yet not more than enough for his vast hospitality to whites and Indians and his regal munificence to his negroes. Says Colonel Chappell: "Had the great pastoral bards of antiquity not sung and died before his day they could have seized upon these scenes and celebrated them in strains more wonderful than anything to be found in the charming bucolics which they have left us."

But at length there arose adverse influences so powerful that it was impossible for Colonel Hawkins with all his weight of authority among the Indians to maintain peace in the nation. The war of 1812 began to stir the embers. Great Britain, through her numerous emissaries among the Indians, by liberal supplies of arms, and by other means at her command, had been fomenting hostility among the north-western tribes, toward the United States; and, succeeding along the border, she next

directed her attention to the Southern and Western tribes. The eloquence of the famous Indian warrior Tecumseh was enlisted; and since he was himself of Creek lineage he succeeded in arousing the residuum of suppressed enmity and in kindling the hostile fires. Still it speaks in attestation of the influence of Colonel Hawkins that a large portion of the Creek territory, viz., the rich domain between the Ocmulgee and the Chattahoochee, was never the seat of war.

This exemption was due to the fact that the official residence of Colonel Hawkins, having been first on the Ocmulgee, opposite Macon, and afterwards on the Flint at the place still called the "Old Agency," his personal influence was here much greater than further to the west; and the Indians within this belt became the fast friends and allies of the whites. For the purpose of protecting them the friendly warriors organized themselves into a regiment of which Colonel Hawkins became the titular head but he never took the field in person, deeming it wiser to place the actual command upon the noble chief, William McIntosh. Like McGillivray, the latter was only of the half-blood in the civilization of lineage but he was of the whole blood in the loftier and finer traits of character. The result was that the few hostile Indians scattered throughout this belt merged themselves into the belligerent elements on the upper tributaries of the Alabama. There they stood at bay and fought and fell in many a battle under the blows of Old Hickory. Eventually in 1814, at Fort Jackson, near the confluence of the Coosa and the Tallapoosa rivers, Jackson received the absolute surrender of the crushed nation. The spirit of the Creek Confederacy was broken. Colonel Hawkins was profoundly saddened by the fate of those whom he had long cherished as his children. Undoubtedly it hastened his death.

Even the three great friendly chiefs, Big Warrior, Little Prince, and General McIntosh were cut to the heart by the stern demands from Washington City, dictating

the terms of peace and marking the narrow bounds of the vanquished savages. How much was taken from them and how little was left to them, constitutes one of the most pathetic events in our Anglo-American and Indian annals. Big Warrior, regarded as one of nature's great men, perhaps the ablest of Indian statesmen, upbraided Colonel Hawkins for having persuaded him and so many of his chiefs to be neutral in the war against his people. For years afterward the story used to be told of how the big tears stood in the eyes of the aged Indian agent as he listened in silence to a reproach which he did not deserve but which he was powerless to answer.*

*Big Warrior was so named on account of his great size. Says Colonel Chappell: "He was the only corpulent full-blooded Indian I ever saw, yet he was not so corpulent as to be unwieldly or ungainly. In fact, his corpulency added to the magnificence of his appearance. In person, he was to a high degree grand and imposing. Tus-te-nug-gee Thluc-co was his Indian name. Colonel Hawkins first met him at Coleraine in 1796, and they were great friends down to the treaty of Fort Jackson. He was probably the most enlightened and civilized man of the full Indian blood which the Creek nation ever produced. He cultivated a fine plantation, with seventy or eighty negroes, near Tuckabatchee, where he lived in a good house, furnished in a plain but civilized style, and was a man of wealth."

CHAPTER IV

Barnsley Gardens: A Lost Arcadia

SIX miles from Kingston, Ga., may still be seen the picturesque ruins of one of the most palatial old homes in the South, a sort of Alhambra, in some respects, not unlike the wasted citadel of the Moors. The locality is today known by the name of Barnsley Gardens; and standing amid the pathetic remnants of this old estate once feudal in magnificence it is not difficult for the imagination to picture here a castle with ivy covered walls such as might have overlooked the Rhine or the Danube in the middle ages. The story connected with it is full of romantic elements. To a resident of Kingston who has often visited this historic spot we are indebted for the following particulars:*

Three quarters of a century ago, Mr. Godfrey Barnsley, one of Savannah's captains of industry, decided to establish such an estate as he remembered to have seen in England, his native land. So he purchased from the Cherokee Indians 10,000 acres of ground in what is now the county of Bartow. Gradually he cleared away the forest and turned the red hills into cotton fields and built a stately manor house where it overlooked a magnificent sweep of country, reaching far back until blue hills merged into bluer skies. He then planted around it the famous gardens which for two generations have been a Mecca for pleasure seekers and holiday excursionists in this part of Georgia.

*Miss Belle Bayless.

To embellish the gardens, rare trees and shrubs and plants were brought hither from the most remote corners of the earth. Some of these still flourish amid the decay into which everything else has fallen. Hemlocks and spruces from Norway may still be seen brushing the old terraces with verdant branches of evergreen. Scotch rowans glow with scarlet berries in the autumn. Lindens and other foreign shade trees vie with those of the native woods in adding picturesqueness to the naturally beautiful location; while great lichen-covered boulders, hauled by ox-teams from the surrounding mountain-tops, form rookeries on either side of the main entrance to the grounds. The drive-way sweeps up the long hill and around the box-bordered area which encloses a central fountain just in front of an embroidered terrace. Mr. Barnsley, like his forebears, built always with an eye to the future and did not hasten his work. So the Civil War came on before the interior of the house was finished and the gold which he had sent to England came back to re-enforce the coffers of the Confederate government.

Domestic industries were fostered on this baronial estate of Mr. Barnsley; for not only the manor house itself but the quarters for servants and the small office buildings on the estate were constructed of brick made by slave labor from materials found on the plantation. The palatial old home place was divided into three parts —the central being two stories in height and surmounted by a tower. The main entrance to the house was approached by marble steps. On either side of the hallway were spacious drawing rooms, libraries, and the like, with sleeping apartments above, sixteen in all. The right wing contained an immense dining room or banquet hall, on the first floor, besides billiard and smoking rooms, with kitchen, store rooms, and cellars below. The left wing was used for temporary residence purposes while the rest of the building was in process of erection. The owner was not to be deprived of any of the luxuries of life

merely because he lived in the country; so, on the tower, a cistern was built to which pipes were laid and a reservoir constructed in one of the chimneys to furnish hot water for the lavatories. Plans were also made for lighting the house by means of a gas made from resinous pine.

In the rear of the manor house is another terrace; and here we find a ghost walk, for a castle without a promenade for spooks at the witching hour of midnight is romantically incomplete. Just over the brow of the hill is the grave of Colonel Earl, a Confederate officer, who was buried on the spot where he fell during the Civil War. Relatives came to remove his body but they could get no one to dig into the earth, so strong was the superstitious feeling among the mountaineers; and even to this day the locality furnishes material for weird tales among the country folks.

At the foot of the slope is one of the prettiest spots in which the imagination could possibly revel. It is the ivy-covered spring-house set against the out-cropping gray rock. Inside a bold spring bubbles up and finds its way out and across the fields where it becomes a good-sized stream. And who could wish better dairy products than the milk and butter cooled in such pure water? One can almost fancy here a sprightly Lady Betty presiding over the burnished vessels and scolding her maids for some trivial neglect; or more realistic still, Madame Barnsley—nee Miss Scarlett, one of the South's great beauties—standing in the shadow of the half-circle of live-oaks about the door, directing her servants as does her granddaughter, the present chatelaine.

But Mr. Barnsley, in gratifying his artistic tastes, did not stop with plants and flowers for his extensive grounds. He was also an industrious collector of rare curios, objects of virtu, costly bric-a-brac, and expensive ornaments. His mahogany dining-table—which was large enough to seat forty people—and his elegant side-board,

which was of equally generous proportions, were made for Emperor Dom Pedro of Brazil. The gilt library clock once belonged to Marie Antoinette; and an exquisite marquetry table, together with several delicate wood carvings, had bits of history connected with them. Over the dining room fire-place hung a rare painting. Its wealth of color undimmed by several centuries and its resemblance to Murillo's Madonnas told of the influence of the great Spanish master; while a built-in vault contained a quantity of family silver. In one of the bedrooms was a mahogany bed-stead of huge proportions, but the four eagles intended to surmount the posts stood demurely in a corner, for not even the high ceiling of this spacious boudoir would permit them to occupy the places intended for them as guardians of the curtains of yellow satin damask. Wardrobe and dresser matched the bed, all heavy, hand-carved and handsome.

But these, together with a quantity of rare old wine, were taken to New York a decade ago and sold, the dealers paying only a song for what was worth almost a king's ransom.

Today the Last Sigh of the Moor seems aptly to fit the old place. Time has wrought fearful havoc. The Barnsley household has scattered to every continent on the globe; a cyclone unroofed the main house years ago; members of a vandal picnic party daubed tar over the front walls, while others amused themselves by shattering window panes; and the one time immaculate flower beds are now waist-high in weeds. It is well nigh impossible to maintain so large an establishment now-a-days, when labor for necessary work can scarcely be obtained for love or money; but rich minerals recently discovered on the property may yet provide the means not only for making needed repairs but for realizing the splendid dream of the founder of Barnsley Gardens.

CHAPTER V

Shellman Heights: A Romance of Sherman's March

ON January 1, 1911, there fell a prey to the devouring flames a splendid old mansion on the Etowah, near Cartersville, known as Shellman Heights. It crowned an eminence overlooking the river and represented an investment of several thousand dollars, not a penny of which could be recovered for lack of insurance. Little survives to mark the spot; but associated with it there is a romance of the sixties surpassing anything which has yet been reproduced in the melodramas. Shellman Heights was built in 1861 by Captain Charles Shellman, and the first mistress of the mansion was one of the famous belles of Bartow. As Miss Cecilia Stovall she spent her summers at West Point, and there she became a prime favorite among the young cadets at the military school. Within the circle of her most devoted admirers were Joseph Hooker and William Tecumseh Sherman, both of whom were enthralled by the charms of this bewitchingly beautiful Southern girl. They were both handsome youths, and both destined to attain to high honors in the iron days of battle which were soon to dawn upon the nation. But she married a man from the South, much to the chagrin of her disappointed worshipers.

Years elapsed. In the spring of 1864, General Sherman and General Hooker both halted at Shellman Heights, en route to New Hope Church where one of the

great battles of the campaign was afterwards fought. On approaching the mansion, which he was about to ransack, General Sherman was attracted by the pathetic wails of an old negro servant who sat at the front entrance and, in accents hysterical with grief and fear, repeatedly sobbed:

"O, Lawd, what's Miss Cecilia gwine ter do now!"

Catching the sound of a name which was once charmingly familiar to his ear, there flashed across the old soldier's mind a vision of West Point, and in a tone of inquiry which betrayed some touch of tenderness he asked:

"What is the full name of your mistress? Come, answer me quick!"

"Miss Cecilia Stovall Shellman," replied the distracted servant.

"Why, that's my old sweetheart!" exclaimed the man of blood and iron.

Tearing a leaf from his note-book, the grim warrior hastily scratched the following lines, addressed to Mrs. Cecilia Stovall Shellman:

"My dear Madam—You once said that you pitied the man who would ever become my foe. My answer was that I would ever protect and shield you. That I have done. Forgive all else. I am but a soldier.

W. T. SHERMAN.

Orders were immediately given to the soldiers to replace what they had taken, while a guard was stationed about the mansion to protect it from further molestation. Even iron will melt in the heat of a blaze fervent enough to soften it; and for the sake of an old love affair of his youth, the grim despoiler spared Shellman Heights. Sentiment often crops out in unexpected places. Now and then we find violets growing in the clefts of volcanic rocks. Sherman moved on. Later came Hooker, who learning the same particulars in regard to the ownership of the mansion issued the same order to his troops.

It is said that another unsuccessful suitor for the hand of this beautiful Southern woman was gallant Dick Garnett, a young West Pointer, in charge of the arsenal at Augusta, then the girlhood home of Miss Stovall. To the handsome youth's proposal of marriage, the fair object of his affection was by no means indifferent. But the young girl's father did not favor this match. The lovers were forbidden to meet and the obstinate lass was finally sent to visit relatives in South Carolina. There was probably no objection to the young man himself. The best Virginia blood rippled his veins; but his profession was hazardous and his income small. Mr. Stovall wished to see his daughter wedded to a lord of many acres. In this whim he was gratified. While visiting the Palmetto State, Miss Cecilia smiled on the suit of a gentleman to whom her father interposed no objection and whose means enabled him to build for his bride the beautiful old home on the Etowah. But the young officer whose suit she was forced to decline always remained true to his first love. He never married; and when he fell on the battle-field of Gettysburg, in 1863, the image of sweet Cecilia Stovall still ruled the heart of General Richard B. Garnett, one of the bravest soldiers in the Army of Northern Virginia.

CHAPTER VI

The "Lone Star" Flag of Texas Woven by a Georgia Woman

IT is a well authenticated fact that the famous "Lone Star" flag of Texan Independence was born on the soil of Georgia; and the beautiful emblem which was destined to win historic immortality at Goliad was designed by a young lady of Crawford County: Miss Joanna E. Troutman. The following account has been condensed from a brief history of the flag written by Macon's pioneer historian, Mr. John C. Butler, who was thoroughly conversant with the facts from the Georgia standpoint and whose story is corroborated by an article found in an old copy of the *Galveston News*. Says Mr. Butler:*

"On November 12, 1835, a public meeting was held in Macon. Robert Augustus Beall, John Rutherford, and Samuel M. Strong were among the speakers who endorsed the claims of Texas. Lieutenant Hugh M. McLeod, from West Point, addressed the meeting in a spirited appeal, pledging himself to resign his commission and to embark as a volunteer. He declared that what Texas needed was soldiers—not resolutions.

"Captain Levi Eckley, commander of the Bibb Cavalry, presided, with Simri Rose as secretary. Colonel William A. Ward, of Macon, proposed to form a company of infantry to enlist in the Army of Texas, whereupon thirty-two gentlemen came forward and enrolled as vol-

*Historical Record of Macon, by John C. Butler, Macon, 1879, pp. 131-137.

unteers. On motion, the chair appointed General R. A. Beall, Colonel H. G. Lamar, Colonel T. G. Holt, James A. Nisbet, Esq., and Dr. Robert Collins, a committee to solicit subscriptions; and before the meeting adjourned $3,150 was handed in to the committee, Dr. Collins paying in cash the greater part of the amount.

"As the company passed through other towns en route to Texas other recruits were added. At Knoxville, in Crawford County, Miss Joanna E. Troutman—afterwards Mrs. Vinson—a daughter of Hiram B. Troutman, made and sent a beautiful banner of white silk, with a blue lone star upon it, to Lieutenant McLeod to present to the company at Columbus. The following is a copy of the letter acknowledging the receipt of the flag:

COLUMBUS, GA., November 23, 1835.

"MISS JOANNA:

"Colonel Ward brought your handsome and appropriate flag as a present to the Georgia Volunteers in the cause of Texas and Liberty. I was fearful from the shortness of the time that you would not be able to finish it as tastefully as you would wish, but I assure you, without an emotion of flattery, it is beautiful, and with us the value is enhanced by the recollection of the donor. I thank you for the honor of being the medium of presentation to the company; and, if they are what every true Georgian ought to be, your flag will yet wave over fields of victory in defiance of despotism. I hope the proud day may soon arrive, and while your star presides none can doubt of success.

Very respectfully your friend,

Signed: HUGH MCLEOD."

"This patriotic standard, made in Crawford County, by Miss Troutman, became renowned in the history of the gallant young republic as the first flag of the Lone Star State ever unfurled on Texas soil! As they were not permitted to organize within the limits of the United

States, Colonel Ward proceeded with his followers to Texas, where they were organized according to regulations. He gathered about one hundred and twenty men who were formed into three companies. These were then organized into a battalion, the officers of which were: William A. Ward, major; William J. Mitchell, surgeon; David I. Holt, quartermaster; and Henderson Cozart, assistant quartermaster. The captains were: W. A. O. Wadsworth, James C. Winn and Uriah J. Bulloch.

"After several engagements with the Mexicans, the battalion joined the command of Colonel Fannin and formed a regiment by electing Fannin colonel and Ward lieutenant-colonel. The regiment numbered five hundred and was stationed at Fort Goliad. On March 13, 1836, the original battalion, under Ward, was sent thirty miles to the relief of Captain King who had thirty men protecting a number of families in the neighborhood of a church at the mission of Refugio. On the arrival of the battalion, they found Captain King surrounded by a large force of Mexicans who disappeared on discovering that he was re-enforced. Afterwards, on leaving the mission, King, with his command, was captured and killed.

"Re-enforced to the number of fourteen hundred men, the Mexicans then intercepted Ward, who retired to the church. Breast-works were made by the battalion of pews, grave-stones, fences and other things, and the fire of the Mexicans was resisted for two days, with a loss to the enemy of one hundred and fifty men, and of only six to the Americans. But the ammunition of the battalion was exhausted on the third day of the battle, when Colonel Ward was reluctantly forced to capitulate, signing the regular articles according to the rules of war.

"It was stipulated that the battalion would be returned to the United States in eight days. Colonel Fannin, in the meantime, sent four different couriers to ascertain the cause of Ward's delay, each of whom was captured and shot by the Mexicans. The latter were again heavily re-enforced and advanced upon Fort

Goliad. (See elsewhere an account of the massacre of Fannin's men, a large percentage of whom were Georgians). Ward's battalion was included in this massacre, having been brought in as prisoners of war.

"From an old copy of the *Galveston News* the following account is taken: 'The flag of the Lone Star which was first unfurled in Texas was borne by the Georgia battalion, commanded by the late Lieutenant-Colonel Ward, who with almost his entire command was massacred at Goliad, in the spring of 1836, in what is known as 'Fannin's Massacre,' he being next in command to the lamented Colonel James W. Fannin. The flag was presented to Colonel Ward's command as they passed through Knoxville, Crawford County, Ga., by the beautiful Miss Joanna E. Troutman. It was made of plain white silk, bearing an azure star of five points. On one side was the inscription in rich but chaste colors: 'Liberty or Death'; and, on the other, the patriotic Latin motto: *'Ubi Libertas habitat, ibi nostra patria est.'* '"*

"The flag was first unfurled at Velasco on January 8, 1836. It floated to the breeze from the same liberty pole with the first flag of Independence which had just been brought from Goliad by the valorous Captain William Brown. What became of the flag of Independence we do not know, but the beautiful star of azure was borne by Fannin's regiment to Goliad, and there gracefully floated from the staff. On March 8, 1836, an express arrived at Goliad from Washington, on the Brazos, officially announcing that the convention then in session had formally made solemn declaration that Texas was no longer a Mexican province but a free and independent republic.

"Amid the roar of artillery, the beautiful 'Banner of

*"Where Liberty resides, there our country is."

the Lone Star' was hoisted to the top of the flag staff, where it proudly streamed over the hoary ramparts and the time-shattered battlements of La Bahia. But just as the sunset gun was fired and the usual attempt was made to lower the colors, by some unlucky mishap, the beautiful silk banner became entangled in the halyards and was torn to pieces. Only a small fragment remained adjusted to the flag staff; and when Colonel Fannin evacuated Goliad to join General Houston, in accordance with received orders, the last remnant of the first 'Flag of the Lone Star' was still fluttering at the top of the staff from which first floated the flag of Texan Independence.

"With the capture of Santa Anna, at the battle of San Jacinto, the silver service of the wily commander was also captured, and some of the trophies of victory, including his massive forks and spoons, were forwarded by General Rusk to Miss Troutman, in token of the regard which this Georgia lady had inspired in the stern, scarred patriots of the Revolution. On the meeting of the first Congress, the Flag of the Lone Star was adopted as the flag of the Republic and the seals of office ordered engraved with the star upon them. The public recognition of the maternity of the first Flag of the Lone Star as belonging to Georgia was made by General Memmican Hunt, the first minister from the Republic of Texas to the United States.

CHAPTER VII

"Little Giffen of Tennessee": How a Famous Ballad Came to be Written

IN the opinion of literary critics, "Little Giffen of Tennessee" deservedly ranks among the most famous war ballads of the English language. The author of the poem, Dr. Frank O. Ticknor, was an eminent physician of Columbus, Ga.; and in going the rounds of his country practice, he often amused himself by dashing off spirited lines, not a few of which were written on the backs of prescription blanks. His poems while lacking perhaps in literary finish are replete with lyric fire and sweetness. Most of them are merely song-skeletons but they possess a rythm most captivating to the ear. "Little Giffen" was written during the last year of the war and the circumstances which led to the composition of the famous ballad are narrated in the following graphic sketch from the pen of Colonel Charles J. Swift, a resident of the city of Columbus, and a prominent member of the Georgia bar. The sketch contains the first authentic account which has yet appeared in print.*

"After the battle of Chickamauga, there was continual fighting between the two hostile armies from Dalton to the Chattahoochee River. The pressure of the advancing enemy was persistent, but at every stand he

*Condensed from an article published in the Columbus Ledger in the fall of 1909.

was opposed by the stubborn resistance of the retreating foe, under Gen. Johnston, who adopted the tactics of the famous Roman general Fabius Maximus, in order to draw Gen. Sherman from his base of supplies. Gen. Johnston was removed in the summer of 1864, and the determination of what the final issue of his plans might have been has become purely a matter of speculation.

"Gen. Hood succeeded Gen. Johnston in command. Subsequent to the battles of Murfreesboro, Chickamauga, etc., the cities and towns which could be conveniently reached by train from Atlanta began to receive a great many sick and wounded Confederate soldiers. These increased as Johnston's army approached Atlanta, and the battles between Hood and Sherman caused every available building in these cities and towns to be converted into Confederate hospitals. One of these in Columbus was the old Banks building on the east side of Broad street, nearly opposite the fire engine house. One of the inmates of this hospital was a mere youth, so badly wounded in one of his legs, that gangrene had supervened.

"Dr. Carlisle Terry, then and afterwards a leading physician of Columbus, was the general surgeon in charge of the hospitals. Mrs. Evelyn P. Carter, Mrs. W. D. Woolfolk and Mrs. Rosa N. Ticknor were sisters, who, with other ladies of Columbus, made frequent visits to the hospitals to minister to the sick and wounded. These sisters were the daughters of Major Thos. M. Nelson, formerly of Virginia, and related to the Byrds, Pages and Nelsons, who have been distinguished in the Old Dominion from the earliest Colonial days.

"In going through the old Banks building hospital, Mrs. Ticknor and her sisters came to the cot on which was lying the wounded youth. He was very young, and was wasted away to a mere skeleton, and so weak and emaciated that he seemed more dead than alive. Moved by an unusual sympathy and motherly tenderness that the sacrifice of war and the toll of battle should include

one so young, they asked permission to remove him and to take him to one of their homes. Dr. Terry looked at the apparently dying soldier lad and consented to his removal but said somewhat sardonically to the visitors, that they would probably be put to the trouble of sending him back dead, in a day or two.

"Following these preliminaries at the hospital, Newton Giffen was taken to the home of Dr. and Mrs. Ticknor, at Torch Hill, five miles south of Columbus. For days and nights the unequal struggle went on, between the faintest signs of life in the patient and the gangrenous poison which pervaded his system. But Torch Hill was on the heights where the breezes were refreshing and the air pure and balmy, and there 'Little Giffen' had a physician's attention and the gentlest nursing from the host, her sisters, and others in this Southern home. When he had somewhat advanced toward recovery he told them that he was Newton Giffen from East Tennessee, where his mother was still living; that he could neither read nor write; that since he had enlisted in the army he had been in eighteen battles and had been wounded seriously for the first time by the one which had brought him to his present affliction.

"Dr. Douglas C. Ticknor, son of the poet, is now a practicing physician in Columbus. To avoid seeming anachronisms in the recital, this Dr. Ticknor will be in several places spoken of as Douglas. He was about six years younger than Newton Giffen, but as the eldest of the Ticknor children, he well remembers the request his mother and aunts made to take Newton from the hospital, and he has never forgotten his impression of Dr. Terry's manner and expression, betokening the utter uselessness of the change to save the life of the patient.

"At Torch Hill, Newton's improvement was slow and protracted. When he was able to sit up and to prop himself on his elbow, he took his first daily lessons in

the art of reading and writing. This latter accomplishment enabled him to pen his first letter to his mother far away in the wilderness of her Tennessee mountain home. The second letter was to his captain. The one written to his mother probably never reached its destination, but the one to his captain did, and the answer was almost literally as the poem has it. When Newton was able to get out of doors, he and Douglas Ticknor were good chums and companions. The latter recalls that Newton was very industrious, gave a great deal of attention to the wrapping of the apple trees to keep the rabbits from eating the bark, and that both of them went forth on occasions to pick blackberry leaves to make green tea. Dr. Douglas Ticknor describes Newton as having very light hair, fair complexion, of unusual tallness for his age, and very thin.

"Before he had entirely recovered, Newton received a letter from his captain urging him to return to his company at the earliest possible moment. On receipt of this letter, Newton made preparations for an immediate start. He bade a tearful farewell to Dr. and Mrs. Ticknor and all the members of the family and promised, if spared, to write to them. His manly character and bearing, his sincerity and gratitude left no room for doubt that he would write at the first opportunity; but no letter ever came. Hence the inference by those who were looking for a letter from their former charge, that he had been killed in the first engagement after his return to the front. This is the only statement in the poem which cannot be positively substantiated. All others are actual facts—so much so, indeed, that when Dr. Ticknor wrote 'Little Giffen,' he read the first draft of it to Mrs. Ticknor and was about to tear it up, remarking 'it was too true to be good poetry.' Mrs. Ticknor interposed and saved the poem from destruction.

"On the morning when Newton Giffen left Torch Hill on his way to his company, passage was taken on an old

gray army horse, Newton riding in front and Douglas riding behind. Getting near to Bull Creek bridge, about half way between Torch Hill and Columbus, they found the waters of the creek at flood height and covering all the lower lands on the side of their approach to the bridge. The old horse, getting a little off the road where the water covered it, fell into a big washout and in struggling to extricate themselves, both of the boys were unhorsed, and came near being swept down the stream and drowned. Douglas Ticknor and the horse got ashore on the side next to home. 'Little Giffen' was carried by the current to a point where he gained a footing close to the bridge. About the time the excitement and danger was over, a negro drove up with a four-mule team on his way to Columbus. He kept in the track of the submerged road and met with no mishap such as that to the boys and the old gray horse. With no other possession than his dripping and muddy clothes, 'Little Giffen' climbed into the four-horse wagon and standing up waved a last farewell to his friend, Douglas, on the other side of the raging waters.

"It is said by some that Newton was wounded in the battle of Murfreesboro. However, it is more probable that he was wounded in the battle of Chickamauga, Sept. 10, 1863. This would not be inconsistent with the order of time belonging to the events of which the poem treats. The letter that Newton received urging his return, was very likely co-eval with the general order by Johnston for his officers and captains to get every man back to his command who might be able to return.

"Many of the surviving veterans of the army of Tennessee under Johnston remember the urgency of these recalls. It is very well established that 'Little Giffen's' name was Isaac Newton Giffen, and that his father was a blacksmith. He was brought to Columbus in September, 1863, and left Torch Hill in March, 1864. The big over-

flow at Bull creek bridge was presumably from the equinoctial storm.

"Johnston took command of the army of Tennessee in December, 1864. The winter having ended, the operations known as the Dalton-Atlanta campaign commenced in the spring, after this; and it is more than likely that in making readiness for this campaign, 'Little Giffen' and other absentees received notices to return to the front. Dr. Ticknor was born in Jones county, Georgia, and in 1874, he died in Columbus, Ga., in his fifty-second year. He is buried in Linwood cemetery, in Columbus. Mrs. Ticknor is in her eightieth year, (1909), and is living in Albany, Ga., with her son, Mr. Thos. M. Ticknor."

Such in brief is the history of this famous ballad whose exquisite versification has charmed the ears of thousands on both sides of the water. The poem has been translated into numerous foreign tongues. Though written at random, in the nervous style of one whose time was largely consumed by the weighty cares of his profession and whose incense to the muses was offered at odd intervals, this unpremeditated song is nevertheless one of the gems of the war period of American letters. It is practically certain that Little Giffen fell in battle soon after leaving Torch Hill. The character of the lad, his promise to write if spared, the kindness which was lavished upon him by devoted friends, the sense of gratitude which he must have felt for favors received, and the long silence which followed his departure, these preclude the supposition that he could possibly have survived the clash into which he again plunged. Doubtless he was numbered among the unknown dead in one of the battles which occurred soon thereafter; but Dr. Ticknor has happily rescued the lad's name from oblivion and blazed it immortally upon the heights of song.

CHAPTER VIII

James Ryder Randall: Origin of "Maryland, My Maryland"

IT is not the least among the favors which Fortune has showered upon Augusta that it was long the home of the gifted poet who wrote the immortal war-lyric: "Maryland, My Maryland." James Ryder Randall was by destiny a Georgian. Though born in Baltimore, Md., January 1, 1839, he died in Augusta, Ga., January 15, 1908. For many years he was an honored and beloved editor on the staff of the *Chronicle;* and his ashes today rest in Augusta's beautiful city of the dead. Between the dates which measured his useful life he saw much of the world. At Georgetown, D. C., he received his education; he taught for a while in Poydras College in Louisiana; and then he drifted to New Orleans. On account of hemorrhages from the lungs he was mustered out of the service shortly after enlistment in 1861; but there was not a soldier in the ranks who possessed more of the fire of battle. He resided for a brief period at Anniston, Ala., an industrial center, where he edited the *Hot-Blast;* but, to quote the *Macon Telegraph*, "for Randall to be at the head of a journal devoted to such hard facts as pig-iron looks to us like putting Saladin to carving gate-pegs with a scimitar."

He was at one time secretary to Congressman William H. Fleming, of Georgia, afterwards to Senator Joseph E. Brown, and during this period he was brought into close contact with prominent men. His letters to the

Chronicle were widely quoted by his contemporaries and are still replete with interest to the student of politics. Says Prof. Matthew Page Andrews, his accredited biographer*: "Except for these visits to Washington, Randall established himself, for forty years or more, far from his native city and State. But in 1907, under the auspices of the appreciative Edwin Warfield, then Governor of Maryland, a plan was suggested for the official recognition and material support of the poet who had so immortalized his State in song. He was the guest of the city of Baltimore in the home-coming festivities of 1907. He renewed his friendship with the Hon. William Pinkney White, then at the age of 84, an active member of the United States Senate, who made arrangements for the publication of his poems, the compilation of which his later and most devoted friend, Miss Lilian McGregor Shepherd alone was able to induce him seriously to begin. To her was penned his last words of longing for his native State of Maryland, written from Augusta and received by her on the day of his death. Sustained by an unfaltering religious faith, he had no fear of dying, but his days had been the days of a dreamer, buffeted by a sea of troubles. He gave the best he had to his friends; his life to his home and family; to his native State an immortal name; and to the English language perhaps the greatest of all battle-hymns."

Professor Andrews thus narrates the circumstances under which the famous song was composed. Says he: "The date was April 23, 1861. Mr. Randall was then at Poydras College, in Louisiana. The poem was inspired during the sleepless night which followed the reading of an account of the clash between the citizens of Baltimore and the Sixth Massachusetts marching through the city to Southern soil, in which the first citizen to fall was a friend and college mate of the poet. Randall was then

---

*The Poems of James Ryder Randall, edited by Matthew Page Andrews, New York, 1910. Introduction.

but twenty-two years of age. Poydras College was a tolerably well-endowed Creole institution at Point-Coupee. But subsequent fires have destroyed every object associated with the writing of 'Maryland, My Maryland,' from the desk of the poet-teacher to the buildings of the college itself. The morning after the composition was finished the poet read it to his English classes, who received it with enthusiasm. Upon being urged to publish it, the youthful instructor at once sent the manuscript to the *New Orleans Delta,* where it first appeared on April 26, 1861; and from this paper the words were reprinted by newspapers throughout the Southern States."

"In Maryland the poem was first published several weeks later in a paper, the *South,* established in Baltimore by Thomas W. Hall, who was shortly thereafter confined in Fort Warren for spreading such seditious sentiments. It was published in various forms in the poet's native city of Baltimore, where it was evident that a majority of the leading people, through close association with Southerners in business and social relations, sympathized with the South and were bitterly opposed to the intended coercion of the seceding States. While the words and sentiments of the song thrillingly appealed to Southern sympathizers, the music lovers of Baltimore saw in the swing and melody of the verse unexampled opportunity for some immediate musical adaptation in song. Henry C. Wagner, of the poet's native city, was the first to sing it to the tune of 'Ma Normandie,' then a familiar air. But though the French language was the means of starting the poem upon its melodious song-life, it was through the medium of the German that it reached the final form in which it now appears."

"Among the famous beauties of Baltimore in 1861 were the Cary sisters, to whose home as loyal Southerners 'My Maryland' soon came. The fiery appeal to Southern valor was declaimed again and again by one of these, Miss Jennie Cary, to her sister Hettie, with the

expressed intention of finding an appropriate musical accompaniment for the verses; and this search was continued until the popular 'Lauriger Horatius' was tried and thereupon adopted. The risk of reducing it to publication was somewhat serious, but Miss Rebecca Lloyd Nicholson spoke out: 'I will have it published. My father is a Union man, and if I am put in prison, he will take me out.' She then took 'Lauriger Horatius' in a Yale song-book to her father's house near-by; and after copying the music carried it to Miller and Beacham. They supplied her with the first copies from the press, besides sending her other songs until they were arrested and put in prison." There were some minor variations made in the text to fit the music. Says Miss Jennie Cary: "The additional 'My Maryland' was a musical necessity and it came to me as a sort of inspiration." It has been stated that Mr. Rozier Dulaney, of Baltimore, originally proposed this addition; but to Miss Cary belongs the credit.

According to Professor Andrews it was furthermore an extraordinary coincidence that the young girl, Miss Rebecca Lloyd Nicholson,[1] who undertook to have the song published on her own responsibility should have been the grand-daughter of Judge Joseph H. Nicholson, whose wife, Rebecca Lloyd, figured so largely in adapting the Star-Spangled Banner to the tune of Anacreon in Heaven and who had it published in musical form. Says he: "The grand-daughter carried the words and music of 'Maryland, My Maryland' to the publishers in 1861 as her grand-mother had done with the 'Star-Spangled Banner' nearly fifty years before." Subsequently Charles Ellerbrock, a young German music teacher and a Southern sympathizer, changed the musical adaptation of 'My Maryland' from the Yale song to the statlier measure of its original, 'Tannenbaum, O Tannenbaum'; and in this way it was finally perfected.[2] Subsequent to the first battle of Manassas, the famous war-lyric was

[1]Miss Nicholson, through her relationship to Francis Scott Key, inherited the original manuscript of "The Star Spangled Banner," written on the back of an envelope. M. P. Andrews. Introduction to Randall's Poems, p. 15.

[2]Songs of the Civil War. The Century, August, 1886.

rendered for the first time at the headquarters of General Beauregard, near Fairfax Court House, Va., by the Cary sisters, on July 4, 1861.*

Oliver Wendell Holmes pronounced 'Maryland, My Maryland' the finest anthem produced by the Civil War. He is also said to have placed it among the very foremost of the world's martial lyrics. But while the author's fame will rest undoubtedly upon this gem, there are many competent critics who consider his 'Resurgam' in no wise inferior. To this number belongs ex-Congressman William H. Fleming, who places it, in point of merit, even above Cardinal Newman's "Lead Kindly Light." Though importuned to cast his lot in the North, where larger salaries were offered, Randall refused to leave his beloved Southland. He often felt the pinch of adverse fortune, but he was never charmed by the glitter of gold. It is of interest to note that Randall was the first to plead effectively the cause of an American memorial to Edgar Allan Poe; and to his loyal pen is due the hastening, in some degree at least, of the final reward into which the author of the "Raven" has at last come. If there are notes of bitterness in the great war-lyric of Randall, they were wrung from his loving heart by the passionate hour in which they were penned. He was himself the apostle of tenderness; and one needs only to turn to the poems of Whittier to find that the gentle Quaker bard of New England has indulged in no less caustic terms. There can be no doubt that the poem will live. The breath of immortality is in its lines, and the fame of Randall is secure even from death itself.

---

*"It has been affirmed that Mr. Randall received $100 for 'Maryland, My Maryland,' and the statement has been widely quoted. The fact is that an appreciative reader and friend sent him, as author of the poem, some time after its publication, $100 in Confederate currency, with which he may possibly have been able to purchase a pair of shoes, but he did not solicit or receive direct compensation for any of his poems, a statement which, in all probability, can be recorded of no other modern poet of genius or reputation."

CHAPTER IX

Oglethorpe: His Monument and His Mission

JAMES EDWARD OGLETHORPE, the Founder of the Colony of Georgia, was the most illustrious Englishman to cross the sea during the period of American colonization. His relinquishment of a career in Parliament for the purpose of establishing in the New World an asylum for the unfortunate debtors of England proves him to have been a philanthropist without a peer among his contemporaries. To realize what choice spirits were sometimes thrown into debtor prisons and what ordeals of torture men of gentle blood were oftimes forced to endure under an infamous system of imprisonment for debt, one needs only to read "Little Dorrit," a tale in which the greatest of English novelists has portrayed the life of the Marshalsea. But Oglethorpe was not satisfied merely to launch his humane experiment. For ten arduous years he undertook in his own person to defend the Colony of Georgia not only against the savage foes of an unknown wilderness but against the haughty power of Spain. The treaty which he made with the Creek Indians at Coweta Town, after a hazardous journey of three hundred miles through a trackless forest proves him to have been a far-sighted statesman who, by a well-timed coup of diplomacy, brought a powerful confederacy of warriors to the side of England during the French and Indian campaigns. His defeat of the Spaniards at the battle of Bloody Marsh when, with a mere handful of men, outnumbered in a ratio of ten to one, he checked

the advancing power of Spain and made the continent an Anglo-Saxon heritage, proves him to have been a consummate master of the art of war.

Returning to England he continued to mold events. For more than a decade, we find him a power in Parliament. His marriage in 1745 to an heiress, Elizabeth Wright, daughter of Sir Nathan Wright, a baronet, brought him a long rent roll and served to enlarge his influential family connections. Ten years later, he became the official head of the Royal Army, with the full rank of General. In the most brilliant coterie of the Eighteenth Century, a group of intellects which included the great lexicographer, Dr. Samuel Johnson, with Boswell at his elbow; the renowned artist, Sir Joshua Reynolds; the celebrated poet, Dr. Oliver Goldsmith; and the foremost orator of his time, Edmond Burke; we find in this select company of immortals the tall figure of General Oglethorpe. He was too old, at the outbreak of the Revolutionary struggle, to accept the command of the British forces in America, but he was the ranking soldier of Great Britain.* It is also a fact of some interest to note that his sympathies were upon the side of the Colonies. Boswell, in his "Life of Johnson," makes frequent allusion to General Oglethorpe, and the great soldier's biography was to have been written by no less renowned a pen than Dr. Johnson's, but for some reason the author of "Rasselas" failed to execute this task. The portrait of Oglethorpe painted by Sir Joshua Reynolds was lost in the destruction by fire of his famous country seat, Cranham Hall. Alexander Pope, in a

---

*"The assertion has frequently been made, though the authority for it is not conclusive, that being the senior of Sir William Howe there was offered to him the command of the forces to subjugate America in the War of the Revolution, but that he declined the appointment, assuring the ministry that he knew the Americans well, that they would never be subdued by force of arms, but that obedience would be secured by doing them justice." History of Georgia, by Wm. B. Stevens, p. 207, New York, 1847.

famous couplet, extolled the great philanthropist.[1] Hannah More, in a gossipy letter, refers to him with some degree of gusto as her new admirer. Thomson, in his poem on "Liberty," pays him a fine tribute, and, in his most famous production, "The Seasons," he alludes still further to his humane experiment.[2] The hardships of the Georgia Colonists are also rehearsed at some length in Goldsmith's "Deserted Village."[3] The friend of Bishop Berkley, the patron of John Wesley, and the colleague of Horace Walpole, the great man who founded Georgia was a personality of Titanic proportions. Royal favor was not bestowed upon Oglethorpe because of the well-known attachment of his ancestors to the House of Stuart. According to an old account, he was himself a foster-brother to the Pretender.[4] This explains why Eng-

---

[1]"One driven by strong benevolence of soul
Should fly like Oglethorpe from pole to pole."
Pope's Epistle to Colonel Cotterell.

The same poet adds:

"Thy great example shall through ages shine;
A favorite theme with poet and divine;
To all unborn thy merits shall proclaim,
And add new honors to thy deathless name."

[2]"Lo, swarming southward, on rejoicing suns
Gay colonies extend; the calm retreat
Of undeserved distress; the better home
Of those whom Bigots chase from foreign lands;
Not built on Rapine, Servitude, and Woe,
And in their turn some petty tyrant's prey;
But bound by social freedom firm they rise
Such as of late an Oglethorpe has formed,
And crowding round the charmed Savannah Seas."
Thomson's "Liberty."

"And here can I forget the generous hand
That touched with human woe, redressive searched
Into the horrors of the gloomy jail?
Unpitied and unheard, where misery mourns;
Where sickness pines; where thirst and hunger burn,
And poor misfortune feels the lash of vice."
Thomson's "Seasons."

[3]See McIntosh County, on the Altamaha settlement.

[4]Frances Shaftoe published a Narrative, in London, in 1707, declaring that the pretended Prince of Wales was the foster-brother of Oglethorpe; and also that the latter's mother was at one time the medium through whom Oxford, Bolingbroke, and even Queen Anne herself held communion with the exiled Stuarts. Consult Bolingbroke's Letters. See also Oglethorpe County,

THE MONUMENT TO GENERAL OGLETHORPE, FOUNDER OF THE COLONY OF GEORGIA, IN

land failed to knight the first man of his age. But there was little need for England to lay the accolade of her chivalry upon one of God's noblemen.* General Oglethorpe died at the patriarchal age of ninety-seven. He lived to see the Colony which he founded an independent commonwealth and to meet John Adams, the first ambassador from the United States to the Court of St. James. He was buried at Cranham Church, in Essex County, England, where his last resting place commands an outlook upon the North Sea.

Pride and gratitude have always mingled in the emotions with which Georgia has contemplated the career and cherished the name of Oglethorpe; but almost two centuries elapsed before an adequate monument to the great humanitarian was reared in the city which he founded. At last, under bright skies, on November 23, 1910, in the city of Savannah, a superb bronze statue surmounting a pedestal of granite, was unveiled in Chippewa Square. The total cost of this handsome memorial was $38,000, of which sum the State of Georgia and the city of Savannah each contributed $15,000, while the remainder was raised by patriotic organizations. In attendance upon the exercises of unveiling were: Governor Joseph M. Brown, of Georgia; Governor B. B. Comer, of Alabama; Hon. A. Mitchell Innes, representing the Court of St. James, in the absence of Ambassador Bryce, then on a return visit to England; Daniel C. French, the distinguished sculptor; David C. Barrow, Chancellor of the

*The following Oglethorpe bibliography may be helpful to students: Memoirs of General James Edward Oglethorpe," by Robert Wright, London, 1867; "Life of General Oglethorpe," by Henry Bruce, New York, 1890; "James Oglethorpe, the Founder of Georgia," by Harriet C. Cooper, New York, 1904; "James Edward Oglethorpe," an address at the Annual Banquet of the Georgia Society of Sons of the Revolution, at Savannah, February 5, 1894, by Judge Emory Speer, included in a volume of speeches on "Lee, Lincoln, Grant," etc., New York and Washington, 1909; and Judge Charlton's oration at the unveiling of the Oglethorpe monument in Savannah, November 23, 1910.

University of Georgia; Mrs. J. J. Wilder, President of the Georgia Society of Colonial Dames of America; Mrs. John M. Graham, State Regent for Georgia of the Daughters of the American Revolution; Right Reverend Frederick F. Reese, Bishop of the Episcopal Diocese of Georgia; Judge Walter G. Charlton, orator of the day; official representatives of various patriotic orders and numerous dignitaries both State and Federal. Several visiting military organizations were also present, constituting, with the local companies, an impressive pageant. Facing the enemies of the Colony, the statue of Oglethorpe looks toward the south and west. The great soldier and civilian is portrayed in the typical English dress of the period, appropriate to the rank and station in which he moved. On the granite pedestal is a bronze tablet bearing the inscription which follows:

> Erected by the State of Georgia, the City of Savannah, and the Patriotic Societies of the State to the memory of the Great Soldier, Eminent Statesman, and Famous Philanthropist, General James Edward Oglethorpe, who, in this city, on the 12th day of February, A. D., 1733, founded and established the Colony of Georgia.

Governor Joseph M. Brown, assisted by Mrs. J. J. Wilder, President of the Georgia Society of Colonial Dames of America, unveiled the monument. The prayer of invocation was offered by the Right Reverend Frederick F. Reese, Bishop of the Episcopal Diocese of Georgia, after which the orator of the day, Judge Walter G. Charlton, President of the Oglethorpe Monument Association and President of the Georgia Society of Sons of the Revolution, was presented to the vast assemblage. Addresses were also delivered by the British representative, Hon. A. Mitchell Innes and by the Chairman of the Monument Commission, Hon. J. Randolph Anderson, who made the formal tender of the monument, in an eloquent

speech. Judge Charlton reviewed at some length the illustrious career of Oglethorpe. He sketched the times which produced him, narrated the circumstances which led to the Colonial experiment, and dwelt upon his sacrifices, his achievements, and his principles. The great battle of Bloody Marsh received exhaustive and thorough treatment. From the standpoint of historical criticism, the oration of Judge Charlton was a masterpiece of patriotic eloquence, characterized throughout by judicial impartiality, by keen analysis, and by rare scholarship. The following salient paragraphs from Judge Charlton's speech will fitly conclude this resume of the exercises. Said he in part:

"Near two centuries ago a man of strong and noble nature sought here and there in London a missing friend, whose character and kindly qualities kept him in affectionate remembrance. His search brought him at length to the debtors' prison of the Fleet, where in vilest surroundings, deliberately imprisoned in a narrow cell with victims of smallpox, he found the friend of his youth, dying of that loathsome disease. When he departed from that horrible scene, his life was consecrated to a great purpose. With the passing of the years there came a bright day in the long ago, when as the soft voices of spring were calling back to life and glory the sleeping beauties of nature, there landed upon what was destined to become a sovereign state a small band, selected to start upon its career the most remarkable experiment in the history of colonization. The purpose had reached its fulfilment, for the sorrowing friend was Oglethorpe; the adventurers, the passengers of the Anne; the land, the commonwealth which holds our allegiance, our hopes, our happiness. * * *

"There has been nothing like it in the history of mankind. They were the weak and the oppressed of earth. Few in number, untrained in military venture, unskilled in civic construction, their mission was to build for all

time an empire in a wilderness and hold it against the war-like savage and the armies and navies of one of the greatest powers of Europe. Even as they set foot upon the shore, facing them were the hordes of Indians whom they were to resist, whilst to the south were gathering like unto the storm-clouds of the coming tempest the hosts of Spain. Yet from the tragic elements of failure came victory, for in the divine purpose of the Almighty it had been ordained that there should also stand upon the soil of Georgia at that moment the one man in all the world through whom victory might come. * * *

"Influence and opportunity brought him a commission, in his fifteenth year, under Malborough, and after the peace of 1712 he served under Prince Eugene in the campaigns on the Danube. There could have been no better martial schooling. But in this English boy was something beyond military enthusiasm. Working in his active brain was the constructive force which molds statesmen, and so directs and rules the destinies of nations. He might in the parliamentary career upon which he entered in 1722, have attained distinction, or, restive in the subservient crowd which dog the footsteps of the great, he might have gone prematurely to that life of quiet which in the distance awaited his coming. It was otherwise ordained. The pen of a great novelist a century later aroused to indignant protest the English mind against the iniquities of imprisonment for debt, and the echo of that far off revolution in public sentiment sounded at length in the constitution of Georgia. * * *

"His work accomplished; his mission fulfilled, on July 23, 1743, he sailed for England, never to see again the land to which he had devoted the best years of his life. He was too great to escape the calumnies of the small and the ingratitude of the narrow. Having passed to payment the expenditures made by him out of his personal fortune, the English government revoked its action

and appropriated his money. Having availed themselves of his military talents, the advisers of royalty court-martialed him on grounds which were dismissed as slanderous. Finally, he withdrew from the service of an ungrateful monarch and entered upon the last stage of the journey of life which was to end on July 1, 1785. King and courtier might see in him only a successful rival for the fame which it was not given them to attain, but with the great spirits of his time he became a welcome guest. Authors laid tributes at his feet and poets bound about his brow the laurel wreaths of victory. Georgia and her fate never passed from his thought. Tradition has it that in the days of the Revolution he was tendered the command of the English forces, and refused to take up arms against the Colony he had founded. Whether it be true or false, never in thought or word that history records was he ever disloyal to the Colony to which he had devoted the best years of his life.

"He had striven with success for the betterment of the weak and helpless in an age of abject selfishness. He had made an empire with a handful of the oppressed of earth, and the work had survived. He had overcome the Indian by persuasion and kindness and won the abiding friendship of the savages he had been sent to slay. He had encountered the most powerful foe of England and driven him in disastrous defeat before his scant battle-line. Reversing all the traditions of Colonial administration, he had been tolerant and just. He was a builder and not an iconoclast; a statesman and not a schemer; a soldier and not a plunderer.

"Brave and wise and merciful, the end he accomplished placed him in historic perspective a century ahead of the day in which he worked. Honest in an era of guile, without fear and without reproach, he comes to us with his unstained record, to live so long as Georgians shall stand upon the ancient ways and see and approve the better things of life. In all his brilliant career—in the hour of stress, in the moment of victory—no clamor-

ous sound of vain and self-applauding words came from his lips. There was no need. That which he did sends its triumphant paens down the centuries; and over his illustrious career Georgia stands guard forever.''*

*Consult: Files of the Savannah Morning News and of the Savannah Evening Press for November 23-24, 1910.

CHAPTER X

Fort Frederica: 1735

ON the west side of St. Simon's Island, at a point which commands the entrance to the Altamaha River, stands an ancient pile, the origin of which can be traced to the days of Oglethorpe. It is the oldest of Georgia's historic ruins. Some of the very guns which were used to expel the Spaniards may be seen upon its moss-covered ramparts; and not only the earliest but the bravest memories of Colonial times cluster about its dismantled walls. Except for the part which it played in checking the haughty arrogance of Madrid, an altogether different sequel might have been given to the subsequent history of North America, for here it was that the Castilian power in the Western Hemisphere was for the first time challenged and the march of Spain toward the North halted by an overwhelming victory for the English Colonies.

Only some twelve miles distant from the beach, an automobile brings the visitor in less than half an hour to the picturesque old ruin and puts him in touch with the romantic life of two centuries ago.

The road to Frederica winds through splendid forests of live-oak, weirdly and gloomily draped with pendant mosses. It skirts the historic battle ground of Bloody Marsh, passes underneath the famous Wesley oak, and commands a view of Christ Church, within the sacred precints of which there are a number of tombs wherein

repose the dust of the old planters, whose elegant homes and fertile acres have long since been abandoned.

If the visitor prefers he can make the trip to Frederica by water.

The site of the old fort was well chosen. It faces one of the several streams into which the delta of the Altamaha River divides on approaching the ocean, but it so happens that the channel which it overlooks at this point constitutes the most important outlet to the sea. Oglethorpe possessed the trained eye as well as the stout arm of the soldier. He saw at once the strategic value of the bluff, while in the level area of ground which stretched behind it he found the ideal spot for his future home town. It was on his return trip from England that he transported hither some of the new colonists and began to erect the fort, which was to guard the exposed southern frontier of Georgia. The original structure was in the main built of tabby, a concrete material of lime mixed with shells and stones. It was quadrangular in shape, provided with four bastions, and defended by eighteen-pounders. Oglethorpe himself superintended the work of construction and taught the men to dig the ditches and to turf the ramparts. There were two large magazines, sixty feet in length and three stories in height included within the stockade. The barracks were at the north end of the town, where they occupied quarters ninety feet square. Over the gateway rose a tower, while on either side there were bastions two-stories in height, and twenty feet square, each equipped with heavy guns. To furnish adequate water supplies, a well was dug within the fort.

When everything was completed, Oglethorpe made another trip to England to recruit his famous regiment, which was destined to become one of the best military organizations in the service of the King. In honor of Frederick, Prince of Wales, the stronghold was christened Frederica.

But time has spared only the barest remnant of the ancient citadel which saved the continent of North America from Spanish domination. Only the walls of the old fort have been spared. Not a vestige of the town survives. Says one who has often visited the historic spot*: "It is a shame to think how the blocks of tabby were carted away to build the lighthouse and the negro quarters, so that nothing remains of the old town of Frederica. I remember when a child seeing a house on the ruins of the old battery and I can recall how I peeped down with awe at the magazine below. If our patriotic societies had been earlier founded how much might have been saved from vandal hands. But we are thankful to save even this remnant, which the greedy waves had already overthrown when we determined to preserve it. On these very blocks of tabby the great and good Oglethorpe may have laid his hand. It is preserved in honor of him, the Founder of Georgia, whose energy was boundless, whose watchfulness was unceasing."

It is to the Georgia Society of Colonial Dames of America that the credit belongs for the rescue of this historic ruin on the Georgia coast. Occasional visits to the upper part of the island disclosed the sad plight in which the old fortifications were left and emphasized the importance of immediate action if anything were done to rescue the ancient land-mark from utter extinction. At one time there stood upon the ruins of the old fort an occupied building. Just how long ago it stood here is uncertain, but in removing the debris some of the workmen chanced to discover the walls. Thus after the lapse of long years was the existence of the old fort brought to the attention of the public. In 1902 a resolution was adopted by the Colonial Dames looking toward the restoration of the ancient stronghold. This was possible

*Mrs. J. J. Wilder, of Savannah, President of the Georgia Society of Colonial Dames of America.

only in part; but without losing a moment's time these patriotic women took the initiative, raised the funds which were needed for making the proper repairs, and in due time completed the task. Embedded in one of the outer walls of the old fort is an elegant tablet of bronze, eighteen by twenty-four inches, on which may be read the following inscription:

> **OGLETHORPE**
>
> This remnant is all that time has spared of the Citadel of the Town of Frederica, built by General Oglethorpe, A. D., 1735, as an outpost against the Spaniards in Florida. Presented by the Georgia Society of Colonial Dames of America, 1904.

With impressive exercises, the above mentioned tablet was unveiled on April 22, 1904. There were a number of distinguished visitors present, including representatives from the various patriotic orders. The fort on this occasion was profusely decorated with flowers. The tablet was covered with the British flag, while the American colors floated from the parapet. Mrs. J. J. Wilder, President of the Georgia Society of Colonial Dames of America, unveiled the tablet. The prayer of invocation was offered by Rev. D. W. Winn, rector of Christ Church at Frederica, after which the anthem "America" was sung by a choir of children. Then followed an address by Mrs. Wilder, at the conclusion of which, Captain C. S. Wylly, of Brunswick, introduced the orator of the day, Hon. Pleasant A. Stovall, of Savannah, who, in eloquent language, told the brave story of the old fort. Some few paragraphs from this address are herewith reproduced.

Said Mr. Stovall, in substance: "Those who would have a glimpse of the real James Oglethorpe must come to Frederica, for he was above everything else a soldier. When he had finished his earlier task at Savannah, his

face by some mysterious fascination was turned to the southward. He thereupon set out for St. Simon's where, true to his military instincts, he built his forts and assembled his regiment, and where, for the first time, yielding to the domestic spirit, he reared his roof-tree and established the beginning of his home. Until he left the Colony never again to return he resided at his cottage on St. Simon's Island, and of all the places planted and nurtured by him, none so warmly enlisted his energies or engaged his constant solicitude as this fortified town at the mouth of the river.

"The men who sailed with Francis Drake and who ravaged the Spanish main in the sixteenth century did not lead a more venturesome or heroic existence than did Oglethorpe at Frederica, yet according to Colonel Jones, 'the only hours of leisure he ever enjoyed were in sight and sound of his military works on the southern frontier.' Weary of the outcries and intrigues of the settlers at Savannah, stung by their evidences of ingratitude and discouraged by their protests against his benign supervision, he found rest at Frederica, where he stationed his regiment and revived a military regime. Here he mounted guard under the spreading oaks and watched the sentinels as they paced the lonely shades. Now and then he conversed genially with the cadets of the old families who had enlisted here, while ever and anon he heard the bugles ring out in the silver moonlight and saw his guard sloop patrol the estuaries of the Altamaha.

"Oglethorpe proved to be a sea-fighter as well as an infantry commander. He seemed to be at home in every branch of the service. Napoleon, when he heard that the English had vanquished the French fleet in the battle of the Nile, held up his hands in helplessness and exclaimed: 'I cannot be everywhere.' But Oglethorpe seemed to have the faculty of being everywhere and of covering every foot of ground and every sheet of water, from the mouth of the St. John's to St. Simon's Island. He served the guns on shipboard and on the land batteries, and even

acted as engineer. He had the power of initiative. He possessed the aggressive genius of attack."

"Walpole called him a 'bully.' He was not that; but he was a military man every inch of him, strict and severe in discipline, better suited to the scenes of war than to the patient civic administration of the council board. After the Spanish had been driven from the limits of Georgia and the peace of Europe had been accomplished, leaving Frederica free from the fear of further invasion, Oglethorpe sailed away to the old country and left the work of rehabilitating the Colony to other hands. It is fortunate, perhaps, for his fame that he did so. The rules of the trustees were much modified. The charter was surrendered to the Crown and the drastic lines upon which the paternal government of Oglethorpe had been projected were partially changed. But conditions had shifted. A Colony environed by an implacable foe, subject to spoliation at any time, must be governed, perhaps, by the rules of the ramparts and of the quarterdeck. A people basking in peace and developing under the arts need vastly different regulations. But fortunate for all of us it was that the first period of Georgia's existence was shaped by a master hand and its destinies guided by one of the noblest men and one of the knightliest soldiers in Europe.

"If, however, he was lacking in any of the elements of statesmanship, he was still possessed of a consummate diplomacy. He penetrated the wilds of Georgia and treated with the Indians in such a way that they became his friends for life. The land grabbing of some of the early settlers in this country was conspicuously absent in the dealings of James Oglethorpe. Even the punctilious grandees of Spain were charmed with the accomplished English courtier.

"Fortunate it is for the civilization of the world that Oglethorpe was not assassinated by his soldiers, who rose

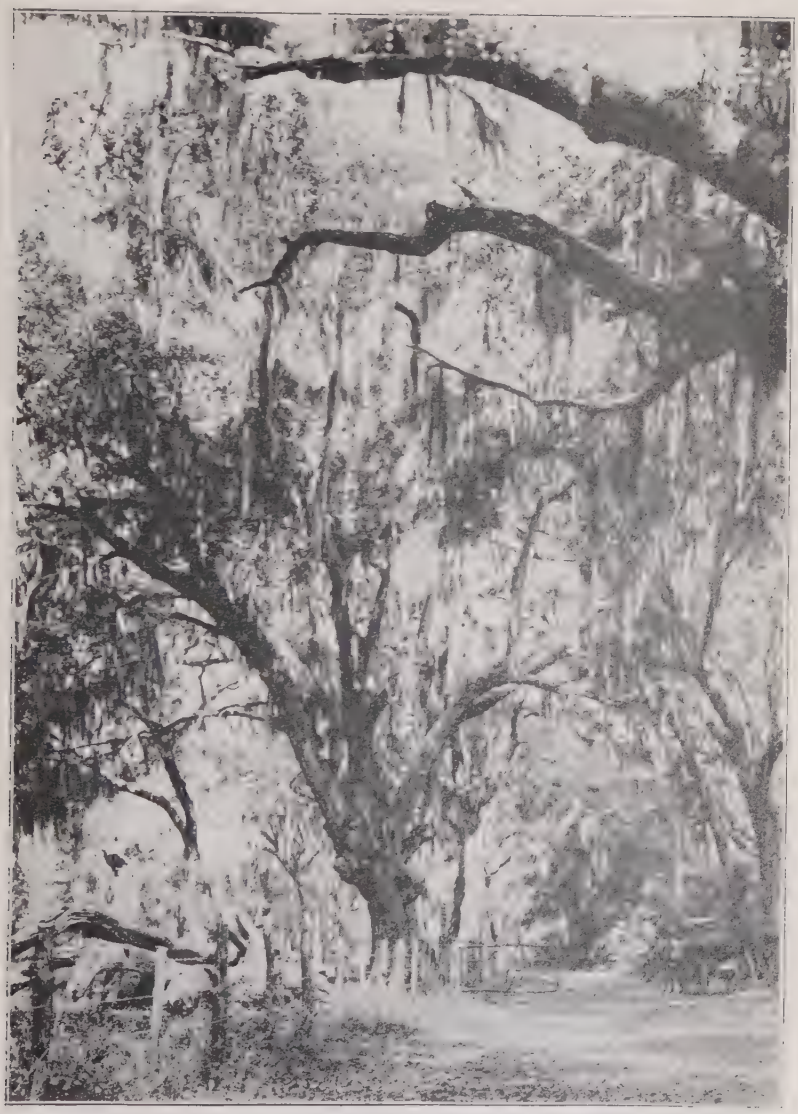
in mutiny and fired upon him in his tent, or that he did not perish by the shot which came so near ending his career at St. Augustine. France and Spain had both set prices upon his head and had incited the Indians to waylay him during some of his journeys through the lonely forest; but happily for mankind he bore a charmed life and saved for all time the American Colonies from spoliation and ruin."

"After the departure of Oglethorpe and the conclusion of peace Frederica began to retrograde. The troops were finally removed and the fortifications fell into decay. Houses commenced to tumble down, and there were 'barracks without soldiers, guns without carriages, and streets overgrown with weeds.' Even in 1774, two years before the Declaration of Independence, Frederica was a ruin; from the crumbling walls of the deserted houses, figs and pomegranites were growing; and the brave town soon dwindled into nothingness. During the Revolution the British troops well-nigh completed the spoliation of time. The mission of Frederica, according to Col. Jones, was accomplished when the Spaniards no longer threatened. Its doom was pronounced in the hour of its victory. Fannie Kemble, who visited the ruins in 1839 saw 'the wilderness of crumbling gray walls compassionately cloaked with a thousand graceful creepers'."

CHAPTER XI

The Wesley Oak

TO the west of the main highway and in less than half a mile of Fort Frederica, on St. Simon's Island, looms an ancient oak, gnarled and twisted. It rises to a height of some two hundred feet, while, over an area of several acres, its cool shade rests like a benediction. It stands at the gateway to the churchyard of Christ Church; and, according to local tradition, it marks the exact spot on which the Wesleys preached during the infant days of the settlement. At first, Charles Wesley was employed in secular work. He engaged himself to Oglethorpe in the capacity of private secretary, before leaving England, but he afterwards took orders and devoted much of his time to preaching in the neighborhood of Frederica. From time to time he was also joined by his brother John, who came down from Savannah. Even if the oak in question is not the identical forest monarch under which the Wesleys preached, its antiquity, from outward appearances at least, is sufficiently great to embrace the period of Georgia's early settlement, and several generations sleep within the quiet enclosure over which it stands sentinel. From the outstretched limbs of the old oak trail the pendant mosses, giving it an appearance of great solemnity and beauty and making it the picturesque embodiment of the austere memories which cluster about the sacred spot. The present chapel is comparatively new and thoroughly modern in every appointment, but it occupies the site of one which was



THE WESLEY OAK, NEAR FREDERICA, ON ST. SIMON'S ISLAND.

quite old, and on the parish register are the names of the earliest residents of St. Simon's Island.

When Charles Wesley accompanied Oglethorpe to this place, opposite the mouth of the Altamaha, it was an infant settlement and the walls of Fort Frederica were just beginning to rise as a bulwark against the powerful encroachments of the Spaniards. Says Dr. Lee:* "Of this settlement, Charles Wesley, now in holy orders, took the spiritual charge. But he failed to make a success of his work. Benjamin Ingham was with him, a man of sincere piety but of doubtful judgment. Even before the close of the first month he had come to loggerheads with the people and was finding his duties as secretary an intolerable burden. His congregation had 'shrunk to two Presbyterians and a Papist,' and the physical discomforts of the place nearly drove him wild. Nor was he pleased with the manner in which Oglethorpe treated him. The good man, who had to attend to everybody's claims all over the Colony, and, in addition, was providing against threatened attacks from without, grew impatient with the incessant complaints made against Charles Wesley, who seemed to be always in hot water. Moreover, in the ecclesiastical attempts of the latter to set everything on a basis of thorough propriety, there was present a distinct element of insubordination to civil authority, which was beginning to show disintegrating effects in the attitude of the community at large. Being a thorough disciplinarian Oglethorpe keenly resented the injudicious meddling; and he visited his wrath upon his secretary in some acts of petty tyranny for which he afterwards expressed regret.

"In the beginning of April, John Wesley came to Frederica and preached in the new store-house. He had hoped to set matters right by his presence but was unsuc-

*Illustrated History of Methodism, by Rev. James W. Lee, D. D., St. Louis, 1900, pp. 69-70.

cessful. We can picture the two brothers, sitting together under the broad oak, which is still pointed out on the island as having afforded them shelter and can be seen by tourists on board the vessels which pass through the channel. Under it they no doubt discussed the worries and trials of Colonial life. John Wesley decided to change places for a time with his brother; and Charles seems to have been much happier in Savannah. But he found that Georgia was no place for him; and, on July 26, 1736, at noon, he took his final leave of Savannah, surprised that he 'felt no more joy in leaving such a scene of sorrow.' In the friendly parting with Oglethorpe, the latter advised him to take a wife, as it would be likely to increase his usefulness."

CHAPTER XII

Coweta Town: Where a Treaty was Signed the Effect of Which was a Death-Blow to France on the Mississippi

OPPOSITE the great bend in the Chattahoochee River, just below the site of the present city of Columbus, on the Alabama side of the stream, there stood an old Indian settlement called Coweta Town. It was here, on an eminence overlooking the river, that Fort Mitchell was built in after years. The locality was also long famous as a duelling ground and the tragic duel between Governor George W. Crawford and Colonel Thomas E. Burnside occurred in the neighborhood of the old fort. But, going back to the time of the redskins, Coweta Town was the principal village of the great Muscogee or Creek Confederacy of Indians, a seat of government at which council fires were held annually by the various component tribes. It was from one of these —the Coweta or Lower Creeks—that the name of the town was derived. There was also living in this neighborhood at the time of which we speak a subordinate band of Indians who called themselves Uchees and who gave allegiance to the Muscogees. Here, on Aug. 21, 1739, occurred an event of transcendant interest not only to the State of Georgia but to the entire English-speaking race, for there was here signed and sealed a treaty of friendship the ultimate effect of which was to give an Anglo-Saxon character to the whole subsequent history of North America.

The least reflection will suffice to make the truth of this statement plain.

It will be remembered that the French, at this time, by reason of the explorations of LaSalle, claimed the entire Mississippi basin of the continent, reaching from the Great lakes on the north to the Gulf of Mexico on the south. They were already securely entrenched upon the ice-bound heights of the great St. Lawrence; but they sought to strengthen the hold of France upon the vast and fertile region which bordered upon the warm tropics. For thirty-five years, Bienville had governed with far-sighted statecraft the Province of Louisiana. His great aim was to give reality to the old dreams of LaSalle, viz.—to bring the native tribes under French control, to foster trade relations, to discover mines, to establish missions, and to unite Louisiana to Canada by means of a chain of forts planted at strategic points along the great Father of Waters.

In furtherance of this grand design, he had not only fortified the Mississippi delta but had planted the standard of King Louis upon the bluffs at Mobile.

As a sequel to this latter exploit, he claimed for France two-thirds of the land ceded to Georgia by the Crown of England. Had Oglethorpe failed, therefore, at this critical moment to enlist the friendship of the powerful Muscogee or Creek Confederacy of Indians and to confirm by treaty agreement the English right of ownership to the land described in Georgia's charter, there would have been an altogether different story for the future historian to tell. It is quite certain that the Indians would have come under the spell of the French diplomacy, for the Jesuits, a noble band of missionaries, were not slow in finding the key to the savage heart; and, in such an event, not only would the territory today embraced within Alabama and Mississippi have been lost to England but, from the additional strength gained by this alliance, another result might have been given to the French and Indian wars. In the light of

this somewhat rapid survey, therefore, it is not difficult to trace an intimate logical connection between the treaty of friendship concluded at Coweta Town on the Chattahoochee and the final overthrow of the French power in North America on the heights of Abraham!

The masterful mind of Oglethorpe, with almost prophetic ken, foresaw at once the danger which confronted the Colony of Georgia; and, in good season, he struck a blow for England, which was destined to echo down the centuries. The great philanthropist and soldier had already in the fall of 1738 met at Savannah the chiefs of four of the Creek towns with whom he had sealed a pact of friendship. But Georgia was begirt by enemies. To the south were the Spaniards in Florida and to the west were the French in Louisiana; and, in order to circumvent any covert designs on the part of these powers to seize the territory of Georgia, he sought by means of larger co-operation with the Indians to confirm the English right of occupation to the Georgia lands and to bind the savage tribes more securely to him, in the event of an outbreak of hostilities.

He, therefore, resolved to attend the next great annual conclave or council-fire of the Muscogee Indians, on the Chattahoochee River, at Coweta Town.

In pursuance of this purpose, he accordingly left Savannah, on July 17, 1739, accompanied on the perilous expedition by a few chosen companions, among them, Lieutenant Dunbar, Ensign Leman, and Cadet Eyre, besides a small retinue of servants. The journey from Savannah to Coweta Town lay through a trackless forest, three hundred miles in extent; and, taken in the heat of midsummer, there was added to the likelihood of attack from savage Indians the risk of exposure to the pestilential air of the swamps. We can thus form some idea of the sturdy mold of character in which this stalwart and heroic Englishman was cast. The wonderful

influence of his strong personality upon the savage tribes of the wilderness again bore fruit in the success of his mission to Coweta Town, where, in due time, a treaty of alliance was concluded with the Creeks, by virtue of which he obtained the good-will of twenty thousand warriors and sealed the future welfare and happiness of the Colony of Georgia.

En route back to Savannah, on the return trip, the splendid constitution of Oglethorpe gave way, and, for weeks, at Augusta, he lingered in the uncertain balances of fate, equipoised between life and death—the victim of a malignant fever. But at length he came successfully through the severe ordeal of illness. His great work, under divine providence, was still unfinished for, besides thwarting the designs of France, there was still reserved for him the supreme and final task of sounding the death-knell of the power of Spain in the decisive battle of Bloody Marsh.

CHAPTER XIII

Bloody Marsh: Where a Battle was Fought in which Spain Lost a Continent

BETWEEN the light-house at St. Simon's and the old citadel of Frederica there stretches a low plain on which was staged a war drama, the far-reaching effect of which upon the subsequent fortunes of America hardly admits of a parallel in the history of the New World. Here, on July 7, 1742, was fought the historic battle of Bloody Marsh. To quote an authority whose opinion is universally respected, Thomas Carlyle, "half the world was hidden in embryo under it"; and this wisest seer and clearest thinker of the Nineteenth Century further adds: "The Yankee nation itself was involved, the greatest phenomenon of these ages."[1] The renowned Whitefield declared that Georgia's deliverance from the Spaniards at this time was to be parallelled "only by some instances out of the Old Testament."[2] Said he:[3] "Certain it is that this battle, though well nigh forgotten, is one of the most glorious and decisive in the

[1]Judge Emory Speer, in a speech delivered at the annual banquet of the Georgia Society of Sons of the Revolution, at Savannah, on February 5, 1894, and incorporated in a volume entitled "Lincoln, Lee, Grant, and Other Biographical Addresses," pp. 130-131. New York and Washington, 1909. In this same work, Judge Speer reproduces the "Official Report of Don Manuel Montiano, Spanish Commander of the Expedition against Georgia," a document of very great value to historians.

[2]McCall, Stephens, Jones.

[3]Judge Speer in the work above mentioned, pp. 130-131. Also an address delivered by Judge Walter G. Charlton, at the unveiling of the Oglethorpe monument in Savannah, November 23, 1910.

annals of our country. It determined that North America should be left to the exploitation of the Anglo-Saxon, the Celtic and the Teutonic races. Had success attended the Spaniards, they would have advanced upon the more northern settlements." To quote an eminent jurist of this State,* "General Oglethorpe received from the Governors of New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Maryland, Virginia, and North Carolina special letters, congratulating him on his success and expressing gratitude to the Supreme Governor of Nations for placing the affairs of the Colonies under the direction of a General, so well qualified for the important trust." In the ancient Spanish burial ground near Frederica lie the remains of some of the hapless victims who fell in this engagement, but the sacred area is choked with briars and brambles while, amid the damp undergrowth, hisses the vengeful snake. It is the announced plan of the Brunswick chapter, of the D. A. R., at an early date, to place appropriate markers on the historic field; and, in view of the ultimate significance of the battle here fought, it is more than likely that the hearty co-operation of the organization at large will be given them in this patriotic work. The disappearance of the Spanish flag, on January 1, 1899, from the whole upper half of the Western Hemisphere, when the independence of Cuba was recognized by the government at Madrid, merely served to record the final issues of the great victory achieved by Oglethorpe when, with a force of six hundred men, he inaugurated the era of Spain's downfall and gave the whole continent of North America to English civilization.

At the unveiling of the bronze tablet, placed by the Colonial Dames, on April 22, 1904, in the walls of the old fort at Frederica, Hon. Pleasant A. Stovall, of Savannah, delivered the address of the occasion. His portrayal of the battle of Bloody Marsh was peculiarly graphic, coin-

*Ibid, pp. 180-181.

ciding in the main with the accounts given by the accredited historians. Said he, in speaking of the miraculous feat of arms by which Oglethorpe broke the tide of the Spanish invasion:

"It was at this time that, with six hundred men, assisted by a few weak vessels, he put to flight an army of five thousand Spanish troops, supported by a powerful fleet. Oglethorpe did not, like the Florida governor, shut himself up in his fortress and await the issue behind barred gates. He put himself fearlessly in his frail guard schooner, sailed out in the face of the thirty-six Spanish ships of the line, darted in and out among them, fighting his way through them in his cutters or beating them back in his barges.

"Finally he was convinced that he could not prevent the Spanish from landing. He spiked his guns on St. Simon's, sent his fleet to sea, and marched up to the citadel at Frederica, where he rallied the Highlanders and rangers. The rest of his work on that eventful day taxes the credulity of modern times and goes to make up one of the most decisive victories in English history. The Colony of Georgia was saved by a miracle and Oglethorpe acknowledged his thanks to Providence, who gave him the victory. He routs the first party of Spaniards, which landed upon the lower end of the island, takes prisoners himself, pursues the enemy to an open meadow and posts his platoons in such a position that they commanded the plain entirely. The soul of energy, and anxious to cover every part of the island at once, he returned to Frederica to see if the enemy had approached the works by water. Convinced that everything was quiet here, he flew back to his platoons and the sight which met him was enough to appall the stoutest heart. His trusted soldiers had broken in disorder. Stonewall Jackson, when he reached the plain of Manassas, found the Confederate lines badly broken. Oglethorpe, when he returned to Bloody Marsh, encountered similar scenes of disorder. The work of rallying the troops only occupied

a moment. Under his trusted leadership they went to the fray and found to their surprise, that a portion of Oglethorpe's men had stood their ground and had already routed the Spaniards with heavy slaughter. They had concealed themselves in the thicket and had fired upon the Spaniards with deadly effect, forcing them back to the seashore and lining the marsh with the dead and dying. The day is memorable in the history of the new world.

"Oglethorpe completed by stratagem his victory on land. He convinced the Spanish that the Carolina ships and forces were expected next day and their great galleons, after making a sortie upon Frederica by water, where they were beaten back by the guns of the fort, retired in confusion and soon sailed away to Florida and Cuba. Oglethorpe wrote, in considering the situation before the attack, that he could not do impossibilities. But it was the impossible which happened. The standards of England were now secure upon the frontiers of Georgia. The Spanish had resented the encroachments of the British upon the Southern frontier, but the title of the conqueror was now undisputed. As to Oglethorpe, the two worlds rang with his name and he received letters from the governors of New York, New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Maryland, Virginia and North Carolina, thanking him for the invaluable services he had rendered the British colonies in America. Had Frederica fallen Savannah, Charleston, Jamestown and the whole seaboard would have been open to attack by the Spanish army and navy, which had been fitted out at Havana for this very purpose. The day at Frederica decided that the Anglo-Saxon and not the Castilian was to be master of the new world."

CHAPTER XIV

Christ Church, Savannah: Where the Georgia Colonists First Worshipped God

TO quote a distinguished local historian[1]: "On the original spot where the Colonists established a house of worship stands today the beautiful and classic proportions of Christ Church. Here Wesley preached and Whitefield exhorted—the most gifted and erratic characters in the early settlement of Georgia. Wesley came to these shores with a fervor amounting almost to religious mysticism. He thought his mission was to Christianize the Indians. No priest of Spain ever carried the Cross among the Aztecs and Incas of Mexico and Peru with greater zeal; but his career in Georgia was checkered and unfruitful. Though a man of gifts he suspended his work among the Indians because he could not learn the language; and his ministry among the whites was characterized by a severity which made it unpopular. He seems to have been a martinet in the pulpit. He became embroiled with his parishoners and left Savannah between two suns. Yet Bishop Candler probably spoke the words of truth when, from the pulpit of Wesley Monumental Church, in November, 1899, he said: "No grander man ever walked these historic streets than John Wesley[2]."

[1]Pleasant A. Stovall, in a chapter on "Savannah," written for Historic Towns of the Southern States, pp. 308-310, New York, 1904.

[2]It must not be forgotten that Wesley and Whitefield were both ministers of the Church of England. Though holding peculiar views and belonging to a society called in derision "Methodists," they both lived and died Episcopalians. Wesley and Whitefield also differed between themselves. The former was Arminian, the latter Calvinistic in theological doctrine.

On February 26, 1838, the corner stone of the present handsome edifice was laid. It is the third religious structure which has occupied this time-honored site since the days of Oglethorpe. The plans were drawn by James Hamilton Couper, Esq., a noted planter; and the building committee appointed to supervise the work consisted of the following substantial members of the parish: William Scarborough, who built the first steamship to cross the Atlantic Ocean; Dr. Theodosius Bartow, father of the afterwards celebrated Colonel Francis S. Bartow, who fell at Manassas; William Thorne Williams, Robert Habersham, and William P. Hunter. The rector at this time was the Reverend Edward Neufville; and his vestrymen were: Dr. George Jones, a United States Senator; William Thorne Williams, Robert Habersham, William Scarborough, R. R. Cuyler, a famous railroad pioneer; William P. Hunter, and Dr. P. M. Kollock. For nearly fourteen years, the eloquent Dr. Stephen Elliott, afterwards the first Bishop of the Diocese of Georgia, was rector of Christ Church. He died in 1866, lamented by the entire South. The following inscription on the corner-stone gives an epitomized history of this ancient house of worship:

> I. H. S. Glory to God. Christ Church. Founded in 1743. Destroyed by fire in 1796. Refounded on an enlarged plan in 1803. Partially destroyed in the hurricane of 1804. Rebuilt in 1810. Taken down in 1838.

Says a well-known writer*: "Dating from the first Episcopal services held in Savannah by the Reverend George Herbert, one of the voyagers in the galley 'Ann,' Christ Church constitutes the oldest ecclesiastical organization in Georgia. The present site was chosen when

*Adelaide Wilson in Historic and Picturesque Savannah, Boston, 1889.

Oglethorpe planned the town. Until the first building was erected for the congregation, divine worship was held in the tent of Oglethorpe, in the open air, and in the Court House. Progress in the work was retarded for several years on account of hostilities with Spain.

"The successor of George Herbert was the Reverend Samuel Quincy, a member of the famous family of Massachusetts; and he in turn was succeeded by John Wesley and by George Whitefield. It was under the latter that the parish was first organized in 1843 and the original house of worship erected. During the rectorship of the Reverend Bartholemew Zouberbuhler, Colonel Barnard, of Augusta, presented the church with the first organ ever seen in Georgia. In 1774, the Reverend Haddon Smith, then rector, gave great offence to the Liberty element by his pronounced Loyalist views, in consequence of which he was approached by a committee of the church, who forbade him further to officiate in Georgia. Disregarding the command, he went to the church as usual to find the doors barred against him. Later he was published in the *"Gazette"* as an enemy to America; and being apprised of the fact that a mob was approaching the rectory, whose purpose was to tar and feather him, the unhappy clergyman escaped with his family to Tybee, whence he sailed for Liverpool. In 1815 Bishop O'Hara, of South Carolina, came to Savannah to consecrate a building, which was then recently erected, and, at the same time, he held the first confirmation service in Georgia, at which time sixty persons were presented by the rector, the Reverend Mr. Cranston."

CHAPTER XV

Bethesda: Where the Great Whitefield Founded an Asylum for Orphans

ON a bluff, near the seashore, nine miles from Savannah, is situated Bethesda, one of the noblest memorials in existence to the great English divine, the mature flower of whose genius was devoted to the establishment of this Orphan House in what was then a remote wilderness of the New World. It is the oldest organized charity in America, a record which may excite some surprise in view of the fact that Georgia was the youngest of the original thirteen Colonies, founded more than a hundred years after Jamestown. But the humane enterprise of Oglethorpe originated in an impulse of philanthropy; it was an experiment in which some of the noblest minds of England were interested; and there is nothing illogical or strange in the fact that such an institution should have found birth in a Colony, the motto upon whose seal was "non sibi sed aliis." To the people of Georgia, it will ever be a source of the keenest satisfaction not only that this pioneer institution possesses an age record of this character but that it originated in the heart of George Whitefield, the foremost pulpit orator known to the English-speaking world of his day and time. On a special visit to England, he secured from the Trustees of the Colony a grant of land comprising five hundred acres, on which to establish his plant; and with the help of James Habersham, a fellow-traveller on his first voyage to America, he began to launch the humane project.

The site having been selected, a road was cut from Savannah to Bethesda—the first highway ever constructed in Georgia.

Perhaps the circumstances connected with the establishment of Bethesda are best narrated in the language of the great founder himself. Writing of the project, Whitefield, in a letter, dated March 21, 1745, and postmarked Bethesda, says*: " . . . it was first proposed to me by my dear friend, the Rev. Mr. John Wesley, who, with his excellency, Gen. Oglethorpe, had concerted a scheme for carrying on such a design before I had any thought of going abroad myself. It was natural to think that as the Government intended this Province for the refuge and support of many of our poor countrymen, numbers of such adventurers must necessarily be taken off, by being exposed to the hardships which unavoidably attend a new settlement. I therefore thought it a noble design in the general to erect a house for fatherless children; and, believing such a provision for orphans would be some inducement with many to come over, I fell in with the design, when mentioned to me by my friend, and was resolved, in the strength of God, to prosecute it with all my might. But, knowing my first stay in Georgia would necessarily be short, on account of my returning again to take priest's orders, I thought it most prudent to go and see for myself and defer prosecuting the scheme till I came home. When I came to Georgia I found many poor orphans who, though taken notice of by the Honorable Trustees, yet through the neglect of persons acting under them, were in wretched circumstances. For want of a house to breed them up in, the poor little ones were tabled out here and there; the others were at hard services and likely to have no education at all. Upon seeing this, and finding that his Majesty and

*White's Historical Collections of Georgia, Chatham County, Savannah, 1854.

Parliament had the interest of the Colony at heart, I thought I could not better show my regard to God and my country than by getting a house and land for these children, where they might learn to labor, read, and write, and, at the same time, be brought up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord. Accordingly on my return to England, in the year 1738, to take priest's orders, I appealed to the Honorable Society for a grant of five hundred acres of land and laid myself under obligations to build a house upon it and to receive from time to time as many orphans as the land and stock would maintain . . . . . I called it Bethesda because I hoped it would be a house of mercy to many souls."

Whitefield gave himself unreservedly to the work. Throughout the remainder of his life, it was the constant theme of his eloquence. Voyages back and forth to England and travels up and down the continent were made by him, almost without number, in behalf of his beloved Bethesda. Large sums were contributed on both sides of the water, and people in every walk of life were charmed into giving by the marvelous witchery of his words. Benjamin Franklin records this anecdote of Whitefield: "I happened soon after to attend one of his sermons, in the course of which I perceived he intended to finish with a collection and I silently resolved that he should get nothing from me. I had in my pocket a handful of copper money, three or four silver dollars, and five pistoles of gold. As he proceeded I began to soften, and concluded to give the copper. Another stroke of oratory made me ashamed to give so little and determined me to give the silver; and he finished so admirably that I emptied my pocket wholly into the collector's dish, gold and all."

Nineteen years later found Whitefield making Bethesda an academy of high character, similar in design to one in Philadelphia. For this purpose two wings, one

hundred and fifty feet each, were added to the main building. But the great friend of the orphans was nearing the end of his pilgrimage. It was not reserved for him to witness the ultimate fruition of his work. By Whitefield's death, the institution passed to Lady Huntingdon. The clause in his will, transferring the property to her, reads: "I will and bequeath the Orphan House at Bethesda and likewise all buildings, lands, books, and furniture belonging thereto to that lady elect, that Mother in Israel, that mirror of true and undefiled religion, the Right Honorable Selina, Countess of Huntingdon. In case she should be called to enter upon her glorious rest before my decease, then to the Honorable James Habersham, a merchant of Savannah." Lady Huntingdon's first thought upon hearing of the bequeathal to her of Bethesda was characteristic of her devotional nature; a day was set apart for fasting and prayer. But preparations were hardly begun for taking over the work, when the buildings were destroyed by lightning.

Lady Huntingdon contributed largely of her private means to restore the institution and to provide sufficient accommodations; but anything like permanent growth was intercepted by the outbreak of hostilities between the mother country and the Colonies in America. It is an interesting fact that this noble and gifted woman was distantly related to George Washington. She presented to the Orphan House at Bethesda, a full-length portrait of herself, the work of Sir Joshua Reynolds. It was sent to New York in 1851 to be re-touched and, after this result was skillfully accomplished, it was reshipped to Savannah. With the consent of the officers, it was placed in the keeping of the Georgia Historical Society; and today hangs in Hodgson Hall. At the close of hostilities with England an effort was made by the Legislature to carry out Whitefield's idea; and Chatham Academy was projected, which took over the educational work of Bethesda. The latter, for some time, retained an interest in the school property in Savannah, but eventually re-

linquished it and then seemingly passed out of existence, until finally revived by the Union Society: an organization only ten years younger than Bethesda. Planned upon non-sectarian lines, it existed for practical benevolence; and, in 1854, the board of managers of the Union Society, purchasing one hundred and twenty-five acres of the Bethesda estate, erected buildings thereon for the orphans under its charge, and removed them thither. Ever since then the prosperity of the institution has been continuous and unbroken. At the last annual meeting of the Union Society, at Bethesda, the following officers were chosen for the ensuing year: President, Henry C. Cunningham; Vice-President, T. J. Charlton, M. D.; Treasurer, George A. Mercer, Jr.; Secretary, E. F. Lovell, Jr.; and a Board of Managers composed of representative citizens of Savannah.*

*Consult: White's "Historical Collections of Georgia," Savannah, 1854; "Illustrated History of Methodism," by Rev. James W. Lee, D. D., St. Louis, 1900; "History of Georgia Methodism," by George G. Smith, Atlanta, 1913; "Historic and Picturesque Savannah," by Adelaide Wilson, Boston, 1889; etc.

CHAPTER XVI

The Grave of Tomo-Chi-Chi

ONE of the most zealous friends of the Colony of Georgia, a savage philosopher of the forest who deserves to be gratefully embalmed in the affections of the State, was the old Indian mico, Tomo-chi-chi. He was the chief of a detached tribe of the Creek Indians, and though he dwelt apart from his kinsman the aged mico was greatly venerated throughout the forest for his Indian wisdom and he possessed a powerful influence over the native tribes. Tomo-chi-chi was ninety years of age, according to tradition, when Oglethorpe landed upon the bluff at Savannah; and was close upon the century mark when he died. It was the last wish of the aged chief to be buried among the whites. His remains were, therefore, brought to Savannah, where they were interred in Percival, now Court House, square, with impressive ceremonies. Six of the most prominent citizens of Savannah acted as pall-bearers, Oglethorpe himself among the number. Minute guns were fired from the battery as he was lowered to rest, and every respect was paid to the memory of the aged chief. His death occurred on October 15, 1739. An appropriate monument was planned by Oglethorpe, but for some reason it was not erected. However, the belated tribute has been paid at last. On the reputed spot of the old Indian's burial, a rough boulder of granite has been placed by the

Georgia Society of Colonial Dames of America, and a circular plate of copper bears the following inscription:

> "In memory of Tomo-Chi-Chi, Mico of the Yamacraws, the companion of Oglethorpe, and the friend and ally of the Colony of Georgia. This stone has been here placed by the Georgia Society of Colonial Dames of America. 1739-1899."

As the result of the treaty which Oglethorpe made with Tomo-chi-chi, the relations between the Colony and the Indians were uninterruptedly harmonious for years. The speech of the old mico, at the time of the treaty, is famous. Giving Oglethorpe a buffalo-skin, with the head and feathers of an eagle painted on the inside, he said: "Here is a little present. The eagle means speed and the buffalo means strength. The English are as swift as the bird and as strong as the beast. Like the first, they fly from the utmost parts of the earth over the vast seas; and, like the second, nothing can withstand them. The feathers of the eagle are soft, and mean love; the buffalo's skin is warm, and means protection. Therefore, love and protect our little families." Though a savage, Tomo-chi-chi was both a warrior and a statesman. He was far above the average native of the forest in intelligent fore-sight; and, fully appreciating the advantages to be derived from contact with the English, he was anxious for his people to be uplifted. There are many noble and splendid attributes to be found in the character of this earliest of the great Georgians.*

*Consult: Historical Sketch of Tomo-ch-chi, Mico of the Yamacraws, by Chas. C. Jones, Jr., 1868; also the same author's History of Georgia, Vol. I; etc.

THE BURIAL PLACE OF TOMO-CHI-CHI, MICO OF THE YAMACRAWS, IN COURT HOUSE SQUARE, SAVANNAH.

CHAPTER XVII

Wormsloe: The Home of Noble Jones

NEAR the mouth of the Vernon River, at the extreme southern end of the Isle of Hope, lies the oldest estate in Georgia: Wormsloe. It was formerly the country-seat of Noble Jones, a companion of the great Oglethorpe on his first voyage to America, and for years a distinguished officer of the Crown. He came into possession of the estate in 1733, at which time he gave it the name which it still bears. Here he built a wooden fort, which he called Fort Wymberley, placed in such a position as to command the inland passage from the Vernon to the Wilmington River. This passage still bears his name. It was much used by Indians, Spaniards and outlaws when visiting the South Carolina coast for purposes of plunder and to carry off the negro slaves to Florida. Later he rebuilt it of "tabby" or "manchecolas" as the Spaniards called it, with outbuilt port-holes to defend it from escalade. In 1741, he was given a four pound cannon with which to defend the fort. Here he established headquarters for his famous marines, who lived in huts near by and who rendered double duty by scouting the country on horse-back and the river in boats. One of these guarded Skiddaway Narrows and carried dispatches between Savannah and Frederica for General Oglethorpe.

On December 22, 1739, Noble Jones with his boat well armed captured a schooner in "Ussybaw" Sound and carried her around to Tybee. He also cruised with Capt. Demetree to intercept unlawful trading vessels. Fort

Wymberley was at one time successfully defended against a party of Indians and Spaniards by Mary Jones who, in the absence of her father, took command; and tradition records it that in recognition of her courage Wormsloe has always been left to the widows and unmarried daughters of the house for life, the fee to be vested at death in the male heir. There were many mulberry trees at Wormsloe and the Colony in a measure depended upon this source of supply for a sufficient quantity of silk worm seed, and one year it was deplored that the crop would be short, as "Mr. Noble Jones's daughter had suffered her worms to issue from the cocoons without sorting them." Mary Jones married James Bulloch, Sr., father of Governor Archibald Bulloch and was his third wife. She died at Wormsloe without issue in 1795.

Noble Wymberley Jones, a zealous Whig, who was kept from attending the Continental Congress by the serious illness of his father, who remained to the last a devoted Royalist, became in 1775 by inheritance the owner of Wormsloe. But the necessity for mending his fortune, shattered in the Revolution, left him little time to spend on his place. He practiced medicine in Charleston, Philadelphia, and Savannah. The estate passed at his death to his son, Judge George Jones, who used it as a place in which to raise fine horses, of which he was excessively fond. It was his custom on the circuit to drive a four-in-hand. George Wymberley Jones, his son, afterwards George Wymberley Jones DeRenne, then became the owner of Wormsloe, where he lived until the time of the Civil War and where he collected and published early Georgia manuscripts in the Wormsloe quartos. Here, on the southern extremity of the island, a battery was built at this time, called "Lawton Battery," after Gen. A. R. Lawton. This battery exchanged one shot with a Federal gunboat ascending Vernon River. The gunboat withdrew finding the river fortified.

It was after the war that Wormsloe came to the rescue of the family by tempting a Northerner to lease the estate for the purpose of raising sea island cotton

RUINS OF FORT WYMBERLEY, AT WORMSLOE, THE OLD HOME OF NOBLE JONES, ON THE ISLE OF HOPE.

thereon. But the lessee soon tired of the existing labor conditions, whereupon Wormsloe reverted to the owners. Wymberley Jones DeRenne, son of George Wymberley Jones DeRenne, the present incumbent, has laid out live-oak tree avenues and arranged native trees and plants in groups and lines, thus developing the natural beauties of the place. He has also built a library dedicated "to Noble Jones, owner of Wormsloe, from 1733 to 1775," a handsome structure devoted entirely to Georgia books, maps, manuscripts, etc., relating to the history of Georgia. Near the ruins of the Old Fort, the name by which Fort Wymberley is called, there stands a tombstone erected by the father of the present owner, on which appears this inscription:*

> George Wymberley Jones DeRenne hath laid this stone MDCCCLXXV to mark the old burial place of Wormsloe, 1737-1789, and to save from oblivion the graves of his kindred."

*These facts in regard to Wormsloe were given to the author by Mr. Wymberley Jones DeRenne.

CHAPTER XVIII

Bonaventure: The Ancient Seat of The Tattnalls

FOUR miles from Savannah, on the road to Thunderbolt, lies Bonaventure, today one of the most beautiful burial places of the dead in America. Its majestic live-oaks, more than a century old, interlock their rugged branches and trail their pendant mosses over an area of consecrated ground, beautifully kept by the care-taker in charge, and the scene presented to the eye by these gnarled and twisted Druids is at once both weird and fascinating. Bonaventure is today thickly sown with the historic dust of Savannah; but, in former times, it was the abode of life; a place where hospitality expressed itself in the most delightful rounds of entertainment and where loyal subjects pledged the health of the King.

Originally it belonged to John Mullryne, who purchased the estate in 1762. His attractive daughter, Mary, an only child, having been wooed and won by Josiah Tattnall, it became the home of the successful suitor, with whose name its wealth of associations was afterwards to be entwined. Tradition has preserved a bit of romance in connection with the old estate, for there still abides an unwritten legend to the effect that the avenues of magnificient trees were planted in the form of a monogram combining the letters "M" and "T", the initials of the two aristocratic families. The Tattnalls came originally from Normandy, in France. They afterwards settled in Cheshire, England, where the name first appears

BONAVENTURE, THE ANCIENT SEAT OF THE TATTNALLS,
NEAR SAVANNAH.

among the gentry as far back as 1530. In the beginning, it was spelt De Taten, afterwards Taten-hall, borrowing the added syllable, no doubt, from the ancestral manor; and finally it was contracted into Tattnall. The earliest bearer of the name came to South Carolina in 1700, where he married the grand-daughter of an Irish peer. It was his son Josiah Tattnall who, in the staid old city of Charleston, sued for the hand of John Mullryne's daughter; and soon after the nuptials were celebrated the family abode was established at Bonaventure.

On the approach of hostilities with England, both John Mullryne and Josiah Tattnall remained steadfast loyalists. The latter was a fighter, whose sword flashed in the Colonial wars. He could not antagonize the mother-country, however, even though he declined a commission in the Royal army; nor could he shed the blood of kinsman at home. He was poised between two painful extremes: but the situation was soon simplified by banishment. With John Mullryne, he suffered the penalty of expatriation; and, taking his two sons, John and Josiah, he embarked for England. The family estate was confiscated by the Whigs; and thus were these staunch partisans of the royal house rewarded for the conservatism which kept them loyal to the Crown.

The boys were put to school abroad; but young Josiah, making his escape, returned to America. He felt the lure of Bonaventure, the home of his birth. Joining the American army at Purysburg, he took an active part in the closing scenes of the Revolution in Georgia. He was honored in many ways by the State, was finally made Governor, and before his death was reinvested with the titles to Bonaventure, within whose soil his ashes today sleep. He died in the West Indies, an exile in search of health, and his last request was that he might repose in Bonaventure, under the guardian oaks of his boyhood.

His son Commodore Josiah Tattnall became an illustrious commander. He served the United States govern-

ment with eminent distinction upon the high seas. It is a coincidence, however, of the most singular character that eighty-four years after his grandfather's property was confiscated by the State government his own personal property was confiscated by the Federal government because he refused to remain in the service after Georgia seceded; and among the effects thus appropriated were some of the identical belongings which his grandfather forfeited to the State and which were subsequently restored.*

*Consult: Life of Commodore Josiah Tattnall, by Charles C. Jones, Jr., Savannah, 1878.

CHAPTER XIX

Brampton: The Home of Jonathan Bryan

NEAR the south bank of the Savannah River, on a gentle eminence of land, which, in the days of the illustrious old patriot who first owned it, was some distance from the city, but which today is well within the enlarged boundaries of Savannah, stood the fine old Colonial mansion of Jonathan Bryan, one of the earliest of the patriots of Georgia. He called his beautiful country seat Brampton. Here, worn by the hardships of the Revolution, including an ordeal of imprisonment on board a prison ship off the shores of Long Island, the sturdy old friend of liberty breathed his last on March 8, 1788, at the ripe old age of four-score years. His remains are entombed in a large brick vault occupying the south-west corner of the family burial ground at Brampton, a small plot of land fifty by forty feet, situated some quarter of a mile from the house. The vault forms part of a heavy wall of brick which encloses the sacred area of ground and is entered by an iron door on the west side. The Savannah River, only two hundred yards distant murmurs a soft requiem to the old patriot who here sleeps, his warfare ended.

As an embankment was thrown up against the south wall of the enclosure in 1864 it is supposed that the burial ground was used at this time for a battery by the Confederates. During the occupation of Savannah by General Sherman the vault was opened, doubtless by prowling soldiers in search of silver, at which time the contents of

the tomb were somewhat disturbed. Jonathan Bryan's wife was Mary Williamson. Brampton was settled upon her some time prior to the Revolution. Consequently when her husband and son were sent to Long Island, she was not molested by the British. In after years, Brampton became the property of the Williamson family several members of which are interred in the burial ground; but the wife of the old patriot occupies a crypt in the vault with him. Most of the children are also entombed here. On account of his connection with the earliest affairs of the Colony, no less than for his part in the drama of independence, Jonathan Bryan has been aptly called one of the principal founders and fathers of Georgia. The Brampton estate contains 600 acres of land. It is today owned by the heirs of the late Dr. James B. Read whose mother was a Williamson.*

In the old family Bible of Jonathan Bryan—perhaps the most ancient relic which exists today in the State—appear the following entries penned by Mr. Bryan's own hand: "The year 1752 was a very dry summer, the pastures were burned up and void of grass as in the dead of winter and the cattle were watered from the wells for three months." "The greatest hurricane we have had in the memory of man was in the year 1754, on Thursday and Friday, the 14th and 15th days of September, and was succeeded by another on the 30th of the same month." "The year 1756 was a dryer and severer year than the year 1752 there being very little rain from the month of March till November and December." "January 3rd, 1749 was the greatest frost and coldest day ever known in these parts." "Small-pox broke out in Savannah, April 1762." "The year 1760 memorable for that most detestable act of Parliament called the Stamp Act." "March 16th, 1766 was the time of the great freshet in the River Savannah." "This Bible was clasped with

*Letter from Mrs. Jane Wallace Bryan, Dillon, Ga., dated Aug. 5, 1911.

silver by Mr. James Deveaux in the year 1747." "Joseph Bryan, son of Josiah and Elizabeth Bryan, was born on the 18th of August A. D. one thousand seven hundred and seventy-three, a very fine promising boy." [This grandson in after years became a member of Congress.]

Caesar, one of the numerous slaves owned by Jonathan Bryan lived to be a centenarian. But long before his death he was made a free man by the voluntary act of his master. Andrew, a son of the old ex-slave, became a noted negro preacher of Savannah during the early ante-bellum period. The following brief items, copied from the records, tell a story of some interest. First, the death notice of Jonathan Bryan's faithful servant Caesar. This reads as follows: "Nov. 27th, 1798. Savannah, Ga. Died at the plantation of Col. Wylly [son-in-law of the late Hon. Jonathan Bryan] aged 103 years, negro Caesar, father of the celebrated Parson Andrew. Caesar was a faithful servant of the late Jonathan Bryan, Esq., for forty-two years, when he gave him his freedom."—In Book B. Chatham County Records, pp, 213,214, dated May 4th, 1789, will be found an entry showing where William Bryan, planter, son of Jonathan Bryan, sets free Andrew, a former slave on the estate of Jonathan Bryan and by division of estate William Bryan's slave.—In Book N. Chatham County Records, p. 117, dated Sept. 4, 1773, there is an entry showing where a plot of ground at Yamacraw in what was then called the village of St. Gall was deeded to William Bryan and James Whitefield, in trust for a black man named Andrew Bryan, a preacher of the gospel. The consideration involved was thirty pounds sterling. On this plot of ground was built the negro church of which Andrew Bryan was the pastor until his death. As an item of interest for the future historian, this fragment illustrative of life under the old feudal regime at the South is worthy of preservation.

Joseph Bryan, a distinguished grandson of the Revolutionary patriot, brought fresh honor to the old ancestral name by representing Georgia in the halls of Congress; but dying at the early age of thirty-nine the hopes begotten by a genius of rare brilliancy were unfulfilled. In this respect he was not unlike the youthful Hallam, beloved of Tennyson. Educated in Europe, he crossed the ocean a second time for the purpose of enjoying a season of travel on the continent and to gain a more intimate knowledge of foreign lands and letters. There is no telling to what heights of distinction he might have attained in the service of Georgia had not his career been prematurely shortened. The papers of the day, in announcing the death of Mr. Bryan, dwell in the most glowing terms of eulogium upon his manifold accomplishments; while John Randolph, of Roanoke, an intimate personal friend of the deceased, paid him a tribute the warmth of which told how close he was to the tender heart of the great Virginian. He died at Nonchalance, his residence on Wilmington Island, below Savannah. In compliance with directions given by Mr. Bryan in his will, he was entombed in a vault above ground, at his country seat, where he was joined in the sleep of death by his beloved wife within a very few years. There is a marble tablet at the entrance to the vault which bears this simple inscription:

> "Joseph Bryan. born Aug. 18, 1773, and died Sept. 12, 1812. Delia Bryan, born Mar. 4, 1783, and died Dec. 16, 1825."

CHAPTER XX

The Jews in Georgia: An Outline History

GEORGIA'S earliest historic annals record the presence of the Jew in the infant Colony of Oglethorpe. The records furthermore bear witness not only to his mercantile activities, but to his pioneer hardships and vicissitudes in an untamed wilderness, to his religious fervor in the worship of God, and to his patriotic zeal in the cause of American independence. The humane experiment of founding a free State in the Western Hemisphere, for the benefit of the unfortunate debtors of England, appealed with peculiar force to a people schooled in the harsh discipline of oppression since the days of the Pharaohs. But strange to say it was not without some debate that the benevolent scheme of Oglethorpe, though born of an impulse of humanity, was made broad enough to include a persecuted race, from the loins of which had come a promised Messiah whose mission was to redeem a lost world.

On July 11, 1733—to quote an authoritative document*—a tiny vessel rode the harbor of Savannah. The event was full of significance for the future of the State, since it not only brought news from home but bore fresh colonists on board whose racial genius was to constitute no small asset in the building of a commonwealth. The ship's roster included: Benjamin Sheftall, accompanied

*Some Notes of the Early History of the Sheftalls of Georgia, by Edmund H. Abrahams. Reprinted from the Publications of the American Jewish Society, No. 17 (1909).

by his wife, Perla Sheftall; Dr. Nunis, with his mother, Mrs. Nunis; two other bearers of this name, Daniel and Moses; Shem Noah, a family servant; Isaac Nunis Henneriques, with his wife, Mrs. Henneriques, also a son Shem; Raphael Bornal and Mrs. Bornal, his wife; David Olivera; Jacob Olivera; Mrs. Olivera, the latter's wife, two sons, Isaac and David, and a daughter, Leah; Aaron Depevia; Benjamin Gideon; Jacob Costa; David Lopez, with Mrs. Lopez, his wife; Mr. Veneral; Mr. Molena; David Cohen and Mrs. Cohen, his wife, three daughters, Abigail, Grace and Hannah, also a son Isaac; Abraham Minis and Mrs. Minis, his wife, with two daughters, Leah and Esther; Simon Minis; Jacob Yowell; and Abraham DeLyon. These colonists were in the main Portugese and Spanish Jews, though a few were descendants of English refugees from Holland. Dr. Nunis, whose knowledge of medicine proved to be of great value to the settlers, came from Portugal. The Sheftalls were of Bavarian stock, but came from England. Some have claimed that the first native Georgian was a Jew—Philip Minis, who was born on the bluffs of Savannah, not long after the vessel dipped anchor.

The Colony of Georgia was less than five months old when the new comers arrived. Little had been accomplished; and there was the usual unrest incident to pioneer beginnings. The welcome which the Jews received was not cordial. Even here—"in the vastness of an untrod wilderness, hushed by nature's God"—an old prejudice which sixteen centuries of Christianity had not uprooted caused some of the settlers to look askance at the new arrivals. But the benign influence of Oglethorpe soothed the discordant elements. There was no room for bigotry in the heart of the true English gentleman who founded Georgia; nor was there any excuse for intolerance in a great State whose horizon was broad enough for every faith and whose motto was "non sibi sed aliis." Few

fragments have come down to the present time telling of the early Colonial life of these settlers. But the religious devotions of the little band were not neglected. They brought with them from England a copy of the Safer Torah, in what was called a "Hechal"; and here, in a rude home, on the shores of the new world, was founded the Congregation Mickva Israel. In 1742, when Oglethorpe returned to England, many of the Jews left Savannah, some of them going to Charleston, where there were many co-religionists, others to Philadelphia, then the center of Jewish interests in America. From this time until the Revolutionary period the Jewish history of Savannah was confined to the records of three families: Sheftall, Minis, and DeLyon.

Tondee's Tavern—afterwards the Cradle of Liberty in Georgia—was the chief rallying place of the town during the Colonial period, a social as well as a business center, where the older people quaffed ale and the children played quoits. Here the Union Society was formed, an organization which years later took over the care of Bethesda, the oldest organized charity in America, founded by the great Whitefield. Three of the most influential members of this society were: Peter Tondee, a Catholic, Richard Milledge, an Episcopalian, and Benjamin Sheftall, a Jew.

There was no burial ground set apart in the early days for the settlers of Israelitish faith, barring a small family plot which belonged to the DeLyons. It is a local tradition that when a Jew who was not of this household died in Savannah, application was made for the use of the DeLyon burial ground, but the request was refused. This is said to have greatly angered a member of the race who was destined to become a man of marked prominence in Georgia: Mordecai Sheftall. Thereupon this gentleman conveyed to certain trustees a tract of land which became the Jewish cemetery of Savannah and continued to be used as such until 1850. Here today lie buried the early Sheftalls, in graves which are marked by well preserved tomb-stones.

It was Israel Zangwell who coined the fine aphorism that since the time of the Exodus freedom has spoken with the Hebrew accent. Though wedded to pursuits of peace, the Jews of Georgia were not slow to resent the oppressions of England. The spirit of liberty burned in the hearts of these gentle people and overmastered the commercial instinct. Mordecai Sheftall, born in Savannah, December 16, 1735, became one of the most zealous of the patriots. The royal proclamation which appeared in the Georgia Gazette, of July 6, 1780, proscribed him as a "Great Rebel," in a list which included the Signers of the Declaration of Independence and two Generals. When the theater of war shifted to the South, in 1779, Mordecai Sheftall was commissioned by the Provincial Congress to fill the office of Commissary General of Issues for the State of Georgia. His son, Sheftall Sheftall, became his deputy, and together they furnished supplies to the soldiers. The large sums of money received and disbursed by them show that to the fullest extent they possessed the confidence of the State authorities.

When Savannah fell into the hands of the British in 1779, the Sheftalls were captured, put on board a prison ship, and transported to Antigua in the West Indies. At first they were consigned to a common jail where they suffered great privations and indignities, but they were afterwards released on parole. With other prisoners of war, they were brought at a later period to Sunbury. Here, in a most singular manner, the charter of the Union Society was saved from extinction. It was provided in the charter that unless a meeting was held annually for the election of officers, the charter itself was to be forfeited. Mordecai Sheftall remembered this provision. With three of his fellow-prisoners, who, by a fortunate coincidence, happened to be members of the Union Society, he managed to hold a meeting before the time-limit expired. This took place under a tree which is said to have been the birth-place of the first Masonic Lodge organized in Georgia. By virtue of this timely

rescue, the tree became known as Charter Oak. When exchanged, Mordecai Sheftall was appointed by the Board of War in Philadelphia, a Flag Master to carry funds and provisions to General Moultrie for the destitute inhabitants of Charleston. It is needless to say that he faithfully performed the trust.

After the Revolution, he was the victim of shameful ingratitude. From his own private resources, he had spent large sums of money for the support of the Georgia troops. When there were no funds on hand, he went into his own pocket for the necessary means; but most unfortunately when the British entered Savannah the commissary was sacked and many of his vouchers destroyed. Impoverished by the war and broken in health, due to his prison life, he applied to the general government for reimbursement of expenditures; but the demand was not honored. Some time in the fifties—more than half a century later—his heirs presented a claim to the Legislature of Georgia; but the watch-dogs of the treasury managed to pigeon-hole the resolution. To quote the terse comment of Mr. Abrahams: "Ingratitude is not confined to individuals."

The old patriot died at his home in Savannah, on July 6, 1797, and was buried in the old Jewish cemetery which his liberality had set apart to the people of his race. The year before he died, his fellow citizens of Chatham honored him with a seat in the General Congress which convened at Louisville, then the capital of the State. Sheftall Sheftall practiced law in Savannah until 1848. As long as he lived he continued to wear Colonial knickerbockers; and because of his peculiar style of dress which he refused to alter, in conformity with popular taste, he was called "Cocked-Hat Sheftall." On the occasion of the visit of President Monroe to Savannah in 1819 he was an honored guest at the banquet. Dr. Moses Sheftall, his son, became an esteemed citizen of Savannah, a surgeon

in the Chatham Regiment, and a judge of the inferior court. When Washington became chief-magistrate of the nation, in 1789, Levi Sheftall, then president of the Hebrew Congregation, of Savannah, addressed him a letter of congratulation to which he replied at some length, speaking in the highest terms of the part taken by the Jews in the struggle for independence and praying that the same wonder-working Diety who had delivered them of old from the hand of the oppressor might continue to water them with the dews of heaven.

It is not the purpose of this sketch to do more than trace the beginnings of the Jewish colony in Georgia. But true to the heroic precedents furnished by the race in Revolutionary times the descendants of the old patriots of Hebrew blood were prompt to enlist in 1861; and not a few of them made gallant soldiers. The last official order of the Confederate government was issued to a Jew—Major Raphael Moses; and there were few Georgia regiments in which men of Israelitish stock were not enlisted. The famous Straus family of New York was identified with Georgia from 1854 to 1856. One of the members of this household, Oscar S. Straus, became United States Minister to Turkey, holding this office under three separate administrations. He was also the first American citizen of Jewish parentage to hold a portfolio in the Cabinet of a President of the United States. Isidor and Nathan Straus, his elder brothers, became wealthy merchants of the metropolis, men of wide sympathies for the unfortunate, and of many noble philanthropies. The former of these, Isidor, perished at sea, on board the ill-fated Titanic, in 1912.

CHAPTER XXI

Savannah's Revolutionary Monuments

DURING the visit of General Lafayette to Savannah, in 1825, the old palladin of liberty was asked to take part in laying the corner-stones of two monuments to be erected, one to the memory of General Nathanael Greene, in Johnson square, and one to the memory of Count Pulaski, in Chippewa square. He yielded assent; and on March 21, 1825, the corner-stones were duly laid in the places designated, General Lafayette acting in association with the Masonic lodges. Subsequently donations were received for the erection of these monuments. The sum desired was $35,000, for the raising of which the Legislature authorized a lottery; but the enterprise languishing after a few years it was decided to erect only one shaft, to be dedicated in common to the two illustrious heroes.

Accordingly the first monument erected, a shaft of granite, fifty feet in height, was called the "Greene and Pulaski" monument, and for twenty-five years it continued to honor the two heroes jointly, though it bore no inscription. Finally, in 1853, funds having been raised sufficient to carry out the original plan, the monument in Johnson square became the "Greene" monument, and a shaft to Count Pulaski was erected elsewhere. However, it was not until 1885 that it bore an inscription. The Georgia Historical Society then took the matter in

hand, and, with the aid of the city authorities, raised the money needed for the tablets. Both made of bronze, the one on the south side portrays, in bas relief, the full length figure of General Greene, while the one on the north side reads thus:

> "Major-General Nathanael Greene, born in Rhode Island, 1742, died in Georgia, 1786. Soldier, patriot, and friend of Washington. This shaft has been reared by the people of Savannah in honor of his great services to the American Revolution."

On November 14, 1902, the remains of General Greene having been found in the Graham vault, after long search, in the old Colonial burial ground, were re-interred with impressive ceremonies under the Greene monument. The ashes of his son, George Washington Greene, were likewise committed to the same receptacle. Directly over the spot which marks the last resting-place is a wreath of bronze, there placed by Savannah Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution and unveiled at the time of re-interment.

Though it was designed originally that the monument to Count Pulaski should stand in Chippewa square, the corner-stone, on October 11, 1853, was relaid in Monterey square; and, on January 9, 1855, the superb structure was dedicated with impressive ceremonies. It is fifty feet in height; a column of solid marble resting upon a base of granite and surmounted by a statue of the goddess of liberty, holding a wreath in her outstretched hand. On each of the four corners of the base is chiseled an inverted cannon, emblematic of loss and mourning. The coats-of-arms of both Poland and Georgia, entwined with branches of laurel, ornament the cornices, while the bird of freedom rests upon both. Pulaski, on an elegant tablet of bronze, is portrayed in the act of

falling, mortally wounded, from his horse, at the time of the famous seige; and the whole is a work of consummate art. It was executed in Italy at a cost of $18,000 and was considered at the time one of the most elegant memorials in America. The inscription on the monument reads:

> "Pulaski, the Heroic Pole, who fell mortally wounded, fighting for American Liberty at the siege of Savannah, October 9, 1779."

Underneath the monument, soon after the laying of the corner-stone, were placed what at the time were supposed to be the remains of the gallant foreigner. These, having been exhumed at Greenwich, on Augustine Creek, the traditional place of Pulaski's burial, were placed beside the corner-stone, in a receptacle specially designed for them. The conformity of the remains to such a man as Pulaski, ascertained upon an anatomical examination by medical experts, decided the commissioners to place the remains beneath the structure. [However, there are some who insist that Pulaski was buried at sea and that his real ashes are entombed between Savannah and Charleston.] To Major William P. Bowen belongs the chief honor of the project which culminated in the erection of the monument. Dr. Richard D. Arnold was the chairman of the commission.

Among the numerous articles deposited in the corner-stone was a piece of the oak tree from Sunbury, under which General Oglethorpe opened the first Lodge of Free Masons in Georgia, and under which also, in 1779, the charter of the Union Society, of Savannah, was preserved and Mordecai Sheftall, then a prisoner of war, was elected president. It was the contribution of Mrs. Perla Sheftall Solomons. Colonel A. R. Lawton, afterwards General, was in command of the various military organizations at the time of the re-laying of the corner-stone. Robert E. Launitz, of New York, was the designer

of the monument, and Robert D. Walker, the sculptor. Richard R. Cuyler officiated in the Masonic rites.

On February 2, 1888, in Madison square, near the handsome new DeSoto hotel, was unveiled the superb monument to Sergeant Jasper. It is the work of the famous sculptor, Alexander Doyle, who at the age of thirty was the designer of more public monuments and statues than any other man in America, and who was credited with at least one-fifth of the memorials of this kind to be found within the Union. Surmounting a pedestal of granite, the figure of Sergeant Jasper, heroic in size and wrought of bronze, is portrayed in the act of seizing the colors of his regiment. It reproduces the heroic scene of his martyrdom, on the Spring Hill redoubt, during the siege of Savannah. With the flag in one hand, he raises his gallant sword with the other, to defend the emblem of his country's liberties. The inscription on the monument reads:

> "To the memory of Sergeant William Jasper, who, though mortally wounded, rescued the colors of his regiment, in the assault on the British lines about the city, October 9, 1779. A century has not dimmed the glory of the Irish-American soldier whose last tribute to civil liberty was his life. 1779-1879. Erected by the Jasper Monument Association."

Grover Cleveland, President of the United States, en route to Jacksonville, Fla., honored the occasion, by a drive through the city, and General John B. Gordon was also among the distinguished visitors. In the membership of the Jasper Association were many of the foremost men of Savannah, including: John Flannery, Peter W. Meldrim, John R. Dillon, John T. Ronan, J. J. McGowan, John H. Estill, George A. Mercer, W. O. Tilton, Luke Carson, John Screven, Jordan F. Brooks, Jeremiah Cronin and J. K. Clarke. Though not as large as either the Greene or the Pulaski monument it is quite as impressive, and from the artistic standpoint is unexcelled

THE JASPER MONUMENT, ON BULL STREET, IN SAVANNAH.

by any memorial in the Forest City, whose monuments are world-renowned.

Near the site of the present Central Railroad depot was the famous Spring Hill redoubt where Count Pulaski and Sergeant Jasper fell mortally wounded on October 9, 1779, during the ill-fated seige of Savannah. Superb monuments to these immortal heroes have been erected on Bull street, the city's most beautiful thoroughfare. In addition, Savannah chapter of the D. A. R. has commemorated the heroic sacrifice which they made to liberty by placing a tablet on the hill. Miss Margaret Charlton, daughter of Judge Walter G. Charlton, of Savannah, and Miss Isabelle Harrison, daughter of Colonel Isaac Huger, who planned the assault on Spring Hill redoubt, unveiled the tablet. On account of the distinguished part taken in the siege of Savannah by Count D'Estaing, the French government deputed a special representative, Viscount Benoist d'Azy, an officer in the French navy, to attend the ceremonies. Monsieur Jusserand, the French ambassador at Washington, and Governor Joseph M. Brown, of Georgia, made short addresses.

On the old Augusta road, two miles above Savannah, is the scene of one of the boldest captures in the history of the Revolution: Jasper Spring. Here the brave Sergeant Jasper with the help of his comrade-in-arms, Sergeant Newton, rescued six American soldiers from the British officers who were taking them as prisoners of war from Ebenezer to Savannah. It was the work of stratagem; but there is not to be found in the annals of the war for independence a feat more courageous. The spring has ever since been called by the name of the gallant Irishman who later perished at the siege of Savannah. In 1902 Lachlan McIntosh Chapter of the D. A. R. marked the site by placing here a beautiful memorial fountain to remind the wayfarer, while quenching his thirst, of the brave exploit with which this little spring is forever associated in Georgia's historic annals.

CHAPTER XXII

Mulberry Grove: The General Greene Estate Where the Cotton Gin Was Invented

FOURTEEN miles above Savannah, on the south side of the river, stood the dignified old mansion of General Nathanael Greene, surrounded by 2,170 acres of the best river bottom land in Georgia. Besides recalling the illustrious soldier, who ranks second only to Washington, the Mulberry Grove plantation was the scene of Eli Whitney's great invention: the Cotton Gin. This was formerly the home of the royal Lieutenant-Governor, John Graham; but having been forfeited to the State of Georgia, it was given to General Greene in appreciation of his services, in expelling the British invader from Georgia soil. The estate was one of the finest in the neighborhood of Savannah, a statement sufficiently attested by the fact that the Lieutenant-Governor sought to recover the sum of fifty thousand pounds sterling, by way of indemnification. President Washington, on his visit to Georgia, in 1791, stopped at Mulberry Grove to pay his respects to the widow Greene.

The dwelling remained in an excellent state of preservation until recent years, when it was partially wrecked by a storm, after which it was not rebuilt. The site formerly occupied by the old homestead is now the property of Mr. Van R. Winckler. At the time the Legislature of Georgia conferred the Graham plantation upon Gen-

eral Greene, North Carolina voted him twenty-five thousand acres of land on Duck River and South Carolina gave him an estate valued at ten thousand pounds sterling on Edisto River. He chose to establish his residence at Mulberry Grove, even in preference to the home of his birth in Rhode Island; and, on October 14, 1785, he left for Georgia, to become one of her honored and beloved citizens.

Regarding his life at Mulberry Grove, one of his biographers, William Johnson, says[1]: "His time was altogether devoted to the education of a charming family, the cultivation of his land, and the paternal care of his slaves. The intervals of his more serious employments were agreeably filled by a select library and by a spirited correspondence with his numerous friends, as well in Europe as in America; and he resigned himself, without reserve, to the enjoyments of his fireside and to the interchange of civilities with his numerous and wealthy neighbors." In November, soon after his arrival, he writes:[2] "We found the house, situation, and out-buildings, more convenient and pleasing than we expected. The prospect is delightful, and the house magnificent. We have a coach-house, with stables, a large out-kitchen, and a poultry house nearly fifty feet long by twenty wide, parted for different kinds of poultry, with a pigeon-house on the top, which will contain not less than a thousand pigeons. Besides these, there is a fine smoke-house. The garden is in ruins, but there are still a variety of shrubs and flowers in it."

Again, in the month of April following, General Greene writes[3]: "This is the busy season with us. We are planting. We have upwards of sixty acres of corn and expect to have one hundred and thirty of rice. The garden is delightful. The fruit-trees and flowering shrubs

[1]Wm. Johnson's Life of Nathanael Greene, Vol. 2, p. 418, 1822.

[2]The Remains of Major-General Nathanael Greene, a Report of the Special Committee of the General Assembly of Rhode Island, etc., p. 79, Providence, R. I., 1903.

[3]Ibid, p. 79.

form a pleasing variety. We have green peas almost fit to eat, and as fine lettuce as ever you saw. The mocking birds surround us evening and morning. The weather is mild and the vegetable kingdom progressing to perfection. We have in the same orchard apples, pears, peaches, apricots, nectarines, plums of different kinds, pomegranates, and oranges. And we have strawberries which measure three inches round. All these are clever, but the want of our friends to enjoy them with us, makes them less interesting." General Greene was destined never to see the fruit then blossoming at Mulberry Grove.

On Monday, June 12, 1786, General Greene's presence was required at Savannah. He made the journey, accompanied by his wife, and visited the home of Major Nathaniel Pendleton, one of his aides during the war; and here, under the roof of his old friend, they passed the night. On the next morning, they started early for home, intending to spend the day at the house of Mr. William Gibbons. They arrived at the latter's plantation early in the forenoon and, after breakfast, the gentlemen walked into the rice-field together, to view the progress of the crop, in which General Greene was much interested. The sun was intensely hot, but General Greene had been too long a soldier to fear any danger from the warm southern sun. On the way home, in the evening, he complained of a severe pain in the head. It grew worse, and by Thursday his forehead was very much inflamed and swollen. Major Pendleton fortunately arrived on a visit; and, his apprehensions aroused by an obvious depression of spirits on the part of his old commander, who seemed loath to join in the conversation, he urged him to consult a doctor. On the next morning the physician arrived, took a little blood and administered some ordinary prescription, but the inflammation increasing another physician was called into consultation. The disease, having now assumed an alarming

aspect, it was decided to blister the temples and to let the blood freely; but it was too late; the head had swollen greatly, and the patient lapsed into a total stupor, from which he never revived. Early on the morning of Monday, November 19, 1786, he died.

General Anthony Wayne, whose plantation was not far distant, hearing of the illness of his friend, hastened to his bedside, and was with him when the end came. In a letter addressed to James Jackson, the latter said: "He was great as a soldier, greater as a citizen, immaculate as a friend. His corpse will be at Major Pendleton's this night, the funeral from thence in the evening. The greatest honors of war are due his remains. You, as a soldier will take the proper order on this melancholy affair. Pardon this scrawl; my feelings are too much affected because I have seen a great and a good man die." When the news reached Savannah, it produced overwhelming sorrow. Preparations were hastily made to do full honor to the memory of the distinguished man and to surround the obsequies with the dignity befitting his high rank and character. On Tuesday, the day after his death, the remains were taken by water to Savannah, thence to the home of Major Pendleton, which stood on Bay street, next to the corner of Barnard street, and close to the water's edge. In front of this house, the militia, representatives of the municipality, members of the Society of the Cincinnati, and many persons in private and official life, received the body. Flags in the harbor were lowered to half-mast, the shops and stores in town were closed, and labor of every kind was supended. At about five o'clock in the afternoon, the funeral procession started from the Pendleton house to the Colonial Cemetery, belonging to Christ Church; the artillery in Fort Wayne firing minute-guns as the long lines advanced; the band playing the solemn "Dead March in Saul."

On reaching the burial ground, where a vault had been opened, the regiment filed to right and left, resting on arms until the funeral train had passed to the tomb.

Then the Hon. William Stevens, Judge of the Superior Court of Chatham County and Grand Master of the Masons, took his place at the head of the coffin, since there were no clergymen in the town at this time, and, with tremulous voice, read the funeral service of the Church of England. Then the body was placed in the vault; the files closed, with three general discharges; the artillery fired thirteen rounds, and, with trailed arms, all slowly and silently withdrew. Although so large a number of people attended the funeral obsequies and participated in the deep grief which followed the death of this distinguished man, the place of his burial, due to a singular combination of circumstances, became in a little more than thirty years unknown to the local authorities and remained for over a century an unsolved enigma. See Vol. II.*

*The following bibliography may be of interest to students: "The Life of Nathanael Greene," a work in three volumes, by G. W. Greene, New York, 1867-1871; Nathanael Greene, a biography in the "Great Commander" Series, by Francis V. Greene, New York, 1893; Life of Nathanael Greene, by Wm. Johnson; The Remains of Major-General Nathanael Greene; a Report of the Joint Special Committee of the General Assembly of Rhode Island, Providence, R. I., 1903; Bancroft's History of the United States; etc.

CHAPTER XXIII

Fort Augusta: 1736

OVERLOOKING the Savannah River, from the rear of St. Paul's Church, stands a cross of Celtic design which marks the birth-place of the present city of Augusta. It was on this spot, at the head of navigation, that the great founder of the Colony caused a fort to be erected in 1736, the object of which was to protect the trading post established at this point, in the fall of 1735, and to divert the extensive Cherokee and Creek Indian trade hitherto monopolized by South Carolina. In honor of the Princess of Wales, whose royal consort afterwards became George III, it was christened Fort Augusta, though it was sometimes called King's Fort. It was not a large affair. The dimensions were 120 feet each way and the walls were constructed of wood. But it answered the purpose: Augusta was never attacked or pillaged by the savages. Sometimes they came quite near; indeed, their faces often peered through the dense forest across the river and their foot-prints were often seen in the nearby trails, but they never ventured to hurl a torch or a tomahawk against the village.

At first the garrison consisted of less than twenty men. However, with the increase of trade, it was gradually strengthened. According to an early document on the state of the Province, dated November 10, 1740, and made under oath it was estimated that two thousand pack-horse loads of peltry were brought to Augusta an-

nually and that six hundred white persons, including servants, were engaged in the traffic. Thus the importance of Augusta as a trading point, even from the earliest times, is clearly shown; and William Batrram, the celebrated English naturalist, who visited the place twice, expected it to become the metropolis of Georgia. There was no commercial intercourse allowed except through licensed traders; warehouses were constructed in which were stored goods suited for barter with the natives; and it was not long before the Indians began to come to Augusta in large numbers from the most distant stretches of the wilderness.

In 1739, Oglethorpe himself visited the settlement. It was on his return trip to Savannah, after the famous conference with the Indians at Coweta Town, and, exhausted with his long journey across the Province, he sought repose in Augusta, where he was the recipient of marked attention from the inhabitants. In 1763, an important gathering was held in Augusta called the Congress of the Five Indian Nations, to which seven hundred savages came for the purpose of meeting the Governors of Virginia, of North Carolina, of South Carolina, and of Georgia. We are told by an early chronicler that the congress adjourned under a salute from the guns of Fort Augusta, and there was doubtless some method in the compliment of Governor Wright when he ordered the salute to be fired. It gave the Indians something to remember. It sounded a note of warning, and the moral effect was fine. Says Dr. Williams, a former rector of St. Paul's, on the occasion when the site was marked by the Colonial Dames:* "Fort Augusta discharged the very highest functions for which military armaments are intended. It kept the peace throughout the whole Colonial time, up to the breaking out of the Revolution and, indeed, until 1781. It fulfilled its first purpose—a mission of peace. The bloody time, the time of tragedy,

*Story of St. Paul's Parish, a pamphlet, by Rev. Chauncey C. Williams, D. D.

THE BIRTH-PLACE OF THE PRESENT CITY OF AUGUSTA.

came later, when we took those guns and turned them against one another."

On the ruins of the old fort, in 1901, the Colonial Dames erected the handsome memorial tribute which today marks the historic spot. It is a cross of Celtic design, rough-hewn, perhaps twelve feet in height and mounted upon a base of granite to match the superstructure. At the base rests an old cannon, one of the ancient guns which formerly stood upon the parapets. It is difficult to conceive of anything more appropriate. The purpose for which the fort was built, in part at least, was to protect the house of worship over which it kept grim and silent watch and around which clustered the rude cabins of the settlers. Both the religious and the primitive character of the little frontier town are charmingly commemorated. Inscribed on the side nearest the church are the following words:

> This stone marks the site of the Colonial Fort Augusta, built by order of General Oglethorpe and the trustees in 1736 and known during the Revolution as Fort Cornwallis.

St. Paul's Church was built in 1750 under a curtain of this Fort.

On the opposite side, facing the river, the inscription reads:

> "Erected by the Georgia Society of Colonial Dames of America, November 1901. Virtues majorum felice conservant."

Dr. Williams, in speaking of the old cannon at the base of the monument, said: "To my mind, it is the most interesting relic in Augusta. It is all that is left of the old fort—the one thing which was here in 1736 and is here today; the one thing which puts us in actual touch

with Oglethorpe, for it was here when he came on his visit, in 1739, and when he wrote a letter in his own hand, dated 'Fort Augusta, in Georgia.'" There were originally eight guns mounted upon the walls of the fort, all of which were bought in England by Oglethorpe himself. Yet this one, dismounted, spiked, rusting from long disuse and old age, is the sole survivor of the early frontier days when Fort Augusta first stood upon the bluff.

CHAPTER XXIV

Historic Old St. Paul's

OPPOSITE one of the curtains of the fort, in 1750, fourteen years after the establishment of the garrison, were laid the foundations of the most ancient edifice in Augusta: historic old St. Paul's. The present house of worship is not the original structure. Two others have preceded it; but around this ancient land-mark cluster the memories of a hundred eventful years. Moreover, it occupies the site of the earliest rude building in which religious services were first held, according to the impressive ritual of the Church of England; and, standing in the very heart of the bustling city, it carries the imagination back to the time when the old fort rose in the wilderness to protect the infant settlement. Says Dr. Williams, formerly rector of the parish:* "It was appropriately named for the great pioneer Apostle, since it stood on the frontier line of civilization in Georgia, and was not only the first church but for over fifty years the only church of any kind in Augusta. Its rectors were of course missionaries of the Church of England. The first of the number was the Rev. Jonathan Copp who came to take charge in 1751. He found the conditions very difficult, lived in constant fear of an Indian invasion, and wrote somewhat doleful letters, but he held services at regular intervals, and, encouraged by the better class of people, he carried the gospel into the

*Story of St. Paul's Parish, a pamphlet, by Rev. Chauncey C. Williams, D. D.

neighboring country, within a radius of thirty miles. He was succeeded in 1756 by the Rev. Samuel Frink, a delicate man, who, in spite of ill-health, went everywhere, reenforcing his sermons by the wholesome power of example. Next in 1767 came the Rev. Edward Ellington, a missionary in the severest sense of the word. He was seldom at home, except on Sundays, and frequently journeyed into the wilderness for more than a hundred miles. He was followed in 1771 by the Rev. James Seymour, who was rector of St. Paul's throughout the vicissitudes of the Revolutionary War."

"During the struggle for independence the fort was three times taken and retaken and Mr. Seymour saw the church appropriated first by the Americans as a barracks and then by the British for other military purposes. The parsonage house he willingly allowed to be used as a hospital for sick soldiers. The old churchyard became a battlefield, drenched with the blood and sown with the bones of the slain, and the church itself was practically destroyed by the fire of an American cannon mounted upon a tower thirty feet high and raking the whole interior of the fort. At this time, having been occupied and enlarged by the British, it was called Fort Cornwallis; and it was this stronger fortification which was beseiged in 1781 by the Americans, under "Light-Horse Harry" Lee, father of our own general, Robert E. Lee. Hunted down by a mob and driven into a swamp, because of his loyalty to England, he escaped after many privations to Savannah. When hostilities were over, he was invited to return, but he engaged in other work and never came back. Meantime, the church and the glebe had been confiscated by the State. The property of St. Paul's then comprised 300 acres. When the land was sold, the proceeds were given to the Trustees of the Richmond Academy, and in 1786 the church was virtually rebuilt by the town authorities. While Episcopal clergymen still offici-

HISTORIC OLD ST. PAUL'S IN AUGUSTA.

ated in St. Paul's, the church was denied titles both to the building and to the ancient burying ground. In fact, in 1804, the church was rented for five years to the Presbyterians and it was not until 1818 that the Legislature of Georgia tardily restored the property to the Episcopalians." Soon after the transfer was made, the present handsome old edifice was built, in 1819, at a cost of $30,000, under the rectorship of the Rev. Hugh Smith. He was succeeded in 1832 by the Rev. Edward E. Ford, who ably served the church for thirty years, dying on Christmas eve, 1862, and at his request he was buried under the altar of the church. Dr. Wm. H. Clarke was then rector for sixteen years, after which at his death he was given like honors of interment. Dr. Williams became rector in 1878 and served the church with great usefulness for 28 years, at the expiration of which time he resigned his office to labor in another field. He was succeeded by the present rector.

Dr. Williams preached his farewell sermon on December 2, 1906. At the same time a tablet was erected in St. Paul's Church by the vestry, commemorating the events of which it became the historic center in Colonial times. Lettered thereon is the following inscription:

> This Tablet commemorates the founding of St. Paul's Church A. D. 1750, nearby the King's Fort in the town of Augusta, in the Colony of Georgia, under the English Crown.
> Also the faithful services of its Colonial Rectors: Rev. Jonathan Copp, 1751; Rev. Samuel Frink, 1765; Rev. Edward Ellington, 1767; Rev. James Seymour, 1771-1781; Missionaries of the Church of England and of the Society for the Propagating of the Gospel in Foreign Parts.

The mortal remains of Lieutenant-General Leonidas Polk, one of the most distinguished commanding officers of the Civil War, repose underneath the sanctuary of

St. Paul's. Beside him rests his wife. While engaged in reconnoitering on Pine Mountain he was killed by the explosion of a shell, in 1864. On his person at the time of his death was found a Book of Common Prayer, together with several copies of Bishop Quintard's little work entitled: "Balm for the Weary and the Wounded," the later inscribed with the names of various brother officers to whom he intended to present them. He was an eminent churchman as well as an eminent soldier, holding at the outbreak of the war of secession the high office of Bishop of Louisiana; and his is the only instance on record where two such exalted dignities were combined. He was the Confederacy's soldier-priest. The tablet to his memory on the walls of the church is altogether unique. It was made in Caen, France, and was the gift of the officers of his staff. The inscription reads:

> In Memory of the Right Reverend Leonidas Polk, D. D., Missionary Bishop of the South-West, First Bishop of Louisiana and Lieut-General in the Army of the Confederate States, born April 10th, 1806, fell at Pine Mountain, Ga., June 14th, 1864. Behold my witness is in Heaven and my record is on High.—Job. 16:19.

Mr. Richard Tubman, one of the most generous benefactors of the church and one of the most useful citizens of Augusta, lies buried, at his request, beneath the church and, on the walls, the vestry has placed to his memory an appropriate tablet. The memorial of Judge John P. King, for forty years president of the Georgia Railroad and a Senator of the United States from Georgia, covers the south wall of the church. Captain John Carter, an officer in the Continental army and first warden of St. Paul's after the Revolution, is commemorated with his family in the beautiful doorway to the Baptistry; and all around there are memorials of noted men and noble women, whose lives have formed part of the history of

the church. The original communion service of silver, given to the congregation by the Trustees of the Colony, was lost or destroyed during the Revolution, but the one now in use dates back to 1820. From year to year the historic old church grows richer in costly and precious mementoes of the past.*

*See Volume II for a list of the illustrious dead buried in St. Paul's Churchyard.

CHAPTER XXV

Meadow Garden: The Home of Governor Walton

WITH the single exception of old St. Paul's, the most ancient land-mark of Augusta is Meadow Garden, the home of Governor George Walton, one of the Signers of the Declaration of Independence from Georgia. The structure itself is much older than the present edifice of St. Paul's, the latter having been built in 1819; but since the present church building occupies the site of the original house of worship, it is consequently linked in association with the earliest pioneer days. Meadow Garden is situated on the banks of the Augusta canal; and here, amid surroundings which suggest an era of industrial enterprise, with its ceaseless hum of spindles and with its mad rush after things material, this quaint old mansion preserves the antique look of the olden times. It is not known when the present building was erected; but Governor Walton was living at Meadow Garden in 1797, according to his own statement made in letters which have been preserved; and, moreover, it was from Meadow Garden that the old patriot, in 1804, was borne to his burial. The remains of Governor Walton were first interred in the Cottage Cemetery, on the old Savannah road, some seven miles from Augusta; and here they rested until 1848 when the body was exhumed and placed under the monument erected to the Singers, directly in front of the court-house in Augusta, where today sleeps the illustrious citizen who held nearly every important office in Georgia's gift.

upon Mr. Seward's attitude toward the negro problem.* On returning to New York Mr. Seward became Governor of the State, Senator of the United States, and Secretary of State in two Cabinets. He was also the logical candidate of his party for President in 1860, but was defeated by Abraham Lincoln. Mr. Seward, in 1867, negotiated the purchase of Alaska, a coup of diplomacy which was dictated by the highest wisdom. The following story of his life in Georgia is taken from his Autobiography:*

On the first of January, 1819, . . . I left Union College, as I thought forever, and proceeded by stage to New York with a classmate, who was going to take charge of an academy in Georgia. I had some difficulty in avoiding observation as I passed through Newberg, the principal town of the county in which my father lived. Arriving in New York for the first time, I would have stayed to see its curiosities and its wonders, but I feared pursuit. I took passage with my fellow-traveller on the schooner, which was first to sail for Savannah; but the vessel was obliged to wait for a wind. . . . At sunrise next morning we were under way. On the seventh day we crossed Tybee and anchored in the river at Savannah. What an unexpected transition from New York, which I had left congealed and covered with snow, to this beautiful Georgia seaport, which I found embowered among trees and flowers! I was in haste, because my funds were small and I did not wish to be overtaken. I rode by stage to Augusta, the way often lighted by immigrant camp-fires.

My associate and I made inquiries at Augusta, and he contracted there for employment in the Academy, while I proceeded by stage as far as the coach went and then hired a gig, which landed me at Mount Zion, in a

*Memoirs, Volume I, p. 581.

*William H. Seward: An Autobiography, with a Memoir of His Life and Selections from His Speeches, by Frederick W. Seward. New York, Derby and Miller, 1891, pp. 36-43.

President-General was antagonistic; but the majority was on the side of Mrs. Jefferies. Thus the home of George Walton became the property of the National Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution. In due time the old Colonial mansion was opened to the public, its original features having been fully restored. The wisdom of the purchase has been amply justified by results. It has become the depository of many precious relics and mementoes of the struggle for independence. Nor is the portrait of Mrs. Jefferies which hangs upon the walls accounted among the least of the treasures of Meadow Garden. In presenting it to the board of management, an eloquent address was made by the distinguished Mrs. S. B. C. Morgan, one of the charter members of the national organization.

CHAPTER XXVI

The Invention of the Cotton Gin: An Authentic Account

ONE of the original cotton gins invented by Eli Whitney was for years in the possession of Judge Garnett Andrews, of Washington, Ga. The old relic was a gift to the owner from Governor Matthew Talbot, on whose extensive plantation, near Washington, not far from the present site of Smyrna church, the first gin house in Upper Georgia, if not in the entire State, was erected. The old building still survives, in a fair state of preservation, though as late as 1903 it was used as a negro house. Miss Eliza F. Andrews, his daughter, retains the most vivid recollections of the old gin. During her girlhood days it occupied a place in the attic of the family homestead in Washington and many an hour was spent by her in the company of this quaint heirloom, when rainy weather kept the children indoors. The gin was eventually lost at an agricultural fair in Augusta, Ga. The story told by Miss Andrews is strictly authentic. It is the only account in existence which purports to give the inside facts of Whitney's great invention. Judge Andrews and Mr. Phineas M. Nightingale, a grandson of General Nathanael Greene, lived for years on adjoining plantations and it was from the latter that Miss Andrews received the account at first hand.

Eli Whitney, it will be remembered, at the time of inventing the cotton gin, was a guest in the widow Greene's household. The story as recalled from memory

by Miss Andrews was reduced to writing years later. It was also verified by a letter dated January 20, 1892, from Mrs. P. M. Nightingale, then an old lady in her eighty-second year but with her mental faculties unimpaired. The maiden name of Mrs. Nightingale was Mary King. She was a member of the noted family of New York State and a charming old gentlewoman. Miss Andrews, the author of the following account, is an eminent Southern educator, who has achieved wide note in the realm of letters. Her father, Judge Garnett Andrews, was one of Georgia's most distinguished jurists. The author wrote her first account of the invention for the *Scientific American,* sometime in the early seventies, after which she published in the *Augusta Chronicle,* on September 20, 1905, an article on the part played by Mrs. Miller in Whitney's great invention. It is no exaggeration to say that the cotton gin deservedly ranks among the foremost achievements of modern times. It riveted the institution of slavery upon the South and became the ultimate cause of the War Between the States. Today more than half of the human race is clothed by cotton fabrics, the manufacture of which has been stimulated and developed by the cotton gin. Says Miss Andrews:

"Eli Whitney, at the time of inventing the cotton gin, was a guest at Mulberry Grove, near Savannah, Georgia, the home of Gen. Nathanael Greene, of Revolutionary fame. After the death of the general, his widow married Phineas Miller, tutor to Gen Greene's children, and a friend and college mate of Whitney's. The ingenuity of the Yankee visitor, as exhibited in various amateur devices and tinkerings about the premises, inspired the family with such confidence in his skill that, on one occasion, when Mrs. Miller's watch was out of order, she gave it to Mr. Whitney for repair, no professional watchmaker being within reach. Not long thereafter, a gentle-

man called at the house to exhibit a fine sample of cotton wool, and incidentally remarked while displaying the sample: 'There is a fortune in store for some one who will invent a machine for separating the lint from the seed.' Mrs. Miller, who was present, turned to Whitney and said: 'You are the very man, Mr. Whitney, for since you succeeded so well with my watch I am sure you have ingenuity enough to make such a machine.'

"After this conversation, Mr. Whitney confined himself closely to his room for several weeks. At the end of this time he invited the family to inspect his model for a cotton gin. It was constructed with wire teeth on a revolving cylinder. However, there was no contrivance for throwing off the lint after it was separated from the seed and it wrapped around the cylinder, thereby greatly obstructing the operation. Mrs. Miller, seeing the difficulty, seized a common clothes brush, applied it to the teeth, and caught the lint. Whitney, with delight, exclaimed: 'Madam, you have solved the problem. With this suggestion, my machine is complete.' "

The following letter from Mrs. Nightingale, widow of Phineas M. Nightingale, of Dungeness, corroborates in every particular the account given by Miss Andrews. It reads as follows:

Brunswick, Ga., January 20, 1892.

Dear Miss Andrews:

I am very sorry not to have been able to send an earlier response to your letter about Mr. Whitney and the cotton gin. I do not remember much about the particulars of his visit to Savannah, but I am sure of a few things. Mr. Miller was the tutor of Mrs. Greene's children and Mr. Whitney was his friend, and it was during his residence in Mrs. Greene's house, near Savannah, that he undertook, at her suggestion, to invent a machine that would separate the sea-island cotton seed from the lint, more rapidly and effectively than by hand, which was a very slow process. Mrs. Greene and Mr. Miller were the first persons to whom he displayed his model.

It lacked one thing—a contrivance to throw off the lint when separated from the seed. Mrs. Greene saw the want at once and, snatching up a clothes brush, she applied it to the teeth and caught the lint. Mr. Whitney was delighted. "Madam", said he, "with your suggestion, my machine is complete. Mrs. Greene married Mr. Miller and they built the Dungeness house, *i. e.*, the original mansion finished in 1803. General Greene had selected the site and made arrangements for building before his death. With my kindest regards, I am,

Very truly yours,

MARY K. NIGHTINGALE.

"The important part thus played by a woman in the history of the cotton gin is unknown, I believe, except as a family tradition, even in her own State. My father was also informed by a gentleman once connected with Whitney in business, that the latter obtained his first idea of the invention, from a machine used to prepare rags for making paper, which he saw on a wrecked vessel. Unfortunately for Mr. Whitney, the prediction with regard to the fortune in store for the future inventor of the cotton gin was not realized, for he was engaged in constant lawsuits against infringements of his patent rights, and lived and died poor. As a Georgian, I regret to say that his adopted State has never bestowed any substantial token of appreciation upon the inventor of a machine by which she has so largely profited. Tennessee, Alabama, and South Carolina, manifested their appreciation of his merits by substantial donations, while Georgia—with sorrow I write it—has been worse than silent, for her juries refused him verdicts to which the judges declared him entitled, against the violators of his patent.

"So uncertain was the enforcement of the patent laws in those days that Whitney resorted to the same expedient for the protection of his rights that, in medieval times, used to invite charges of sorcery and witchcraft; I mean the expedient of secrecy.

WHERE ONE OF THE FIRST COTTON GINS MADE BY ELI WHITNEY WAS OPERATED, NEAR WASHINGTON, GA.

"About the year 1794 or 1795, Whitney established a ginnery at Smyrna about six miles from Wasington, in Wilkes County, Georgia. This was one of the first, if not the very first cotton gin ever worked in the State. Together with his partner, a man named Durhee, he erected at this place a large cotton store house, which in 1870 served as a barn for Mrs. Tom Burdett. The gin house had narrow grated windows so that visitors might stand outside and watch the cotton flying from the gin, without observing the operation of the machine, which was concealed behind a lower screen. On the occasion of a militia muster in the neighborhood, the rustic batallion was permitted to file through the house, while Whitney's gin was in operation, and see the flakes of cotton thrown off by the brushes, but no one was allowed to examine further.

———

"Women were permitted by Whitney to enter his gin house and examine the machine, if they liked, as they were not supposed to be capable of betraying the secret to builders—an opinion for which modern females of the strong-minded school, will no doubt bear him a grudge—and not altogether without reason when we consider the material assistance he received from a woman in perfecting his invention. This fact of the free admission of women was used to advantage by Edward Lyon, a smooth-faced youth residing at a distance, to gain admission to Whitney's establishment, disguised in female attire. He communicated the secret to his brother John, who immediately set to work and produced his improvement on Whitney's invention, in the shape of the modern saw gin. The saws were made for him by Billy McFerrin, an Irish blacksmith in Wilkes County, who died some twenty-five or thirty years ago. This was the first gin ever made. The saws were constructed in semicircles and fastened around the cylinder in pairs, so as to form complete circles when finished.

"As early as 1797, a gin factory was established in Georgia by a man named McCloud, and Whitney's lawsuits against him were all unsuccessful. An old gentleman who purchased a gin from McCloud told my father years later that even then it worked as well as new. It was propelled by water, and ginned 2,500 pounds of seed cotton per day. Previous to this, the gin in ordinary use was an arrangement of two wooden rollers, revolving in opposite directions, which preceded Mr. Whitney's invention. It was worked by hand, and ginned only from 75 to 100 pounds per day, and a man had to be constantly employed in turning rollers, the friction burnt out so fast. This machine is still used in ginning the best qualities of sea-island cotton, the advantage being that it does not cut the staple as the saw gins do.

"The honor of having invented the first cotton gin is sometimes disputed with Eli Whitney in favor of Mr. Bull, a gentleman from Baltimore, who settled in Columbia County, Georgia, and introduced the saw gin there in 1795. He first used perpendicular saws, but afterwards changed them for circular ones in imitation no doubt of Whitney and Lyon. Mr. Bull was an enterprising and ingenius man, and the first to introduce iron packing screws into this State.* Costing from $1,500 to $1,800 these were so expensive that they were soon abandoned for the common wooden screw, now in general use on plantations. His invention of the perpendicular saw gin was—there seems to be no doubt—independent of Whitney's, though posterior to it, the latter having come into operation in 1793. Thus, though Eli Whitney failed to realize the profits of his invention, it seems clear that he must be left in undisputed possession of at least the barren honors."

*Says Miss Andrews in a letter to the author: "The only iron packing screw of this kind I remember ever to have seen was still in use a few years ago on a plantation of Mr. Gabriel Toombs. I am inclined to think it was, if not one of those introduced by Colonel Bull, at least made upon his model, but for this I cannot vouch. I am trying to trace its origin, but without much headway, I fear. It is considerably smaller than the tall old wooden screws that were so common in my youth."

CHAPTER XXVII

War Hill: Where the Famous Revolutionary Battle of Kettle Creek Was Fought

EIGHT miles west of Washington is War Hill, the scene of the famous battle of Kettle Creek. Here, on St. Valentine's Day, February 14, 1779, a decisive victory by the Americans sounded the death-knell of Toryism in Upper Georgia. The ground on which this crucial engagement was fought has been acquired for memorial purposes by Kettle Creek Chapter of the D. A. R., which patriotic organization with the help of the United States government, will furnish it with appropriate markers and preserve it for posterity as a monument to American valor. We quote the following description of the battle ground from the pen of Miss Eliza Bowen, the accredited historian of Wilkes: "I have myself seen the battle-ground of Kettle Creek, which is on a plantation now belonging to Henry Slaton. There is a steep bluff on the south side of the creek, which is to this day called War Hill, by people living in the neighborhood. On the north side is a low meadow, beyond which, near the creek, is a swamp, part of which was then covered by a cane-brake. Boyd's men were killing bullocks and parching corn when they unexpectedly heard the firing of pickets." According to Miss Bowen, the Americans, in this engagement, were only 500 strong, while there were not less than 700 men under Colonel Boyd. On the eve of the battle, Elijah Clarke camped in the neighborhood of what is now the Jordan burial-ground,

near Clarke's Station, where several of the members of his family were afterwards buried. The old soldier eventually acquired large bodies of land on Kettle Creek, and today all the original deeds and titles run back to him. It is said that for years it was not unusual for parties who were on the tramp through this section to pick up musket balls, old bayonets, old gun-barrels and other odd and curious relics, which recent hard rains had brought to the surface of the ground. As late as 1876 an old silver coin was found on the battle field of Kettle Creek, which, according to last accounts, was owned by Henry Slaton."

Bishop Stevens in Volume II of his authoritative work gives an excellent account of the battle of Kettle Creek: Says he*:

"The enemy having effected a passage into Georgia, Pickens and Dooly, now joined by Colonel Clarke, resolved to follow; and they accordingly crossed the Savannah on February 12, 1779 and camped the following night within four miles of the enemy. Forming the line of march in the order of battle, the Americans now prepared once more, at a great disadvantage of numbers, to contest with the Tories for the supremacy of Upper Georgia. Much depended on this battle. If Boyd should be successful in driving back the Americans, under such men as Pickens and Dooly and Clarke, he might rest assured that no further molestation, at least for a very long time, would follow, and all would yield to the British power; while, on the other hand, should the Americans be successful, it would not only crush the Tory power, already so galling to the people, but protect them from further insult, and give a stimulus to American courage, which a long series of disasters made essential. It was a moment big with the fate of Upper Georgia.

"Boyd, with a carelessness evincing great lack of military skill and prudence, had halted on the morning

*Wm. Bacon Stevens, in Vol. 2, History of Georgia, New York, 1847.

of the 14th of February, [1779], at a farm near Kettle Creek, in Wilkes County, having no suspicion of the near approach of the Americans, and his army was dispersed in various directions, killing and gathering stock, cooking and other operations. Having reconnoitered the enemy's position, the Americans, under Pickens, advanced in three divisions: the right under Colonel Dooly, the left under Colonel Clarke, and the center led by the commander himself, with orders not to fire a gun until within at least thirty paces. As the center, led by Pickens marched to the attack, Boyd met them, at the head of a select party, his line being protected by a fence filled with fallen timber, which gave him a great advantage over the troops in his front. Observing this half-formed abatis, Pickens filed off to a rising ground on his right, and thence gaining the flank of Boyd rushed upon him with great bravery—the enemy fleeing when they saw the leader shot down before them. He was sustained in this charge by Dooly and Clarke, and the enemy, after fighting with great bravery, retired across the creek, but were rallied by Major Spurgen, on a hill beyond, where the battle was again renewed with fierceness.

"But Colonel Clarke, with about fifty Georgians, having discovered a path leading to a ford, pushed through it, though in doing so he encountered a severe through it, though in doing so he encountered a severe fire and his horse shot down under him, and, by a circuitous route, rose upon the hill in the rear of Spurgen, when, opening a deadly fire, the enemy, hemmed in on both sides, fled, and were hotly pursued by the victors, until the conquest was complete. For an hour and a half, under great disadvantage, and against a force almost double, had the Americans maintained the unequal contest, and, though once or twice it seemed as if they must give way, especially when the Tories had gained the hill, and were reinforced under Spurgen; yet the masterly stroke of Clarke, with his few brave Georgians, turned the scale, and victory, bloody indeed but complete, was ours.

Capt. Hugh McCall, who was present at the battle of Kettle Creek, thus describes the death of the famous Tory leader. Says he: "After the action was ended, Colonel Pickens went to Colonel Boyd and tendered him any services which his present situation would authorize, and observed that, since his wounds appeared to be mortal, he would recommend those preparations which approaching death required. Boyd thanked him for his civilities and inquired the result of the battle. Upon being informed that victory was with the Americans, he observed that it would have been otherwise if he had not fallen. He said that he had marched from his rendezvous with eight hundred men, of which number one hundred were killed and wounded, or deserted at the Savannah River; and that on the morning of the action there were seven hundred men under his command. He had the promise of Colonel Campbell that McGirth, with five hundred men, should join him at Little River, about six miles from the field of battle, on the same evening or on the ensuing day and he concluded by saying that he had but a few hours to live, and requested that Colonel Pickens would leave two men with him to furnish him with water and to bury him after he died; also that Colonel Pickens would write a letter to Mrs. Boyd to inform her of his fate, and therewith send her a few articles which he had about his person. He expired early in the night; and his requests of Colonel Pickens were faithfully complied with."* From the stand-point of an eyewitness, Captain McCall further informs us in regard to this battle that Clarke and Dooly, who commanded the two wings, had one hundred men each and that Colonel Pickens, who led the center, had two hundred and fifty men, thus making the odds four to seven in favor of the British; but it was nevertheless ordained that victory should perch upon the American arms.

*History of Georgia, Volume 2, p. 399, reprinted, Atlanta, 1909.

CHAPTER XXVIII

Historic Old Midway: A Shrine of Patriotism

ON the old military road between Savannah and Darien, in an angle which it here makes with the road to Sunbury, stands an ancient land-mark, built of wood, two stories in height. To the outward eye it presents few attractions. The simple taste of the Puritans who built it is proclaimed by an absence of anything which even remotely suggests artistic design. Its austere appearance is sternly in keeping with the rigid Calvinistic principles of the devout believers who here worshipped and who took no little pride in the fact that they sprang from ancestors who belonged to the Ironsides of Cromwell. Except on commemmorative occasions, the building is no longer used; and those of its members who are not sleeping underneath the live-oaks, in the little grave-yard across the road, are scattered far and wide. Before the war, there was not to be found in Georgia a community of thriftier planters than the one which stretched for miles in every direction around this sacred center; but today it stands amid the abandoned acres, like a grim sentinel keeping watch over a silent past, while upon it from one Lord's Day to another there broods the hush of an unbroken Sabbath. Once each year, the descendants of the early settlers gather in the little house of worship or on the green plaza in front of it to revive the recollections of former days, some of them coming from the most distant parts of the continent. It may be questioned whether the North Star casts a

more potent spell upon the needle of the mariner's compass than does this hallowed spot upon the descendants of the early Puritans of Georgia. Nor is it a matter of marvel. The loadstone which draws them is in some respects the most famous of America's patriotic shrines: historic old Midway Church.

From this parental stock have sprung hundreds of the most distinguished men in the public life of the nation. It has produced two Signers of the Declaration of Independence, two Generals of the Revolution, besides numerous officers of lower rank, two Commodores, one President of the United States, three United States Senators, four members of Congress, four Governors of Georgia, and at least six judges of the Superior Court. In advance of the rest of the Province the first bold stand for independence was here taken and the Colonial flag on Fort Morris was the last to be lowered when Georgia was overrun by the British. Not less than six counties of the State bear names whose origin can be traced to the Midway settlement. Two of the most eminent of modern scientists were natives of the Parish of St. John. The list also includes two University Chancellors, three Presidents of Female Seminaries, one President of the State Normal School, one United States Minister to China, six authors of note, two historians, six editors, six foreign missionaries, and scores of successful business men, together with a host of other notables including soldiers, statesmen, educators, inventors, doctors, lawyers, and ministers of the gospel.* Can any other religious organization in America exhibit such a record? The explanation is to be found in the substantial pabulum upon which the offspring of the settlement were nourished, the emphasis put upon moral and educational values, the sturdy

---

*History of Midway Congregational Church, by Rev. James Stacy, D. D., Newnan, 1899. Under the head of Liberty County, in Part 2 of this work the contributions of Midway Church are discussed more in detail.

examples which were set before them, and the fear of God which was an ever present factor in the lives of these devout people. To what depth the vital truths of religion struck root in this fertile soil may be gleaned from the fact that eighty two clergymen have come from the Midway settlement. Fifty of these have been Presbyterians, seventeen Baptists, three Episcopalians, and thirteen Methodists, one of whom attained to the high office of Bishop. Included among the early pastors of the church was the father of the famous New England poet: Dr. Oliver Wendell Holmes.

Though the present structure is not the original house of worship, this time-honored old land-mark is nevertheless one hundred and twenty years old—an ancient chronicler whose records testify to many thrilling scenes enacted in the immediate neighborhood.

The primitive building in which the congregation first communed was a temporary structure, built of logs and located some three quarters of a mile to the east of the present site, near the plantation of Mr. Thomas Mallard. It was erected in 1754, when the number of settlers was still small, but sufficient to undertake the task. Two years later, the place of meeting was changed to the present site, whereon a frame edifice was built. The ground was brought for the sum of four shillings from John Stevens, whose wife signed the deed with him, and the area of land conveyed was two acres.

During the Revolution, this structure was burned to ashes by the British soldiers, under Lieutenant Colonel Prevost. It was fired on the morning of November 27, 1778. The reason assigned for the act of vandalism was that the members had converted it into a sort of fortification by erecting about the church a stockade—a precaution which was certainly justified by the character of the times. Somewhat after the fashion of the early pioneers of New England, these stout apostles of the faith, in

setting out for the house of worship did not forget to take flint and steel with them, nor, while kneeling in prayer, to keep a sure hand on the trigger. The next building was a temporary makeshift like the first, erected after the close of hostilities.

It was not until 1792 that the present structure was built. The fact that skilled labor and good material were used in building is attested by the excellent state of preservation in which this old landmark today stands. It was surmounted by a plain belfry and built two stories in heighth to contain a gallery in which there were seats for the colored members, and which was reached by stairs from the outside. It contained a high pulpit at the east side with an old-time sounding-board overhead, and there were three doors by which to enter it. Some fifty years later the pulpit was moved to the north end, at which time other changes were made in the interior. Originally, there were numerous little cottages built around the church to which the members repaired for lunch between services: an essential arrangement because of the great distances which some of them traveled; but these have long since disappeared.

CHAPTER XXIX

Franklin College: The Oldest State University in America, Chartered in 1785

TO the credit of the youngest of the original thirteen States be it said that it heads the long list of American commonwealths in extending State aid to higher education.* Georgia was the first State in the entire Union to provide by legislative enactment for an institution of learning to be supported either in whole or in part by popular taxation and to be of college rank. This step was taken four years prior to the adoption of the Federal Constitution, when the States were still bound together by the loose Articles of Confederation. The close of the Revolution found the far-sighted lawmakers of Georgia looking toward the future. They reasoned that the success of republican government depended in the last analysis upon the intelligence of the people; and not only were leaders demanded to supply the vacant places in the ranks but germinal centers of influence were needed to stimulate the development of thought.

Accordingly, on February 25, 1784, an act was passed by the Legislature, from which the legal conception of the University of Georgia may be said to date.

The measure in question provided for the creation of two counties amid the virgin solitudes of the State to be called, respectively, Washington and Franklin, both of

*These facts have been collated from an official volume entitled "A Historical Sketch of the University of Georgia," by A. L. Hull, Atlanta, 1894.

which at the time of organization, embraced extensive areas. It was furthermore provided that in each of these counties 20,000 acres of land should be set aside for the purpose of endowing a college, the land to be of the very best quality, and to be subdivided into seperate tracts or parcels, containing 5,000 acres each. The titles to the property were to be vested in the following well known Georgians, who were authorized to take whatever steps were necessary to put the resolution into effect, to-wit: John Houstoun, James Habersham, William Few, Joseph Clay, Abraham Baldwin, and Nathan Brownson. In pursuance of the authority given to them by the Legislature these gentlemen proceeded to survey the lands.

There were originally eight tracts. But one of these was eventually lost to the State when the boundary line dispute between South Carolina and Georgia was adjusted. It was known as the Keowee tract and was for years a bone of contention. As soon as the surveys were completed, the Legislature passed a bill, approved January 27, 1785, providing in formal terms for the establishment of a public seat of learning; and this act—drawn by Abraham Baldwin—constitutes the charter of the University of Georgia. The first meeting of the trustees under this act was held in Augusta, on February 13, 1786, at which time the board consisted of the following members, to-wit: Abraham Baldwin, William Few, William Glascock, John Habersham, Nathan Brownson, Hugh Lawson, and Benjamin Taliaferro. Until the institution was formally launched, Abraham Baldwin was chosen to act as president. This position he held until 1801, due to the exigencies of the times. During this interval of fourteen years between the granting of the charter and the opening of the college, there was little for the trustees to do except to dispose of the lands in such a way as to accumulate a fund for the erection of buildings.

Unfortunately, at this early period, lands were cheap and rents uncertain. To show what lands were really

worth at this time, Governor Wilson Lumpkin informs us that his father, John Lumpkin, who received handsome grants of land from the State, in requital of his services in the Revolution, sold 400 acres at one time for a shot gun and an equal amount later for a saddle horse. Says Mr. Hull: "If this be taken as a criterion, the munificent gift of the State was worth at the time it was made only fifty rifles and as many saddle horses, from which, however, twelve horses should be deducted for the 5,000 acres lost." But impoverished by the Revolution there was nothing for Georgia to give except lands, in which she possessed an imperial domain.

On one of the tracts of land the trustees in 1798 laid off the town of Greensboro, at which time one thousand acres were offered for sale or lease in the immediate neighborhood.

Some of the trustees desired to locate the college at Greensboro, but there was difficulty in getting a quorum together; so the matter drifted.

Finally, a body called the Senatus Academicus was formed, consisting of the Governor, the judges of the Superior Courts, and the trustees, the duty of which body was to sit in review upon the action of the trustees, with power to confirm or to reject. On November 23, 1800, the Senatus Academicus formally organized the University by the election of a president, at a salary of $1,200. Mr. Baldwin recommended for this position Professor Josiah Meigs, of Hartford, Conn., an old acquaintance whom he had met when a tutor at Yale. Final action was not taken by the board at this time, but Professor Meigs was elected Professor of mathematics, with an intimation that he might be asked to take the presidency later on. The curriculum of studies embraced little more than the classic languages, re-enforced by mathematics, with perhaps an occasional lecture on mental and moral philosophy; but this small segment of the circle of knowledge represented the whole range of the liberal arts in pioneer days.

Without delay the trustees were authorized to select a site for the proposed institution.

Pursuant to these instructions, the trustees met and, after repeated ballotings, decided to locate the college somewhere within in the limits of what was then Jackson, now Clarke County; and accordingly a committee consisting of John Milledge, Abraham Baldwin, George Walton, John Twiggs, and Hugh Lawson was appointed to choose a site for the buildings. During the summer months thereafter this committee met at Billup's Tavern on the Lexington road, and proceeded thence to visit a number of localities. At last, by a unanimous vote, they chose a site belonging to Mr. Daniel Easley, at Cedar Shoals, on the north fork of the Oconee River. The property in question was not embraced within the lands which belonged to the University but it was purchased by Mr. John Milledge, who deeded the same to the University as a gift. There were 633 acres in this tract, beautifully situated on the heights above the river and thickly wooded with luxuriant forest trees.

As an appropriate name for the locality which was to become the State's capitol of culture, it was decided by the trustees to call the new seat of learning Athens.

The institution itself was called Franklin College in honor of Benjamin Franklin, the New England philosopher and statesman who, during his residence abroad, acted as agent for Georgia in adjusting Colonial affairs.

While the Legislature's gift of land to the University was valueless at the time, it eventually yielded to the institution an income of $100,000, in addition to which the donation made by Governor Milledge produced, first and last, something like $30,000, and proved to be the main dependence of the college at sundry times, when in dire distress. The greater part of the town was built upon the Milledge tract, thus providing the institution an

income from the sale of lots; and in recognition of the debt due to her earliest benefactor the University created the Milledge Chair of Ancient Languages, which still exists.

On the arrival of Professor Meigs in Georgia the office of President was relinquished by Mr. Baldwin and at his suggestion the former was placed at the helm of affairs. Under the direction of Professor Meigs temporary buildings constructed chiefly of logs arose in the virgin wilderness; and these furnished the crude beginnings out of which the present beautiful campus has flowered. In the fall of 1801 the college was formally opened for the reception of students. Professor Meigs at this time not only acted in the capacity of president but constituted within himself the entire corps of instruction.

In addition to the clearing made for the campus, a street was laid out under the supervision of Professor Meigs, lots were staked, homes commenced, and other steps taken looking toward the evolution of the future town. The first settler to locate in Athens was the Reverend Hope Hull, the founder of Methodism in Georgia. He came from Washington, in the county of Wilkes, where he had taught a select school for several years and where, with great unction of spirit, he had preached the doctrines of Wesley. If he was not at this time a member of the board of trustees he became one later and continued until the hour of his death to be the most loyal and steadfast friend of the college, bequeathing his love for it to his children after him. In 1808, he offered to build on the campus a chapel forty by fifty feet in dimensions, if the board would give $100 for a belfry, a proposition which the trustees accepted; and accordingly a chapel was erected by Mr. Hull which served the purpose for twelve years. At the same time, on the outskirts of the town, he built Hull's Meeting House—the fame of which reached up and down the whole range of the Alleghany mountains.

It was to meet immediate needs that the first temporary structures of log were built on the campus. As soon as funds could be provided the erection of permanent quarters was commenced. For this purpose a loan was negotiated from the State, to secure which mortgages were given to lands in Hancock. Luckily, at this time, a gift in cash of $1,000 was made to the University by Senator James Gunn, of Louisville, Ga.; and without delay the erection of the building afterwards known as Old College was started, under the supervision of General Jett Thomas. The first commencement exercises were held under a bush arbor, on May 31, 1804, at which time the degree of Bachelor of Arts was conferred upon the following graduates, ten in number, to-wit:

Gibson Clarke	William H. Jackson,
Augustin S. Clayton,	James Jackson,
Jeptha V. Harris,	Robert Rutherford,
Jared Irwin,	William Rutherford,
Thomas Irwin,	William Williamson.

Gibson Clarke was a son of the old Revolutionary hero, General Elijah Clarke. Augustin S. Clayton, afterwards became a judge of the Superior Court and a member of Congress. The Irwin boys were sons of Governor Jared Irwin. One of them became a doctor. The Jackson boys were sons of Governor James Jackson. Of these, William H. Jackson, was afterwards a trustee and a State Senator, while James Jackson was a professor in the college. Jeptha V. Harris became a trustee and a Confederate Colonel. Williams Rutherford was the grandfather of Professor Rutherford, who long filled the chair of mathematics.

Glancing at an old program of exercises, it appears that Augustin S. Clayton read a poem descriptive of the means by which the lands of the Oconee were obtained. His wonderful gift of satire seems to have budded at an early period. He became the most brilliant of Georgia's ante-bellum statesmen in the use of the pen. Gibson Clarke was the valedictorian. It fell to the lot of William

H. Jackson to deliver the salutatory address; Jeptha V. Harris pronounced an oration in favor of liberty; Robert Rutherford spoke on the dignity of man; James Jackson counseled a sentiment of gratitude to France; and William Williamson dilated in praise of representative government. There was also a dialogue in which several members of the class took part. At commencement, in 1901, the centennial anniversary of the formal opening of Franklin College was observed with impressive ceremonies, at which time the centennial oration was delivered by Judge Emory Speer, an alumnus of the institution.

CHAPTER XXX

Louisville: Georgia's First Permanent Capital

AT the close of hostilities with England, the center of population in Georgia was somewhere in the neighborhood of Galphinton, on the Ogeechee River; and the inconvenience experienced by the residents of the up-country settlements in reaching Savannah, a town on the remote sea-coast, was by this time so great that the desirability of transferring the seat of government to some point further inland became a topic of discussion. On January 26, 1786, when the Legislature met in Augusta, the following commissioners were appointed to select a location: Nathan Brownson, William Few, and Hugh Lawson. They were instructed to find a site, "most proper and convenient," for the end in view, whereon to erect public buildings; and, by way of further stipulation, was added the clause, "provided the same shall be within twenty miles of Galphin's Old Town." On fulfillment of these conditions, they were authorized to buy one thousand acres of land and to lay out a part thereof in a town, "which should be known by the name of Louisville."

However, it appears that little progress was made toward putting this measure into effect for several years. There were various difficulties to be overcome but finally in the Constitution of 1795 the new town was designated as the permanent capital. The demoralized condition of the State, due to the bitter hand-to-hand struggle with poverty, in the years which immediately succeeded the

Revolution, was doubtless the chief cause for the delay. Says a local historian:* "The first Legislature, under the Constitution of 1777, assembled in Savannah. It assembled there partly because the royal governors had always lived there and partly because it was the largest town in the State. But Savannah was never officially proclaimed the capital. In December, 1778, Savannah was captured by the British and from then until January, 1784, the Legislature met at Augusta, with the exception of two terms, one of which convened at Heard's Fort, in Wilkes county, and the other at Ebenezer, in Effingham county. In January, 1784, the Legislature again met in Savannah. But the people in upper Georgia had now discovered the great convenience of having the capital in Augusta. Accordingly for the next two years there was constant agitation. Hence the act in 1786 to appoint commissioners to lay off a town within twenty miles of Galphin's Old Town, and to see to the erecting of buildings for the use of the government. There were delays, due to the lack of funds and to the death of the contractor in charge of the work, and the buildings were not finally completed until March, 1796. The state-house then erected in Louisville was the first one ever erected by the State. It was near the center of the town, which was modeled upon the plan of Philadelphia, with broad streets running northwest and southeast, and northeast and southwest. The first session of the Legislature was held in Louisville in 1796. It is not known exactly when the last session was held there, but a report of the Acts of the Legislature, printed in Louisville, in 1805, records an act passed at Louisville, December 2, 1804, 'to make the town of Milledgeville the permanent seat of government of this State and to dispose of a certain number of lots therein.' Louisville must, therefore, have been the capitol as late as 1805, as it evidently took months at least to erect the buildings and to prepare the town of Milledgeville for the purpose.

*Wm. W. Abbott, Jr., in the October, 1910, number of the Georgian, a college magazine published at Athens, Ga.

"When the capital was removed to Milledgeville, the state-house was turned over to the county of Jefferson. It was used for some years as the county court house but finally it became so dilapidated that it was necessary to replace it with another. This, in 1894, was in turn replaced by one of the handsomest court buildings in the State, at a cost of $50,000. Louisville was not very prosperous after the capital was changed to Milledgeville, until the Louisville and Wadley Railroad was built about 1875, connecting the town with the Central. Ever since then the town has been fairly prosperous, a statement attested by the fact that it supports two banks, has an oil mill and a guano mixing plant, and does a good mercantile business. The population of the town is about 1,500." To the foregoing resume it may be added that the *Louisville Gazette,* founded in 1796, was one of the pioneer newspapers of Georgia. The handsome oak press used in publishing the *Gazette* was bought in England. It was afterwards sold to the *Georgia Messenger* at Macon. According to a local authority,* when the present court house was built an excavation was made which disclosed the foundation of the old State Capitol; and by a singular coincidence, this corresponded exactly with the plans for the new edifice.

*Judge W. L. Phillips, of Louisville, Ga.

CHAPTER XXXI

The Yazoo Fraud: An Episode of Dramatic Inetrest Recalled

DURING the decade which measured the life of Louisville as the seat of government there occurred an episode the dramatic intensity of which has doubtless never been surpassed in the history of Georgia. It grew out of an effort on the part of speculators to purchase for a consideration which was wholly inadequate—barely more than a cent and a half per acre —the entire body of wild lands owned by the State in what are now the States of Alabama and Mississippi. There has been an attempt made in recent years to condone the affair. The plea has been advanced for the conspirators that the lands in question were comparatively worthless to the State; that some of the best men of the day were involved in the transaction; that it was before the era of railroads and telegraphs, when there was little likelihood of expansion; and that it impugns unnecessarily the good name of the whole commonwealth. But this defence is short-sighted. It fails to take into account an upheaval of the public conscience which made it necessary for Governor James Jackson to resign his seat in the United States Senate, with an unexpired term of four years, and to seek election to the State Legislature, for no other purpose than to vindicate Georgia's honor. But the story is best told in the language of one who was in close touch with the period. Says Dr. White*: "Several projects for the sale of large tracts of land had

*White's Statistics of Georgia, pp. 347-349, Savannah, 1849.

been presented at different times to the Legislature of Georgia. In 1794 and 1795, the General Assembly passed an act conveying to four associations, viz., the Georgia, the Georgia-Mississippi, the Upper Mississippi, and the Tennessee companies, 35,000,000 acres of land for $500,000, lying between the rivers Mississippi, Tennessee, Coosa, Alabama, and Mobile. The bill was contested in both Houses. It passed by a majority of ten in the House of Representatives, and two in the Senate. The sale of this land produced much excitement through the State, for it was known that all who voted for the bill, with one or two exceptions, were directly or indirectly bribed. On their return home they were met by their constituents with marked disapprobation, and it is placed beyond all doubt that one member of the Legislature was killed on account of his vote."

"From the very beginning of this villainous scheme to defraud the State of Georgia of her western territory, General Jackson was untiring in his efforts to defeat it. By correspondence with the most eminent citizens in the State and by communications in the papers of the day, he evinced a determination to hold up to public scorn the agents in this wicked transaction. No opportunity was permitted to pass in which he did not show himself the uncompromising opponent of the scheme, whereby the Yazoo adventurers proposed to enrich themselves. In the discussions which he had in public and private, in regard to this matter, he doubtless allowed his feelings to get the ascendency of his judgment. Naturally excitable, it is admitted that, in the expression of his opinions, he often employed language to which his best friends took exceptions; but it must be remembered that the Yazoo speculators left no method unemployed to lessen his reputation in Georgia. As early as 1794, when a Senator in Congress, he was, on two different occasions, approached by a man exalted in office, who affected to be his personal friend, and was offered any number of acres he might require, even to

half a million, without paying a dollar, if he would embark his influence against the honor and interest of Georgia. When bribes had no effect upon Mr. Jackson, his enemies resorted to other methods. His character was assailed and—we may add—his life often placed in jeopardy. The defeat of the Yazoo Act was the absorbing subject of his thoughts. In every step which he took he firmly believed that he was engaged in a righteous cause. Noble man! Heaven willed that you should live to see your efforts to defeat this scheme of unparalleled fraud crowned with success. In 1795, whilst he was a Senator in Congress, many of his fellow citizens, especially of Screven and Chatham counties, requiring his aid to oppose the machinations of the Yazoo speculators, earnestly desired him to resign. He complied with the request, returned home, was elected a member of the Legislature, became a member of the committee to investigate the conduct of the former body, and let it be known that to General Jackson is chiefly due the credit of having this odious act repealed. The whole corruption was overturned, and it was decided to obliterate it from history and to commit the very records of it to the flames."

CHAPTER XXXII

Burning the Iniquitous Records With Fire From Heaven

THERE is nothing more dramatic in the history of the State, than the scene enacted in front of the old capitol building in Louisville when the iniquitous records of the Yazoo conspiracy were burned. The traditional accounts of this affair are somewhat variant. We will first give the story which is told by Dr. White.* Says he: "This was executed in a solemn manner. Tradition informs us that when the public functionaries were assembled in the State House Square in Louisville to commit the registers of dishonor to the flames, a venerable old man, whose head was whitened with the frosts of four-score winters, unknown to any present, rode through the multitude, and made his way to the officers of the government. Alighting from his horse, he commenced an address, in which he stated that he had been led there by a desire to see an act of justice performed; that he did not think that earthly fire should be employed to manifest the indignation which the occasion required, but the fire should come from heaven. With his trembling hands, he took from his bosom, whilst a deathlike silence prevailed amidst the throng, a burning glass; and, applying it to a heap of papers, the conflagration was completed. Meanwhile the old man retired unperceived, and no traces of him could afterwards be found."

*White's Statistics of Georgia, p. 347, Savannah, 1849.

Though Dr. White narrates the foregoing legend, he does not vouch for it, and there is an atmosphere about the account which makes it savor of myth. The accepted version is this: After deciding to commit to the flames the various documents involved in the Yazoo transaction there was an adjournment of the Legislature to the area of ground directly in front of the State House, where the impressive ceremonial was planned to occur. In calling down the fire of heaven to consume the mass of papers, a sun glass was used, but it was held in the hand of Gov. Jackson himself. This version is corroborated by an old picture which Prof. Lawton B. Evans* has reproduced in his School History of Georgia and which is doubtless based upon the recollection of Mr. William Fleming of Louisville, who witnessed the affair. If we can imagine the picture before us—its features are these: The man with the burning-glass in his hands is James Jackson; next to him stands Thomas Glascock; then John Milledge. The man on the right is William Few, while Jared Irwin stands behind the messenger. David B. Mitchell stands behind Jackson, and Peter Early behind Few. Benjamin Taliaferro, David Meriwether, and David Emanuel were also present on this occasion. Before dismissing the subject it may be stated that among those who have considered the Yazoo episode somewhat overdone, was the late Colonel N. J. Hammond, than whom there never lived a man who was more sensitive to an appeal of honor. But he did not consider the Yazoo affair the heinous crime it has been pictured to be and was disposed to think, from the use of the sun-glass, in connection with other dramatic elements, that General Jackson—to use an Americanism—was playing to the grand-stand. However, Colonel Hammond does not voice the popular sentiment.

*History of Georgia for Schools, p. 147, New York, 1904.

CHAPTER XXXIII

The Old Slave-Market: A Solitary Remnant of Feudal Days in Dixie

ON the principal business thoroughfare of the town of Louisville there stands one of the most historic little structures in America: the old slave-market. It is one of the very few buildings of this character which time has spared. Around it cluster the fading memories of an old regime; and, with the ancient harper in "The Lay of the Last Minstrel," it seems to sing—

> "Old times are past, old manners gone
> A stranger fills the Stuart's throne."

There is no one in Louisville who can recall the time when the old slave market was built. The presumption is, therefore, quite strong that it must have been erected during the period when Louisville was the State capital and when the town promised to become an important commercial center. If such be the actual fact, it is not less than 120 years old, for Louisville was made the capital in 1795. Indeed, the commissioners to locate the town were appointed at the close of the Revolution and the first steps looking toward the erection of government buildings at Louisville were taken in 1786. The center of population at this time was Galphinton, only nine miles distant; the planters in the neighborhood were large slave owners, some of them old soldiers, who were given extensive tracts of land for services in the war with England, and the erection of the slave market can be readily assigned to this remote period without the least violence to historic truth.

The wooden character of the building does not weaken the strength of this hypothesis. It was constructed of the best quality of post oak; and even to this day it is difficult to drive a nail into the tough fibres of which the wood is composed. The little structure stands in the middle of the street, where about it on every side pulses the life current of the old town.

On market days, when the crowds gather from the surrounding plantations of Jefferson to shop in the village stores, when the circus comes to town or when the campaign orator improves the opportunity of court week to stir the echoes of the stump, it seems to wear something of the old time look and to be dreamily reminiscent of an interest which it once attracted.

For years after the late war, and indeed until times quite recent, it was customary for the officers of the court to conduct legal sales at the old slave market. It was probably an inheritance from the days when slave property was here put upon the block and sold under the hammer. But there was no warrant in law for the somewhat singular departure of conducting legal sales at this place, when the old regime of slavery was at an end. Consequently, when an issue was raised in regard to it, the custom was discontinued.

While the old slave market at Louisville serves no practical purpose, except to house some of the paraphernalia of the local fire department, it is an interesting memorial, which the citizens of Louisville will doubtless take a pride in preserving, since there are few relics of the sort left, and it may be indeed the only remnant of this kind which still remains—an authenticated fragment of the old South.

CHAPTER XXXIV

Historic Old Milledgeville: Georgia's Capital for More Than Six Decades

UNLESS an exception be made of Savannah, there is not a community in Georgia around which cluster more of the dramatic elements of our history than around the famous old town which for more than sixty eventful years was the seat of our State government: historic old Milledgeville. It was here that the great battle of the giants was fought on the issue of the tariff, in 1829, when Forsyth and Berrien, both of them superb orators, led the opposing sides in a debate which lasted for three days. It was here that the great palladin of liberty, General Lafayette, was entertained at a banquet the magnificence of which in some respects at least, has never been surpassed. It was here that Governor Troup, in defiance of the Federal Government, sounded the first distinct and unequivocal note upon the subject of State rights and single-handed, in an unequal contest of power, brought the Government of the United States to terms. It was here, on the eve of secession, that Stephens and Toombs and Cobb, by invitation, addressed the Legislature of Georgia on the great soul-stirring issues of the hour, Stephens opposing, while Toombs and Cobb advocated, the withdrawal of Georgia from the Union. It was here that the greatest assembly of intellects ever known in the history of the State was convened in the famous Secession Convention of 1861. It was here that the final act of departure took place; here that more than

THE OLD CAPITOL AT MILLEDGEVILLE, IN WHICH THE FAMOUS SECESSION CONVENTION MET

one thrilling episode of the war period occurred; here that more than one dark tragedy of the era of Reconstruction was enacted.

Nor did Milledgeville escape the fiery scourge of the modern Attilla—William Tecumseh Sherman.

The materials of an epic poem are to be found in the civic records of this single Georgia town.

It was not long after the corner of the nineteenth century was turned that the necessity of removing the State capitol from Louisville to some convenient locality in the uplands became a subject of legislation. There were two reasons which seemed to recommend this course. In the first place, the old town of Louisville had developed malarial symptoms. In the second place, the tide of population in Georgia was rolling rapidly toward the mountains. Consequently, no sooner was the new county of Baldwin erected out of the lands lately ceded by the Indians than the idea of transferring the seat of government to this locality took root. It was on December 2, 1804 that an act was passed by the Legislature at Louisville providing for the change in question; but since it was necessary to erect public buildings before the transfer could be actually accomplished more than two years elapsed before the Legislature finally met at the new seat of power on the uplands of the Oconee.

There is a touch of irony as well as of pathos in the designation of old Louisville as the "first permanent capital of Georgia." Neither Augusta nor Savannah were voted the compliment of this high-sounding phrase. Yet both enjoyed for a longer term of years the honor of being the seat of government.

To establish the new town of Milledgeville, 3,240 acres of land were appropriated. The commissioners who executed the trust on the part of the State were: John Rutherford, Littleberry Bostwick, A. M. Devereaux, George M. Troup, John Herbert, and Oliver Porter. They

chose a site delightfully wooded with oaks and hickories, in an area of splendid hills. On the eastern side of the town ran Fishing Creek, then a stream of transparent crystal threading the virgin forest like a skein of silver.

The new seat of government was called Milledgeville in honor of Governor John Milledge, the great patron and friend of education. If the honor of being the "father of the State University" belongs to Abraham Baldwin, for whom this county was named, the honor of being its earliest benefactor belongs to John Milledge, whose personal check purchased the land upon which the University of Georgia was afterwards built. He made the State an excellent Governor and served with distinction in the United States Senate. It will thus be seen that the future capitol of the State was conceived in an educational spirit, since both the town and the county bear the names of men who were apostles of light and learning.

Not an inauspicious omen for the town which, after losing the State capitol, in years to come, was destined to possess two great intellectual nurseries in which to rear the youth of Georgia.

On an eminence which seemed to be well adapted to the purpose a large square was reserved for the capitol building; and, under the supervision of General Jett Thomas, the handsome Gothic structure which became for more than sixty years the home of the General Assembly of Georgia was erected. The original cost of the structure was not in excess of $60,000; but extensions were made from time to time, and the finishing touches were not applied until 1837. It was a building of great ornamental beauty for the period in which it was reared, when the prevailing types of architecture were simple and unpretentious; and even today it is not without an aspect of impressiveness, though it owes much no doubt to the subtle power of association. It was here that the Legislature met for the first time in 1807 and for the last time in 1868; and during the long interval which

elapsed between these two dates it was the fountain-source of much of our wisest and best legislation, the storm-center of many turbulent debates in ante-bellum days, and the speechless if not altogether silent witness of many of the most dramatic events in the history of Georgia.

So redolent indeed with historic associations is the atmosphere of this ancient seat of hospitality that the very streets of the old town are like fragrant aisles in some old cathedral. Every Georgian owes it to his State pride to visit the former capital at least once a year, if for no other purpose than to inhale the sweet aroma of the by-gone years and to enjoy a draught of crystal from the fountain springs of patriotism. There is scarcely an old home in Milledgeville whose garrets and cellars are not stored with precious heir-looms of the ante-bellum period; nor an old tree whose branches, when the night wind strikes them, are not melodious with the highland air of "Auld Lang Syne."

On another hill, not far distant, was built during the incumbency of John Clark the fine old executive mansion which housed the Governors of the State for at least forty-eight years and which was the gay scene of more than one brilliant fete in the spacious days when powdered wigs were worn by the gentry of the old regime.

Georgia's chief-magistrates who resided at Milledgeville were: Jared Irwin, David B. Mitchell, Peter Early, William Rabun, Matthew Talbot, John Clark, George M. Troup, John Forsyth, George R. Gilmer, Wilson Lumpkin, William Schley, Charles J. McDonald, George W. Crawford, George W. Towns, Howell Cobb, Herschel V. Johnson, Joseph E. Brown, James Johnson, Charles J. Jenkins and General T. H. Ruger. One of these, James Johnson, was a Provisional Governor. Another, General T. H. Ruger, was a Military Governor. David B. Mitchell and George R. Gilmer each returned to the ex-

ecutive chair at Milledgeville after an interval of several years. On the removal of the seat of government to Atlanta in 1868, the old capitol building, after undergoing needed repairs, was converted by the State into an educational plant called the Middle Georgia Military and Agricultural college, of which Professor O. R. Horton is today President; while the handsome old executive mansion has become in the slow evolution of time one of the dormitory buildings of the Georgia Normal and Industrial College, of which Dr. M. M. Parks is the President. It is also the home in which the latter resides. The people of Milledgeville have found no little satisfaction in the fact that the removal of the seat of government to Atlanta has made the old town the beneficiary of these splendid schools. Moreover they have found some solace in the reflection that it was under the carpet bag rule in Georgia and during the days of Reconstruction that the removal of the seat of government to Atlanta was accomplished.

CHAPTER XXXV

McIntosh Rock: Where the Most Famous of Georgia Treaties Was Made With the Creeks

DURING the year 1792, when this locality was a wilderness, Douglas Watson, a scout employed by the United States government to inspect the frontier, came to Georgia, and, while passing through this neighborhood, happened upon a little spring in a dense cane brake. What he took to be the smell of gunpowder guided him to the spot; but when he learned that it was from a fissue in the rocks that this peculiar odor of brimstone proceeded he quickly left the neighborhood, in superstitious dread of consequences. However, the magic waters were in time discovered by other travelers and soon there began to flock to Indian Springs a multitude of health-seekers. It is said that the medicinal virtues of Indian Springs were known to the savages from the earliest times. In 1800, General William McIntosh, the famous Creek Indian chief, here erected a cottage, so it is said, where he usually spent the winter months. Subsequently, according to local tradition, a Mr. Allison built here a double log cabin. These were the earliest structures erected in the neighborhood, and both were destroyed by fire. In 1823, General McIntosh and Joel Bailey, erected the first hotel. The building still stands in excellent preservation and is today known as the Varner House. There are still to be seen on the doors and mantels, some fine specimens of hand-carving, done, it is said, with a pocket knife in the hands of

General McIntosh. The famous chief was well known to the guests who frequented the establishment. His two wives were both refined and handsome women of the full Indian blood.

It was at Indian Springs, on January 8, 1821, that a treaty was made with the Creeks by the United States government under which the remaining lands between the Flint and the Ocmulgee Rivers, as far north as the Chattahoochee River, were acquired by the State of Georgia, excepting (1) one hundred acres around the springs, (2) six hundred and forty acres on the Ocmulgee River, including the improvements of McIntosh, and (3) a tract of land around the agency, to be retained by the United States government while such agency continued. The witnesses to the treaty were as follows: Daniel M. Forney, of South Carolina and David Meriwether, of Georgia, United States Commissioners; J. McIntosh, David Adams, and Daniel Newnan, Commissioners for Georgia; and a number of Indian chiefs, head-men, and warriors. From the lands acquired at this time five large counties were immediately formed, viz., Dooly, Fayette, Henry, Houston and Monroe, each of which was in time subdivided into smaller political units.

But the particular event for which this locality is famed in the annals of Georgia occurred here on February 12, 1825. This was the signing of the celebrated treaty whereby the remaining lands of the Creek Indians within the State of Georgia were ceded to the whites. General William McIntosh, the noted chief of the Cowetas, or Lower Creeks, was the principal actor in the historic drama. Governor Troup's first cousin, this stalwart half-breed was a man of great force of character. His warm friendship for the people of Georgia had been evinced in more than one crisis of affairs. But within the next few months it was destined to cost him the forfeiture of his life, at the hands of savage foes. With the clear

foresight of a statesman, General McIntosh realized only too well how the bitter warfare between the two races in Georgia was to end. Consequently he urged upon his people the course which was finally adopted. It not only meant peace but it meant an exchange of land, in fair equivalent, acre for acre, with an additional sum of four hundred thousand dollars. Besides, it meant the avoidance of unnecessary bloodshed; and the new home west of the Mississippi River was to be an undisturbed possession. To the arguments of McIntosh, the Lower Creeks listened; but the Upper Creeks, who resided chiefly in Alabama, demurred. They persisted in looking upon McIntosh as a traitor to the nation, who was in criminal league with the whites. But the counsels of the latter prevailed; and at Indian Springs, on February 12, 1825, occurred the final deliberations which resulted in the formal relinquishment of the Georgia lands by the Creek Indians.

But, in affixing his signature to the treaty, William McIntosh signed his own death warrant!

Seventy-five years after the dramatic incident above narrated, the members of Piedmont Continental Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution performed an act of belated justice to the memory of the brave chieftain. On the well-known rock, near the Varner House, which marks the site of the famous compact of agreement ,they unveiled on July 1, 1911, a tablet of bronze which bears the following inscription:

> "Here on February 12, 1825, William McIntosh, a chief of the Creek nation, signed the treaty which ceded to the State of Georgia all the Creek lands west of the Flint river. For this act he was savagely murdered by a band of Indians who opposed the treaty. Placed by the Piedmont Continental Chapter of the D. A. R., A. D. 1911."

Judge Joseph Henry Lumpkin, of the Supreme Court of Georgia, delivered the principal address of the occa-

sion, and Hon. G. Ogden Persons, of Forsyth, welcomed the visitors in an eloquent speech. Others who took part in the exercises were, Mrs. William H. Yeandle, Regent of the chapter; Mrs. John M. Graham, State Regent; Mrs. A. H. Alfriend, Dr. J. B. Mack and others. The famous old land-mark, McIntosh Rock, was deeded to the chapter by the Varner family of Indian Springs. The flag pole was contributed by the people of the surrounding locality, including Flovilla and Jackson; and two little girls of Indian Springs released the veil which disclosed the beautiful tablet to the view of the spectators.

To supplement the historical facts above cited in regard to the treaty of Indian Springs, the United States government, in 1802, agreed to pay the State of Georgia $1,250,000 in cash and to extinguish the Indian titles to the remaining lands within the borders of the State in return for a deed to Georgia's western territory between the Chattahoochee and the Mississippi Rivers. Years elapsed before the first steps were taken toward the redemption of this pledge; and as late as 1823, when Governor Troup came into office, both the Creeks and the Cherokees still occupied extensive tracts of land in Georgia. This status of affairs was made the subject of a strong message to the State Legislature from Governor Troup. As a result there followed a set of vigorous resolutions and a correspondence with the Federal authorities at Washington. The Lower Creeks, in Georgia, headed by General McIntosh, recognized the inevitability of the situation and favored the removal westward. The Upper Creeks, in Alabama, long dominated by the restless spirit of Alexander McGillivray, an enemy to the State of Georgia, were bitterly opposed to any sale of lands. McGillivray was dead but the scepter of his influence still ruled the forest. It was furthermore suspected that the Indian agent, John Crowell, was an instigating cause of this stubbornness on the part of the Upper Creeks. On

February 7, 1825, the head men of the nation were called to meet with commissioners from the United States government. These were Duncan G. Campbell and James Meriwether, both Georgians. In response to the call there assembled a large gathering of warriors, to whom the commissioners explained the object of the meeting.

Judge Lumpkin thus narrates what followed: "Opoth-le-yoholo, as speaker of the nation, on behalf of Big Warrior, head chief, made an impassioned speech in reply to the commissioners, declaring that no treaty could be made for a cession of the lands, and inviting them to meet at Broken Arrow (the seat of the general council) three months later. He and his followers then went home. On February 12th a treaty was signed by the McIntosh party, dealing, however, only with the lands in Georgia. The government agent for Indian affairs witnessed the treaty and attested it, but the very next day wrote to the Secretary of War a letter severely criticising it. Charges were freely made that he was actuated by personal and political hostility to Governor Troup. Nevertheless, the treaty was ratified. It provided for an exchange of the remaining Creek lands in Georgia for a like quantity of land of equal quality west of the Mississippi river, and that the time of the removal of the Indians should not 'extend beyond the first of September of the next year.' Great excitement arose among the Indians opposed to the treaty, and it was declared by them to be void, on the ground that McIntosh and his followers had no authority to make it. Charges and counter-charges were made. McIntosh and his party, were threatened with death.

"As soon as the treaty was ratified, Governor Troup wrote a letter to McIntosh, as head chief of the Cowetas, asking permission to survey the ceded territory. McIntosh summoned his chiefs, and permission was given to make the survey. The Indians who opposed the sale were greatly enraged. A general council condemned McIntosh to death. A body of men undertook to carry out

the sentence. They went to his house, in what is now Carroll county, and about three o'clock in the morning of April 30 (or some say May 1) 1825, set fire to it. They shot him and another Indian (though he defended himself as best he could), and dragged him and his comrade out and scalped them. The scalp of McIntosh was suspended on a pole in a public square of Ocfuskee. They also killed his son-in-law Hawkins.

"Feeling ran high. The legislature ordered the survey of the ceded territory to proceed. John Quincy Adams, who had become President, directed Governor Troup to stop the survey, because of the hostile attitude of the Indians. Governor Troup refused, declaring that 'Georgia owned the soil, and had the right to survey it.'" The President threatened to have the surveyors arrested, but the Governor ordered them to proceed, indicating a purpose to protect them from interference. Finally the President proposed to refer the treaty to Congress, and the survey was suspended, not as admitting any right of the President or Congress to stop it, but as a matter of comity, as Governor Troup said.

"In 1826 the Federal Government, desiring to pacify the Indians, entered into a treaty with thirteen chiefs of the Creek nation, declaring the treaty of 1825 canceled, and making a new treaty, the result of which was to leave in possession of the Indians a large tract of the land (amounting to about 300,000 acres) which had been ceded under the treaty of 1825, postponing the giving up of possession of the lands ceded, and allowing twenty-four months for the removal of the Indians. The representatives in Congress from Georgia entered a protest, and Governor Troup refused to recognize the new treaty, and ordered the surveyors to proceed. He declared that the vested rights of Georgia could not be thus taken from her. The Indians complained. Correspondence followed, and finally the Secretary of War informed the Governor that

the surveyors must be kept off the lands, and threatened that, if the Governor refused to stop them, military force would be used. This brought from the doughty Governor a vigorous answer, in which he said: 'From the first decisive act of hostility, you will be considered as a public enemy, and with less repugnance, because you, to whom we might constitutionally have appealed for protection against invasion are yourselves the invaders, and, what is more, the unblushing allies of savages whose cause you have adopted.' Strong words from a Governor to a Secretary of War. But that was not all. The Governor promptly ordered the Generals of the Sixth and Seventh Divisions of the Georgia militia to hold these commands in readiness to repel any invasion of the State. Matters were reaching an acute stage when Congress was guided by conservative counsels and recommended the acquirement of all the lands held by the Creeks in Georgia. The chiefs and the head men agreed. Whereupon the Creeks were paid about $28,000 in money and given a lot of blankets; and it was agreed that certain sums should be expended for schools. Thus was the danger of an armed clash between Georgia and the United States averted."

To the foregoing summary of facts by Judge Lumpkin, it may be added that two officers of the United States government were dispatched to Georgia by the Federal authorities in Washington: Major T. P. Andrews, to inquire into the charges made against Crowell; and General Edmund P. Gaines, to represent the military arm of the administration. Both came with preconceived opinions and proceeded to work hand in glove with the Indian agent. But Governor Troup was not intimidated. It was in the controversy which ensued that Georgia's rock-ribbed chief-magistrate sounded the famous note of defiance: "The argument is exhausted. We must stand by our arms!" The final treaty to which

Judge Lumpkin refers was concluded at the old Agency on the Flint, where, on November 15, 1827, the disaffected Upper Creeks, for the sum of $27,491, agreed to relinquish the remaining Creek lands within the State limits. Eighty-four chiefs and head men were parties to this surrender. John Cromwell and Thomas L. McKinney signed the compact on behalf of the United States government; and one of the most dramatic chapters in the history of Georgia was brought to an end. Out of the land acquired by the State, under the treaty of Indian Springs, which in the last analysis proved final, the Legislature of Georgia created five great counties, viz., Carroll, Coweta, Lee, Muscogee and Troup from each of which others were subsequently formed.

Hop-o-eth-le-yo-ho-lo, as the representative of Big Warrior, the Chief of the Upper Creeks, attended the council meeting at Indian Springs. He was the silver-tongued orator of the tribe, and, on this occasion, was aroused to the highest pitch of enthusiasm, in opposition to the proposed relinquishment of the Creek lands. Several speeches were made by him in the course of the proceedings; and, when the treaty was finally signed, he leaped upon the large rock to the south of the Varner House, and gave vent to his indignation in the following fiery outburst. Said he:

"Brothers—The Great Spirit has met here with his painted children of the woods and with our pale-faced brethren. I see his golden locks in the sunbeams. He fans the warrior's brow with his wings and whispers sweet music in the winds. The beetle joins his hymn and the mocking-bird his song. You are charmed. Brothers, you have been deceived. A snake has been coiled in the shade, and you are running into his mouth, deceived by the double-tongue of the pale-face chief McIntosh and drunk with the fire of the pale-face. Brothers, the hunting grounds of our fathers have been stolen by our chief

and sold to the pale-face, whose gold is in his pouch. Brothers, our grounds are gone, and the plow of the pale-face will soon upturn the bones of our fathers. Brothers, are you tame? Will you submit? Hop-o-eth-le-yo-ho-lo says no!" Then turning to McIntosh who was standing with the commissioners at a window, some few feet distant, he exclaimed: "As for you, double-tongued snake, whom I see through the window of the pale-face, before many moons have waned, your own blood shall wash out the memory of this hated treaty. Brothers, I have spoken."

CHAPTER XXXVI

New Echota: The Last Capital of the Southern Cherokees

DRIVEN toward the south by the advancing tide of civilization in Tennessee, the center of population among the Cherokees shifted by slow degrees toward the mountains of North-western Georgia. There were scattered bands in the adjoining States, especially in Alabama; but they were no longer numerous in either of the Carolinas. From time immemorial the citadel of power among the Cherokees was located in Tennessee; but during the last pathetic years, New Echota, in Gordon County, Ga., became the seat of government for the nation. This famous old Indian town was situated at the point of confluence between the Connesauga and the Coosawattee Rivers, some twelve miles to the east of the present town of Calhoun. It contained a population, at the time of removal, not in excess of 300 inhabitants, but the town had then commenced to lose prestige. The locality is still marked by an occasional remnant to be found here and there; but nothing survives at this late day which bears any sort of testimony to the high degree of civilization attained by the Cherokees.

It was during the days when New Echota was the capital of the nation that Sequoya, the famous half-breed, invented his great alphabet, an achievement which has been the wonder of scholars in both hemispheres. As a result of this mental stimulus, there followed an immediate awakening. It bore fruit not only in a written lan-

guage but in a formal code of laws; and the Cherokees furthermore organized themselves into a nation modelled upon the government of the United States. They possessed a Constitution. They adopted wise and prudent measures. They organized courts. They built schools. They encouraged domestic arts and manufactures. They embraced the Christian religion. There was not a race of Indians on the North American continent which could approach the Cherokees in refinement. But the intellectual life of the nation flowered too late. The decrees of fate were already sealed.

In 1802, there was a compact made between the State of Georgia and the government of the United States, whereby the remaining lands of the State were to be cleared of Indian titles. The consideration involved was the transfer to the United States of the territory now embraced within the States of Alabama and Mississippi. In 1819, pursuant to this agreement, the Federal authorities secured quite a strip of land in North Georgia and induced a number of Cherokees voluntarily to remove to the West, giving them acre for acre, by way of fair exchange of land. Thereafter for several years nothing was done. In the meantime, the Cherokees began to make rapid strides. They expected no further molestation. But just as they were entering upon an epoch of civil government, gold was discovered in the neighborhood of Dahlonega. This sounded the deathknell of the Cherokees. Coincident with the startling news in regard to the yellow metal, there emerged still another factor which was full of menace to the poor Indians. It was the election of General Andrew Jackson to the Presidency of the United States. He was a frontiersman who possessed little patience with the savages.

At first, the Cherokees were compactly united in opposition to any further surrender of Georgia lands. But the momentous events above mentioned, produced a di-

vision of sentiment. Foreseeing the ultimate outcome, a party was formed in the interest of removal. It was headed by Major Ridge, his son, John Ridge, and an educated half-breed, Elias Boudinot, who edited the *Cherokee Phoenix*. The national faction was headed by John Ross, the principal chief of the nation. There was war to the knife between the two rival camps. Both sent delegations to Washington. Both gave vent to impassioned outbursts of oratory; but in the end the advocates of removal triumphed. It was largely by strategem that this result was accomplished. John Ross toward the last was willing to treat with the government on the basis of $20,000,000 indemnity for the Cherokees; but these figures only excited derision. Worn by the protracted warfare, the savages grew impatient. Numbers of them came over to the Ridge side. Widespread demoralization prevailed. To escape persecution at home, John Ross transferred his residence to Tennessee; but one day he was put under arrest and brought back to Georgia. His papers were also seized. John Howard Payne, the famous author of "Home Sweet Home," then an obscure investigator who was gathering scientific data among the Cherokees, was at this time the guest of the fugitive chief; but the hostile Indians were no respecters of persons. He was given the hospitalities of the block house, in company with his host, and detained for several days until his innocence could be established.

The presence of white men in the Cherokee nation was a constant source of annoyance, especially to the State authorities. As early as 1830, Georgia extended her jurisdiction over the Cherokee territory, and there followed quite a chapter of incidents. It was necessary to put even missionaries under arrest; for there were not a few malicious characters who assumed the guise of religion in order to poisón the minds of the savages and to sow broadcast the seeds of discord. More than one conflict of authority between State and Federal governments occurred at this crisis.

But it was the Indians themselves who, in this instance, detained John Howard Payne on the charge of suspicion. Besides making these dramatic arrests, the Ridge adherents also silenced the national press; and while the advocates of removal were thus dominant in the Cherokee nation by virtue of highway tactics, the treaty of New Echota was formerly signed and executed. It was on December 29, 1835, that the final act of relinquishment occurred. General William Carroll and John F. Schermerhorn were the commissioners on the part of the United States government. It is sometimes called the Schermerhorn treaty because it was negotiated in the main by the latter. Though the national leaders did not attend the council meeting at New Echota, the treaty was subsequently ratified by the Federal authorities.

Briefly stated, the Cherokees ceded the whole remaining territory of the nation, east of the Mississippi river, in consideration of the sum of $5,000,000, together with a joint interest in the territory already occupied by some of the tribe, west of the Mississippi River.

Only 2,000 having removed by May 26, 1838, General Winfield Scott, at the head of a force of United States soldiers, was ordered to New Echota, where the grim process of dispossessing at the point of the bayonet a race of people who constituted the original occupants of the soil, was commenced.

Most of these enforced exiles could both read and write, and not a few of them professed the Christian religion!

However necessary it may have been to the welfare of an Anglo-Saxon civilization to dispossess the Indians —to drive them out under the lash from the graves of ancestors whom they worshipped and from the doorsteps of homes which they loved—it has left an ineffacable stigma behind.

On arrival in the Indian Territory, the victorious leaders were destined to enjoy for a brief season only the fruits of triumph. Even-handed justice was not slow

in commending the poisoned chalice to each of the prominent actors in the drama. Major Ridge was waylaid and shot close to the Arkansas line; his son, John Ridge, was taken from bed and cut to pieces with hatchets; while Elias Boudinot was treacherously killed at his home. These three men suffered death on the same day, June 22, 1839, showing the deliberate care with which the triple homicide was planned. Factional quarrels not only between the two political parties but also between the new and the old settlers continued to menace the peace of the tribe and years elapsed before anything like national unity was restored.

Sequoya's wonderful invention produced an immediate effect upon Cherokee development. In the fall of 1824, John Arch, a young convert, made a manuscript translation of a part of St. John's gospel, which was the first Bible literature in which the characters of the new alphabet were used. Hundreds of copies were made, and the work was widely disseminated. Later David Brown completed a translation of the entire New Testament. Some two years after the new alphabet was completed, the Cherokee council, having decided to establish a newspaper, type was cast in Boston, under the superintendence of the noted missionary, Worcester, who, during the winter of 1827, contributed to the *Missionary Herald*, five verses of Genesis in the new syllabary, this being the first appearance in print. Early in 1828, the newspaper outfit arrived at New Echota, and the first number of the *Cherokee Phoenix* appeared on February 21, 1828. Elias Boudinot, an educated Cherokee, was the editor. The first printers were two white men, Isaac N. Harris and John F. Wheeler.

It was in a log house that this pioneer newspaper of North Georgia was edited and published. The outfit was shipped from Boston to Augusta and transported two hundred miles by wagon. Such was the beginning of

journalism in the Cherokee nation. After a precarious existence of some six years, the *Phoenix* was suspended, owing to the hostile action of the Georgia authorities; but its successor the *Advocate* arose in 1844 at Tahlequah, under William P. Ross. Bibles, hymn-books, school books, theological works, etc., were also printed in large numbers. Besides being the first newspaper published in North Georgia and the first newspaper in which the characters of the new alphabet were used, it was also the first newspaper owned and edited by the Indians of North America. Simultaneously with the decree establishing the national press at New Echota, the Cherokee national council, on July 26, 1827, adopted a constitution. John Ross was president of the convention. The choice of principal chief fell upon Charles R. Hicks, a Moravian convert of mixed blood, but he was soon succeeded by John Ross, who became the great leader of the national party, in opposition to the policy of removal, and, first and last, amid the turbulent times in Georgia and throughout the long period of unrest in Indian Territory, he remained steadily at the helm, a devoted servant of his people for nearly forty years.

CHAPTER XXXVII

Under the Lash: Pathetic Incidents of the Removal

TO an eminent investigator, Professor Mooney, of the Bureau of Ethnology, in Washington, D. C., who has devoted his life to Indian researches, we are indebted for the following graphic account of the removal of the Cherokee Indians from Georgia. He makes no effort to soften the colors. The story is most pathetic; and even at this late day some of the incidents cannot fail to melt the reader to tears. Says Professor Mooney: "The history of this Cherokee removal of 1838, as gleaned by the author from the lips of actors in the tragedy, may well exceed in weight of grief and pathos, any other passage in American annals. Even the much-sung exile of the Acadians falls far behind it in the sum of death and suffering. Under the orders of General Winfield Scott, troops were stationed at various points throughout the Cherokee country where stockade forts were erected for the purpose of corralling the Indians preparatory to removal. From these forts, squads of troops were sent out to search with rifle and bayonet every small cabin hidden away in the coves of the mountains and to make prisoners of all the occupants, however or wherever they might be found.

"Families at dinner were startled by the sudden gleam of bayonets in the doorway and rose up to be driven with blows and oaths along the weary miles of travel leading to the stockade. Men were seized in the fields or along the roads. Women were taken from their

wheels and children from their play. In many cases, on turning for one last look as they crossed the ridge, they saw their homes in flames, fired by the lawless rabble who followed on the heels of the soldiers to loot and to pillage. So keen were these outlaws on the scent that in some instances they were driving off the cattle and other stock of the Indians almost before the soldiers had started their owners in the other direction. Systematic hunts were made by the same men for Indian graves to rob them of the silver pendants and other valuables deposited with the dead. One of the Georgia Volunteers, afterwards a Colonel in the Confederate service, said: 'I fought through the Civil War. It has been my experience to see men shot to pieces and slaughtered by thousands. But the Cherokee removal was the cruelest work I ever saw.'

"To prevent escape, the soldiers were ordered to surround each house, as far as possible, so as to come upon the occupants without warning. One old patriarch, when thus surprised, calmly called his children and grandchildren around him, and, kneeling down, bade them pray with him in their own language, while the astonished soldiers looked on in silence. Then rising he led the way into exile. In another instance, a woman, on finding the house surrounded, went to the door and called up the chickens to be fed for the last time, after which, taking her infant on her back and her two older children by the hand, she followed her husband with the soldiers.

"All were not thus submissive. One old man named Charles was seized with his wife, his brother, and his three sons, together with the families of the latter. Exasperated by the brutality accorded his wife who, being unable to travel fast, was prodded with bayonets to hasten her steps, he urged the other men to join with him in a dash for liberty. As he spoke in Cherokee, the soldiers understood nothing until each warrior sprang upon the one nearest and endeavored to wrench his gun from him. The attack was so sudden and unexpected that one soldier was killed, while the Indians escaped to the mountains.

Hundreds of others, some of them from the stockades, also managed to escape from time to time and subsisted on roots and wild berries until the hunt was over. Finding it impossible to secure these fugitives, General Scott finally tendered them a proposition, through Colonel W. H. Thomas, their trusted friend, to the effect that if they would surrender Charles for punishment the rest would be allowed to remain until the matter could be adjusted by the government. On hearing of the proposition Charles voluntarily came in with his sons, offering himself a sacrifice for his people. By command of General Scott, Charles, his brother, and his sons were shot near the mouth of the Tuckasegee, a detachment of Cherokee prisoners being forced to do the shooting in order to impress upon the Indians the fact that they were helpless. From these fugitives, who were thus permitted to remain, originated the eastern band of Cherokees.

"When nearly 17,000 Indians had thus been gathered into the stockades, the work of removal began. Early in June several parties aggregating about 5,000 persons, were brought down by the troops to the old agency on the Hiawassee at Calhoun, Tenn., to Ross's Landing, now Chattanooga, Tenn., and to Gunter's Landing, now Guntersville, Ala., where they were put upon steamers and transported down the Tennessee and Ohio to the further side of the Mississippi, where the journey was continued by land to Indian Territory. The removal, in the hottest part of the year, was attended by such sickness and mortality that, by resolution of the Cherokee national council, Ross and other chiefs submitted to General Scott a proposition that the Cherokees be allowed to move themselves in the fall, after the sickly season was ended. This was granted on condition that all should start by October 20th, except the sick and the aged. Accordingly officers were appointed by the Cherokee council to take charge of the emigration; the Indians being organized

into detachments averaging 1,000 each, with the leaders in charge of each detachment and a sufficient number of wagons and horses for the purpose. In this way, the remainder, enrolled at about 13,000, including negro slaves, started on the long march overland in the fall.

"Those who thus migrated under the management of native officers, assembled at Rattle Snake Springs, about two miles south of Hiawassee river, near Charleston, Tenn., where a final council was held, at which it was decided to continue the old constitution and laws in the new home. Then the long procession of exiles was set in motion. Some went by the river route, but most over land. Crossing to the north side by a ferry, they proceeded down the river, the sick, the old, and the infants, with the blankets, cooking pots, etc., the rest on foot or on horse. The number of wagons was 645.

"It was like the march of an army, regiment after regiment, the wagons in the center, the officers along the line, and the horsemen on the flank and at the rear. After crossing the Tennessee river, at Tucker's Ferry, they moved toward Nashville, where the Cumberland was crossed. Thence to Hopkinsville, Ky., where the noted chief, White Path, who was in charge of one of the detachments, sickened and died. His people buried him by the roadside, with a box over the grave, and streamers around it, so that the others, coming on, might note the spot and remember him. Somewhere further along this march of death—for the exiles died by tens and twenties each day—the devoted wife of John Ross sank down, leaving him to go on with the bitter pang of bereavement added to heart-break at the ruin of his nation. The Ohio was reached at a ferry near the mouth of the Cumberland and the army passed through Southern Illinois, until the great Mississippi was reached, opposite Cape Girardeau, Mo. It was now the middle of winter, with the river running full of ice, so that several detachments were obliged to wait some time on the eastern bank for the channel to clear.

"In talking with old men and women at Tallequah, the author found that the lapse of over half a century had not sufficed to wipe out the memory of the miseries of this halt beside the frozen river, with hundreds of sick and dying penned up in wagons or stretched upon the ground, with only a blanket over head to keep out the January blast. The crossing was made at last in two divisions at Cape Girardeau and at Green's Ferry, a short distance below, when the march was through Missouri to Indian Territory, the later detachments making a circuit through Springfield, because those who had gone before had killed off all the game along the direct route. At last the destination was reached—the journey having occupied six months of the hardest part of the year.

"It is difficult to arrive at any accurate statement of the number of Cherokees who died as the result of the removal. According to official figures those who removed under the direction of Ross lost over 1,600 on the journey. The proportionate mortality among those who previously removed under military supervision was probably greater. Hundreds died in the stockades and in the waiting camps, chiefly by reason of the rations furnished, which were of flour and other provisions to which they were not accustomed. Hundreds of others died on arrival from sickness and exposure. Altogether, it is asserted, possibly with reason, that over 4,000 Cherokees died as the direct result of the removal. On reaching Indian Territory, the emigrants at once set about building houses and planting crops, the government having agreed under the treaty to furnish them with rations for one year after arrival. They were welcomed by the Arkansas Cherokees, kinsmen who held the country under previous treaties. These, however, being regularly organized, were not disposed to be swallowed up by the governmental authority of the new comers. Jealousies developed in which the minority or treaty part of the emigrants, headed by Ridge took sides with the old settlers, against

the Ross or national party which outnumbered the others nearly three to one; and then followed the tragic sequel."

On June 22, 1839, Major Ridge, his son, John Ridge, and Elias Boudinot, suffered the penalty of having advocated the removal of the Indians to the West. It was in the midst of great political excitement that the three-fold act of murder was perpetrated, but the evidence shows that the whole affair was deliberately planned. The report made by the Indian agent to the Secretary of War, two days after the occurrence, gives the following particulars: "The murder of Boudinot was treacherous and cruel. He was assisting some workmen in building a new house. Three men called upon him and asked for medicine. He went off with them in the direction of Worcester's, the missionary who keeps medicine, about three hundred yards from Boudinot's. When they were about half way, two of the men seized Boudinot and the other stabbed him, after which the three cut him to pieces with knives and tomahawks. This murder having occurred within two miles of the residence of John Ross, his friends were apprehensive that it might be charged to his connivance, and at this moment there are 600 armed Cherokees around the dwelling of Ross assembled for his protection. The murderers of the two Ridges and Boudinot are certainly of the late Cherokee emigrants and of course adherents of Ross but I cannot yet believe that Ross has encouraged the outrage. He is a man of too much good sense to embroil his nation at this critical time; and besides, his character, since I have known him, which is now twenty-five years, has been pacific. Boudinot's wife is a white woman, a native of New Jersey, as I understand. He has six children. The wife of John Ridge is a white woman, but from whence or what family I am not informed. Boudinot was in moderate circumstances. The Ridges both father and son, were rich."

John Ross, the principal chief of the nation, does not seem to have been a party to the transaction, though it was doubtless in accordance with a law of the tribe, similar to the one under which the brave chief of the Creeks, General William McIntosh, suffered death. Moreover, the national council afterwards declared the murdered men to have been outlaws, and also pronounced null and void the treaty of New Echota. Jurisdiction over the Georgia lands was reasserted; but at this stage the United States government interfered. Chaotic conditions prevailed for several months. At last, however, the breech was healed. At a general convention in which both the Eastern and the Western Cherokees were represented, together with both the Ridge and the Ross factions, the whole tribal connection was declared to be one body politic under the name of the Cherokee nation. On behalf of the Eastern Cherokees, the compact of agreement was signed by John Ross, principal chief, George Lowrey, president of the council, and Going Snake, speaker of the council, with thirteen others. For the Western Cherokees it was signed by John Looney, acting principal chief, George Guess, president of the council and fifteen others. On September 6, 1839, Tallequah was made the capital of the nation. At the same time a new constitution was adopted by a convention composed chiefly of Eastern Cherokees, but it was finally ratified by the old settlers at Fort Gibson, on June 26, 1840, an act which completed the re-union of the nation.*

---

*For the facts contained in this article the writer is indebted in the main to a work entitled: "Myths and Legends of the Cherokees," by James Mooney, of the Ethnological Bureau, Washington, D. C. The work is embodied in Vol. 118, House Documents.

CHAPTER XXXVIII

Harriet Gold: A Romance of New Echota

ON a knoll overlooking the site of New Echota there is still to be seen a lonely wayside grave around which cluster the incidents of a pathetic tale of the wilderness. When Elias Boudinot was attending the Moravian Mission, at Cornwall, Conn., he met and loved Harriet Gold. At the expiration of two years, they were married, much to the displeasure of her father and brother, who little relished the thought of her alliance to an Indian, even though of mixed blood. But she took the step with her mother's full permission. It was an affair of the heart which the latter could well understand, despite the separation from home and the life of isolation among an alien people which it necessarily involved. So the happy couple came to Georgia to live; and here in the course of time they were visited by Mrs. Gold, who found her daughter well provided with domestic comforts and little disposed to complain.

With true missionary zeal, the young bride soon became intent upon the task of bettering the conditions of life among the Indians. She founded, sometime in the early thirties, the first Sunday school in Gordon County; and to her husband who was editor of the *Phoenix,* she was both a companion and a helpmeet. She did much for the uplift of the tribe, and the life which she lived among them, though brief, was one of beautiful unselfishness. When John Howard Payne was imprisoned in the blockhouse, she frequently went to see him, making his bonds

less burdensome by her sympathetic attentions. The story goes that he taught her to sing his famous air of "Home Sweet Home:" and however reconciled she may have been to her lot by reason of the one thing needful to make it rosy there were doubtless minor chords of love in her heart which sounded a sad response when her memory reverted to her old home in far away Connecticut.

But satisfied though she was with the man of her choice, the days of her joyful wedlock were numbered. Stealthily the fingers of disease began to clutch at the vital cords. Perhaps she foresaw the bolt which was destined to descend upon the Cherokees. It was not difficult to read the future at this troublous hour. There was scarcely a moment when her husband's life was not in danger. The nation was divided into rival camps. The anxieties incident to this vexed period may have been too severe for an organism attuned to gentler surroundings. At any rate she faded day by day; and one afternoon in midsummer they bore her to the hillside, where a slab of marble, yellow with age, still marks the spot. It requires no great stretch of the imagination to picture the broken hearted man who survived her bending over the low mound, on the eve of his departure for the West, and reading, through tear-filled eyes, the following inscription*

> "To the memory of Harriet Ruggles, the wife of Thomas Elias Boudinot. She was the daughter of Colonel Benjamin and Eleanor Gold, of Cornwall, Conn., where she was born June 1, 1805, and died at New Echota, Cherokee Nation, August 12, 1836. We seek a rest beyond the skies."

*The facts contained in this story were found in a newspaper article, but on the authority of old residents are trustworthy.

CHAPTER XXXIX

Dahlonega: Once the Center of Gold-Mining Activities in America

THOUGH the first discovery of gold in Georgia, according to White, was made on Duke's Creek, in Habersham County, in 1829, it is generally believed in Lumpkin County that the first discovery of gold in this State was made some time previous to the above date, on the Calhoun property, three miles to the south of Dahlonega. Prof. S. W. McCallie, Georgia's present State Geologist, makes this remark in connection with the claim. Says he:* "This early discovery is substantiated by living witnesses; but whether it antedates the find at Duke's Creek is an open question. It appears quite probable that the early discoveries followed each other, in such rapid succession, that it is now practically impossible to decide definitely the question of priority. However, at present, the best information seems to be in favor of Duke's Creek." If not the place where the yellow metal was first discovered in Georgia, it very soon became the center of the greatest mining operations in Georgia; and the mines at Dahlonega contained the larges deposits of precious ore known to the United States.

It cannot be stated with any degree of precision when the Indian word "Dah-lon-e-ga," was first coined; but the meaning of it is "yellow money." Whether it was first applied by the Indians to the place, or whether it was used by them merely as an expression which caught

*Gold Deposits of Georgia, 1896, published by the State Geological Department, Bulletin 4-A, pp. 274-275, Atlanta, 1896.

the fancy of the whites is equally problematical. The discovery of gold in North Georgia operated as a spur to hasten the departure of the Cherokees toward the West. It is created an eagerness on the part of the white population to possess themselves of the red man's home among the mountains, and they began to call upon the government, in the most imperious tones, to redeem the old agreement of 1802. The complications of the following years were only the malarial symptoms of this same gold fever; and while the final outcome was divinely ordered in furtherance of wise ends it was destined to leave a scar upon our history which time has not effaced.

As soon as the removal of the Indians was accomplished, the United States government, in 1838, established at Dahlonega a branch mint, which, continuing in operation, until 1861, coined 1,381,748 pieces of gold valued at $6,115,569.

Mr. Benjamin Parks by whom the yellow metal was first discovered on what afterwards became the property of the great John C. Calhoun, of South Carolina, was still living in the neighborhood of Dahlonega as late as 1894. During the summer of this year, Mr. P. J. Moran, the famous staff correspondent and editor of the Atlanta Constitution visited the gold fields of Lumpkin for the purpose of preparing an article for the press. Here he found Mr. Parks. The old man was ninety-four years of age, but his eyes still retained a glint of the old fire which lit them in his youthful days when he first discovered gold in the hills. The story which he gave Mr. Moran is substantially reproduced from the newspaper files of 1894. Said the aged argonaut:

"It was just by accident that I came across it. I was deer hunting one day, when I kicked up something which

caught my eye. I examined it and decided that it was gold. The place belonged to Rev. Mr. Obarr, who, though a preacher, was a hard man and very desperate. I went to the owner and told him that I thought I could find gold on his place, if he would give me a lease of it. He laughed, as though he did not believe me, and consented. So a lease for forty years was written out, the consideration of which was that I was to give him one fourth of the gold mined. I took into partnership a friend in whom I could confide. I went over to the spot with a pan, and, turning over some earth, it looked like the yellow of an egg. It was more than my eyes could believe.

"The news went abroad. Within a few days it seemed as if the whole world must have heard of it, for men came from every state. They came afoot, on horseback, and in wagons, acting more like crazy men than anything else. All the way, from where Dahlonega now stands to Nucklesville, there were men panning out of the branches and making holes in the hillsides. The saddest man in the country was preacher Obarr, from whom I had leased the land. He thought the lease was a joke; but he now learned that it was something serious. One day he came to me and said:

" 'Mr. Parks, I want your lease.'

" 'But I will not sell it to you,' I replied.

" 'Why not,' he asked.

" 'Well,' I answered, 'even if I were willing, it is now out of my power; for I have taken a partner, and I know he would never consent to it. I have given him my word and I intend to keep it.'

" 'You will suffer for this yet,' said Obarr menacingly, as he went away.

"Two weeks later, I saw a party of two women and two men, approaching. I knew it was Obarr's family, intent upon trouble. Knowing Obarr's fondness for litigation, I warned my men to be prepared for action, but to take no offensive step.

" 'Mr. Parks,' were Obarr's first words, 'I want the mine.'

"'If you were to offer me ten times its value,' I replied, 'I would not sell it to you.'

"'Well, the longest pole will knock off the persimmon,' said he with an implied threat.

"At the same moment, Mrs. Obarr broke the sluicegate to let out the water. There was a laborer in the ditch, and the woman threw rocks in the water, in order to splash him. Failing to make the man aggressive, she burst into tears; whereupon her son advanced to attack him. I caught him by the collar and flung him back. Then the party went off, swore out warrants against us, and had us all arrested. This was all done for intimidation, but it failed to work. The next thing I heard was that Obarr had sold the place to Judge Underwood, who, in turn, sold it to Senator John C. Calhoun, of South Carolina. Then I lost my fortune. Senator Calhoun wanted to buy my lease, and I sold it for what I thought was a good price. The very month after the sale, he took out 24,000 pennyweights of gold, and then I was inclined to be as mad with him as Obarr was with me. But gold mining is like gambling—all luck."

According to the late Professor W. S. Yates, who was at one time State Geologist of Georgia, an expression which Mark Twain has made classic in two hemispheres originated at Dahlonega. Says Professor Yates: "One of the most active and enthusiastic spirits of the flush times was Dr. M. F. Stevenson, an amateur geologist and mineralogist, who was full of the belief that Georgia was one of the richest mineral States in the Union. When, in 1849, the miners around Dahlonega gathered to take action on the project of deserting the mines in Georgia and going in a body to the new fields of California, this earnest believer in Georgia's great mineral wealth mounted the court-house steps in Dahlonega, and, addressing a crowd of about 200 miners, plead with them not to be turned by the stories of the wondrous discoveries in Cali-

fornia, but to stick to the Georgia fields, which were rich in possibilities. Pointing to Findley Ridge, which lay about half a mile to the south, he exclaimed: "Why go to California? In that ridge lies more gold than man ever dreamt of. There's millions in it." This last sentence was caught up by the miners and taken with them to California, where for years it was a by-word among them. It remained for Mark Twain, who heard it in common use, in one of the mining camps of California, to broadcast it over creation by placing it in the mouth of his world-renowned character, Colonel Mulberry Sellers."*

*Gold Deposits of Georgia, Bulletin 4-A, pp. 274-275, Atlanta, 1896.

CHAPTER XL

Sequoya: The Modern Cadmus

SEQUOYA, the noted Indian half-breed, who invented the Cherokee alphabet, lived at one time near the village of Alpine, in Chattooga County, not far from the present Alabama line. The first newspaper ever printed in Sequoyan characters was edited and published at New Echota, in Gordon County, at the confluence of the Coosawattee and the Connasauga Rivers. Sequoya's invention marked the rise of culture among the Cherokees, the only tribe of Indians on the North American continent who possessed a written language and who boasted an organized national existence, founded upon Constitutional law. In the opinion of linguistic scholars, the invention of Sequoya is one of the greatest achievements of the human intellect. The celebrated red-wood trees of California, the most colossal giants of the American forest, have been christened the Sequoias, in honor of this gifted Indian's wonderful invention.* It is not an inappropriate tribute to the almost extinct race which produced the original occupants of the soil that the greatest of red-wood trees should commemorate the greatest of red men. Dr. H. A. Scomp, the author of the following article, was for years professor of Greek, in Emory College, at Oxford, Ga. He is at present engaged in preparing a comparative dictionary of the Muskogee languages, under the auspices of the Smithsonian Institution of Washington, D. C. He is an emi-

*New International Encyclopedia, Vol. XVII. Article on the Sequoias.

nent literary critic, and one of the foremost authorities of the day on the subject of Indian antiquities.

"Perhaps the most remarkable man who has ever lived on Georgia soil was neither a politician, nor a soldier, nor an ecclesiastic, nor a scholar—but was merely a Cherokee Indian, of mixed blood. And, strange to say, this Indian acquired permanent fame, neither expecting it nor seeking after it. He himself, never knew the full measure of his claim to a place in the temple of fame; never knew the full value of his work, nor the literary chasm which he had bridged; never knew that in his own little tribe he had solved a literary problem till then unsolved in all the realm of linguistic science.

"Sequoya, or Sikwayi—known to the whites as George Guest, Guess or Gist, was born at Taskigi, Tennessee, a Cherokee town, probably about 1760. He was the fruit of one of those illicit connections so common among the more civilized tribes. Sequoya's paternal ancestor has been variously surmised: by some he (Sequoya) was regarded as the son of a German-Indian trader; by others his father was thought to be an Irishman; while still others have held him to be the son of Nathaniel Gist, afterwards famous for his activity in the American Revolution.

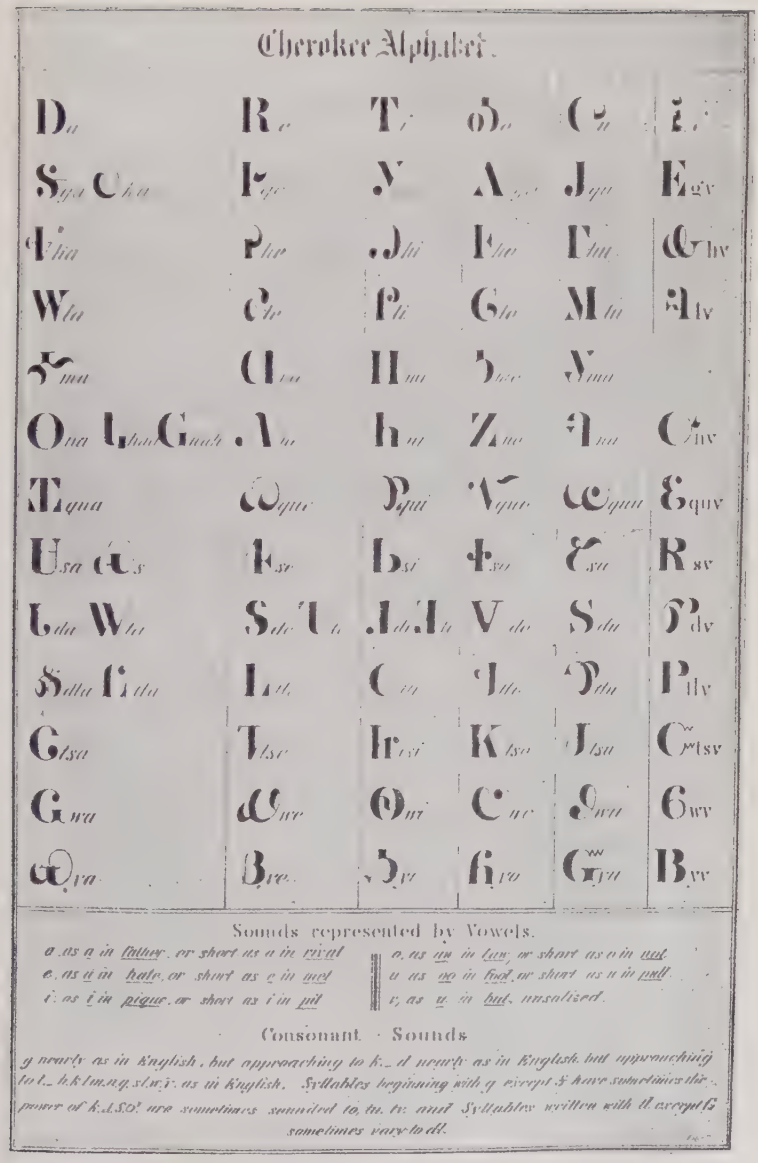
"We are not well advised as to Sequoya's part in the struggle for independence, nor in the later troubles of the Cherokees with the whites. We have strong reasons for supposing that in his heart he bore in those days little good will to his pale-faced kinsmen. At all events he owed nothing to English letters and little to the arts of civilization.

"Sequoya spent his earlier years like most of his tribesmen in hunting and in peltry trading; until on one of his hunting trips he was by accident injured and was thereafter a cripple for life. Thus debarred from active work, he was still able to make various and distant expeditions in a search other than that for wild beasts.

"Even as a hunter Sequoya was noted for his inventive genius and extraordinary mechanical skill. He was, too, a craftsman in silverwork and indeed a kind of Indian Tubal-Cain in the fashioning of metals. His maiming had caused the development of his reflective, undeveloped mentality. Although totally unacquainted with letters, his quick observing powers very early made him conscious of the value of the art of writing and of the power of the printing press among the whites, although he had little love for the pale faces. What could the Cherokee do to appropriate to himself this wonderful power which Sequoya felt to be at the basis of the white man's civilization?

"It would be a most interesting study to follow, if possible, the mental processes of this child of nature in his long quest of means to an end in working out his problem for his nation. He had no model for a guide, not even a blind Indian trace in the wilderness, for no predecessor had ever blazed a way which might serve even for suggestion. A real or a mythic Cadmus had an immortality covering at least thousands of years, for bringing to Greece an alphabet representing sixteen elementary sounds—mere breathings or ejaculations, of the human voice, though severally representing nothing. But Sequoya had never heard of Cadmus, nor of his invention —if the first alphabet was really of Phoenician origin.

Hieroglyphs or hierograms—even had Sequoya ever dreamed of these—would not have answered his purpose. The ideograph, or idea-hierograph, could not work in Cherokee, for the Indian has never recognized the abstract. Mere picture writing was too complicated for the needs of ordinary life, and practicality was Sequoya's gospel. Nor did the symbolic hieroglyph offer anything better. Thousands of symbols would be necessary to furnish expression for even a limited language and how could these ever be committed to memory by the people


Cherokee Alphabet.
Sounds represented by Vowels.
a as a in father, or short as a in rival
e as a in hate, or short as e in met
i as i in pique, or short as i in pit
o as aw in law, or short as o in not
u as oo in food, or short as u in pull
v as u in but, unsalized.
Consonant Sounds
g nearly as in English, but approaching to k. d nearly as in English, but approaching to t. h k l m n q s t w y as in English. Syllables beginning with g except S have sometimes the power of k. d. S. O. are sometimes sounded to, tu, tv, and Syllables written with ll except G sometimes vary to dl.

SEQUOYA'S WONDERFUL INVENTION: THE CHEROKEE ALPHABET.

and made of any practical utility. If Sequoya ever thought of symbolism for his system, he doubtless soon gave up the idea. Phonetics seemed to offer something better, and to this field the Indian genius soon devoted his exclusive attention. * * *

"Happily Sequoya knew nothing of ancient phonetics; he undertook to deal with sounds not with ideas. Had he undertaken, like the ancients, to represent ideas by symbols, it is very certain that he could never have reached his proposed end; could never have developed his idea; could never have found a workable system of character representation. Turning into the field of real phonetics, or abstract sounds divested of all connection with ideas or word-representatives—this wonderful child of the forest set himself to the task of counting up and calendarizing—pardon the word—the separate sounds found in the Cherokee language.

"These he reckoned at eighty-five in number. Arrived at this point his work was already, for the most part, accomplished. The inventing of eighty-five character-representatives for these eighty-five distinct sounds, was a much lighter task. But what infinite toil and research to examine all the words of his language with their constituent sounds or syllables, resolve them and find a key for representing them. Cadmus, nor any Phoenician, Egyptian, Chinaman, nor other ancient nor modern had ever reached any such solution to the literary problem.

"For about twelve years he labored at his strange task, and, as usual with men of real genius, was ridiculed by his people, who could not grasp the meaning of his bizarre life and studies. He is usually pictured with a pipe in his mouth, bending over his work; though we can give no credit to the nicotine for any part of his invention. For untold centuries the Indians had used their tobacco for offerings, for the curing of diseases, for sealing treaties, and for nerve-soothing around their camp-

fires. But we have never read of anything of intellectual, moral, or physical worth as a probable result of this devotion to their native weed, the chief of narcotics.

"But Sequoya won at last. In 1821 the Cherokee council adopted the new syllabary, and the nation, with great enthusiasm, set about to learn it. In a few months thousands of them could read and write Sequoyan with facility. The Cherokee boy made no mistakes in his spelling. His written language had no silent letters, no ambiguous sounds, to deal with. Sequoya was now in high feather among the people who had once derided him.

"In 1822 he went to those Cherokees who had already settled beyond the Mississippi to teach these also the new system, and the next year he established his permanent home with these western tribesmen. The practicability of the new system was soon put to the proof, for in 1824 parts of the Bible were published in Sequoyan Cherokee, and in 1828 the first North American Indian periodical—the *Cherokee Phoenix*—began to be published at New Echota, the Cherokee capital, near the present Rome in North Georgia.

"*The Phoenix*—published partly in English and partly in Sequoyan—ran until October, 1835, when the general forced migration of the tribe to the trans-Mississippi brought about its suspension. Elias Boudinot was its editor.

"Several other periodicals at irregular intervals. *The Cherokee Messenger,* in 1844, published at the Baptist mission, Park Hill, I. T., and entirely in Cherokee; *The Cherokee Advocate,* in 1844, a weekly, partly in English and partly in Cherokee; *The Cherokee Almanac,* an annual now of many years' standing, and various other current, or permanent publications have since appeared.

"Sequoya's worth was now appreciated by his people. In 1828 the western Cherokees sent him to Washing-

ton to negotiate in their behalf with the government, and when the eastern and western Cherokees were united in their new home, he became a powerful factor in the organizing of the tribal government.

"But he was still a dreamer and an idealist. The conception of a common Indian language with a common grammar and a common syllabary, took possession of his mind, and he visited many tribes searching for these common linguistic elements for aboriginal uniformity.

"He probably never realized the need, as preliminary to his generalization, for individual and native investigators to do for their respective tongues what he himself had done for Cherokee, viz.: to first reduce these dialects to syllabaries with character representatives, out of which a large system of common phonetics might be produced, though we fail to see how a common written language could have been the outcome.

"In China twenty totally different vernaculars have a common literary language; but this is due to a common system of word, or idea, representation, e. g., the ideographs for horse, cow, dog, etc., may be universally recognized while the words severally expressing these ideas in the various dialects may be widely different and mutually unintelligible.

"But in a system of sound characters the ideas are wholly wanting, and unrelated to the sounds. Sequoya went in his old age in quest of a lost Cherokee tribe which, according to tradition, had settled somewhere in the west. In August 1843, he died, near San Fernando, Tamaulipas, Mexico, the most extraordinary literary genius of perhaps all the ages.

"It is curious to speculate upon the possible and the probable outcome of Sequoya's remarkable invention, could it have had fair play for two or three centuries

among the Cherokees. What could it have accomplished alone and unhampered among these tribesmen? To what degree of civilization might they have attained with their syllabary alone to help them in science and arts? Of course we must allow as preliminary its author's first acquaintance with the whites and the suggestion and the spur thus afforded to him, without which he would never have undertaken the creation of a literary system. But this much given, and then the permanent segregation of the Cherokees from the whites,—what of the result?

"Is it too much to suppose that the Cherokees would by themselves have reached a high stage of civilization? What has been the effect of a general knowledge of letters among the nations of the earth? Such peoples have uniformly attained to a high stage of advancement on every line. Nor need we suppose that the Cherokees would have furnished an exception to this universal ethnic rule. But Sequoya's system never had opporunity for full development. The English language, the English school, the English book and periodical,—held the Cherokee in their clasp. . The pressure was too powerful to be resisted. But suppose the Cherokees with their syllabary left alone with the other tribes of the forest,—they would undoubtedly have become the Athenians of this Western world, while the other red men would have been the 'Barbarians' despised by these American Hellenes."*

*The Library of Southern Literature, Vol. XVI, Atlanta, 1913.

CHAPTER XLI

Woodlawn: The Home of William H. Crawford

THREE miles from the town of Lexington, on the outskirts of the village which bears his name and reached by a branch line of the Georgia Railroad between Union Point and Athens, is the old home of William H. Crawford: Woodlawn. It is one of the sacred places of the commonwealth, for the man who here spent his last days was one of the greatest intellects and one of the most titanic figures of his time in Georgia. From the pen of an intimate acquaintance of Mr. Crawford has come a picture of the beautiful domestic life of the illustrious statesman and incidentally it portrays the old home in which the happiest hours of his eventful career were spent. The author of the sketch was Joseph Beckham Cobb, a son of the distinguished statesman, Thomas Willis Cobb, for whom Cobb County was named. The latter was Mr. Crawford's most intimate friend; and the former, when a boy, often visited the Crawford home near Lexington. With sympathetic touch he describes the return of the wan and emaciated statesman to Georgia, at the close of the long and bitter struggle for the Presidency, his pallid face, his bent figure, all in painful and tragic contrast with the William H. Crawford, who, in 1813, an Apollo of physical beauty, had charmed and delighted the Court of Napoleon. Says Mr. Cobb:* Disease had robbed him of the fine appearance and majectic carriage which had so impressed every one who knew him in the zenith of his career. The com-

*"Leisure Hours," by Joseph Beckham Cobb.

manding intellect which had won the reverence of a nation no longer shone with original splendor. He was in fact the mere shadow or wreck of what he had been. Some who hastened to see him with eager eyes came away saddened and down cast, when they called to mind the vast difference between the Crawford of 1813 and the Crawford of 1825. All had heard of his illness, but no one was prepared to witness such a change: he could scarcely see, he spoke with great difficulty, and even with apparent pain; his walk was almost a hobble and his whole frame evidenced, on the least motion, that its power and vigor had been seriously assaulted."

Mr. Cobb continues: "Woodlawn was his next and last stage; and the family entered its grounds with feelings akin to those of exiles returning from a painful banishment. It was a retired, peculiarly rural spot, unadorned with costly or imposing structures, and boasted of no artificial embellishments of taste; everything around partook of the simple habits of the illustrious owner. It was fronted with a magnificent forest of oaks, through which the mansion was approached from the main road, along a romantic and winding avenue, just wide enough for vehicles to pass with convenience. In the rear opened an extensive clearing which formed the plantation, dotted here and there with peach and apple orchards, and afforded an excellent prospect of hill and meadow: around and through these meandered a clear little brook, which found its source in a delightful spring only a few yards distant from the mansion, and which lent a charming appearance to the whole scene. The garden bloomed with an abundance of shrubbery and of choice and tender fruit trees, which were planted and tended by Crawford, with the help of the elder children alone, and smiled in the luxuriance and gaiety of its numerous flower beds. A rich carpet of blue grass covered the lawn in front: and here, of a calm evening, beneath the shade of an

ancient oak, might be seen frequently gathered the entire family, the retired statesman himself always in the midst and ever the liveliest and happiest of the group. The memories of the past, laden alike with greatness and with gloom, seem now to have faded to mere secondary and subordinate importance. The quiet joys of domestic life, unmixed with aught which could mar the loveliness of home, spread content throughout the family circle, and enlivened the secluded homestead with a warmth of affection and harmony too pure and too substantial to be compared with the fleeting pleasures and with the ephemeral honors of politics."

The last resting-place of the great Georgian who narrowly missed the highest office in the gift of the American people, who served in the Senate and in the Cabinet, and who challenged the admiration of the great Napoleon, sleeps in the family burial-ground adjacent to the mansion. The grave is marked by no impressive memorial, but over it is a horizontal slab of marble, raised perhaps two feet from the ground; and on the smooth surface of the stone is chiseled the following epitaph:

> "Sacred to the memory of William H. Crawford; born the 24th day of February, 1772, in Nelson County, Virginia; died the 15th day of September, 1834, in Oglethorpe County, Georgia. In the Legislature of Georgia, in the Senate of the United States, as Minister to the Court of France, in the Cabinet and on the Bench, he was alike independent, energetic, fearless, and able. He died as he had lived—in the service of his country—and left behind him the unimpeachable fame of an honest man."

CHAPTER XLII

Historic Old Wesleyan: The First Female College to Confer Diplomas

TO the city of Macon, Georgia, belongs the unique distinction of possessing the mother-school for the higher education of women. Perhaps there are institutions whose pioneer work for the intellectual emancipation of the sex date further back, but an investigation will show that they possessed no authority to confer degrees. The first college in the world chartered for the express purpose of awarding diplomas to women was undoubtedly historic old Wesleyan Female College, at Macon. It was only to a limited extent that public attention, during the early part of the last century, was directed to the educational needs of the fair sex. At first the various Legislatures of the country were averse to chartering even academies which were designed exclusively for women and Georgia was one of the very first States to abandon this policy of discrimination. In 1827, the Legislature chartered the first female academy under State patronage at Harmony Grove, now Commerce, Ga., in Jackson County, but it soon ceased to exist. The time was not ripe for such an innovation. Colonel Duncan G. Campbell, of Wilkes, was the pioneer champion in Georgia of the new crusade. When a young man he taught a select school for girls in the town of Washington, and as early as 1825 he advocated in the State Legislature the wisdom of chartering a college, but he failed of success. In 1835, his son-in-law, Daniel Chandler,

made an address at the University of Georgia, in which he made an eloquent plea for the admission of the fair sex to the same educational rights and privileges accorded to men and he called attention to the fact that at this time there was not a college in the world which conferred degrees upon women. The speech of Mr. Chandler created a deep impression.

It also brought results. His views were heartily endorsed in Macon, and when a movement was launched to establish a female academy in the young town, Rev. Elijah Sinclair suggested that the wide-awake people of Macon build a female college instead. There came an immediate response to this proposal. The Ocmulgee Bank agreed to subscribe $25,000 to the fund, in the event the Legislature granted the charter, and other pledges of support were offered. The outcome was that a charter was finally granted by the Legislature, on December 10, 1836, giving legal existence to the Georgia Female College, the name by which the pioneer school was first known. In due time, the buildings were completed, on a scale somewhat extensive. There followed a rush of patronage, but the great financial panic of 1837 involved some of the largest subscribers. The builder closed his lien. The college was put upon the market. At this stage of the proceedings, Dr. George F. Pierce, afterwards Bishop, stepped upon the scene, bought the college for Georgia Methodists, and, under the banner of the church, reorganized it as the Wesleyan Female College. Without an endowment, it was not an easy matter to keep the institution afloat. But friends arose, and fortune smiled.

The first graduation exercises were held in 1840 and the first diploma was awarded to a member of the class who afterwards became Mrs. Katherine E. Benson. She was the first woman in the world to receive a college degree. Bishop Pierce resigned in 1841. But he con-

tinued to work for the college in the field. Dr. W. H. Ellison succeeded him. Then came Dr. Edward H. Myers. Two other presidents next took charge in succession, Dr. O. L. Smith and Dr. J. M. Bonnell. Finally the noted Dr. W. C. Bass was called to the helm, and for twenty-five years shaped the destinies of Wesleyan. It was during his administration that Mr. George I. Seney, the noted philanthropist of New York, befriended the institution. He first gave it $50,000, then he afterwards increased this amount to $125,000. It may be stated in this connection that one of the earliest benefactors of the college was a wealthy planter of Houston County, Mr. James A. Everett. He first bought a number of scholarships conditioned upon the adoption of the college by Georgia Methodists, and then, in 1845, he lifted a mortgage upon the institution of $10,000. These benefactions, having been rendered at the start, though small in amounts, were far-reaching in ultimate results. The Seney gift was bestowed largely through the influence of Bishop Atticus G. Haygood, then president of Emory College at Oxford. In 1894 a well equipped chemical laboratory was installed, chiefly through the efforts of two members of the faculty, Prof. Charles O. Townsend and Prof. Joseph T. Derry. The present handsome four-story brick building was completed in 1900, and, in honor of Dr. J. W. Roberts, then president of Wesleyan, was christened Roberts Hall. Hon. Dupont Guerry, a distinguished lawyer of Macon, was next called to the helm. He was the first layman to be vested with the duties of this high office, and, though the institution prospered under Mr. Guerry, he returned after a few years to the practice of his profession. Dr. W. N. Ainsworth succeeded him; but resumed the pastorate in 1912. Dr. C. R. Jenkins is the present executive head; and, under him, old Wesleyan Female College is enjoying a degree of prosperity hitherto unknown.

CHAPTER XLIII

Chickamauga: One of the Bloodiest Battle-Fields of Modern Times Becomes a National Park

OCCUPYING an area somewhat larger than the District of Columbia, the once sanguinary battle-field of Chickamauga has been converted into one of the most beautiful parks to be found anywhere on the continent. The tract of land embraces over 7,000 luxuriantly wooded acres, the jurisdictional rights to which have been ceded by the State of Georgia to the Federal government; and the extensive grounds have since been threaded by magnificent drive-ways and adorned by many exquisite memorials to the heroic dead of both armies. It was Gen. Henry V. Boynton, of Ohio, who, in a letter, dated August 17, 1888, first suggested the idea of converting this historic battle-ground into a park similar to the one at Gettysburg[1]. The proposition everywhere met with the heartiest endorsement from the old soldiers; and in due time there was a joint meeting between the Blue and the Gray which resulted in the Chickamauga Memorial Association, to take the matter in hand. The bill to create the park was introduced in 1890 by Gen. Charles H. Grosvenor, of Ohio, then a representative in Congress[2]. It was duly enacted into law;

[1]Dedication of the Chickamauga and Chattanooga National Park, Sept. 18-20, 1895. Report of the Joint Committee of Congress, compiled by H. V. Boynton, p. 317, address of Gen. Chas. H. Grosvenor, Washington, D. C., 1896.

[2]Ibid, p. 324.

but, in addition to the Chickamauga battle-ground, it provided for the acquisition of the historic fields around Chattanooga, the whole to form a system connected by splendid roads and to be known as the Chickamauga and Chattanooga Military Park. Such was the pressure of patriotic sentiment brought to bear upon the national law-makers that little opposition was encountered in either House. Though embraced in one system there are today virtually two parks—one for Georgia and one for Tennessee.

With the most impressive ceremonies of dedication, in which some of the leading public men of the nation took part, Chickamauga Park was formally opened, on September 19, 1895. Gen. John M. Palmer, of Illinois, and Gen. John B. Gordon, of Georgia, were the principal speakers. On the following day occurred the exercises of dedication at Chattanooga. Besides the central programs around which the chief interest revolved, there were meetings held by numerous military commands and ceremonies connected with the dedication of State monuments. When the park was opened, there were only eight States whose memorial tributes were ready for dedication; but the number since then has been more than trebled. In addition, the positions of the various commands have been indicated by handsome markers. The Georgia State monument, unveiled on May 4, 1899, with an eloquent oration by one of Georgia's most distinguished sons, Hon. J. C. C. Black, of Augusta, stands in the southwest part of the field, near the historic Lafayette road. It is one of the most superb memorials on the entire field of battle, surpassing even the colossal shafts erected by New York and Ohio. The massive column of granite, rising to a lofty height, is surmounted by the bronze figure of a private soldier. He stands on a flowered capital and holds in his hand a Confederate flag. There are three figures in bronze, at the base of the column, on the massive granite pedestal. These represent the three branches of the service engaged in the action and guard the three

faces of the monument. In the center of the group stands an infantryman; on his left a cannoneer, and on his right a trooper. Just back of the infantryman, embedded in the shaft is a metal plate, representing the seal of the State of Georgia. The monument is a consummate masterpiece of art, the admiration of every one who visits the park; but the inscription—supposed to have been written by Major Joseph B. Cumming, of Augusta—is not less exquisite than the monument on which it shines like a diamond of the purest water. On a metal plate, beneath the figure of the infantryman, these words are inscribed:

> "To the lasting memory of all her sons who fought on this field—those who fought and lived and those who fought and died, those who gave much and those who gave all—Georgia erects this monument.

General John B. Gordon, the "Chevalier Bayard of the Confederacy," afterwards United States Senator from Georgia and Governor of the State, commanded a brigade at Chickamauga. He was familiar from earliest boyhood with the site of the future battle-ground. For, not long after the removal of the Cherokee Indians to the West his father settled in this part of the State, where might still be seen the footprints of the red-skin warriors who had fished in the bright waters of the little mountain stream. Says General Gordon[1]: "Every locality now made famous by the stupendous struggle between the Confederate and Union armies was impressed upon my boyish memory by the legends which associated them with deeds of Indian braves. One of the most prominent features of the field was the old Ross House, built of hewn logs, and formerly the home of John Ross, a noted

[1]Reminiscences of the Civil War, by Gen. John B. Gordon, pp. 198-199, New York, 1905.

Cherokee chief. In this old building I had often slept at night on my youthful journeyings with my father through the sparsely settled region. Snodgrass Hill, the Gordon and Lee Mills, around which the battle raged, the Lafayette road, across which the contending lines so often swayed, causing it to be called the "bloody lane," the crystal Crawfish Spring, at which were gathered thousands of the wounded—these had all been perfectly familiar to me for years."

Continuing he observes:* "An American battle which surpassed in its ratio of carnage the bloodiest conflicts in history outside of this country ought to be better understood by the American people. Sharpsburg or Antietam had, I believe, a larger proportion of killed and wounded than any other single day's battle of our war: which is equivalent to saying that it was larger than any in the world's wars. Chickamauga, however, in its two days of heavy fighting, brought the ratio of losses to the high-water mark. Judged by percentage in killed and wounded, Chickamauga nearly doubled the sanguinary records of Marengo and Austerlitz; was two and a half times heavier than that sustained by the Duke of Marlborough at Malplaquet; more than double that suffered by the army under Henry of Navarre in the terriffic slaughter at Coutras; nearly three times as heavy as the percentage of loss at Solferino and Magenta; five times greater than that of Napoleon at Wagram and about ten times as heavy as that of Marshal Saxe at Bloody Rancoux. Or, if we take the average percentage of loss in a number of the world's great battles—Waterloo, Wagram, Valmy, Magenta, Solferino, Zurich, Lodi—we shall find by comparison that Chickamauga's record of blood surpassed them nearly three to one. It will not do to say that it was due to the longer range of our rifles nor to the more destructive character of our implements of warfare; for at Chickamauga as well as in the Wilderness and at Shiloh, the woodlands prevented the hostile

*Ibid, 199-200.

lines from seeing each other at great distances and rendered the improved arms no more effective than would have been rifles of short range. There is but one possible explanation: the personal character and the consecrated courage of American soldiers."

To the foregoing estimate of the battle by General Gordon, it may be of interest to add the scholarly opinion of Professor John Fiske, of Cambridge, Mass., one of the most eminent of American historians.* Says he: "The name 'Chickamauga' has been said to mean 'Valley of Death,' perhaps in allusion to some wholesale Indian slaughter of long ago. However that may be, the place had now fairly earned such a sombre epithet. In its dimensions and in its murderousness the battle of Chickamauga was the greatest battle fought by our western armies, and one of the greatest of modern times. In our Civil War it was exceeded only by Gettysburg and the Wilderness; in European history one may compare it with such battles as Neerwinden, or Malplaquet, or Waterloo. At Shiloh and Stone river there were about 80,000 men engaged, and in each the total losses in killed and wounded were about 20,000, the opposing armies and the losses in each case being nearly equal. At Chickamauga there were not less than 130,000 men engaged, and the total losses in killed, wounded, and missing amounted to nearly 37,000." To General George H. Thomas, a Virginian, though a Federal officer, who saved the Union army from utter rout on this occasion and who acquired thereby the famous sobriquet which he afterwards bore, Professor Fiske pays this tribute: "The annals of war may be searched in vain for a grander spectacle; and in the years to come, so long as American children are taught to love the flag, may they also be taught to revere the glorious name of Thomas, the Rock of Chickamauga."

*The Mississippi Valley in the Civil War, by John Fiske, pp. 279-280. Boston, 1900.

CHAPTER XLIV

Kennesaw Mountain: Once a Peak of the Inferno

TWO miles to the north of Marietta, on the line of the Western and Atlantic railroad, looms one of the most conspicuous land-marks of Georgia: historic Kennesaw Mountain. There are few names, in the history of the Civil War, which have come to be more classic, by reason of the associations of battle. Even to the mere physical eye it is an object of intense interest. For miles in every direction it dominates the landscape. Its peculiar shape, not unlike the humps of a dromedary, its great height, and its singular isolation, give it an aspect of strange impressiveness. There is little to suggest bloodshed in the calm look of majesty which it today wears. But on June 27, 1864, General Sherman undertook to storm these heights. The result was a clash of arms to which, in the wild delirium of conflict, in the loss of blood, and in the superhuman courage displayed by the soldiers on both sides, there are few engagements which can furnish a parallel. From the gaping wounds of the thousands of brave men who fell in this terrific onslaught it is said—perhaps with a touch of hyperbole—that streams of crimson rolled down the mountain in perfect torrents, cutting deep ruts in the soft earth and forming pools where they gathered at the bottom.

But the Federals were repulsed. In the plan of battle, there were two assaults to be made upon the Confederate lines. McPherson was to attack at Little Kennesaw and Thomas was to give battle at a point one mile

to the South. General Sherman was growing desperate. Up to this point he had been outwitted by Johnston. Each day found him further removed from his base of supplies, without having inflicted any serious loss upon the enemy, while Johnston was hourly drawing nearer to the Confederate citadel. It was high time for some decisive and bold stroke to be made. The maneuverings about Kennesaw Mountain had been in progress for weeks. Johnston was well entrenched. But Sherman was determined to rout him from his stronghold. The following is his brief report of the battle: "The two assaults were made at the time and in the manner described, and both failed, costing us many lives, including Generals Harker and McCook. Our aggregate loss was 3,000, while we inflicted comparatively little loss upon the enemy, who lay behind his well-formed breastworks."

Professor John Fiske, of Cambridge, Mass., a Northern man, in speaking of Sherman's march to the sea, contributes the following luminous paragraph to the story of Kennesaw Mountain. Says he:* "It remained for Sherman to avail himself of his numerical superiority to outflank his antagonist and push him back by turning his strong positions one after another. This work was done in masterly fashion until by slow degrees Johnston was driven back to Atlanta. During all this time, from May 5, to July 17, the two armies were almost in contact with each other and there was frequent skirmishing, but little waste of life, except at Kennesaw Mountain, June 27. On this occasion, mindful of his primary object, Sherman tried the effect of an assault but desisted when he saw that he was losing faster than Johnston. The Union army lost 3,000 men, the Confederates scarcely 500."

*The Mississippi Valley in the Civil War, by John Fiske, pp. 326-327, Boston, 1900.

Perhaps the most satisfactory account of the battle, within a brief compass, is given by Lawton B. Evans. Says he:* "Early in June, the two armies were again face to face, the Federals at Acworth, the Confederates at Marietta. Johnston occupied a strong position among the mountains, and Sherman tried to break through his lines by assault. The fighting continued here for twenty-three days, from June 9 to July 3, in which Johnston drove back the Federal forces every time they were hurled against him. The Confederate General, Leonidas Polk, was killed on the summit of Pine Mountain, while looking over the lines. During part of the time, these extended across Kennesaw Mountain, from which the name of the battle there fought was derived. Satisfied that he could not win a victory by fighting, Sherman returned to his old plan and sent General James B. McPherson to flank Johnston by crossing the Chattahoochee River east of Marietta. But Johnston was not to be caught. Drawing his forces out of danger, he crossed the river ahead of his enemy, leaving naught behind. By this time he had been fighting for seventy-four days and had lost nearly ten thousand men, while Sherman had lost twenty-five thousand, a force equal to half the army of Johnston." Professor Joseph T. Derry in his "Story of the Confederate States" is substantially in accord with the foregoing account. Kennesaw Mountain was a Marengo for the Confederates but a Waterloo for the Federals.

*History of Georgia, by Lawton B. Evans, p. 270, New York, 1904.

CHAPTER XLV

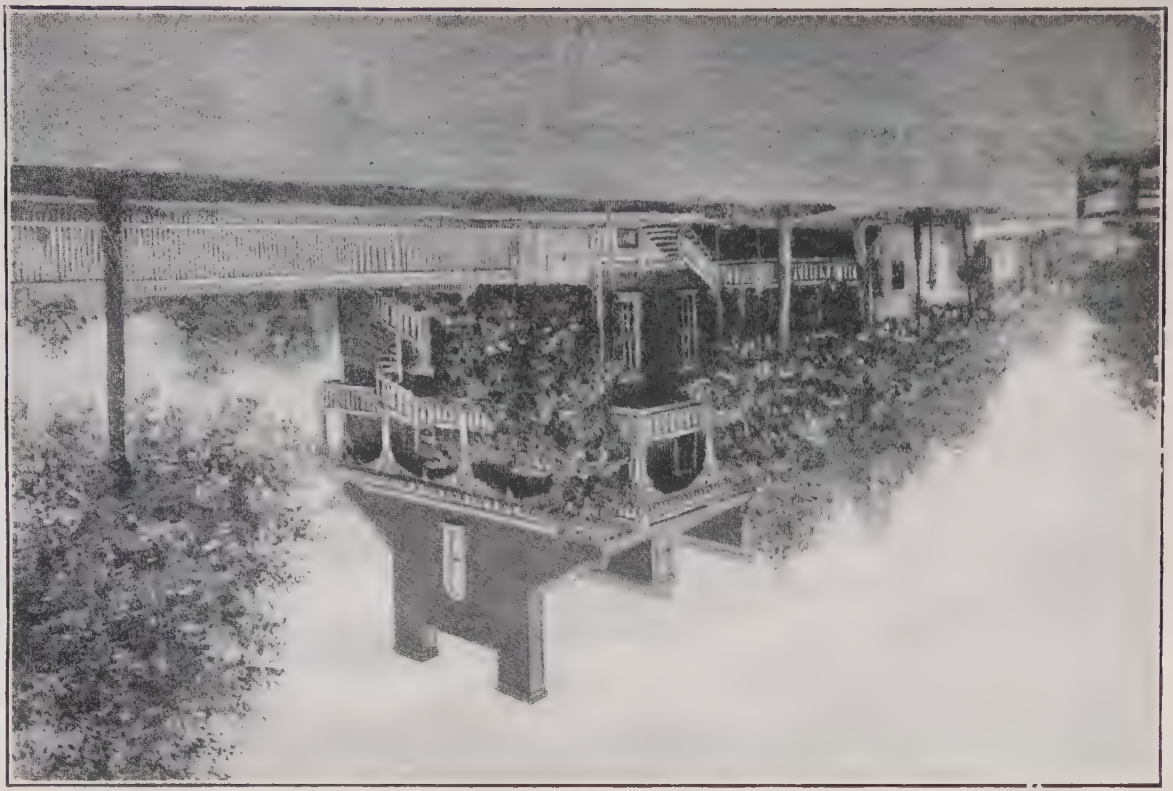
The Old Heard House: Where the Last Meeting of the Confederate Cabinet Was Held

ON May 5, 1865, in the old Heard house, in Washington, Ga., occurred the last meeting of the Confederate Cabinet. It is a somewhat unique and singular coincidence that almost on the same spot—eighty-five years before—the State authorities of Georgia, refugeeing from the British, here found an asylum at Fort Heard—thus making the town of Washington a place of refuge for two separate and distinct governments. This old land-mark of Washington formerly stood facing the present court-house square, but was demolished in 1904 to make way for the new court-house building—an act of desecration which shows the progress of commercialism even in this citadel of historic memories. It was built in 1824 by General B. W. Heard, a descendant of one of the pioneer settlers of Washington; and for years the old building was used as a branch of the Georgia State Bank of Savannah. Here, in a room occupied by Dr. J. J. Robertson, then cashier of the bank, Mr. Davis, met for the last time the members of his official household, prior to the final act of dissolving the "storm-cradled nation."

We quote the following brief account from Mr. Stovall's biography of General Toombs*. Says he: "General Toombs repaired to his home in Washington, and,

*Life of Robert Toombs, by Pleasant A. Stovall, pp. 287-282, New York, 1892.

on May 4, 1865, Jefferson Davis, his Cabinet and his staff, having retreated from Richmond to Danville, thence to Greensboro, N. C., and Abbeville, S. C., rode across the country with an armed escort to Washington, Ga. Here, in the old Heard house, the last meeting of the Confederate Cabinet was held. The members separated and the civil government of the Confederate States passed into history. There were present: John C. Breckinridge, Secretary of War; John H. Reagan, Postmaster-General; and the members of the President's staff. Mr. Davis was worn and jaded. He looked pale and thin, but was plucky to the last. After the surrender of Lee and Johnson he wanted to keep up the warfare in the mountains of Virginia and in the country west of the Mississippi, but he was finally persuaded that the Confederacy must cease to struggle. On the public square of Washington, the little brick house, with its iron rail and its red walls, [1892] is still pointed out to the visitor as the spot where the Davis government was dissolved. It was a dramatic fate which terminated its existence at the home of Robert Toombs. He had been present at its birth. His had been one of the leading spirits of the revolution. He had served in the Cabinet and on the field, he had been pressed for the position of its chief magistrate, and now, in the shadow of his own roof tree, its concluding council was held."



CHAPTER XLVI

The Old Chenault Home: In the Neighborhood of Which Occurred the Famous Raid on the Confederate Treasure Wagons

TWELVE miles east of Washington, on the old stage road to Abbeville, S. C., there stands a quaint but well preserved structure of the antebellum type known as the old Chenault home. It is one of the most noted landmarks in a region of country unusually rich in historic traditions. The events in which it figured during the last year of the Civil War are still freshly remembered in Wilkes, though the principal actors in the tragic drama have long since disappeared behind the scenes. Perhaps it is best to tell the story in the language of one who, if not an eye-witness of what occurred, was, at the time, a resident of Wilkes, old enough to recall the excitement occasioned by the incidents we are about to set forth. Our authority for this account is Mrs. T. M. Green, of Washington, Ga. Says she:* "I do not know how many generations have lived in the old Chenault home, but representatives of the family still occupy it. In 1805, old Dionysius Chenault, a Methodist preacher of high standing, held sway over a large plantation, and, by virtue of his office was an oracle for the surrounding neighborhood. The house, a fine old ante-bellum mansion, crowns a gently rising slope, as one travels the old stage road between Washington and Abbeville, S. C.; the same road—crossing the Savannah River at Lisbon—over which our

*Collections of Joseph Habersham Chapter, D. A. R.,

ancestors of the Revolution travelled from Virginia and North Carolina into Wilkes County; the same road, too, over which Jefferson Davis took his flight from Richmond to the South; and it was here, at the old Chenault home, that Mrs. Davis was entertained as she preceded her husband by a few days.

"Dionysius Chenault was an old time Georgia planter. He lived in great affluence, surrounded by his broad, fertile acres, and served by his sleek, well-fed negroes. He was also much given to hospitality. His daughters were great country belles, and Chenault's tent, at the old Wheat camp-meeting grounds, furnished the head-quarters for whatever was going on in a social way. In short, no better people lived in Wilkes, or in the world, than the Chenaults.

"On a day in the latter part of April, 1865, about ten o'clock in the forenoon, a train of five wagons moved slowly out of Washington on the Abbeville road. They were bound for Richmond, Va., and were occupied by five well-dressed, city-bred men, besides five wagoners, one of which number was a negro. The wagons were covered with white canvass and looked for all the world like an emigrant train or a party of North Carolina apple venders. Slowly they toiled along, picking their way between ruts and gullies cut in the road by the passing of two great armies. At night-fall, having come only 12 miles, they pulled up in front of the home of Dionysius Chenault. They asked permission to camp for the night and were given the use of a large horse-lot fenced in on all sides, with a double gate opening at one end. The sturdy old planter bade them welcome and offered them such refreshments as lay in his power, for it must be remembered that, at this time, Georgia was under the rule of a military depotism and Wilkes was trampled barren by the passing of both Confederate and Federal troops through her borders.

"Our travellers prepared for the night by drawing their wagons close together in the center of the field and by stabling their horses in the empty sheds. Across the road and through the woods, campfires were glimmering. Bands of straggling Confederates were resting here and there, and troops of well-armed Union soldiers were moving hither and thither. By and by, the moon rose full and clear, and, outside the enclosure, a solitary horseman was seen. He was in full Federal uniform, with bars on his coat denoting the rank of an officer. He was well-mounted, and the sabre of a cavalryman hung by his side. Our travellers noted his appearance with some alarm, for he was evidently taking an inventory of the camp. However, he disappeared as quickly as he came, and after several hours of watching, the wagoners, overcome by fatigue, fell asleep.

"These wagons contained gold and silver coin and bullion, belonging to certain Virginia banks. It is not a part of this story to go into details of the affair further than concerns the Chenaults. Suffice it to say that the treasure had been concealed in Washington for weeks. The guardians of it had obtained from General Upton, at Augusta, an order for its safe conduct back to Richmond and, armed with this passport, they hoped to make their way quietly without arousing suspicion, across the gap, over to Abbeville, where they hoped to land it safely on board freight cars bound for Richmond.

"While they were wrapped in deep slumber, suddenly the camp was aroused by cries, and shouts, and cursings. At the same time, a party of horsemen dashed through the gate, up to the wagons, and upon the sleeping travellers. Resistance was useless. The surprise was complete Bankers and drivers were captured, and the treasure train plundered. It was said afterwards that the men waded ankle deep in gold and silver. The raiders filled their haversacks and their pockets. They tied bags of

gold to the pommels of their saddles. They went away so heavily laden that they were compelled to throw away much of their booty by the wayside. The negro driver took to the woods and the rest of the party were released unhurt, after the robbers were surfeited with gold.

"When a report of the outrage reached Washington next day General E. P. Alexander raised a company of men and went to the rescue. But it was too late to do anything except to gather up the fragments. Many Confederate soldiers who were camped in the neighborhood, hearing the noise and believing the stories circulated by the raiders that it was Confederate treasury money, helped themselves liberally, but, when told that it was private property, much of it belonging to widows and orphans of Virginia soldiers, they at once turned it all over to General Alexander. The money was kept under guard for several days, and it was hoped that the bankers might be able to take it back to Richmond. But, alas, The town was soon put under Federal control and one General Wilde made commander. He no sooner heard of the existence of the treasure than he took possession of it, and not one dollar was ever returned to the rightful owners.

"Stories began to circulate about this time concerning fabulous sums of money concealed on the Chenault plantation. It was said that boxes and bags of gold had been sunk in the Savannah river. It was told that the Chenaults had thousands of dollars. These tales were brought by negroes, and, of course, the yankees believed them. Hundreds of arrests were made. These were the days of the freedman's bureau and if a negro entertained a grudge against a white man, all that he needed to do was to make a report to the bureau. General Wilde set up his court. A detail of soldiers was sent to the Chenault home for purposes of search. Things were done which I blush to tell. One feature of the inquisition was the

stripping of helpless and innocent young women, who were thus exposed to the insults of the soldiers. The whole Chenault family, besides many others, were brought to Washington and imprisoned. Mrs. Chenault at the time was carrying a young infant, but no mercy was shown her on account of her condition. The citizens went to General Wilde and besought him to allow Mrs. Chenault and the other female prisoners to be taken to private homes and held under bond, but the request was refused. Old Dionysius Chenault, his son and his brother, were strung up by the thumbs, in order that treasure which they never possessed might be extracted from them. This torture of the men took place in the hearing of wives, mothers, and sisters; and Mrs. Chenault, in her unhappy condition, was forced to witness the sufferings of both her son and her husband. With their hands tied behind them, they were racked by cruel treatment until their arms reached over their heads. Old Dionysius Chenault fainted, and they cut him down to keep him from dying, under the ordeal.

"What became of the money? About $75,000 was recovered by General Alexander. Also $10,000 or more was found secreted among the negroes, and the raiders are supposed to have carried off an equal amount. The wagons started with $250,000 or $300,000. Great excitement prevailed for years and reports were constantly starting up of the discovery of hidden treasure. Even to this day negroes may sometimes be seen plowing among hollow stumps and fallen trees, or fishing in the Savannah river for bags of gold. For it was told at the time that the robbers had concealed much treasure, expecting to return for it when the opportune moment arrived; but if they ever came they left no tracks by which they could afterwards be traced.

CHAPTER XLVII

Origin of the United Daughters of the Confederacy

GENERAL John B. Gordon, on April 30, 1886, first used an expression which was destined to become historic—"The Daughter of the Confederacy." He was escorting to Georgia's capital the aged ex-President of the Confederate States who was to be the city's guest of honor at the unveiling exercises of the Ben Hill monument. Mr. Davis was accompanied on this trip by his gifted daughter, Winnie, then in the prime of her youthful beauty but still unknown to fame as an author. From Beauvoir to Atlanta the journey was one continuous ovation. Enthusiastic crowds everywhere greeted the distinguished party; and at each stop calls were made for the President to speak. He was too feeble to respond to these requests, but he always gave the people an opportunity to see him. When the train reached West Point, Ga., Mr. Davis was quite exhausted. Here General Gordon stepped to the rear platform holding Winnie Davis by the hand and after explaining why Mr. Davis could not speak in response to a call said: "But I wish to introduce to you, Winnie Davis, the Daughter of the Confederacy." It is said that loud cheers rent the air on the presentation of Miss Davis to the assemblage at West Point; and dating from this dramatic moment she was ever afterwards known by this familiar soubriquet.

At the unveiling exercises in Atlanta, on May 1, 1886, Dr. R. D. Spalding led Miss Davis to the front of the platform, where Henry W. Grady, as master of cere-

monies, introduced her once more to the people as the Daughter of the Confederacy; and the newspapers of the country, seizing upon the felicitous expression, soon made it famous from ocean to ocean. It was most peculiarly appropriate by reason of the fact that she was not only the daughter of the great ex-Confederate chieftian but was born in the old Confederate White House, in Richmond, during the last year of the Civil War. The distinction which she enjoyed, therefore, was unique; and after her death, some twelve years later, when ambitious candidates for her title were multiplying in number, with the prospect of serious complications, it was finally settled, by a pronounced public sentiment, that as the Daughter of the Confederacy she could have no successor.

The movement to organize the daughters of Confederate soldiers and sailors into patriotic orders, separate and distinct from the various Memorial Associations, was first launched sometime in the early nineties; and the credit for having pioneered the movement is quite generally attributed to Mrs. Caroline Goodlett, of Nashville, Tenn. It is probably not true that Mrs. Goodlett organized the first chapter of the Daughters of the Confederacy. There is reason to believe that Mrs. Cassidy, of St. Louis, anticipated her by several months in organizing a chapter under this particular name.[1] Several other movements to organize the daughters into local bands

[1]It is true, that Mrs. Cassidy, of St. Louis, Mo., had several months before organized a Chapter of Daughters of Confederacy, and she should have the honor of organizing the first Chapter under that name. Mrs. L. H. Raines, of Savannah, Ga., was then preparing to organize, the thought having come to her unsuggested..yet it was Mrs. Goodlett's public notice in a Nashville paper that started the movement, and she should be entitled to the honor and given the name of Founder. Authority for this statement, Mrs. Raines' letter to Mrs. Goodlett, dated Savannah, Ga., April 29, 1894. Article in the Athens (Ga.) Banner, of April 26, 1912, by Miss Mildred Rutherford, historian-general, U. D. C.

were also made about this time.[1] But Mrs. Goodlett was the first to attract public attention in anything like a general way to the work in which she was engaged. This she did in the spring of 1894, through the medium of an article in the Nashville papers; and her conspicuous prominence in the movement from this time forward, especially in urging the daughters throughout the South to organize themselves into local chapters, seems clearly to entitle her to the pioneer honors.

But the idea of federation—the germal suggestion out of which grew the vast order today known as the United Daughters of the Confederacy—was first made by a Georgia lady: Mrs. L. H. Raines, of Savannah.[2] It was she who brought forward the comprehensive plan of welding the scattered chapters into one compact and powerful organization; and, while the priority of Mrs. Goodlett's claims as the forerunner of the movement and as the first executive head of the national order are not to be questioned, it seems that Mrs. Raines is clearly entitled to be called the founder of the United Daughters of the Confederacy.[3] The suggestion that one badge

---

[1]It is also true that Mississippi, under the leadership of Mrs. Josie Frazer Cappleman, had organized the Fidelia Circle, Daughters of the Confederacy, and Mrs. Kate Cabell Currie had a Chapter of Daughters of the Confederacy organized at Dallas, Texas, to build a Confederate monument, and Portsmouth, Va., had a band of children named Daughters of the Confederacy, and there was a Chapter at Albemarle, Va., all formed about the same time, in 1894, but as far as can be ascertained no movement to extend the work to other states was made until Mrs. Raines suggested and Mrs. Goodlett seized the thought, and she and Mrs. Raines carried it into execution. Article in the "Athens (Ga.) Banner" of April 26, 1912, by Miss Mildred Rutherford, historian-general, U. D. C.

[2]So while the movement started with Mrs. Goodlett, the Founder of the Daughters of Confederacy Chapters, to Mrs. L. H. Raines, of Savannah, Ga., must be given the credit for suggesting the uniting of Chapters of all states into one body, hence, she should be given the name of the Founder of the United Daughters of the Confederacy, and for suggesting one name and one badge.

The authority for this statement is Mrs. Goodlett's letter to Mrs. Raines, Nashville, Tenn., April 24, 1894:

"It affords me great pleasure to send you a copy of our Charter, Regulations and Rules of our Ladies Aux'l. of the Confederate Home, and am delighted to hear that you wish to organize an Aux'l. under the name of the Daughters of the Confederacy, which I think is the proper name, and as

and one name be used by the various chapters came from her. Mrs. Raines organized a chapter at Savannah, soon after Mrs. Goodlett began her initial labors in Nashville, though she had contemplated this step at an earlier period.

On September 10, 1894, a meeting called by Mrs. Goodlett, at the suggestion of Mrs. Raines, was held in Nashville, for the purpose of agreeing upon some basis of union for the several chapters; and there were present at this meeting, the members of the Nashville chapter, Mrs. J. C. Myers, a visiting friend from Texas, and Mrs. L. H. Raines, of Savannah. The meeting was called in the rooms of the Frank Cheatham Bivouac, U. C. V., and it was Mrs. L. H. Raines who drafted the Constitution of the new order, after the Constitution of the United Confederate Veterans, which she obtained from John P. Hickman, secretary of the Frank Cheatham Bivouac.

The officers chosen were Mrs. Caroline Goodlett, president; Mrs. L. H. Raines, vice-president; Mrs. J. C. Myers, whose place was afterwards supplied by Mrs. Kate Cabell Currie, vice-president; Miss May White, vice-president; Mrs. John P. Hickman, secretary; and Mrs. M. Massey, treasurer. The objects of the organization were to be: Memorial, Historical, Benevolent, Educational, and Social. It was first called the National Daughters of the Confederacy, but at the Nashville convention, in 1896, it was changed to the United Daughters of the Confederacy, on motion of Mrs. A. T. Smythe, of Charleston, S. C.

---

you so very appropriately remarked, we should have one name and one badge all over the South."

Also Mrs. P. G. Robert's report: Mrs. Robert, of Missouri, was appointed to secure documentary evidence from Mrs. Goodlett and Mrs. Raines. This was honestly and fairly done, without bias or prejudice. The following is her report:

"Resolved: That the documentary evidence furnished in the case chiefly by Mrs. Goodlett's own letters prove that Mrs. L. H. Raines, of Georgia, first suggested the plan of uniting all the women of the South in one organization which has developed the United Daughters of the Confederacy." (Article in the "Athens (Ga.) Banner" of April 26, 1912, by Miss Mildred Rutherford, historian-general, U. D. C.)

CHAPTER XLVIII

Origin of the Southern Cross of Honor

THERE is nothing more sacred to the heart of the Confederate veteran than his Cross of Honor. It is something which he can transmit to his children. It testifies to his heroism on the field of battle, and, coming from the gentle Daughters of the Confederacy, it possesses for him a value more precious than rubies. The originator of this beautiful idea was a lady of Athens: Mrs. Mary Ann Cobb Erwin. The daughter of an illustrious statesman and soldier, Gen. Howell Cobb, she was one of the first to lay flowers upon the graves of the heroic dead and to lend her loving aid to the erection of monuments. But the sense of an unfulfilled obligation to the living heroes of the South weighed upon her heart, until finally like an inspiration there flashed into her mind this thought: why not bestow upon the old soldiers of Lee an emblem of some kind, like the famous Cross of the Legion of Honor? The suggestion was received with the most enthusiastic approval. At a meeting of the United Daughters of the Confederacy at Hot Springs, Ark., in 1898 it took the assemblage by storm, and a committee was appointed by the President to procure designs. Mrs. Erwin, with characteristic modesty, preferred to remain in the background. She was placed on the committee, but withdrew. At the next annual meeting in Richmond, Va., the emblem proposed by Mrs. Sarah E. Gabbett, of Atlanta, was adopted; while at the same time the office of Custodian of the Cross of Honor was bestowed upon her.

Miss Rutherford, of Athens, served in place of Mrs. Erwin on the committee. The other members were: Mrs. Sarah E. Gabbett and Mrs. Helen Plane, both of Atlanta. The committee was afterwards enlarged and given authority to formulate rules. When the idea was finally perfected it was made to include not only veterans but also descendants of deceased Confederate soldiers and sailors. In compliment to Mrs. Erwin, the first Cross of Honor bestowed by the Daughters of the Confederacy was awarded to her distinguished husband, Judge Alexander S. Erwin, of Athens; and if any other veteran received his trophy at an earlier period it was not the intent of the organization.*

---

* The writer's authority for these facts is two-fold: (1) The Minutes of the Ninth Annual Meeting of the U. D. C., held at New Orleans, November 12-15, 1902; and (2) The Resolutions adopted by the Cobb-Deloney Camp of Confederate Veterans, at Athens, Ga., in May, 1900, published at the time and also reprinted in the "Athens Banner" of April 26, 1912.

CHAPTER XLIX

Copse Hill: The Home of Paul H. Hayne

FOURTEEN miles from Augusta, on the line of the Georgia Railway, near Grovetown, where it occupies an isolated spot in the midst of the pine barrens, stands an odd-looking bungalow to which, with the adjacent area, has been given a name still fragrantly familiar to the world of letters—"Copse Hill." It was for many years the sylvan home of the Southern laureate, Paul H. Hayne. Though a native of Charleston, S. C., and a scion of one of the oldest families of the Palmetto State, Mr. Hayne came to Georgia at the close of the Civil War. In the bombardment of Charleston, his beautiful home was destroyed by fire, including his ample library and many precious heir-looms. With the few fragments which he saved from the wreck, he betook himself to this quiet retreat. His health was always fragile, and he hoped to find balm in the atmosphere of his adopted home. Here he resided with his family until his death. In this rudely constructed little cottage, many if not most, of his poems were written. From the woodland paths near by through which he loved to wander he caught his out-door inspirations; and here amid hardships and trials he struggled with disease and sang his songs until Copse Hill became a famous spot, "hallowed by the glorifying glamour of genius."

There have been many descriptions of the home of Mr. Hayne, but none more vivid than the one which the

poet himself gives in speaking of a visit made to him in the summer of 1866 by William Gilmore Simms. He calls it, "an extraordinary shanty which seemed to have been tossed by a supernatural pitchfork upon the top of the most desolate of hills, and there prompted by some devilish cantrip-slight to build itself into uncouth ugliness."[1] The interior accommodations were not at variance with the external characteristics, for the poet adds[2]: "If memory serves me right, we had three mattresses and a cot, and for supplies a box of hardtack, two sides of bacon, and fourscore, more or less, of smoked herring. Of cooking utensils there were a frying-pan, a gridiron, with three bars, and a battered iron pot." Years afterward Maurice Thompson visited Hayne. The cottage had been somewhat improved by the deft hand of Mrs. Hayne, but it was still "an arid perch for a song-bird, this windy, frowsy, barren hill." The chairs, the table, the shelves, had been made of dry-goods boxes. In the main room, not only the walls but the ceiling overhead wore ornamentations made to add effect with pictures from illustrated journals. Hayne's writing desk, at which he stood to make his poems, had been a carpenters work bench. Says Dr. Edwin Mims[3]: "In this simple home—almost as crude as Thoreau's hut on Walden Pond—Hayne spent the remainder of his days, only once or twice going on a visit to his native city, and once as far as New England to see the poets with whom he had such intimate correspondence and to whom he had written some of his tenderest poems—at once the expression of his interest in poetic art and of his broad national spirit. Here he received visits from young poets to whom he extended advice and gave inspiration. Here also he exchanged letters with such far away English poets as Swinbourne and Tennyson. Perhaps no Southern poet ever carried on such an extensive correspondence with so many distinguished men

[1]Library of Southern Literature, Vol. V, p. 2269. Sketch of the poet by Edwin Mims, Atlanta, 1907.
[2]Ibid, 2269.
[3]Ibid, 2269-2270.

of letters." In 1882, the complete works of Mr. Hayne were issued from the press of D. Lothrop and Co., of Boston.

Major Charles W. Hubner, of Atlanta, himself a poet of rare gifts, was an intimate friend of the noted laureate and was at his bedside during his last hours. He speaks feelingly of the childlike trust, of the sublime faith, of the beautiful resignation which characterized the pathetic scene of farewell. He also attended the funeral, in company with Charles C. Jones, Jr., and James R. Randall, kindred spirits and intimate friends of the deceased poet. Says Major Hubner, in speaking of the impressive obsequies:* "The whole city was in mourning. The people not only admired him as a poet but also loved him as a man whose life illustrated the best qualities of the chivalrous race from which he sprang, for his heart was constantly animated by a passionate and insistent love for the true, the good, and the beautiful. A very touching feature of the funeral day was the presence of several thousand children, who lined the streets as the sorrowful procession passed on its way to the cemetery. The presence of these children testified to their love for their distinguished friend and verified the sweet sentiment of one of his own lines: 'The children loved him, so he sleeps in peace.'" As yet the grave of Mr. Hayne is unmarked by any memorial stone, though it is beautifully kept. In the possession of the Hayne Circle of Augusta there is now a fund for the erection of a monument to the lamented poet. Doubtless the members hope to increase the sum on hand. At any rate, the city of Augusta will not be long without a monument of the most substantial character to the silent laureate of the South.

Mr. William H. Hayne, the poet's son, himself also a poet of reputation, in a letter to the author, writes thus in regard to Copse Hill. Says he: "It is much in

---

*Representative Southern Poets, by Charles W. Hubner, New York and Washington, 1906.

the condition in which my parents left it, except that I have not the means to keep it in ship-shape as a sailor would say. Most of my father's library is there, and I keep the place insured. Edmund, an old servant, is the only care-taker I have, and he shares my hope that I may never be compelled to let Copse Hill pass into other hands.''*

*Letter written by Mr. Hayne to the author of this work.

CHAPTER L

Richard Henry Wilde: Augusta's Monument to the Author of the "Summer Rose."

THOUGH neither Hayne nor Randall have yet been honored with civic monuments, there stands on Greene street, in the city of Augusta, a substantial shaft of marble bearing the name of another Georgia poet: Richard Henry Wilde. He was a member of Congress, an oraor of no mean distinction, an author whose work on Torquato Tasso, in two volumes, attracted wide attention, and a lawyer who possessed rare gifts as an advocate; but Mr. Wilde is today remembered chiefly by reason of a fragment which he composed in an idle mood:

"My life is like the summer rose,
That opens to the morning sky
But ere the shades of evening close
Is scattered on the ground to die.
But on the rose's humble bed
The sweetest dews of night are shed
As if she wept such waste to see;
But none shall weep a tear for me."

"My life is like the autumn leaf,
That trembles in the moon's pale ray,
Its hold is frail, its date is brief—
Restless and soon to pass away.
Yet ere the leaf shall fall and fade
The parent tree shall mourn its shade,
The wind bewail the leafless tree;
But none shall breathe a sigh for me."

"My life is like the print which feet
Have left on Tampa's desert strand;
Soon as the rising tide shall beat
This track will vanish from the sand,
But still, as grieving to efface,
All vestige of the human race,
On that lone shore loud mourns the sea,
But none shall ere lament for me."

Lord Byron pronounced this poem the finest from the pen of an American author, and, though we possessed no literature of which to speak, in the time of "Childe Harold," the tribute is none the less expressive of the bard's enthusiasm. Mr. Wilde wrote other poems of merit; in fact, the above poem is incorporated in one of greater length; but nothing from the pen of the author will compare with this gem. Because of the fact that he seldom dropped into verse and was a man absorbed in other lines of work, there were various claimants to the authorship. Moreover, he was made the victim of a practical joke by a classical scholar of Savannah, who translated it into ancient Greek, copied it on a yellow parchment, and gave it to an old clergyman whom he wished to deceive, telling him that it was a poem written by Alcaeus, who lived six hundred years before Christ. The alleged discovery of an ancient document created quite a furor in the world of letters. But the whole affair was explained afterwards by Mr. Anthony Barclay, the innocent cause of the trouble, whose desire for amusement produced, for the time being, a sensation which involved both hemispheres and deceived even the elect.

Mr. Wilde was a native of Ireland. He was born in the city of Dublin, September 24, 1789; but coming to America at an early age he located in Augusta for the practice of law and attained to the highest public honors.

Losing his seat in Congress by reason of Whig reverses, he spent three years in Florence, Italy, where he gathered the materials for his famous work on the mad Italian poet. Later he moved to New Orleans, where he became the first professor of constitutional law in the University of Louisiana. But on September 10, 1847, he fell a victim to the yellow fever. His remains were brought to Georgia and interred on the Sand Hills, but were subsequently exhumed and taken to the city cemetery in Augusta, where they now repose.*

On the Greene street monument to Mr. Wilde appear the following inscriptions:

(West)

RICHARD HENRY WILDE.

Born Sept. 24, 1789. Died Sept. 10, 1847.

(South)

Poet—Orator—Jurist—Historian—Statesman

(East)

"My life is like the summer rose
That opens to the morning sky
But ere the shades of evening close
Is scattered on the ground to die."

(North)

Erected by the Hayne Lyterary Circle,
of Augusta, Georgia, 1896.

---

* Consult: "Reminiscences of Famous Georgians," by Lucian Lamar Knight, Vol. I, Chapter XV, Atlanta, 1907; "Wilde's Summer Rose," an authentic account of the origin, mystery and explanation of Hon. R. H. Wilde's alleged plagiarism, by Anthony Barclay, Esq., Savannah, 1871; Lewis Parke Chamberlaine, in sketch of the poet, Vol. XIII, Library of Southern Literature, p. 5789 et seq., Atlanta, 1909.

CHAPTER LI

Torch Hill: The Home of Dr. Francis O. Ticknor

FIVE miles south of Columbus, on an eminence overlooking the country for leagues around, stood the home of Dr. Francis O. Ticknor, the famous Georgia poet, whose lyrics of the Civil War period today rank among the American classics. He called the place "Torch Hill" because of an Indian tradition which made it the scene of a battle, fought in the early days, by torchlight.[1] Settling here soon after his marriage to Rosalie Nelson, whose father was an officer of the war of 1812 and later a member of Congress from Virginia, Dr. Ticknor made "Torch Hill" his home for the remainder of his life and here, during the Christmas holidays of 1874, at the early age of fifty-two, he sheathed his golden pen forever. The surroundings were most exquisite. Says Paul H. Hayne, in speaking of the plantation abode of his comrade in song:[2] "Anything more picturesque than the view therefrom it would be hard to imagine. The house overlooks for miles on miles the Chattahoochee Valley, full of waving grain-fields and opulent orchards. With the poet's love of everything sweet and pure and natural, he soon surrounded his home with flowers and

[1] Mr. John T. Davis, of Columbus, is the present owner of Torch Hill. The original home place built by Dr. Ticknor has been destroyed, but the old buggy house still remains and the big cedars are also there. Just north of the old home site Mr. Davis has built two handsome summer dwellings.

[2] Paul H. Hayne, in his Introductory Notice to The Poems of Frank O. Ticknor, M. D., Philadelphia, 1879.

fruits. In the spring and summer I have heard it described as a perfect Eden of roses; while towards autumn the crimson foliage and blushing tints of the great mellow apples, especially if touched by sunset lights, caused the "Hill" to gleam and glitter as with the colors of fairy land. Here, in this peaceful nest, Ticknor lived for nearly a quarter of a century, exceptionally blessed in his domestic relations, though more than once the Dark Presence whom no mortal can shun entered his household to leave it for a season desolate. Here he dreamed high dreams and beheld pleasant visions. Art opened to his soul not one alone, but several of her fairest domains. He was a gifted musician, playing exquisitely upon the flute, and a draftsman of the readiest skill and taste. Still I picture him always as pre-eminently the poet, with every natural endowment purified and strengthened by scholarly culture."

Dr. Ticknor was an active physician. It was only at intervals, when he could snatch a moment's leisure from his professional engagements, that he resigned himself to his poetic moods. He caught most of his inspirations in going the rounds of his country practice, for, in traveling over the familiar roads, his mind was free to wander, and not a few of his best poems were drafted on the backs of his prescription blanks. Perhaps his most famous poem is "Little Giffen." But scarcely inferior to this rare gem is his "Virginians of the Valley." Dr. Ticknor's style is terse. Says Mr. Hayne:* "Most poets dally with their conceptions but this one seizes his idea at once, thrusts it into a position of strong relief, fastens it there and is done. Technically speaking his style is dynamic." With respect to "Little Giffen," Dr. Alphonso Smith observes: "In the simplicity of its pathos, the intensity of its appeal, and the dramatic compression

* Ibid.

of its thought, it ranks among the best short poems of American literature." For many years Dr. Ticknor was unnoticed in the anthologies. At last, however, he has come into his own, and there are today few up-to-date collections of verse, in any wise representative in character, from which the author of "Little Giffen" is excluded.

On Friday, March 1, 1912, the pupils of the Columbus High School, instead of observing Arbor Day in the usual manner, took advantage of this opportunity to signalize the fact that a poet of Columbus was not without honor in his home town; and, on this occasion, a memorial tablet of marble was unveiled to Dr. Ticknor, one of the sweetest of the South's lyric singers,—thus attesting, after the lapse of more than forty years, the charm of melody which this unforgotten wizard still weaves. The program began with a recitation by Miss Mary Lou Downing, who gracefully rendered one of Dr. Ticknor's poems, after which a splendid paper on the poet was read by Mr. Albert Peacock. The size of the tablet is eighteen by twenty-four inches. It occupies a place of prominence in the lower hall and contains the following brief inscription:

> Erected to the memory of Francis Orray Ticknor
> by the class of 1912.

CHAPTER LII

St. Elmo: Its Memories of Augusta Evans Wilson

HALF a mile to the northeast of Columbus, at an elevation of some sixty feet above the level of Broad street, loom the picturesque towers of St. Elmo Institute, a school of wide note for the education of Southern girls. It is situated in a grove of splendid oaks and elms, while the adjacent grounds contain extensive vineyards, a lake spanned by artistic bridges, a swimming pool, a tennis court, and numerous other outdoor attractions. The handsome building is surrounded on every side by a covered colonade, in which there is ample room for exercises when the weather is inclement. Captain James J. Slade, one of Georgia's veteran educators, is the official head of the institution. Here the gallant General Henry L. Benning—"Old Rock" of Confederate fame—wooed and won his beautiful bride. But the picturesque environment is also fragrant with the associations of a writer, famous throughout the land—Augusta Evans Wilson. It was here that she often visited her aunt, Mrs. Seaborn Jones; and years afterwards, when the school was named for her, she wrote: "Many of the happiest years of my girlhood were spent in this lovely home, and I thank you most cordially for the compliment of linking St. Elmo with the grand old mansion which is endeared to me by hallowed and precious recollections."

Mrs. Wilson was a native of Columbus. She was born at Wynnton, a little suburb of the town, on May 8, 1835.

The stately home in which the great Southern novelist first saw the light of day, was afterwards the residence of Colonel Louis P. Gartrell; but at the time of Miss Wilson's birth it was the home of her grandmother, Jane Vivian Howard. On reaching the age of ten, the future novelist removed to Texas with her father; and here, at the age of sixteen, she wrote "Inez," a story of the Alamo, supposed by some critics to be her best production. Mrs. Seaborn Jones, the young author's aunt, was then living in the old home today occupied by Captain Slade's school. At this place, Miss Evans became a visitor before completing the manuscript of "St. Elmo," and the unfinished story was read to her aunt for approval. It was not the original purpose of the author to make the two principal characters of the story, St. Elmo and Edna Earl, in the words of wedlock; but in deference to the critical judgment of her aunt, she amended the plot to this extent. Captain Slade bought the handsome old mansion from the Jones estate, and here he opened a select school for young ladies to which most appropriately he gave the name "St. Elmo."[1]

---

[1] These facts in regard to St. Elmo were obtained by Colonel Thomas J. Wertz from Colonel Robert Howard, a first cousin of the famous novelist, and embodied in a letter dated May 8, 1912.

CHAPTER LIII

Sidney Lanier: Macon's Memorial to the Master-Minstrel

ON October 17, 1890, the poet's birthday, there was unveiled with impressive ceremonies, in the public library of his native city, a bronze memorial bust of the illustrious bard who has immortalized in literature the "Song of the Chattahoochee" and the "Marshes of Glynn." The bust is almost an exact reproduction of the famous original, placed by admirers of the poet in the Johns Hopkins University, in Baltimore, Md., the scene of Lanier's last labors. On the occasion of the unveiling there assembled in Macon an intellectual host to pay homage to one of the master- minstrels of his time. The late Chancellor Walter B. Hill delivered the principal oration, while the memorial ode was read by William H. Hayne, of Augusta, the gifted son of Paul H. Hayne, the noted laureate. There were also tributes of song from Harry Stillwell Edwards, of Macon, and from John B. Tabb, of Baltimore. President D. C. Gilman, of the Johns Hopkins University, sent a letter which was read at the exercises, extolling the rare genius of the illustrious dead. The handsome bust was presented to the city of Macon by a kinsman, Mr. Charles Lanier.

Though dying at the early age of thirty-nine, an invalid from the time of his imprisonment at Point Lookout, the poet was an unwearied toiler. Besides his poetry, he wrote a novel entitled: Tiger Lilies; two volumes of essays; two volumes of lectures; a book on Florida;

three books for boys; a volume of letters; and two volumes of exceptionally suggestive criticism. He possessed a passion for mathematics; was a musician as well as a poet; became famous as a player on the flute; and while a lecturer at the Johns Hopkins was also a member of the Peabody Orchestra of Baltimore. He lacked some of the qualities of the popular singer, and doubtless will never be acclaimed by the masses; but each year deepens the solid foundations upon which the superstructure of his fame is grounded. Perhaps it will not be wide of the mark to call him the poet's poet. His little volume of verse is today critically studied in the great universities of Europe; and by establishing the fundamental unity between music and poetry, twin-arts, whose inspirational fires are mingled in his rythm, Lanier has achieved a distinction in the realm of letters which puts him in the class with Tennyson and makes him one of the mountain-peaks of song.

But this bust of the poet, though a work of art, is not an adequate memorial to the great Lanier. Something better is expected of his home town. Something more pretentious is needed—a fountain in one of the parks or a statute on one of the central thoroughfares of trade—to attest the pride in which Macon cherishes the memory of her bay-crowned child of genius. It was here that he romped in boyhood—here that he found his bride—here that the earliest inspirations of his muse were caught and here that, in the latest moments of life, the tendrils of his love still twined. Recently the History Club of Macon has launched a movement to erect in the poet's native city a monument worthy of his fame: and the following representative ladies constitute the memorial committee: Mrs. Edwin S. Davis, chairman; Mrs. James Callaway, Jr., vice-chairman; Mrs. I. H. Adams, Mrs. E. W. Gould, Mrs. P. H. Gambrell, Mrs. George E. Hatcher, Mrs. Walter Houser, Mrs. D. R. Malone, Miss Erin O'Neal, Mrs.

Alexander Proudfit, Mrs. E. R. Stamps, and Mrs. Andrew W. Lane, ex-officio. These ladies intend to leave no stone unturned until a monument to Sidney Lanier is built in Macon. They will also no doubt place a tribute of some kind over his unmarked grave in Green Mount Cemetery, in Baltimore. At present the last resting place of the poet is covered with a mass of ivy, not an inappropriate emblem for the couch of one whose songs are immortal, nor altogether out of keeping with the manner in which he bowed farewell when among the mountain pines of Western North Carolina, an invalid no longer, "he soared away, singing 'Sunrise.'"

Major Charles W. Hubner gives us the following sympathetic pen-picture of the lamented singer. Says he:* "In person, Lanier was the ideal poet. Tall and slender, graceful in his movements, dignified yet gentle in his demeanor. His features were expressive and classic in outline, his eyes were clear, large, and soulful, his voice was soft and musical, and his presence attracted attention at once and proclaimed him to be a man far above the common standard." To this description it may be added that, later in life, he wore a beard of silken texture, which reached quite to his waist. Major Hubner also narrates the following incident: "The first time I had the pleasure of meeting Lanier was in Atlanta and I was introduced to him by a mutual friend. He had stopped for the day in this city while on his way to Macon from San Antonio, where he had spent a few months for his health. There was an entertainment to be given in one of the public halls on the evening of his arrival and he had been invited to take part in the program. Together we left the hotel and walked to the hall. He was introduced to the audience and played in his

*Representative Southern Poets, pp. 15-55, New York and Washington, 1906.

usual masterly manner several beautiful airs on his flute. The audience was thrilled by the sweetness of his playing, and, in response to an insistent encore, he played the familiar air of "Home, Sweet Home," with lovely variations of his own composition. When the entertainment was over we returned to the hotel. He invited me to his room, where, after discussing art in general, we drifted into metaphysics. I was amazed at his familiarity with the writings of the great thinkers of Germany, whose works he had studied with all the ardor of his intensely warm and imaginative nature He gave full play to his splendid faculties, and, like the Theban eagle, he touched the crests of the loftiest heights of philosophic thought. We took no note of time, so profoundly absorbed were we in the discussion, and it was past three o'clock in the morning when we reluctantly parted. It was an ambrosial night, the recollection of which, coupled with the melodious voice and the spirituelle face of him who long ago has joined the 'choir invisible,' lingers ineffaceably in my mind and in my heart."

Sidney Lanier was born at Macon, Ga., February 3, 1842 and died near Tryon, N. C., September 7, 1881. Enfeebled by long suffering he decided to test the salutary effect of camp life; and in the far-famed Land of the Sky he pitched his tent under the mountain pines. But he failed to find the elusive elixir. One of his most exquisite poems was dedicated to his devoted wife whose steadfast loyalty never once failed him through the hours of darkness. The poem is entitled: "My Springs." His last production was "Sunrise," a prophetic apostrophe to the morning whose dews were already glistening upon his brow. It is characteristic of the strong mentality of the noted household from which the poet sprang that much of his genius was shared by his gifted brother, Clifford Lanier, who also takes high rank among the sweet singers of the South. But his poems lack the

creative power and the wonderful imaginative sweep which belong to those of the former. Richard LeGallienne, the noted French critic, has paid unstinted tribute to Lanier's genius, while the London *Times* has adjudged him "the greatest master of melody among the American poets."

But the analytical mind of Chancellor Hill has given us the keenest appreciation of his gifts; and some of the brilliant fragments of the address delivered by the Chancellor at the unveiling are herewith reproduced. Says he: "Sidney Lanier sings the psalm of his own life in the 'Song of the Chattahoochee.' Manifold hindrances uprose at every step to deflect or bar his course, set toward poetry as the mountain brook was set toward the sea. He is the type, in a nineteenth century way, of the union of musical and poetic functions in the old time bard or minstrel. He is the poet of a passionate purity, belonging to the White Cross movement of a later time—the knightly order of Sir Gallahads. In an age of materialism he has sung the finer things of the spirit. He has enriched poetry with the revelation of aspects of nature hitherto unsung. He was the first to gather his inspiration from marshes and from fields of corn. Wherever he went—Tampa, Brunswick, Chester—he carried starry stuff about his wings and enriched his temporary home with the pollen of his songs. The 'peddler bee,' the 'gospeling gloom of live-oaks,' the 'marsh plants thirsty-cupped for rain,' the 'myriad-prayer' of leaves, 'with palms upturned in air,' the mocking-bird, 'trim Shakespeare of the tree' who 'summed the woods in song'—these are but a few of the rare felicities of phrase which glow throughout the little green volume of poems. The story of his life is a heritage for all time; and in words which I quote from Chief-Justice Bleckley, himself a poet: 'His fame which is now a mere germ may one day grow to be a tall cedar in the poetic Lebanon.' "*

*Reminiscences of Famous Georgians, by L. L. Knight, Vol. I, p. 712, Atlanta, 1907.

CHAPTER LIV

Rome Pioneers the Way in Honoring the Women of the Confederacy

ON the main business thoroughfare of the city of Rome there stands a monument of the most unique historic interest. It embodies a sentiment peculiar to the South; and, though other communities have since followed the chivalrous example set by the patriotic citizens of Rome, the credit of having been the first city in the land to erect a monument to the women of the Confederacy belongs to this beautiful metropolis of the hills.* The shaft was unveiled on June 3, 1910, the birthday of President Jefferson Davis. It rests upon a monolith of Georgia marble, ten feet square by four feet thick, the largest solid block ever quarried at Tate. From the center of this stone rises the handsome shaft, on either side of which is a group of figures, the work of sculptor J. Wolz, of Savannah. One scene depicts the reception of news from the front: a mother reading to her child a letter in which the sad story is told of the father's heroic death in battle. The other group portrays a woman in the act of ministering to a wounded soldier. There are two inscriptions on the monument. One is from the pen of the present Chief Executive of

*At Fort Mill, S. C., there is a small monument which, on the authority of Mrs. J. B. Mack, of this place, was unveiled several years prior to the one at Rome. Mrs. Mack is the widow of the famous Presbyterian Evangelist, Dr. J. B. Mack.

the nation, Dr. Woodrow Wilson, who married a daughter of Rome. This inscription reads:

> "To the Women of the Confederacy, whose fidelity, whose purity, whose courage, whose gentle genius in love and in counsel, kept the home secure, the family a school of virtue, the State a court of honor; who made of war a season of heroism and of peace a time of healing; the guardians of our tranquility and of our strength."

On the opposite side of the monument is the following inscription, from the pen of Rev. G. A. Nunnally, D. D., formerly President of Mercer University, at Macon.

> "To the woman of the Confederacy: She was obedient to the God she adored and faithful to every vow she made to man. She was loyal to the country she so well loved, and upon its altar laid husband, sire, and son. The home she loved to serve was graced with sincerity of life and devotion of heart. She reared her sons to unselfish chivalry and her daughters to spotless purity. Her children delight to give her honor and love to speak her praise."

It was at a meeting of Floyd Camp No. 469 of the United Sons of Confederate Veterans, during the Spring of 1909 that the movement to erect a monument to the women of the Confederacy was first projected. The idea proved to be inspirational. It fired the most intense enthusiasm, and there was not a man present who was not thrilled and electrified. Fifteen members of the camp guaranteed the necessary amount, which was $4,500. In less than one month the contract was awarded; and before the completion of another year the monument was unveiled. Mr. C. C. Harper was the commander of the camp during the first part of the campaign. Mr. P. M.

FIRST MONUMENT TO THE WOMEN OF THE CONFEDERACY,
ON BROAD STREET, IN THE CITY OF ROME.

Nixon succeeded him, with Mr. G. E. Maddox, as adjutant. It is needless to say that the people of Rome responded to the appeal of patriotism made by these young men. They were captivated with the idea of being the first city in the South to do honor to the women of the Confederacy; and such was the tidal wave of enthusiasm upon which the movement was launched that every element of the city's population was only too eager to take part in raising the funds.

General Clement A. Evans, the commander-in-chief of the United Confederate Veterans, was prevented by what proved to be the old hero's last illness from attending the exercises of unveiling on June 10, 1910; but he was represented on this occasion by Hon. Lucius L. Middlebrooks, of Covington, a prominent member of the organization and a gallant soldier. The address of the occasion—a gem of rare eloquence—was delivered by Judge Moses Wright, of Rome. On behalf of the city, Mayor T. W. Lipscomb accepted the monument in a neat speech. Hon. S. A. Cunningham, of Nashville, editor of the Confederate Veteran, and Dr. G. A. Nunnally, of Rome, were also upon the program for short addresses; while a poem by Major Chas. W. Hubner, of Atlanta, was a feature of the impressive ceremonies. Mr. P. M. Nixon, commander of the local camp of the Sons of Veterans, drew the veil; and as the sunbeams fell upon the finished work of the artist there arose from the vast assemblage the most tumultuous outburst.

The monument stands at the corner of Broad and Third Streets in the pulsing heart of the busy town.

Here where the multitudes gather, it suggests not only the part which the women of the Confederacy played in the bloody drama of war but bespeaks also the chivalrous attitude toward them of the young men of Rome who have ever given to the fair sex the knightliest allegiance of honor.

It was the distinguished Chauncey M. Depew, of New York, who observed that the Civil War in America furnished no counterpart to the Southern woman. Exposed to the perils of invasion, in an area of country overrun by the Northern armies, it was her lot to keep sleepless vigil at countless firesides, where neither the comradeship of the camp nor the music of the drum could cheer her in hours of loneliness. The historian has rendered due credit to the boys in gray who—half-clad and half-fed—battled through four long years against the world in arms. But the heroic women of the South who were the constant inspiration of Lee's men at the front have not fared so well.

What they suffered and sacrificed has never been cast into cold type.

But the world has never witnessed greater fortitude or greater faith.

It is due to the Confederate woman that throughout the South today there are thousands of monuments to the Confederate soldier. She has been the devoted priestess at the shrine of his ashes—the jealous guardian and protector of his fame; and she has been too busy thinking of him to bestow any thought upon herself. But it will henceforth be the pride of the Sons of Veterans to remember the heroic War-Queen of Dixie; and to the young men of Rome—the banner-bearers in this new crusade of chivalry—must be awarded the premier honors.

We cannot resist the temptation to quote from the address of Judge Wright the following paragraph. Said he: "This favored city, Mr. Mayor, will never know an hour in all her history comparable to this hour when she unveils to the world the first monument to the mothers of men. May it stand forever, the highest expression of the love of the Sons of Veterans and of the old heroes of the grey. May it stand forever. It could never stand firmer

in storm driven hours than the Daughters of the Confederacy stood during the war's wild years of the sixties. May it stand forever. But no day will ever bend above it with blue skies clearer and purer than the spirit enshrined therein. May it stand forever. But no night will ever bend above it where clustered stars will glorify the gloom more beautifully, more divinely, than have the virtues of the Daughters of the South glorified all the nights of our grief and softened all the years of our sorrow."

CHAPTER LV

The Mark Hanna Home: Where the McKinley Presidential Boom Was Launched

SIXTEEN years have elapsed since the political wheel of fortune rotated William McKinley into the White House in Washington; but the world has not forgotten the meteoric campaign of 1896. It was an epoch-making fight. The tall figure of the peerless Nebraskan in this heated contest began to loom for the first time across the western plains. His conquest of the Chicago convention was the wonder of modern politics. Nothing to equal the dramatic effect of his marvelous Cross of Gold speech has ever been known in the history of conventions. To this very day there are Democrats in every part of the Union who look upon Bryan as a mere dreamer, who deplore the great scenic battle which he waged for free silver, at the famous ratio of sixteen to one, who call him an apostle of discontent, and who belittle his splendid abilities. But the fact remains that he was the herald of a new era in national politics. Nor can it be gainsaid that the campaign of 1896 was the cradle of the present-day progressive movement. Mr. Bryan's eloquence lashed the masses into a frenzy of enthusiasm. The spell of his personality was felt in the crowded centers of population and in the sparsely settled rural districts. The money-power was panic stricken with alarm. Wall Street stood aghast. The program of the Republican organization seemed to be queered. And altogether it is doubtful if there has ever been a cam-

paign in which the rattle of coin has played a more spectacular part; but despite the combined activities of the trusts to defeat him Bryan might still have been elected President of the United States had it not been for the shrewd generalship of a man to whom the country at large still needed an introduction when the campaign opened but whose name was destined to become a household word in every hamlet—Marcus A. Hanna.

On North Dawson street in the city of Thomasville stands the historic winter home, in which, according to every sign of the zodiac, were laid the plans, the outcome of which was Mr. Bryan's undoing. It seems a trifle singular that the State which put Mr. Bryan in nomination at Chicago, under circumstances which no one can ever forget, should furnish an asylum to his most inveterate enemies, wherein they might intrigue to compass his defeat. But while this little by-play of politics was in Georgia it was not of Georgia. It came from a source entirely outside and remote. Mr. Hanna was a practical business man of large wealth whose business operations ramified the whole State of Ohio and brought him rich returns from commercial traffic on the Great Lakes. He was also something of a slate-maker in Buck-eye politics. For years, Mr. Hanna had been an intimate personal friend to Major McKinley, a creditor, so it is said, for certain large sums of money, which the latter had borrowed from him, without compromise of honor; and it was due almost solely to the adroit manipulation of this masterful strategist that the nomination of Major McKinley—then Governor of Ohio—was accomplished at St. Louis. The next move on the political chess-board was the reciprocal act of the nominee in choosing his campaign manager; and finally to end the game, there was to be a seat for Mr. Hanna in the President's Cabinet; or, what he most desired—the coveted toga. Worthy the

brain of a Richelieu was this brilliant stategy of the Ohio coal baron.

Without going into details, it is the commonly accepted belief that the whole plan of campaign which resulted in putting Governor McKinley into the White House, was concocted in the town of Thomasville, among the fragrant pines of the Georgia lowlands. During Mr. Hanna's occupancy of the North Dawson Street mansion, in the winter of 1895-6, Mr. McKinley was an honored guest of the Hannas; and thither also flocked other members of the Grand Old Party whose love for the game of politics was not only well-known but notorious. As pre-arranged, the nomination of Mr. McKinley took place in June and his election to the Presidency followed in November. For a time the issue hung in suspense. The Nebraskan's fiery eloquence threatened to upset the plans of Mr. Hanna. It was furthermore discovered, after the nomination was made, that it took place on the anniversary of the battle of Waterloo, a coincidence which viewed in connection with the nominee's marked facial resemblance to Napoleon, caused some forebodings in the Republican ranks. But if there was any virtue in the omen, it only served to bring him Wellington's luck. Mr. Hanna was the best advertised man in the country, while the campaign lasted, due chiefly to the famous cartoons of Homer Davenport, in which some of his physical peculiarities were most amusingly caricatured and he was made to vaunt himself in clothes bespangled with the omnipresent dollar-mark. Meeting the artist one day when the fight was over, Mr. Hanna said to him:

"Davenport, I admire your execution, but hang your conception."

It was under the terms of a lease from the owners that Mr. Hanna occupied the North Dawson street mansion during the winter which preceded Mr. McKinley's election. The house was leased in the following year to

Judge Lynde Harrison, one of the executors of H. B. Plant, the founder of the Plant system of railroads. Since then the historic place of abode has remained unoccupied. It is owned by the estate of the late John W. Masury, of New York, a formerly well-known manufacturer of paints. By reason of the fact that the building is supposed to have played a stellar part in the eventful campaign of 1896, it has become the most conspicuous land-mark in Thomasville: an object of very great interest to sight-seers and of no small local pride to the inhabitants of the town. Some of the statements herein made may be purely conjectural; but sifting the chaff from the wheat it still remains that Mr. Hanna leased the Thomasville home for the winter season preceding Mr. McKinley's nomination; that he here played the host not only to Mr. McKinley himself but to some of the big political king-bees of the Republican party who came here to buzz; and that when the election was over he quietly stepped from a business office on the lake front, in the city of Cleveland, Ohio, to a seat of historic renown in the American House of Peers.

CHAPTER LVI

Mount Berry: How the Sunday Lady Won the Mountains

ON the eve of Constantine's great victory, near Rome, Italy, he saw suspended in the sky a cross. The dream only amused his followers. But the triumph which he gained over the Roman legions, on the day succeeding, gave Christianity to Caesar's vast empire. The taunt of Joseph's brethren has been repeated many times: "Behold this dreamer!" But there came a sequel to the scene at Dothan when Joseph sat upon Pharaoh's throne; and he was then able, in a time of need, to fill the sacks of his incredulous brethren from the rich granaries of the land of Egypt. Thus it is that an age wedded to material things is slow to compute the value of a vision. On the outskirts of Rome, Ga., in the summer of 1900, a gentle daughter of the Southland began to dream. Out of the low area of flat-woods which lay in front of her home, on the Summerville road, there arose in her mind's eye the beetling towers of a great school of learning; but to no one else was the sight revealed at this time except to Martha Berry. It was not to be a school for the indulged off-spring of wealthy parents who lived in cities. On the contrary, it was to be a school for country-reared boys and girls, to whom the fruit of the tree of knowledge was elsewhere denied. Its special purpose was to meet the needs of children who lived in the sparsely-settled folds of the great mountain ranges.

The dwellers in these isolated parts are too widely scattered to afford the luxury of schools. Few of them know what an education means, for they are ignorant of the barest English rudiments. The Bible is sometimes found among them but usually the nearest approach to a library is the current almanac. They live in rudely built log cabins, surrounded by sterile patches of washed land and perched in the most whimsical fashion upon the steep declivities. Neighborhoods do not exist in the mountains, at least in the ordinary sense of this term; and taxation, even for the purpose of dispelling ignorance from the mountaineer's humble hearthstone spells extortion to men whose little parcels of ground on the flinty hill-sides yield at best only a pitiful harvest. Often the paltry sum of $50 in cash is the utmost which one of these simple men of the back-woods ever sees from year to year. In the rainy season the mountain roads are proverbially bad, and, for weeks at a time, there exist the conditions of an effectual blockade. So there are good reasons why the public school system has never taken root in the hills. But the soul-hunger of this vast uncultivated region is most intense and the opportunity of doing here a noble work for humanity is limitless.

The Southern mountaineers come of proud stock. They cannot be treated as mendicants. They are red-blooded Anglo-Saxons; in the main liberty-loving, law-abiding, God-fearing men. There is no foreign admixture in the veins of this sturdy race of giants, some of whom inherit the traditions of gentleness from the most ancient sources. They boast no tables of descent. But they bear names some of which suggest feudal manors and family crests; and, behind tanned and rugged faces, in strongly defined lineaments of character, they exhibit the hall-marks of noble ancestral seats. They repel as an insult any proffer of help for which they can give no fair equivalent. Charity is a word unknown to

the lexicon of the mountaineer: and he is more independent on a crust of bread than many a gloved princeling is with a dukedom. Some of them—perhaps most of them—are diamonds in the rough. They only need the lapidary's art to polish them into jewels, fit for any setting. The problem which this little woman undertook to solve by an educational experiment was how to make this reserve strength effective. At the foot of Mount Lavender she unfurled her crusader's flag. It was a modest beginning. There were few to follow her at the start but she went forth in the might of a brave spirit, resolved to rescue this walled citadel of the backwoodsmen from the grasp of ignorance;—in a word, to win the mountains.

It is somewhat anomalous that the inspiration of such a purpose should have come to one circumstanced like Martha Berry. The high station in life to which this daughter of a patrician household was born at the close of the Civil War, makes it seem almost incongruous that a girl reared in the lap of luxury, to whom an ungratified wish was something almost foreign, should come through such a tutelage to be adversity's best friend. The culture of generations, flowering in a well-stored intellect, to which the graces were kind enough to add beauty of person and winesomeness of manner, only served to create tastes for intellectual employments and to open spheres of conquest which were most alluring and brilliant. But Martha Berry was an unspoiled favorite of fortune. The vision of pale and wan little faces, framed in a rude door-way of the mountains, made the most dazzling offers of the social realm seem like the glitter of mere tinsel, while the voices which called ever and anon from the far hills brought to her ear the honest ring of pure gold. She found her life's work in the humble needs of the mountaineer's neglected child. Nor was Florence Nightingale or Clara Barton called by

a clearer sense of duty to a more heroic service on the field of battle.

As the sequel will show, Miss Berry was a born organizer. She was something more than a mere dreamer of dreams—a builder of castles in the air. She was a doer of deeds. She was in fact a pioneer whose mission was to blaze a highway through an unbroken forest and to re-enforce the civilization of the twentieth century with a new element of strength, reclaimed from the great heart of the Georgia mountains. There was not a school in the State for pupils of this character—at least opened to them on like terms—until Miss Berry appeared upon the scene. Today they are numerous. The State of Georgia has established eleven district schools, each of them occupying a definite geographical area and organized upon the Berry model; but the whole north-west corner of the State has been recognized by the lawmakers as Miss Berry's rightful domain. If the labor of starting a school for the mountain boys and girls was one of condescension on her part, she only stooped to conquer.

To sketch in a very few words the story of how she came to start the Berry school, it happened in this way: Just in front of her old home, on the Summerville road, surrounded by a thick grove of forest trees, there stood a little mud-daubed shack, built of rough logs. It was not unlike a hundred other structures to be encountered in a day's journey through the mountains; but it was destined to witness a rare bit of history-making in the educational annals of Georgia. This little shack had served the purpose of a play-house for Miss Berry in her childhood days; and afterwards, impelled doubtless by the romance of association, she had transformed it into a comfortably fitted den, where undisturbed she could bring her work-basket to hold converse with the whispering leaves and to catch the inspirations of nature while she

busily plied her needle and thread. In the light of subsequent events it seems that the divinity which presides over human affairs—to quote in substance an apt remark—was in this way only placing Miss Berry on a plane of understanding with the other cabin-dwellers on the distant slopes of the mountains. Whether for idling or for working the cabin was a favorite resort, in which many a pleasant hour was spent in the companionship of her day-dreams.

While thus engaged one Sunday afternoon, the laughter of young people wandering in the grove near by came merrily through the open window. They proved to be children from Possum Trot, a hamlet some eight miles distant, at the foot of Mount Lavender. Asked what they usually did on Sunday afternoons, the answer came back: "Nothing." Thereupon Miss Berry invited them to return on the following Sunday, at which time she promised to tell them some stories from the Bible. They came according to appointment, some of them re-enforced by older members of the family, even to aged grand-parents who with them had tramped the long distance on foot. The Sunday school grew from Sabbath to Sabbath. Not only the children but the grown-ups hung breathlessly upon the words of Miss Berry as she told them in an artless manner the old-fashioned truths of religion.

But it soon became evident to the teacher that her pupils needed instruction on other lines; and she planned a day school for which she built a more commodious structure on the opposite side of the road, a building to which additions were made as the interest grew and which became in time a marvelous freak of architecture, a sort of patch work palace. The little school-house was furnished at the start with rude desks made from dry-goods boxes. Speaking afterwards of her experience in the work at this time, Miss Berry said: "It was no easy matter to get the children of the mountain to come with clean hands and I resorted to a strategem. I brought a microscope which I had formerly used in botanical work

and invited them to make an inspection under the glass. The result was that they began to vie with each other in having the cleanest hands and the neatest nails."

Only a few months elapsed before the building was outgrown. Then the thought occurred to her of establishing a chain of schools in the near-by mountain districts. The first of these to mark the growth of her widening influence was established as Possum Trot. As she would come riding up behind old Roney, the Sunday school horse, there would break from the lips of the children a glad shout: "Here comes the Sunday Lady!"; and so the whole mountain-side commenced to acclaim Miss Berry. Other schools were subsequently started at convenient points; but the teacher was always associated in the popular mind with the name of her first missionary outpost and in the picturesque language of the locality she became to every one—"The Sunday Lady of Possum Trot." Nor was the title in the least distasteful. There was nothing at which to take offence; and, besides indicating the particular part of the mountains in which she labored, it imparted a distinct touch of sacredness to her high mission.

But the problem of how to better the conditions of life in the mountains was not to be solved by a chain of schools. On visiting her pupils in the remote cabins from which they came, the Sunday Lady found that what was needed most for the uplift of these children was better home surroundings. Thereupon the idea occurred to her of establishing a school of industry where, in an atmosphere of Christian culture, the pupils might be taken to board for a certain number of months in the year; and where the dignity of toil might be taught them by objective illustration. She tried to interest her friends in the project but without success. Some ridiculed it; others in a vein more serious entreated her to give it up. But she was not to be dismayed by difficulties.

Drawing again upon her personal funds, she procceded to build a ten-room dormitory, for which a clearing was made in a thicket of woods, some few hundred feet distant from the school-house. When completed she christened it Brewster Hall, in compliment to Miss Elizabeth Brewster, a graduate of Leland Stanford and a devoted co-worker, who shared the Sunday Lady's earliest labors.

This was the nucleus for her industrial school. But she did not stop here. Going to a safe-deposit box in which she kept her papers, she drew therefrom an old deed. It was something which she held most sacred, for when a little girl of twelve it was given to her by an idolized father. But could she put it to a better use? Here were the raw materials out of which the sturdiest manhood and womanhood in Georgia were to be molded. The nation's reserve strength lay in the undeveloped sinews of these boys and girls who only needed an opportunity to show what was in them. Nor could they well have asked less. They were the lineal descendants of men who musket in hand went forth from these hills to fight the battles of King's Mountain and Kettle Creek and Yorktown. They were inheritors of the purest strain of Anglo-Saxon blood to be found on the continent and they belonged to a race of people who built empires and lifted the torch of civilization and fought the battles of human liberty for more than ten centuries. To give them an equal start in life was not only a sheer act of justice to them but a service of patriotism to the State.

Armed with the deed in question, the Sunday Lady next sought a lawyer's office. Even here she encountered hesitation. But she gave the lawyer to understand that if he needed assistance in making a simple transfer of property she was ready to call some one else into consultation. Without further ado a document was drawn up, in which she deeded to a board of trustees part of her patrimony, one hundred acres of land, to be held by them for the use of the poor boys and girls of the mountains. On the tract of land which she thus conveyed to

THE LOG CABIN IN WHICH THE FAMOUS BERRY SCHOOL ORIGINATED, NEAR ROME, GA.

the trustees was included both the dormitory and the little school-house. It was Miss Berry's idea from the very start to give instruction to girls as well as to boys, but the exigencies of the situation made it necessary for her to begin with boys. They could reduce the operating expenses of the school by performing the required labor and they were better prepared for roughing it during the pioneer stages of the experiment. But Miss Berry afterwards smilingly said that she did not know at this time how much boys could eat. When the dormitory was well under way, the Sunday Lady, putting old Roney into harness, started for the mountains in quest of recruits; and she found them.

On January 13, 1902, the date fixed for the formal opening of the school, five boys appeared upon the scene with trunks in which scanty wardrobes were none too securely confined. Before the end of the year the number of boarders was increased to eighteen. It was found by close calculation that a boy's board and keep was worth $100 per annum. He was required to pay only half this amount in cash. The rest was to be paid in labor. If for any good reason he could make no payment in money, he was not on this account denied the privileges of the school but was allowed to do odd jobs, by which to redeem his obligations in full. Work of every kind was to be done by the pupils—even down to cooking. There was to be no hired help. But the putting of this plan into effect involved some difficulties. For strategic reasons, Miss Berry decided to put the hardest task first.

"Now, boys," said the Sunday Lady, "we are going to wash clothes. I will show you how. Then each boy is to wash his own garments." There was a painful silence, for a full moment. Then the eldest, a giant in size, but a child in knowledge, spoke:

"No, ma'am", said he, "I ain't never seen no mankind do no washin' an' what's more I ain't going to do none."

There was a distinct challenge in the boy's accent. The idea of doing either a woman's work or a negro's work was repugnant to the virile masculine natures of these stout young Anglo-Saxons. But Miss Berry was prepared for the mutinous outbreak.

"If you will not do the washing," said she, "you may watch me while I do it for you."

Straightway into the tub went the soft ivory arms of the gentle woman. The boys watched her in blank amazement. They began to look sheepish and to betray a conviction of guilt. At last when she bent heavily beside the tub to rest for a moment, breathing a deep sigh of weariness, the rude mountaineer chivalry of the oldest boy was touched, and he blurted out: "I ain't never seen it done, but I'm a-goin' to wash them clo'es." Miss Berry was elated. In this battle of the wash tubs she had won a victory which made the success of the manual school certain. She had firmly established the principle upon which the institution was to be conducted. The rest was bound to follow as day follows night.

Thus the Berry School was opened. It has grown by leaps and bounds ever since. The Sunday Lady has sacrificed domestic interests to share the lot of her boys, incurring by this course the well-meant censure of some of her most cherished friends. But she has followed the lead of strong convictions, with the result that she has witnessed a miracle of growth performed on the land which she once owned. Today there are scores of handsome buildings on the beautiful campus. In 1909 a girl's school was added to the plant. Without an exception, the numerous structures represent the labor of the boys, who have reared them under competent supervision. They have also laid out the walks and beautified the grounds. Everything of a practical nature is here taught: domestic arts, cooking, dairying, weaving, basket-making, fancy-work, carpentry, agriculture, architecture, mechanics.

The motto of the institution is happily in accord with its declared objects—"Be a lifter not a leaner." There are 200 pupils, with a faculty of 20 teachers, in the school for boys; 80 pupils, with a faculty of 6 teachers, in the school for girls. These figures could easily be doubled, if the capacity of the school were adequate to meet the demand for accommodations. Nor can there be found within the State of Georgia a manlier set of boys or a finer lot of girls. One sees at the Berry School few faces on which the impress of character is not distinctly stamped; and if he visits the little dormitory rooms in which the pupils live he will be filled with amazement to find how tidily the apartments are kept and what delicate refinement is here displayed by these children of the mountains. Nothing bizarre or tawdry—nothing common. It is marvelous how quick to respond to the appeal of gentleness is the pure blood of clean young lives.

Scarcely a week passes without bringing some stranger from a distance to inspect the workings of the Berry School, and he is invariably charmed by what he sees. The pupils are taught to be thorough. There is no time lost in idleness; and great emphasis is put upon small economies. The most careful record is kept of every job of work assigned and of every piece of material used. Overalls are the only uniforms worn by the pupils. The discipline of the school is strict but in no sense harsh. The most punctilious code of politeness is exemplified in the social life of the institution and the law of love makes everything work in harmonious adjustment, without the least flaw or friction.

There has been no change in the ideals with which the school started. It is characterized by the same sweet and wholesome spirit which it breathed in the pioneer days. During the decade which has come and gone a thousand pupils have been enrolled. Nor does any one need to be told that the school has wrought a vast change in the mountains. Its transforming touch has been felt at cabin-firesides three hundred miles away; and from the walls of the Berry School boys and girls have gone forth

as missionaries of culture to work miracles of social betterment among a people, in whose rugged independence lies the Republic's best hope. Up and down the mountains run the golden threads of Miss Berry's work and in safe-guarding the fibres of the Blue Ridge she is tightning the nation's moral back-bone. Some of her graduates have attained to high positions, but they have not forgotten the Sunday Lady whose gentle hand first lifted them up, and in the mountaineer's simple way they bestow upon her the same knightly homage which Sir Philip Sidney gave to Queen Elizabeth.

Over 2,000 acres of land are today embraced in the ample domain over which the Sunday Lady presides at Mount Berry. The approach to the campus is through a broad driveway bordered with green hedges and overarched by stately shade trees planted in long regimental rows. The improvements represent an invested capital of $200,000, besides which there is also an endowment fund amounting to half this sum, a marvelous achievement for a woman who almost single-handed has wrought this noble work for the neglected boys and girls of the Southern Appalachians.

But the count is not exhausted. The burden of raising annually the sum of $35,000 to pay the running expenses of the school likewise devolve upon Miss Berry—a task in itself for Hercules. The money has come in small amounts. There have been no large contributions. But she has never failed to make buckle and tongue meet and not a dollar of indebtedness has ever been incurred. She cannot and does not beg. To one of her temperament the necessity of making an appeal in public is an ordeal equivalent almost to crucifixion; and to the rescue of a brave woman struggling alone under such a load the chivalry of a continent ought to rush with funds ample to meet the demands of growth and to make the work of the institution perpetual. She cannot always bear these responsibilities. It is the marvel of the times

what she has already done at Mount Berry. Today there is not a corner of the map of the United States to which the fame of the Sunday Lady has not penetrated. It has even challenged the admiration of Europe. Miss Berry has been the guest of the nation's President at the White House in Washington. She has overcome her native timidity to such an extent that she has more than once melted assembly halls at the North to tears by the simple story of what she has done with small means and of what she expects to do "when her ship comes in."

Ex-President Roosevelt, accompanied by his former chief of the Department of Forestry, Gifford Pinchot, visited the school in 1910, only to leave it a most enthusiastic and powerful advocate. William G. McAdoo, the great metropolitan engineer, said in a talk to the pupils not long ago: "I would rather have been the founder of this school than to have built the Hudson River tunnels." In a somewhat similar vein of compliment a well-known journalist, after visiting the school, wrote an article in which he avowed that Martha Berry was the first woman to make him sorry that he was born a man.

Nor can it be said that such tributes are in any wise misplaced or ill-deserved. The Sunday Lady has made herself a true conservator of the State's undeveloped resources; and, when reduced to the final analysis, there is more of the essence of real statesmanship in the service which she has done the commonwealth by establishing this school—woman though she be—than in many a volume of statutes which the General Assembly has enacted. She is here training men who will some day have the power of the veto; and what is best of all she is making future Senates for Georgia out of materials which have hitherto been neglected. Her work is unique. It has nobly answered the call of the hills. But the ultimate fruition of the Sunday Lady's dream stands revealed only to the omniscient eye of the Great Seer who, in the diminutive cup of the acorn, can measure the gigantic shadow of the coming oak.

———

PART TWO

Historical Outlines, Original Settlers and Distinguished Residents of the Counties of Georgia

PART TWO

Historical Outlines, Original Settlers and Distinguished Residents of the Counties of Georgia

APPLING

Created by Legislative Act, December 15, 1818, out of treaty lands negotiated from the Creeks by Ex-Governor David B. Mitchell, in the same year. When first organized Appling embraced Clinch, Jeff Davis, Pierce and Ware Counties, and in part Charlton, Echols and Wayne. Named for Colonel Daniel Appling, of the War of 1812, a native Georgian. Baxley, the county-seat, named for Wilson Baxley, an early settler, who came to Georgia from North Carolina.[1]

Colonel Daniel Appling was perhaps the most distinguished officer of Georgia in the second war with England, though barely twenty-seven when he earned his laurels. He was born in Columbia County, Ga., August 25, 1787; and, in honor of his family, an old one in this section, the county-seat of Columbia still bears the name of Appling. His father was a man of some prominence in the pioneer days of Upper Georgia and a member of the convention of 1795 to revise the State Constitution. At the age of eighteen, young Appling entered the United States army as a Lieutenant; but it was not until the war of 1812 that he was given an opportunity to win his martial spurs. As soon as hostilities began, he received orders to repair to Sackett's Harbor, in New York. He hastened northward without delay; and, in the battle of Sandy Creek, on May 30, 1814, achieved the gallant

[1] Authority: Mr. P. H. Comas, President of the Baxley Banking Co.

record upon which his fame as a soldier today rests. The following account of his part in the engagement has been preserved:[2] "Captain Woolsey left the port of Oswego, on May 28, in charge of eighteen boats with naval stores, destined for Sackett's Harbor. He was accompanied by Captain Appling, with one hundred and thirty of the rifle regiment and about the same number of Indians. They reached Sandy Creek on the next day, where they were discovered by the British gun-boats, and in consequence entered the creek. The riflemen were immediately landed and, with the Indians, posted in an ambuscade. The enemy ascended the creek; but, in an effort to land a detachment upon the banks, an unforeseen difficulty was encountered. The riflemen from where they were concealed suddenly confronted the new arrivals and poured so destructive a fire upon them that, in ten minutes they surrendered to the number of two hundred, including two post Captains and two Lieutenants. On the part of the Americans but one man was lost. Three gun-boats were captured, besides several small vessels and equipments. After this affair, Appling was breveted Lieutenant-Colonel."

Daniel Appling's Sword: an Heirloom.

There were several other engagements in which this distinguished officer figured with equal credit. At the close of the war he returned to Georgia; and on October 22, 1814, the General Assembly passed a resolution in which "the heroic exploits of the brave and gallant Lieutenant-Colonel Daniel Appling" were commended in the most enthusiastic terms. At the same time, the Governor was requested to have purchased and presented to this native son an elegant sword suited to an officer of his grade. But Colonel Appling, on March 18, 1818, at Fort Montgomery, died of an attack of pleurisy, before the above

[2] White's Statistics, pp. 106-107, Savannah, 1849.

resolution was carried into effect. He left no children. At the ensuing session of the State Legislature, a resolution was passed in which the General Assembly of Georgia assumed the guardianship of the young officer's fame. It was ordered further that the sword be purchased at once and deposited for safe keeping in the Executive Chamber. This was done; and for more than fifty years it was one of the treasures of the State capitol. In 1880, during the administration of Governor McDaniel, the General Assembly made the Georgia Historical Society of Savannah the custodian of this priceless heir-loom .

Holmesville, the original county-seat of Appling, was situated on land belonging to Solomon Kennedy, one of the original pioneers. The town was made the county-seat by legislative enactment, on December 8, 1828. Subsequently the court house was removed to Baxley, after which Holmesville began to decline. Today the very name of the little village is forgotten.

Original Settlers. According to White, the original settlers of Appling were: Nathan Dean, John Taylor, Henry Taylor, Silas O. Quin, Moses Vick, John Johnson, John Hawkins, John Smith, D. Redish, D. Summerall, R. Strickland, Samuel Sellers, John Pervis, A. Eason, G. Moody, John Roberson, Jesse Carter, Samuel Carter, Thomas Woods, R. Swilley, S. Swilley, B. George, the Mobleys, the Halls, the Wilsons, and the Overstreets.

Malcolm Morrison was also an early settler of Appling.

BAKER

Created by Legislative Act, December 12, 1825, from Early County, at which time it embraced Dougherty, Mitchell, and a part of Miller. Named for Colonel John Baker, of the Revolution. Newton, the county-seat, named for Sergeant John Newton, who, with the gallant Jasper, made a famous rescue of prisoners on the outskirts of Savannah in 1779.

Colonel John Baker was a noted patriot. He came of the famous Dorchester Colony of Puritans in St. John's Parish. He first appears upon the scene as a member of the Provincial Congress in Savannah on July 4, 1775, at Tondee's Tavern. He afterwards organized the St. John's Rifflemen, of which he became the Captain; took charge of the fort at Sunbury which he put in readiness to withstand an attack; and then marched at the head of seventy-five militiamen to surprise the enemy at Fort Wright on the St. Mary's. Due to the treachery of McGirth, who, at this time, began his notorious career as a Tory by stealing a lot of horses, Colonel Baker was forced to retreat from the latter stronghold. However, he was quite successful in a number of subsequent operations in the neighborhood of Midway Meeting House and, on one occasion, made a capture of officers, including five Captains and three Lieutenants. We next find Colonel Baker in Savannah, on March 3, 1776, in company with Captain James Screven, demanding the release of Captain Rice, who had fallen into the hands of the British while attempting to dismantle some vessels at Savannah wharf.

How a Duel on Horseback was Prevented.

At Bull Town Swamp, in Liberty County, Colonel Baker was severely wounded. On recovering, he again put his life in jeopardy by a resort to the field of honor. As the result of a personal disagreement he was on the eve of fighting a duel on horse-back with Major John Jones; but unexpectedly when the hour for combat arrived General Screven appeared upon the

scene. Knowing the high spirit of these men and dreading the result, he begged them to desist, pleading the country's sore need and reminding the combatants that it was no time for brother officers to fight each other when the cause of liberty was imperiled. This appeal was effective. The spirit of patriotism prevailed over the desire for personal redress, and there was no shedding of blood. Subsequent to the Revolution, Colonel Baker fought against the Indians under General James Jackson. He died at his home in Liberty County, Ga., on June 3, 1792, and was interred in the old burial ground at Sunbury, but the exact spot of his interment cannot at the present time be identified. Hon. William Harden, who for more than thirty years has been the Librarian of the Georgia Historical Society, of Savannah, is among the descendants of this distinguished soldier.

The Battle of Chickasawhachee.

One of the hardest fought battles of the Creek Indian War occurred in this county, in 1836, the battle of Chickasawhachee, so called from a creek of this name. It seems that, after the burning of Roanoke, in Stewart County, the red skins, to the number of three hundred, penetrated into the depths of Chickasawhachee Swamp, where they took possession of an island in the midst of the dense tanglewood. Two small companies of militia followed the trail of these Indians to the south, finding that a number of murders had been committed by them upon helpless women and children. Later they were re-inforced by the arrival of other troops; and, while some of them penetrated into the swamp, others remained along the edges in order to guard the narrow passage ways and to prevent the escape of the savages. In the engagement which followed, on July 3, 1836, there was some terrific fighting. It lasted for half an hour, at close range; but the Indians were dispersed, and most

of them were either captured or killed before reaching Florida. There were only twelve or fourteen of the Georgia troops wounded in this engagement and only one man killed. Says White:* "The consequences of this action were very important, as it prevented the junction of a band of brave and experienced warriors with the Seminoles, who were then giving the general government much trouble in Florida. Although the troops engaged in it were militia, without experience or discipline, they behaved with great coolness and bravery."

Original Settlers. As given by White, the pioneer settlers of Baker included the Tinslys, the Howards, the Halls, the Hobbys, the Wheelers and the Jarnigans.

To the foregoing list may be added the names of the first Grand Jurors, empanelled in 1827, as follows: John S. Porter, John Kell, Stephen Johnson, Curtis Nellums, John Kelly, William Kemp, John Dennard, Berrajah Joyner, Robert Kelly, Benjamin Keaton, Henry Smith, Nathan Griffin, John L. W. Spears, Asa Foscue, Thomas Howard, Hillary Hooks, John Gillion, Patrick Sessum, Charles S. Miller, James J. Goodwin, Joseph Hollaway.

Hon. Moses Fort was the presiding Judge and Thomas F. Whittington the Clerk. On account of the orderly condition of the county there were no grievances to present, whereupon the court adjourned.

Gov. Alfred H. Colquitt was for many years a resident of Baker where he owned an extensive plantation.

* Historical Collections of Georgia, Baker County, Savannah, 1854.

Nelson Tift, the founder of Albany, purchased large tracts of pine land in what was then Baker and became the foremost pioneer citizen in this section of Georgia. He also represented the State in Congress.

Archibald Odom, a soldier of the Revolution, died in Baker, at the age of 84. Here also lived Young Allen, a man of some note in the early days. He represented Baker in the famous Tariff Convention at Milledgeville in 1833.

BALDWIN

Created by Legislative Act, May 11, 1803. Named for Hon. Abraham Baldwin, a distinguished United States Senator from Georgia, a member of the Continental Congress, and author of the bill to establish the first State University in America. At the close of the long-protracted Oconee War, Georgia acquired from the Creek Indians, by the treaty of 1802, at Fort Wilkinson, extensive tracts of land, which were soon thereafter divided into three large counties: Baldwin, Wayne and Wilkinson, from each of which smaller ones were subsequently formed. Baldwin when first organized, in 1803, included Jasper, Jones, Morgan, Putnam and a small part of Twiggs. Milledgeville, the county-seat of Baldwin, was for more than sixty years the State capital of Georgia. Named for Hon. John Milledge, a patriot of the Revolution, who became Governor of the State, a member of Congress, a Senator of the United States, and a generous friend and patron of education. He was a native of Savannah and a descendant of John Milledge, who came to America with Oglethorpe in 1733. Governor Milledge deeded to the State University, then known as Franklin College, a large tract of land, on which the greater part of the city of Athens is today built.

Abraham Baldwin was born at Guildford, Conn., November 6, 1754 and died in Washington, D. C., March 4, 1807, while occupying a seat in the Senate of the United States. He came to Georgia, in 1784, on the advice of General Nathanael Greene, to practice law. Before removing to the South, he had been a tutor at Yale, a student of divinity, and a Chaplain in the Continental Army. His prestige as a scholar brought him at once into prominence; and he was elected to the State Legislature within three months after his arrival. Says Dr. G. R. Glenn:* "When he took his seat in the Legislature the providence of his coming to Georgia began to be

---

*Men of Mark in Georgia, Edited by Ex-Governor Wm. J. Northen, Vol. I, p. 8, Atlanta, Ga., 1906.

revealed. His dream of a great commonwealth was one of educated constituents. He drew a charter for a complete system of State education, with a great University at the head and common schools at the base, to be supported by State taxation. The charter, born in the brain of this militant educationalist and adopted by the State before the Federal Constitution had been ratified, has come down to us practically unaltered. His provisions, one after another, have been put into execution by successive legislation until now the system, as outlined by Baldwin in 1784 is well nigh complete. Only one provision indeed remains to be added, viz: the provision for secondary schools in each county of the State." Mr. Baldwin thus became the founder of the first State University in America; and he served as the official head of this institution for fourteen years, when he was succeeded by one of his former-co-laborers at Yale, Professor Josiah Meigs, who was chosen upon his recommendation. In 1785, Mr. Baldwin was chosen by the Legislature to represent Georgia in the Continental Congress; and he remained thereafter continuously in the public service until his death. With Wm. Few, in 1787, he signed the Federal Constitution for Georgia, and in the debates of the Continental Congress he largely helped to mold the conservative sentiment which resulted in the creation of the upper legislative branch of the government. He lacked only two years of completing his second term as United States Senator when his brilliant career of usefulness came to an end; and he was buried near his old friend and colleague, General James Jackson, in the Congressional Cemetery, on the banks of the Potomac.

Ante-Bellum Days Recalled.

To accommodate the members of the Legislature and the hundreds of visitors who were drawn to Milledgeville, several substantial hotels were built. The most pretentious of these was Lafayette Hall, a structure

of brick fronting Jefferson and Hancock streets. It contained thirty-one rooms and cost $25,000, an enormous sum for this early period. Eagle Tavern, on Wayne street, was another famous inn which stood in the center of the business district. Jackson Hall, to the east of the State House, was long a favorite gathering place of the notables. There was also the Planter's Hotel, to which not a few of the wealthy nabobs resorted; the Mansion House, which was named for the Governor's place of residence, and scores of smaller establishments.

The first building erected in Milledgeville stood on Franklin street and was constructed of logs in 1804. The first frame house was built by General Scott—for whom Scottsboro was named—on the corner of Franklin and Elbert streets, where it stood for more than seventy-five years.

Some time before the war the county Court House was destroyed by fire, involving the loss of many important documents, but fortunately the records of the Court of Ordinary were preserved. These throw a number of interesting side-lights upon the early life of Milledgeville. According to Dr. Smith,* the first Methodist church was built in 1807. It occupied a lot granted by the State, on the capitol square. In 1827 it was superseded by the present handsome structure. Other denominations were likewise given lots on the public square, including the Presbyterians, the Episcopalians, and the Baptists; but when the building which belonged to the last named flock burned to the ground the congregation rebuilt on Wayne street. The Roman Catholics erected a neat brick structure on Jefferson street.

But notwithstanding the religious tone thus given to the town, there was much dissipation, due to the none too abstemious example set by some of the foremost public men of Georgia at this time.

* Story of Georgia and the Georgia People, by Rev. George G. Smith, p. 258, Atlanta, 1900.

Both the game of poker and the code duello were liberally patronized by the votaries of politics. Heated discussions often occurred in the lobbies of the hotels where debates ending in blows were of frequent occurrence; but with the old-time gentry the final court of appeals was the field of honor. These were the times when the State was divided into feudal camps between Clarke and Troup; when the atmosphere was inflamed by the omnipresent tariff wrangle of the Jackson administration; and when strong men ordinarily sedate and calm were swept into a frenzy of passion by the oncoming storm of the Civil War.

Original Settlers. As gathered from various sources, the most prominent of the early settlers of Baldwin were as follows: Colonel Seaborn Jones, General John Scott, General W. S. Sanford, Colonel Zachariah Lamar, John Rutherford, Robert Rutherford, James Barrow, Dr. Tomlinson Fort, Seaton Grantland, Fleming Grantland, Miller Grieve, Goodwin Myrick, Daniel Tucker, Harper Tucker, Dr. Samuel White, Dr. Samuel Boykin, William Sanford, A. Green, Thomas Napier, William Napier, Peter Fair, James Haygood, Charles Wright, William Williamson, Walton Harris, Augustin Harris, W. D. Jarrett, Daniel Fluker, Green Jordan, Matthew Butts, Arthur Butts, William Devereaux, Leroy Greene, and Elijah Moore.

The Banquet to General La Fayette. Volume II.

The Great Anti-Tariff Convention: Forsyth and Berrien Wrestle in Debate for Three days. Volume II.

Famous Newspapers of Milledgeville.

It is doubtful if newspapers have ever wielded a more powerful influence in State politics than during the days when the *Southern Recorder* and the *Federal Union* dominated the field of Georgia journalism. They were brilliantly edited by men who were strangers to the word fear; who were as skillful in handling sword or pistol as in wielding the pen; and who literally made and unmade public men. The times were controversial. Feeling ran high; and the diction of the editorial page, though cast in the purest of English molds, fairly bristled like the bayonets of Cromwell's Ironsides. The earliest of the newspapers of Milledgeville was the *Journal.* It was founded in 1809 by Seaton Grantland, in association with his brother, Fleming; and for ten years it proved a most effective agent in shaping public opinion. The bitter feud between Clarke and Crawford, which made the State a daily battle-ground, was then at its height, affecting for weal or for woe the destiny of every man in politics. The sympathies of the Grantlands were with William H. Crawford, since they were both native Virginians.

In 1819 Fleming Grantland died. Grieved by the loss of his brother, Seaton Grantland sold the paper which they had jointly founded; but during the year he formed a partnership with Richard McAllister Orme and founded the famous *Southern Recorder,* which almost from the start developed the powers of a king-maker. The first popular election for Governor of Georgia took place in 1825 and the triumph of the Troup ticket at the ballot box was credited to the dominant influence of this sheet. Seaton Grantland remained at the editorial helm until 1833 when he relinquished his interest to Miller Grieve, a kinsman by marriage, the latter having wedded his niece. From the editorial chair of the *Southern Recorder,* Seaton Grantland was sent to Congress, a proof of the powerful sway which he exercised over the affections of men in his district.

But the paper lost nothing in the way of prestige under Miller Grieve. He wielded a trenchant and vigorous pen, and was moreover a man of strong character. He remained at the editorial helm for twenty years, and throughout this entire time was associated with Richard McAllister Orme, much of whose time was given to the business affairs of the paper, but who wrote an occasional leader with powerful effect. The *Southern Recorder* was styled the Supreme Court of the Whig party in Georgia and the second election of George R. Gilmer to the Governorship was undoubtedly won in the editorial sanctum of this great newspaper. The *Federal Union* was founded some time after the *Southern Recorder* and was edited from 1830 to 1835 by the accomplished John A. Cuthbert. When the State capital was removed to Atlanta, the political ascendancy of Milledgeville was lost and the two papers were afterwards united, forming the *Union-Recorder,* which is still published at Milledgeville, where it divides the local field with the *News,* a paper owned and edited by the McAuliffes.

Georgia's Greatest Assemblage of Intellects: The Secession Convention.

Volume II.

Baldwin in the Revolution.

Eight miles from Milledgeville, in a grove of forest oaks, is the grave of an old Revolutionary patriot—Major Jacob Gumm. He was an officer not only in the first but also in the second war with England, and according to the records acquitted himself with credit in both struggles. The place of his burial has been marked by the Nancy Hart Chapter of the D. A. R. with a handsome stone, furnished by the U. S. War Department. The stone is an excellent specimen of white marble, four feet in height, and is set upon a granite base, the latter a gift of the Chapter.

On August 18, 1911, the exercises of unveiling took place in the presence of several hundred spectators. The day was an ideal one. In addition to the specially invited guests conveyed to the place in automobiles, there were also a number of people gathered from the countryside, eager to witness the impressive ceremonies.

Mrs. Mary Howell Scott sketched in brief words the story of the movement to obtain the marker from the United States government. Miss Cora Gumm, a great-granddaughter read a paper on the life of her distinguished ancestor; President M. M. Parks, of the Georgia Normal and Industrial College, made an eloquent talk on patriotism; and Mrs. Walter G. Charlton, of Savannah, followed with an earnest plea for the preservation of historic shrines. Ten descendants of the old Revolutionary soldier were present. It was to be regretted, however, that his son, Jacob Gumm, Jr., was prevented by the infirmities of extreme old age from attending the exercises. He lacked only two years of the century mark; and, while his bent figure might have added something to the impressiveness of the occasion, it was nevertheless an event of great solemnity, and one long to be remembered.

James Barrow, a native of North Carolina and a soldier of the Revolution, who served at Valley Forge, Germantown, Brandywine and Savannah, settled in Baldwin soon after the new county was opened. He died in Milledgeville at the age of 73. His wife was Patience Crenshaw, a lady of Virginia parentage. One of his grandsons, Hon. Pope Barrow, became a United States Senator. Another, Dr. David Crenshaw Barrow, was called in 1906 to the Chancellorship of the University of Georgia.

It is perhaps known to a few only that within a short distance of Milledgeville, at Beckom's Mount, on the

edge of what is called the "Big Gulley" lies buried an officer of the Revolutionary War, Maj. Samuel Beckom. During the dark days of the struggle, when added to the outrages perpetrated by Tarleton were the atrocities of Indian warfare, he not only stood bravely in the breach fighting for the independence of the Colonies, but guarded with sleepless vigilance the few white settlers in this part of the State from the Indians. The following item of history has come to the knowledge of the Nancy Hart Chapter of the D. A. R., concerning Major Beckom. Sometime previous to the treaty made with the Indians at Fort Wilkinson, Major Beckom was in charge of the fort, on this side of the river. Word came one day of a proposed raid of the Indians and Major Beckom, taking a few men with him, went out to warn the settlers and to obtain re-inforcements. He left what he supposed to be a sufficient garrison to protect the fort until his return. But either he was mis-informed of the time of the attack, or the Indians learning of his absence rushed the attack on the fort. At any rate Major Beckom returned to find the garrison in ruins and all massacred, including his young wife, with three little children, the youngest, an infant of seven months. At first he was prostrated with grief but like the brave man he was, he eventually resumed his duties and continued to guard the settlers from Indian assaults until relieved of his command a number of years later. For his services to the country he was granted an estate near Milledgeville which he named "Beckom's Mount," where he died an old man. The Legislature erected a monument over his grave as a mark of the State's appreciation of his gallant record as an officer. Major Beckom married a second time late in life; and of his second marriage there were several children. Due to the fact that the Big Gully is said to be caving toward the grave of the old patriot, it is the desire of the Nancy Hart Chapter to remove the ashes of Major Beckom to the cemetery at Milledgeville; and steps in this direction have already been taken.

James Thomas, a soldier of the Revolution, died near Milledgeville, in 1844, well advanced in years. For meritorious conduct on the field he received a sword from General Nathanael Greene, his superior officer. He was the grandfather of the Confederate Brigadier-General, Bryan M. Thomas. The roll of patriots of '76 includes also William Anderson and Samuel Slaughter, both of whom are buried in Baldwin. Abner Hammond, a Revolutionary patriot died at Milledgeville and Wm. A. Tennille was granted a Federal pension while a resident of Baldwin, in 1814.

Incidents of Sherman's Visit. Volume II.

Oglethorpe University: Where Lanier was Educated. Volume II.

Near the site of Oglethorpe University was established in 1837 the Georgia State Sanitarium, an institution, which, under the fostering care of the State, has become one of the largest and best equipped plants of this character in the South. Forty acres of land were purchased on which to erect the original structure, and in 1842 the building was formally opened for the reception of patients. Medical services were at first rendered by the trustees who resided in the immediate neighborhood, among which number was Dr. Tomlinson Fort, Dr. B. A. White, and Dr. George D. Case; but on account of the increased demands upon the time of these busy men the office of resident physician was created, and Dr. David Cooper was chosen to fill this position. He remained in charge until 1846, when Dr. Thomas F. Green succeeded him; and it was under this splendid organizer that the institution passed the experimental stage and began to develop upon broad lines. Dr. Green was an exceptional

man. His father was an Irish exile, who, having joined the ill-fated rebellion of 1798, betook himself for safety to America, on the final collapse of the patriotic uprising which brought the noted Robert Emmet to the scaffold. The refugee was a man of culture who became a professor in the State University at Athens and bequeathed to his son a rich inheritance both of intellect and of patriotism. Dr. Green remained continuously in charge of the asylum as resident physician and superintendent until the time of his death, in 1879; after an unbroken tenure of more than thirty years. Upon the walls of the main hallway, at the entrance to the sanitarium has been placed a tablet of marble which bears the following testimony to his virtues:

> In memory of Thomas Fitzgerald Green, M. D., born December 25, 1804, died February 13, 1879. Thirty-three years of his life, devoted with a supreme affection, unwearied zeal, and arduous labor, as resident physician and superintendent of this institution, Georgia's greatest charity, bear witness to his Christian character as a physician and philanthropist. Science mourns his loss, humanity reveres his name, religion embalms his memory. Erected by order of the board of trustees, 1879."

In 1803, a penitentiary was established at Milledgeville; but, on the removal of the State Capital to Atlanta, it was superseded by the notorious convict lease system. The latter in turn was finally abolished, in 1908, as the result of sensational investigations; and since then the convicts of the State have been put to work upon the public highways. In 1897, the Prison Commission of Georgia was created by an act of the Legislature, with a view to the betterment of existing conditions, and one of the first acts of this board was the establishment near Milledgeville of a State Farm, embodying certain reformatory features.

Scottsboro, a town four miles to the south of Milledgeville, was named for General John Scott, an officer of the State militia.

Fort Wilkinson. Scarcely a vestige remains of this famous stronghold which stood on the east bank of the Oconee River, three miles to the south of Milledgeville. It was the scene of the important treaty of 1802. At this time, an extensive area of land embraced between the Oconee and the Ocmulgee Rivers was ceded to the State by the Creek Indians, also a tract south of the Altamaha. The treaty was negotiated by the Federal government through the following commissioners: James Wilkinson, Andrew Pickens, and Benjamin Hawkins. It was signed by forty chiefs and warriors, on June 16, 1802, and ratified by the United States Senate, on January 11, 1803. The lands acquired by the State under this compact were organized into three parent counties: Baldwin Wayne and Wilkinson.

Near the court house square, an artistic monument to the Confederate dead was unveiled with appropriate ceremonies in 1912, under the auspices of the local Chapter of the U. D. C.

Two Noted Schools of Milledgeville. Under an act of the General Assembly, approved October 14, 1879, the old State Capitol building at Milledgeville—the most historic structure in the State—became the property of the Middle Georgia Military and Agricultural College and entered upon a new career of service to the commonwealth. The name of the institution, by reason of certain organic changes, became in

1901 the Georgia Military College, a title by which it is still known. The presidents of the institution have been as follows: Dr. H. S. Dudley, 1880-1882; D. M. Cone, acting, 1882-1883; Dr. W. F. Cook, 1883-1885; D. M. Cone, acting, 1885-1886; General D. H. Hill, 1886-1889; Major J. Colton Lines 1889-1892; Colonel J. C. Woodward, 1892-1896; William E. Reynolds, 1896 to 1912; and O. R. Horton, 1912 to date. The Georgia Military College is one of the best educational plants in the State. The discipline is strict, the standard of scholarship high, and the moral tone unsurpassed.

In the summer of 1889, the Georgia Normal and Industrial College came into existence by an act of the State Legislature. Hon. William Y. Atkinson, then a representative from Coweta County, afterwards Governor, was the author of the bill to establish this great institution. The corner stone of the main building was laid with impressive ceremonies, on November 27, 1890, and the college was formally opened for the reception of pupils, on September 30, 1891. The usefulness of this great school to the State has been demonstrated by the most thorough test. It stands today a monument to the practical statesmanship of the far-sighted man who, until the day of his death, was the President of the Board of Directors. Much is also due to the splendid power of organization which the first executive head of the institution, Professor J. Harris Chappell, brought to the helm of affairs. Dr. M. M. Parks, the present executive head of the institution, took charge in 1903; nor could the mantle of authority have fallen upon worthier shoulders. Dr. Parks is broadly equipped by scholarship, travel, and experience for the duties of his high position, and under him the command to halt has never once been given. The famous old executive mansion, which for years sheltered the Governors of Georgia, is now one of the dormitories

of this institution. It also contains the office of Dr. Parks.

Baldwin's Distinguished Residents. In addition to the long line of Governors who, from 1807 to 1868, sojourned officially at Milledgeville, there were many distinguished Georgians who were permanent residents of the town. Governor David B. Mitchell, for whom a county in Georgia was named and who twice filled the executive chair, lived and died in Milledgeville. Thomas P. Carnes, a native of Maryland, came to Milledgeville for the practice of law soon after the seat of government was located at this place. He represented Georgia in Congress, from 1793 to 1795, in association with Abraham Baldwin and George Matthews. He was the first Judge of the Western Circuit, a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1798, and a commissioner to run the line between Georgia and Tennessee. The town of Carnesville, in Franklin County, was named for him; also the Carnes road, an important highway in the early days, running from Augusta northward.

General Jett Thomas was a resident of Milledgeville. He served with distinction in the War of 1812, under General Floyd, and afterwards became an officer of high rank in the militia. He superintended the construction of the first buildings occupied by Franklin College at Athens, after which he took the contract for the State House at Milledgeville. Thomas County was named for this eminent Georgian.

Judge L. Q. C. Lamar, Sr., father of the distinguished jurist and statesman of the same name,—himself a man of rare attainments, styled the great Judge Lamar,—lived and died at Milledgeville.

Major Joel Crawford also lived here. He was a veteran of the war of 1812, a member of Congress for

four years, and a commissioner to survey the boundary line between Georgia and Alabama. He was at one time a candidate for Governor. Major Crawford died on his plantation in southwest Georgia, near the present town of Blakely.

Seaton Grantland, who represented Georgia in Congress from 1835 to 1839, was a distinguished resident of Milledgeville. He was for years editor of the *Southern Recorder,* a paper which he founded in association with Richard McAllister Orme. The late Fleming G. duBignon, one of the most brilliant men of Georgia, was his grandson.

Dr. Tomlinson Fort lived here. His father, Arthur Fort, was a patriot of '76, sat in the Council of Safety, served on the field, and took an active part in shaping early State legislation. Dr. Fort raised a company during the War of 1812, went to the front, and was crippled for life by a wound received in the knee. He was afterwards twice elected to Congress.

Judge Iverson L. Harris, who served on the Supreme Bench for two years, was a resident of Milledgeville. Judge E. H. Pottle, of the Northern Circuit, also lived here. Two of his sons have lately risen to distinction: J. R. Pottle, of Baxley, the newly appointed Judge of the State Court of Appeals, and J. E. Pottle, of Milledgeville, Solicitor-General of the Northern Circuit and trustee of the University of Georgia.

Here lived Judge Daniel B. Sanford a gallant soldier and a much beloved citizen for whom the local camp of Sons of Confederate Veterans was named.

Dr. Samuel K. Talmage was for years President of Oglethorpe University, an institution of learning located near Milledgeville. He was an uncle of the noted Brooklyn divine.

Brigadier-General George P. Doles lived here. He was killed at Cold Harbor, on June 2, 1864, at the age

of 33, one of the youngest of Confederate officers. He was a nephew of Bishop George F. Pierce. The list of distinguished residents also includes, Miller Greeve, who succeeded Seaton Grantland as editor of the *Southern Recorder;* Augustus H. Kenan, a member of the Confederate Congress: William H. Torrence, Hines Holt, Robert Rutherford, and William Y. Hansell, noted lawyers; Zachariah Lamar and Leonidas Jordan, planters who amassed large fortunes, and scores of others too numerous to mention in detail.

BANKS

Created by Legislative Act, December 11, 1858, from parts of two counties: Habersham and Franklin. Named for Dr. Richard Banks, one of the most noted practitioners of medicine on the frontier of Upper Georgia. Homer is the county-seat. Origin of the name unauthenticated.

Richard Banks was a noted antebellum surgeon. His professional circuit is said to have embraced an area of one hundred square miles; and he wielded an influence possessed by few men in public life. He was born in Elbert County in 1784. At the University of Georgia he was a class-mate of the great jurist, Hon Joseph Henry Lumpkin; and after receiving his diploma from Athens he took his medical degree at the University of Pennsylvania. This man of extreme modesty settled in the little country village of Ruckersville to practice his profession; but so pronounced was his skill as a surgeon, that he soon became known throughout Upper Georgia, while he attended numbers of patients in South Carolina. He was veritably a knight of the saddle-bags, spending the greater part of his time on horse-back. He was found as often at the bedsides of the poor as of the rich; and, though his fees were sometimes large, he never made them an object. In 1832, he removed to Gainesville, where he resided until his death in 1850. The Federal government often employed Dr. Banks to visit the Chero-

kee Indians, and he earned the gratitude of the red men by some very marvelous cures. He was notably successful in operations upon the eye, removing a number of cataracts, and was almost unrivalled in lithotomy cases. Some years before his death he stated to a friend that out of sixty cases of the latter character only two were unsuccessful. It was due to the universal esteem in which he was held by the masses that when a new county was created in 1858 out of the territory over which he traveled the people insisted upon calling it Banks, in his honor-

---

Original Settlers. See Habersham and Franklin, the parent counties, from which Banks was formed.

To the pioneer list may be added these names: P. C. Key, Joshua Owens, Logan Perkins, W. R. Bell, S. W. Pruett, and a number of others.

BARTOW

Created by Legislative Act, December 3, 1832, from Cherokee County. It was first called Cass, in honor of General Lewis Cass, of Michigan. But the subsequent views of General Cass on the issue of slavery, caused a revulsion of feeling at the South; and on December 6, 1861, the name of the county was changed to Bartow, in honor of the illustrious hero of Manassas, Colonel Francis S. Bartow. Cartersville, the county-seat, was named for Farish Carter, Esq., the wealthiest of Georgia's ante-bellum land-owners. When first organized the county included a part of Gordon.

Francis S. Bartow: "I Go to Illustrate Georgia." Francis S. Bartow was an impassioned advocate of State Rights. Young, magnetic, eloquent, his voice was raised with dramatic power from more than one platform in favor of secession; and wherever he spoke he fired his auditors into a frenzy of enthusiasm. He was a gifted member of the Savannah

Bar and a conspicuous figure in the military circles of the State. On the eve of secession, at the head of his company, the Oglethorpe Light Infantry, he participated in the famous seizure of Fort Pulaski. At the outbreak of hostilities, he resigned his seat in the Confederate Congress, at Montgomery, to plunge at once into the vortex of arms. Colonel Isaac W. Avery, a member of the gallant band who accompanied him to Virginia, tells the pathetic but splendid story in the following terse paragraph. Says he:* "President Davis called the Confederate Congress together on April 29, 1861, when immediately an act was passed authorizing the enlistment of troops for the war. Francis S. Bartow, chairman of the military committee, was Captain of a volunteer company in Savannah, the Oglethorpe Light Infantry, of which the writer was a member. The company was organized in 1850. Capt. Bartow was in communication with the company, and as soon as the act authorizing the enlistment of troops was passed, he communicated the fact to his company by telegraph. Thereupon a meeting was promptly called. The writer well remembers the spirit of that meeting. Amid a storm of enthusiasm and excitement a resolution was unanimously passed tendering the company for the war to the President. The tender was flashed over the wires in hot haste, and the acceptance was sent back as quickly, Capt. Bartow immediately seeking Mr. Davis. To this superb company of young men, scarcely one of whom was married, an organization made up of the best young citizens of Savannah, sons of her old and honored families—belongs the honor of having been the first company in the entire Confederacy to give its services to the South for the whole war. The company left for Virginia, on May 21, 1861, escorted to the depot by the entire soldiery of Savannah, together with swarming throngs of citizens. Amid salvos of artillery and shouts of approval from the assembled populace, the train moved off with this splendid young

* History of Georgia, by Isaac W. Avery, pp. 198-199, New York, 1881.

organization. They bore arms belonging to the State and carried them without the consent of the executive. This rape of the guns elicited a tart correspondence between Gov. Brown and Capt. Bartow, in which some harsh things were said on both sides, which probably each of these patriotic gentlemen would have wished unwritten. Gov. Brown contended for the State's authority. Capt. Bartow repelled what he regarded an assault upon his patriotism. In his letter he used an expression which, in connection with his early and glorious death at Manassas, became a marked utterance. He said: 'I go to illustrate Georgia.' All of these incidents—the participation in the seizure of Fort Pulaski, the forcible taking away of the State's guns, the controversy over them, the fact that the company was the first to enlist for the war, Capt. Bartow's high position in the Confederate Congress, all tended to make the Oglethorpe Light Infantry, of Savannah, a company of note. Together with other troops it was subsequently organized into the 8th Georgia regiment, and Capt. Bartow was made Colonel. The surgeon was Dr. H. V. M. Miller, so prominent in Georgia politics, who afterwards presented a handsome portrait of Bartow to the Young Men's Library Association of Atlanta. The regiment was finally commanded by Colonel Lucius M. Lamar, a handsome and gallant officer. It made an excellent record of service, on the march, in camp, and in battle, meeting every patriotic requirement.''

Barnsley Gardens: A Lost Arcadia. Page 27.

Shellman Heights: A Romance of Sherman's March. Page 31.

"Bill Arp": How Major Smith Found His Pen-Name.

How Major Charles H. Smith—long a resident of Cartersville—began to write under the pen-name of "Bill Arp" is best told in the words of the noted humorist himself. "Some time in the spring of 1861," says the mountain philosopher, "when our Southern boys were hunting for a fight and felt like they could whip all creation, Mr. Lincoln issued a proclamation ordering us all to disperse within thirty days and to quit cavorting around."

"I remember writing an answer to it as though I was a good Union man and a law-abiding citizen and was willing to disperse if I could, but it was almost impossible, for the boys were mighty hot and the way we made up our military companies was to send a man down the lines with a bucket of water and if a fellow sizzed like a hot iron in a slack trough we took him, and if he didn't sizz we didn't take him; but nevertheless, notwithstanding, and so forth, if we could possibly disperse within thirty days we would do so, but I thought he had better give us more time, for I had been out in an old field by myself and tried to disperse and couldn't."

"I thought the letter was right smart and decently sarcastic, and so I read it to some of my friends and they seemed to think it was right smart, too. About that time I looked around and saw the original Bill Arp standing with his mouth wide open, eagerly listening. As he came forward he said to me:

" 'Squire, are you going to print that?' "

" 'I reckon I will, Bill,' said I."

" 'What name are you going to put to it ' asked he."

" 'I don't know yet,' said I. 'I haven't thought about a name.' "

"Then he brightened up and said: 'Well, Squire, I wish you would use mine. 'Them's my sentiments'; and I promised him I would. So I did not rob Bill Arp of his good name, but took it on request."

On the walls of the Presbyterian Church, at Cartersville, of which religious body Major Smith was for years a ruling elder, there was unveiled to the memory of the noted humorist, in 1908, a handsome memorial tablet, on which the following inscription was placed:

> "Charles H. Smith, 'Bill Arp.' 1826-1903. Author, Philosopher, Royal Arch Mason, Confederate Soldier, Christian. His pen, so like himself, Softened and Sweetened Life to Unnumbered Thousands. God Rest his Loved and Loving Heart."

To the west of Cartersville is the former old country home of General P. M. B. Young, the famous soldier, congressman, and diplomat. It was purchased by his father from an old Indian Chief. The residence which today occupies the site is a handsome structure of red brick, with massive white columns in front, surrounded by a luxurant grove of forest oaks.

Ruins of the Famous Cooper Iron Works.

Three miles from Cartersville, on the Etowah River, are the ruins of the famous old Cooper Iron Works. At the present time large trees are growing inside the dismantled buildings, and desolation riots where once stood the pioneer industrial establishment of North Georgia. Something like $500,000 was invested at this place which boasted of a rolling mill, a nail factory, a store with a full supply of goods, together with houses for five hundred laborers, and a stone mill with a capacity for grinding per day three hundred barrels of flour. Mark A. Cooper, the founder of this immense plant which embraced twelve thousand acres in extent, was a native of Hancock County, where he was born, on April 29, 1800, near the old town of Powelton. At the outbreak of the

Seminole war in 1836 he organized a battalion and was given the commission of Major. He was an ardent advocate of State Rights and on this platform was elected to Congress for two successive terms first as a Whig and then as a Democrat. This somewhat anomolous condition of affairs was not due to any change of attitude on the part of Maj. Cooper but to pending issues which caused a split in the Georgia delegation. Whether at the bar, in politics or in business, Maj. Cooper was an avowed leader, He was one of the most zealous promoters of both the Western and Atlantic and the Georgia Railways; and to connect with the former he built with his own means a branch line to his works at Etowah. Besides, he was a prime factor in the building of the Cartersville and Van Wert Railroad, afterwards extended to Cedartown. Major Cooper possessed marvelous foresight. When a location was first chosen for Mercer University, sometime in the thirties, he advocated Whitehall, a village which then stood where Atlanta today stands. But Penfield was chosen, and the institution thus failed to acquire property which was afterwards worth millions. It was the opinion of Major Cooper that the currency of the Confederate government should have been based upon cotton and that every bale of this staple product should have been bought and held as a fund for redeeming obligations. He attained to the patriarchal limit of life and died at Glen Holly, his country home, six miles northeast of Cartersville, and was there buried.

Kingston: Story of the Old Beck Home. Volume II.

How Bishop Heber's Great Hymn was Set to Music.

Some ten years before the Civil War, Dr. Francis R. Goulding, the noted author, on account of the precarious health of his wife, came to Kingston from his former home at Darien on the Georgia coast. But the pure mountain air failed to produce the desired effect. Mrs. Goulding grew no better and in 1853 died, leaving six children. She is buried in the cemetery at Kingston. The maiden name of this excellent lady was Mary Howard. She was a sister of the Reverend Charles Wallace Howard, an eminent clergyman and scholar, who resided at Spring Bank, near Kingston. There is an incident in the life of Mrs. Goulding which possesses an international interest. While living in Savannah, she made the acquaintance of a young man named Lowell Mason, then a clerk in one of the banks. At her request, the latter, who had quite a talent for musical composition, set to music Bishop Heber's renowned hymn, "From Greenland's Icy Mountains";* and Captain B. L. Goulding, her son, owns the original copy of the song, just as it came from the hands of the afterwards noted Dr. Mason. Possessing a fine soprano voice, Mrs. Goulding sang the hymn in the choir of the old Independent Presbyterian church, in Savannah, soon after the music was composed, and this is said to have been the first presentation to the world of an air which is now famliiar to both hemispheres and is sung by millions throughout the whole of Christendom. While Dr. Goulding was engaged in teaching school at Kingston he devoted his leisure time to preparing a work on the "Instincts of Birds and Beasts," in connection with which he frequently corresponded with Professor Agassiz, of Harvard. It is thought that he wrote "The Young Marooners" before coming to Kingston. Dr Goulding invented the first sewing machine ever used in Georgia.

*The title-page of the piece of music in Captain Goulding's possession reads: "From Greenland's Icy Mountains, a Missionary Hymn, by the late Bishop Heber, of Calcutta, composed and dedicated to Miss Mary W. Howard, of Savannah, Ga., by Lowell Mason." Published by Geo. Willig, Jr., Baltimore, Md.

Spring Bank. Here the Reverend Charles Wallace Howard, established the first school in North Georgia, after the removal of the Cherokee Indians. This pioneer of education was an extraordinary man. It is said that as an orator he could have sustained himself in the Senate of the United States. At the outbreak of the Civil War, though not a young man, he enlisted among the very first; and his parole, dated Kingston, Ga., May 12, 1865, shows that he was one of the last to lay down his arms. He held the rank of Captain when the war ended. Released from military service his first movement was to obtain an order from the superintendent of the Western and Atlantic railroad to make an examination of the coal, iron, and oil formations of North Georgia. Traveling on horseback, he made an exhaustive search through this section, rich in mineral wealth. The Central of Georgia today climbs Lookout Mountain to Durham, one of his many discoveries. He ended his report with these prophetic words: "Buried in her mountains, Georgia holds in reserve for us her priceless treasures of coal and iron. By the creation of new values we may more than compensate for the values we have lost."

As a minister of the gospel, this noted clergyman and scholar performed a unique work early in life by reorganizing the famous old Huguenot church, in Charleston, S. C. The original house of worship was destroyed by fire in 1745, after which the congregation scattered to various quarters. One hundred years later, in 1845, the church was rebuilt, and the Reverend Charles Wallace Howard was called from Georgia to gather together once more the scattered band of believers. How well and how wisely he did it is told on a page inscribed to him in the records of the French Protestant Church, of Charleston, in which the highest tribute is paid to his achievements. Captain Howard was born in Savannah, Ga., October 10, 1811 and died in Ellerslie, on Lookout Mountain, Ga., Dec. 25, 1876. He was buried on the east brow of the Mountain

but was afterwards removed to the family burial ground at Spring Bank. His sister Mary became the first wife of the noted Dr. Francis R. Goulding. Miss Ella Howard Bryan, who under the pen-name of "Clinton Dangerfield" contributes to the leading high-class periodicals is a grand-daughter of Mr. Howard. His daughter Sarah inherited the old home place at Spring Bank.

Adairsville. Twelve miles north of Kingston is Adairsville, a town of historic memories. It contains among other things an interesting old land-mark, the story connected with which is as follows: When Charles Hamilton, a soldier in the Mexican War, fell into the hands of the enemy, he was quartered in an elegant old Spanish villa which belonged to the noted General Santa Anna. He was captivated by the architecture of the romantic old building; and when in after years he reared a home for himself at this place he planned it upon the Mexican model, reproducing in every essential feature the home in which he was a prisoner. The old Hamilton place is now the property of Mr. Lewis Gaines. Adairsville was named for the famous Indian family of Adairs. Major John Lewis, an officer in the American Revolution, is buried two miles north of Adairsville, in the old Octhcaloga burial ground, on the road between Adairsville and Calhoun. The grave of the old soldier is neatly marked.

Cassville, the old county seat of Cass County, was the home of Brigadier-General William T. Wofford, who is here buried. When General Thomas R. R. Cobb fell mortally wounded at Fredericksburg, Va., it was Colonel Wofford who succeeded to the vacant command. He was in charge at the Department of North Georgia at the close of the Civil War. The last resting place of Colonel Warren Akin is in this noted old town.

Original Settlers. As given by White the original settlers of Bartow were: Colonel Hardin, Z. B. Hargrove, John Dawson, D. Irvine, T. G. Baron, Robert Patton, Lewis Tumlin, Dr. Hamilton, the Johnsons, the Wyleys, and others.

To the foregoing list may be added the name of James Hamilton who owned in large part the land upon which Cartersville was built. He was the father of the late Colonel D. B. Hamilton, of Rome. Wm. M. Thompson, a corporal, and John Wetzel, a private in the War of the Revolution, were both living in what was then Cass County when they were granted Federal pensions, the former in 1848, the latter in 1838.

Prehistoric Memorials. Volume II.

Curious Relics Taken from the Tumuli. Volume II.

Testimony of a Skeleton. Volume II.

The Mound Builders: An Unsolved Problem. Volume II.

Bartow's Distinguished Residents. There is not a county in Georgia which, in proportion to population, surpasses Bartow in the names of distinguished residents. Men eminent in widely different spheres of activity have lived here, some of whom have achieved reputations international in extent. The world-

renowned evangelist, Sam P. Jones, lived in Cartersville. Unsurpassed by any preacher of his day, he was not only a platform humorist but a master player upon the chords of emotion. His knowledge of human nature was most profound. Formerly a dissipated man, he devoted his life to fighting the liquor traffic and to preaching the gospel. Felton's chapel, the little country church in which he was first converted, still stands. Wherever he preached he drew thousands, surpassing in this respect even Dwight L. Moody. Nor was he without honor at home, where an auditorium was built for him, in which he preached to vast multitudes. Some criticised what they called his vulgarisms; but no one questioned his genius or his power. Death overtook Mr. Jones on the train while en route to his home in Cartersville to celebrate the anniversary of his wedding.

William H. Stiles, who represented Georgia in the twenty-eighth Congress, was Charge d'Affairs of the United States at Vienna, and wrote, in two volumes, a History of Austria, spent the latter years of his life in Cartersville. The town of Stilesboro was named for him.

Mark A. Cooper, who built the first iron works in North Georgia, lived six miles above Cartersville, on the Etowah. He was a Major in the Seminole War, a member of Congress, and at one time a candidate for Governor. He was also a pioneer of railway development.

Major-General P. M. B. Young lived near Cartersville. He was a graduate of West Point, a cavalry officer of brilliant prowess, and the youngest division commander in the Confederate Army. He was one of the very first Democrats to represent Georgia in Congress after the war, serving from 1868 to 1874, and was afterwards Commissioner to the Paris Exposition. President Cleveland, during his first administration, made him Consul at St. Petersburg and again in 1893 Minister to Gautamala and Honduras.

Brigadier-General William T. Wofford lived near Cassville. At the close of the war he was in command of the Department of North Georgia. He succeeded Gen. T. R. R. Cobb at Fredericksburg. During the carpet bag regime he was elected to Congress but was not seated.

Warren Akin, a distinguished lawyer and planter, who opposed Joseph E. Brown for Governor, and was also a member of Congress, lived here. His son, John W. Akin, edited with Judge Howard Van Epps, a number of law digests and became President of the Georgia Senate. He was an accomplished orator. Two other sons have also become prominent, T. Warren Akin, of Washington, D. C., and Paul F. Akin, of Cartersville. Bishop Warren A. Candler was named for this distinguished Georgian.

Amos T. Akerman, a man of Northern birth but a Georgian by adoption, who fought gallantly in the Confederate ranks, though he opposed secession, and who became Attorney General in the Cabinet of President Grant, lived and died in Cartersville. Because he refused to pervert the powers of his office he was virtually forced from the Cabinet by the moneyed interests. Though a Republican he possessed the esteem of Georgia Democrats. No one ever questioned either his integrity of character or his talents.

Major Charles H. Smith, famous throughout the length and breadth of the South as "Bill Arp"—Georgia's rustic philosopher and humorist— lived at Cartersville. It was during the days of Reconstruction that Major Smith began to write for the press in the backwoods vernacular of the Georgia cracker. He sounded the first cheerful note which was heard amid the gloom. His letters became weekly events. They were read at countless firesides, where they produced the effect of wholesome tonics and prepared the people for better times to come.

Mrs. Corra White Harris, the famous novelist, has recently purchased through Col. Paul F. Akin, an extensive tract of land in Bartow on which she expects to build in the near future a beautiful country home.

Two distinguished clergymen—both of them men of letters—were at one time residents of Bartow—Dr. Charles Wallace Howard, an educator of note and Rev. Francis R. Goulding, the renowned author of "The Young Marooners."

On the list of distinguished residents belongs also Lewis Tumlin one of the wealthiest pioneer planters of Bartow, a member of Congress and a leader in politics before the war.

Dr. William H. Felton, one of the most dramatic figures in the political history of Georgia, also lived here. He was a power upon the stump. It is doubtful if either Toombs or Hill surpassed him in the magnetic spell which he cast upon an assemblage of listeners. Over six feet in height, awkward and angular, his tall figure bent by a stroke of paralysis, and his whole body tremulous by reason of disordered nerves, there was never a man who could surpass him in rocket flights of unpremeditated eloquence and especially in seething thunder bolts of denunciation. Though he leaned heavily upon his stick, he seemed to grow not only in strength but in statue and to acquire by degrees as he waxed more and more eloquent something of the vigor of a Roman athlete. His very infirmities seemed to impart an electrical energy to his withered frame and to suggest a dynamo hidden somewhere on his person. As a masterpiece of invective, his reply to Hon Edgar G. Simmons, of Sumter, in the Georgia Legislature, has never been excelled. He was a Methodist preacher, a doctor of medicine, a school teacher, a farmer and a statesman. It is said that he never accepted a dollar's pay for his religious ministrations, though scarcely a Sabbath passed without finding him in

the pulpit. He represented the State in Congress for six years, after which he served in the General Assembly for several terms, becoming the "old man eloquent" of Georgia politics. He usually affiliated with the Democrats, but was independent of strict party lines. He was a relentless foe to corruption, a loyal friend to education, and a bold and tireless tribune of the people. He fought the Convict Lease system and saved the State $120,000 per annum by securing the re-lease of the Western & Atlantic Railroad at an increased rental. To quote Tom Watson: "No flag was ever dipped to the foe while he held it, nor did he ever once say to triumphant wrong—'I surrender'." Notwithstanding his great physical decrepitude, Dr. Felton maintained his vigor of intellect until his death at the age of eighty-seven.

His gifted companion and helpmeet, Mrs. Rebecca Latimer Felton, has long ranked among the South's most brilliant women. She was the tireless ally of her husband in all of his heated campaigns upon the hustings. The thunder roll of Dr. Felton's eloquence was invariably accompanied by the lightning flashes of her pen, while her scrap-books became the dread and terror of the Georgia politician. On the court house square in Cartersville, Mrs. Felton has erected a monument to her husband's memory and has also recently published a volume of memoirs in which she pays her respects to his opponents in characteristic fashion and reviews with graphic power the dramatic phases of his career.

BEN HILL

Created by Legislative Act, July 31, 1906, from parts of two counties: Irwin and Wilcox. Named for the illustrious orator and statesman of Georgia, Benjamin Harvey Hill. Fitzgerald, the county-seat, named for P. M. Fitzgerald, of Indianapolis, Ind., who founded a colony of immigrants at this place, out of which the town arose. Originally there stood here a little village by the name of Swan.

Ben Hill: Dramatic Incidents of Career. Volume II.

Fitzgerald: The Colony City of Georgia.

Fitzgerald was the outgrowth of a scheme of colonization conceived in the brain of Mr. P. H. Fitzgerald, of Indianapolis, and it stands practically in a class by itself among the cities of Georgia. As editor of the *Indianapolis Tribune,* Mr. Fitzgerald was a wide-awake man of affairs, given to the exploitation of great public enterprises. He was also a lawyer; and in the capacity of pension attorney represented a large clientele of old soldiers of the Union Army, many of whom were looking for a more congenial climate toward the South. Coming to Georgia he discussed the matter at some length with Governor Wm. J. Northen, who was then seeking to bring into Georgia a sturdy class of immigrants from the North-west. The upshot of this interview was the organization of a stock company in the spring of 1895, known as the American Soldiers' Colony Association and 32,000 acres of unbroken pine forest lands were purchased immediately thereafter in the neighborhood of what was then Swan, in Irwin County, now Fitzgerald, in Ben Hill County, Georgia. The city was incorporated in 1896 and was first laid off into squares with a five mile drive-way completely belting the town site. The streets were named for leading Federal and Confederate Generals, for fruit trees indigenous to the State and for well known rivers. There are two exceptions to this rule in the two broad avenues which divide the city at right angles into four large wards. According to the last Federal census the population of Fitzgerald was 5,795, a most conservative estimate. It boasts 22 blocks of brick paving, a white way, a light and water plant owned by the local authorities, a complete sanitary sewerage system, four of the best equipped school buildings in the State, with free tuition and books, a paid fire department, thirteen religious denominations, four banks and three railway lines, in addition to a host of strong mercantile and industrial establishments. Some six miles distant from Fitzgerald in Irwin County President Jefferson Davis was arrested in

1865. The citizens of this wide-awake community are planning a monument of reconciliation to commemorate the Blue and the Gray and to cost in round numbers $100,000.[1]

Original Settlers. See Irwin and Wilcox from which counties Ben Hill was formed.

To the pioneer list may be added the names of the following representative citizens of Ben Hill, most of whom were active in laying the foundations of Fitzgerald: R. V. Bowen, W. R. Bowen, E. K. Farmer, H. M. Warren, E. J. Dorminey, J. D. Dorminey, Dr. W. D. Dorminey, J. E. Mercer, W. T. Paulk, L. Kennedy, O. H. Elkins, Marion Dickson, J. B. Seanor, J. A. Justice, L. O. Tisdel, J. E. Turner, Sidney Clare, M. W. Garbutt, A. B. Cook, E. N. Davis, R. V. Haddley, Joshua Troup, D. L. Martin, and Judge C. M. Wise.

BERRIEN

Created by Legislative Act, February 25, 1856, from Lowndes County. Named for Hon. John MacPherson Berrien, United States Senator and member of the Cabinet. Nashville, the county-seat, was named for General Francis Nash, of North Carolina, a distinguished soldier of the Revolution, for whom the capital of Tennessee was also named.

Berrien: The American Cicero. During the year 1829, there met in the upper house of Congress a galaxy of brilliant intellects. The number included some of the foremost leaders of the ante-bellum period of American politics. It was the beginning of the golden age of the Senate. The high-water mark of forensic oratory was soon to be reached by the great Webster in a never to be forgotten tilt with the gifted Robert Y. Hayne of South Carolina. It was not the

---

[1] Authority: Hon. Drew W. Paulk, Mayor of Fitzgerald.
[2] 2 Authority: Judge C. M. Wise, Ordinary of Ben Hill.

day of the millionaire-politician, but of the orator-statesman. In the chair sat Mr. Calhoun, the shaggy-haired old Nullifier. Before him, on either side of the chamber, were ranged men whose equals have not appeared since then upon the stage of public affairs. Henry Clay was still in the Lower House, but the Great Compromiser's kinsman was there, Thomas H. Benton. The membership of the Senate at this time included also the eloquent Theodore Freylinghuysen. Yet in this circle of orators, at a time when the genius of eloquence was full-orbed and resplendent, John MacPherson Berrien, of Georgia, stood so conspicuous for polished oratory in debate that he was dubbed by his colleagues and known until his death as the American Cicero.

In the phrase of Beaconsfield applied to Lord Stanley, he was "the Rupert of debate." But the intrepid charge was ever made with the polished blade. He spoke the court language of the Augustan age. His great debate with John Forsyth, in the famous tariff convention of 1829, at Milledgeville, perhaps registered the high-water mark of his intellectual powers. Judge Berrien was born near Princeton, N. J., in the famous old Berrien home, from which Washington issued his farewell address to his troops, an event which occurred just two years after Judge Berrien's birth. Major John Berrien, his father, was an officer of note on the staff of General Washington, and afterwards Georgia's State Treasurer, while his mother was Margaret MacPherson, whose brother John was aide-de-camp to General Montgomery, and fell with his gallant commander upon the heights of Quebec. Judge Berrien was for ten years an occupant of the Superior Court Bench. He twice represented Georgia in the United States Senate, and was Attorney-General in President Jackson's first cabinet.

How Peggy O'Neill Dissolved a President's Cabinet.

It was while Judge Berrien was Attorney General of the United States that the famous rupture occurred in the President's official household, due to the marriage of the Secretary of War, Major John H. Eaton, to the notorious Peggy O'Neill of Washington. The wives of the married men of the Cabinet refused to call upon Mrs. Eaton, whereupon President Jackson sought to prescribe rules of social etiquette for his political family, but without success; and the Cabinet went to pieces upon the rocks. Martin Van Buren, an old bachelor, played the wily diplomat in this dramatic crisis, won the favor of General Jackson, and reaped his reward by becoming the next President of the United States. Mr. Berrien was not a man who bowed to Cæsar. He offended his constituents by refusing to accept dictation from them, maintaining that public leaders who brought trained powers of thought to the consideration of vital questions were something more than mere puppets. His last appearance in politics was in 1854 when he presided over the State convention of the American party, with whose principles he sympathized, after the old Whig banner went down.

The Parrish family of Berrien holds a somewhat unique record. Seven sons of the Rev. Ansel Parrish, an itinerant Methodist minister, represent an aggregate weight of 1,568 pounds, or an average weight of 224 pounds each. They recently held a family reunion at the home of Mr. J. A. J. Parrish, of Adel, at which time the scales were brought into use, showing the weight of the brothers to be as follows: J. W. Parrish, of Adel, 308 pounds; E. C. Parrish, of Adel, 229 pounds; A. B. Parrish of Savannah, 221 pounds; J. A. Parrish, of Adel, 218 pounds; J. W. Parrish, of Lois, 209 pounds; H. W. Parrish, of Sparks 202 pounds; and J. A. B. Parrish of Valdosta, 181 pounds. Individual instances of an even

greater weight may be found in almost any county of the State; but when it comes to a family of seven brothers, weighing in the aggregate 1,568 pounds, it may be doubted if the country at large can furnish a parallel. What is more, not a single member of the family has ever known a serious illness. With ages ranging at present from 42 to 63 years, they are vigorous, energetic, industrious men, showing no signs of corpulent or surplus flesh, engaged in widely different occupations, well-esteemed, prosperous, intelligent and high-minded men. It is the custom of the brothers to hold a family reunion each year in the month of February; and no matter how far from home this season of the year finds them or on what business intent, they always return for these festive gatherings.

Original Settlers. Some of the first comers into Berrien were: Judge R. A. Peeples, John Knight, Capt. Levi J. Knight, Reuben Fitch, Daniel Turner, W. J. Mabry, J. C. Lamb, Fish Griner, Daniel Turner, M. B. Roberts, John McCranix, John McMillan, James Patten, Jonathan Knight, Henry H. Knight, John G. Knight, John B. Dorminy, D. D. Dorminy, John Turner, James Sloan, Dr. William Lee Patten, William S. Walker, John R. Slater, N. W. Byrd, John C. Goodman, Dr. James W. Talley, the Alexanders, the Christians, the Harrisons, the Buies, the Powells, the Lovetts, the Lukes, the Moores and other pioneer families.

BIBB

Created by Legislative Act, December 9, 1822, from Monroe and Jones Counties. Named for Dr. William Wyatt Bibb, a United States Senator from Georgia, who afterwards became the first Territorial Governor of Alabama. Macon, the county-seat, named for Hon. Nathaniel Macon, of North Carolina, an illustrious soldier and statesman, styled by Mr. Jefferosn "the last of the Romans."

Recollections of Dr. W. W. Bibb.

William Wyatt Bibb was a practitioner of medicine who attained to the highest political honors in two different States, and who was still short of his fortieth year when, during a violent thunder storm, he was thrown from his horse, receiving fatal injuries. Dr. Bibb was born in Amelia County, Va., on October 2, 1781. He came of the same family which produced George M. Bibb, of Kentucky, a distinguished ante-bellum statesman. He migrated to Elbert County, Ga., with his parents soon after the Revolution and began the practice of medicine in the old town of Petersburg, of which hardly a fragment remains. Dr. Bibb was a member of Congress from Georgia for eight years and in 1813 became the successor of the great William H. Crawford, in the Senate, when the latter was made an ambassador to the court of Napoleon. This position he held until 1816, when he resigned in great mortification of spirit because of the protest aroused throughout the country by an act increasing the salaries of Congressmen, for which he voted. President Madison, however, in recognition of his conspicuous abilities, appointed him Governor of the territory of Alabama. He was the first and only man to hold this office; and in 1819 when Alabama donned the robes of statehood he was chosen by the people to be the first Governor of the new State. But not long thereafter he died in the tragic manner to which reference has been made, passing away at his home in Autauga County, Ala., in the summer of 1820. He was succeeded in office by his brother Thomas, a coincidence rare in the history of politics.

Colonel Albert J. Pickett, the noted pioneer historian of Alabama, was personally well acquainted with Dr. Bibb whose characteristics of person and manner he describes as follows. Says he:[1] "Governor Bibb was five feet ten inches in height, with an erect but delicate frame. He was exceedingly easy and graceful in his bearing. His face bore the marks of deep thought and great intelligence. His eyes, of a dark color, were mild but expressive. Whether thrown into the company of the rude or the refined, his language was pure and chaste. No one ever lived, either in Georgia or Alabama, who was treated with a greater degree of respect by all classes. This was owing to his high moral character, unsurpassed honor, excellent judgment, and a very high order of talents. Entirely free from those patronizing airs which characterize many of our distinguished men, he invariably treated the humblest citizen with courtesy and respect. He was, however, a man of firmness, swaying the minds of men with great success, and governing by seeming to obey. In reference to his Congressional career, we have often heard from the lips of many of his distinguished contemporaries, that the practical order of his mind, the wisdom of his views, and the peculiar music of his voice, contributed to render him one of the most effective of speakers."

Says Governor Gilmer:[2] "He married Miss Mary Freeman, the only daughter of Col. Holman Freeman, then the beauty of Broad River. My first knowledge of Dr. Bibb was his rescuing me and several other boys, scholars of Dr. Waddell, from an old tumbling down warehouse in Petersburg, into which we had retreated upon the approach of a hurricane. Shortly after his marriage he removed to a plantation in Wilkes County, a mile or two from Broad River."

[1] Library of Southern Literature, Vol. IX, p. 4031, Atlanta, 1909.
[2] Gilmer's Georgians.

Fort Hawkins: 1806. This frontier stronghold occupied the site of what is now East Macon. As soon as the lands lying between the Ocmulgee and the Oconee Rivers were acquired by treaty from the Indians, a portion of the ground adjacent to the former stream and known as the Ocmulgee old fields, was reserved by the general government for purposes of defence, and here in 1806 arose Fort Hawkins. It was named in honor of the famous Indian agent, Colonel Benjamin Hawkins, who himself selected the site on an eminence near the river. One hundred acres were reserved for the fortifications which consisted of two large block houses surrounded by a strong stockade. It was built of posts of hewn timber 14 feet long and 14 inches thick, sunk in the ground 4 feet, and with port holes for muskets in alternate posts. The area enclosed within the stockade numbered 14 acres. According to Dr. Smith the area in question was an abode of the ancient Mound Builders, a race concerning which there are only the vaguest traditions.* Either at or about the time of the erection of the fort there was also established in this immediate vicinity a trading post, around which in the course of time developed a village. The fact that it soon possessed two taverns and several stores is proof of the commercial activities which began at an early day to center at this point. On Swift Creek, a small tributary of the Ocmulgee, Roger McCall and Harrison Smith, two sturdy pioneer settlers, built homes, the former erecting a saw mill near his place, from which he derived substantial profit. The settlement boasted a printing-press owned by Simri Rose, from which the first newspaper published in Central Georgia was issued on March 16, 1823, called the *Georgia Messenger*. Here at Fort Hawkins, on the extreme western frontier of the white settlement, was to be found the nucleus of an important town long before the future

* Dr. George G. Smith, in "Story of Georgia and the Georgia People," p. 536, Atlanta, 1900.

metropolis, on the opposite side of the Ocmulgee commenced to stir under the creative touch which

"gives to airy nothing
A local habitation and a name."

Macon: The Metropolis of Middle Georgia.

But the doom of Fort Hawkins was sealed by the fates. In 1821, an extensive tract of land was obtained by treaty from the Creeks at Indian Springs. It included the fertile area between the Ocmulgee and the Flint Rivers; and from this newly ceded domain was carved the county of Monroe. Besides embracing the territory on the west side of the Ocmulgee it was made to include Fort Hawkins, on the east side; and two years later the lower part of Monroe was organized into Bibb. Immediately there began to arise on the bluff opposite Fort Hawkins a town destined to supersede the latter. The situation was ideal. Commanding the head of navigation on the Ocmulgee, an extensive plain, luxuriantly wooded with oaks and poplars extended back to an amphitheatre of rugged hills. The town chosen as the county-seat of the new county was called Macon, in honor of Nathaniel Macon, of North Carolina. Four acres were reserved for public buildings, while the area adjacent thereto was divided into forty town lots.

Such was the genesis of Macon. Beginning at this point, we will let Dr. George G. Smith tell the story of the town in which he has long resided. Says Dr. Smith:* The town was laid out in 1823 by Oliver H. Prince, David S. Booth, Samuel Wood, Charles J. McDonald, and Seth Ward. The streets running north and south were numbered from one to eleven, and the cross streets were called by the names of the forest trees, with the exception of Ocmulgee or, as it was then called, Wharf street. The little town was encircled by high pine hills which were

* Story of Georgia and the Georgia People, pp. 535-543, Atlanta, 1900.

regarded at the time as too remote for resident lots and too sterile for cultivation. It was evident to all that a great future awaited the new city, and the lots were eagerly bought and houses, mainly of logs, were built along the numbered streets. At the log house of Mr. John Keener, on what is now Orange street, near the Mount DeSales Academy, in February, 1823, the county was organized by John Davis, Tarpley Holt, David Lawson and L. K. Carle. Mr. Butler says that the first frame house in Macon was built near the river not far from the site of the present Southern Railway station." In 1826 Edward D. Tracy, became the first intendent and in 1835 Robert Augustus Beall took the oath of office as the first Mayor.

Bibb County's first newspaper was the *Georgia Messenger*. It was published at Fort Hawkins, by Major Matthew Robertson, and the initial issue appeared on March 16, 1823, while lots were being sold on the opposite side of the river by the commissioners of the new town of Macon. Three weeks after the establishment of this sheet, Simri Rose became a partner in the business and retained connection with the paper until his death, which occurred nearly half a century later. In 1869, after undergoing various changes, it finally combined with the *Macon Telegraph,* a paper which has long been one of the most dominant factors in Georgia politics. This famous organ of public opinion was founded in 1826 by Dr. Myrom Bartlett, who remained proprietor until 1844. It appeared as a daily paper only for a short fractional part of this time. Oliver H. Prince, Jr., was the next editor; and he was succeeded by Joseph Clisby, who, in turn, relinquished the helm to Harry Lynden Flash, the famous war poet. From time to time the *Telegraph* absorbed various other papers, including the *Journal,* the *Courier,* the *Republic,* the *Citizen,* the *Confederate,* and perhaps others still. In 1868, Joseph

Clisby again purchased an interest and became the Nestor of the press of Georgia. The present editor of the *Macon Telegraph*, Colonel Charles R. Pendleton, is one of the most virile writers and one of the most original thinkers in the journalistic ranks of the State.

Macon's pioneer military organization was the Macon Volunteers organized April 23, 1825, under Capt. Isaac G. Seymour. It was among the first to respond to the call of Georgia for help in the Creek Indian War of 1836. At this time five companies were ordered into the service from the interior of the State and formed into a battalion at Macon under Major Mark A. Cooper: the Monroe Musketeers, Capt. Cureton, 63 men; the Hancock Blues, Capt. Brown, 63 men; the Morgan Guards, Capt. Foster, 61 men; the State Fencibles of Putnam, Capt. Meriwether, 67 men; and the Macon Volunteers, Capt. Seymour, 92 men.

Dr. Adiel Sherwood wrote his famous Gazetteer while supplying the Baptist church in Macon between the years 1828 and 1829. He afterwards offered the resolution to establish at Penfield the famous school which later became Mercer University. He married the widow of Gov. Peter Early, but she survived only a year. Dr. Sherwood died in St. Louis, Mo., August 8, 1879, at the age of 88.

America's First Christian Baptism.

Right Reverend Benjamin J. Keiley, Bishop of the Roman Catholic See of Savannah, is the authority for this unique item to the religious history of Macon. Says he: "According to tradition, Macon was the first place where Christian baptism was administered in North

America. Two Indians were baptized by a priest with DeSoto, near the site of the present city, in 1540."

St. Stanislaus College, in Vineville, which was first organized under the name of Pio Nono College, is quite a noted seminary for the education of Catholic priests. The corner stone of the institution was laid on May 5, 1874, by Right Reverened William H. Gross, Bishop of Savannah.

Macon in the Mexican War. In 1845, when hostilities with Mexico commenced, the Macon Guards left for the seat of war. They formed a part of the famous Georgia Regiment of Volunteers, under the command of Colonel Henry R. Jackson, of Savannah. The officers of the company were: Isaac Holmes, Captain; E. L. Shelton, 1st Lieut.; E. S. Rodgers, 2nd Lieut.; Wm. D. Griffin, 1st Sergeant; J. B. Cumming, 2nd Sergeant; J. A. McGregor, 3rd Sergeant; P. J. Shannon, 4th. Sergeant; A. B. Ross, 1st Corporal; Edwin Harris, 2nd Corporal; Thomas E. Orcutt, 3rd Corporal; and R. T. McGregor, 4th Corporal. There were ninety-two men enrolled.

La Fayette's Visit. The following account of General Lafayette's visit to Macon has been preserved:* "On March 30, 1825, a signal gun announced his approach to Macon, whereupon the ladies and gentlemen proceeded to form in line on Bridge street, near the ferry. He dismounted from his carriage and was received by the committee appointed and by the commissioners of the town. On ascending the bluff he was welcomed in behalf of the citizens by James S. Frierson

* Historical Record of Macon, by John C. Butler, Macon, Ga., 1879, pp. 76-80.

Esq., to whom the General replied * * * . A procession was then formed and he was conducted to his quarters at the Macon Hotel, afterwards the old Wayside Inn, at the foot of Mulberry street. While the procession was moving a national salute was fired. Soon after his arrival he was waited upon by the ladies who were individually introduced to him, after which came the citizens, to whom he gave a cordial grasp of the hand. He was then waited upon at his quarters by the brethren of Macon Lodge, Number 24, and addressed by Worshipful Ambrose Baber, of the Lodge, to which the General replied. He remained about two hours and a half, during which time, in company with a large number of citizens, he partook of an excellent dinner prepared by Mr. Stovall. The following toast was given by Edward D. Tracy: "Our illustrious guest, the friend of our country, of liberty, and of men." To which the General responded: "The town of Macon; may its prosperity continue to be one of the strongest arguments in favor of republican institutions." Very soon after dinner he bade an affectionate adieu to the ladies and gentlemen around him and resumed his carriage, whereupon another salute was fired. He was accompanied by the committee, by the commissioners of the town, and by a number of our citizens on horseback, for several miles on his way, and stopped for the night at the Creek Agency on the Flint River." The General came to Macon from Milledgeville, escorted by two of the Governor's aides, Henry G. Lamar and Thaddeus G. Holt. His son and his secretary accompanied him on the visit.

Historic Wesleyan Confers First Diploma on Woman. Page 200

Mercer. But Wesleyan is not the only crown jewel possessed by College Hill. Somewhat to the south, on the same elevated ridge extend the handsome grounds of Mercer University, the famous educational plant of the Georgia Bapsists. In another part of this work will be found an account of the origin of this noted school, which, for nearly fifty years, was located at Penfield. The circumstances leading to the change of site may be briefly stated: When the Civil War closed, in 1865, Mercer University was sorely crippled. The little town in which the institution was then located, some seven miles to the north of Greensboro, was not upon the main highway of travel. From the disasters entailed by the war, it suffered an additional backset; and lacking recuperative power it could do nothing for the college whose doors were closed. The Baptists of the State were in no financial condition, during the days of Reconstruction, to raise what was needed to revive the institution; and for seven years it remained dormant amid the ashes at Penfield.

But the Central City of Georgia, was making rapid strides toward rehabilitation. The town was anxious to secure a male institution of high grade, and offered to furnish adequate grounds and buildings to Mercer, if the trustees would consent to remove it to Macon. Sentiment was overwhelmingly in favor of the proposed change of location. The consequence was that in 1872 Mercer arose on the heights of Macon. Twelve free scholarships were awarded by the trustees, in perpetuity to local students, in return for the help extended. Colonel Gray a wealthy citizen of Jones County, left his entire estate to provide a fund for the education at Mercer of Jones County boys. Mr. John D. Rockefeller, the oil king, made a generous donation toward the erection of a college chapel. Not only the literary but the theological department also received an access of popularity, and soon the law department was added. The latter, under the efficient direction of Judge Emory Speer, the bril-

liant dean, has become one of the prime nurseries of the legal profession in Georgia. The present executive head of Mercer is Dr. S. Y. Jameson.

Macon's Tribute to Southern Women.

Under the auspices of the Sidney Lanier Chapter of the United Daughters of the Confederacy, there was unveiled in the park opposite the city hall, in Macon, on June 3, 1911, a superb shaft of marble to the memory of the Southern women of the heroic war times. The monument in Macon is the second memorial of this character to be erected in Georgia, the first having been unveiled in Rome on June 3, 1910, exactly one year earlier. But an inquiry into the origin of the movement will show that from the standpoint of inspiration at least the monument in Macon antedates the monument in Rome. Due to an unfortunate handicap in the beginning, there was some delay on the part of the people of Macon in putting the idea into execution, but they are undoubtedly entitled to the credit of having conceived it first.

It was at 5:45 o'clock, on the afternoon of June 11, 1911, that the little cannon in the park announced the formal opening of the impressive exercises. There was first a prayer of invocation and then a selection of martial music, after which, on behalf of the city, Hon. John T. Moore, delivered an eloquent address. Mr. W. A. Poe, adjutant of Camp Smith, United Confederate Veterans, was then introduced. He paid an eloquent tribute to the women of the Confederacy, after which he traced the history of the movement to erect a monument in Macon. Mrs. Walter D. Lamar next spoke for the Daughters of the Confederacy, accepting the care of the monument committed to them by the veterans.

Captain Ab. F. Jones Commander of Camp Smith, acted as master of ceremonies and introduced the various speakers on the program, the first

part of which was rendered in the auditorium, the last part at the monument. Upon the conclusion of the address by Mrs. Lamar, the huge veil which hid the marble column was drawn by four young ladies, revealing to the vast assemblage amid tumultuous plaudits, the finished work of the artist. The Daughters of the Confederacy have planned to observe the 31st day of May each year as flower day, at which time the childen of Macon will place flowers upon the monument. Nor could any better way be devised of keeping the memory of the heroic Confederate women fresh and fragrant.

At the intersection of Mulberry and Second streets, stands an impressive monument to the heroes of the Confederacy, consisting of a series of granite blocks upon which is mounted the statue of a Confederate soldier, wrought of marble quarried in Carrara, Italy. It was unveiled on October 29, 1879, at which time the oration was delivered by Colonel Thomas Hardeman. The speaker was introduced to the audience by Hon. Alfred H. Colquitt, then Governor. Inscribed upon the monument are the following words:

> Erected A. D. 1879, by the Ladies Memorial Association of Macon, in honor of the men of Bibb County and all who gave their lives to the South to establish the independence of the Confederate States. 1861-1865. With pride in their patriotism. With love for their memories. This silent stone is raised, a perpetual witness of our gratitude.

Two blocks removed, on the same principal thoroughfare, is a splendid bronze statue of William M. Wadley, who was long the President of the Georgia Central Railroad and one of the pioneers of industrial development in the South. Inscribed upon it are these four words: "Our President and Friend." The town of Wadley in Jefferson County is named for this industrial captain.

Historic Washington Place.

Washington Place, on the hill, is one of the historic homes of Macon, a seat of hospitality in the ante-bellum days, where many a brilliant social fete was held. It is said that Macon escaped destruction at the hands of the Federal army, in 1865, chiefly through the influence exerted by the owner of this home: James H. R. Washington. His wife, Mary Hammond Washington, a daughter of Colonel Samuel Hammond of the Revolution, founded the D. A. R. in Georgia. She was also a charter member of the National Society, in the ranks of which she was the first real daughter to be enrolled. Recently a handsome marble bust of Mrs. Washington was unveiled in Continental Hall, Washington, D. C.

Civil War Memories of Macon.

Volume II.

Indian Antiquities.

"The Indian mounds in the vicinity of Macon, on both sides of the river, have always been objects of curiosity to visitors and travelers. The one most noted called the Large Mound is on the east side, about half a mile below the bridge, from which, leaving the public road, a smooth carriage road takes you to the foot of the mound, about an eighth of a mile from the river. The face of the country surrounding it is uneven, though having the appearance of having been formerly a level plain, and its present unevenness may be in consequence of the overflowing of the river or the lashing of the ocean. The top of the mound is about one hundred and twenty feet above the bed of the river, about one hundred above the ravine on the south, eighty above the plain on the southwest—between the mound and the river—and not over thirty above the plain on the north. The shape approaches that of a cone flattened at the top, which contains an area of nearly a quarter of an acre. The sides are covered with large

oaks and hickories. From the summit the trees have been removed, and some years since it was tended as a flower garden.

"Other mounds of a smaller size are near this. One situated in a secluded, romantic spot, goes by the name of McDougald's Mound, from the circumstance of Captain Robert McDougald being buried here—by his own request—while commanding the garrison of Fort Hawkins, about the year 1809. It is a small hillock, thirty feet high. A neat paling, on which many visitors have left their names, encloses the grave on its summit. About thirty-five years ago a brother of Captain McDougald was buried on the same spot."

"Brown's Mount, seven miles below Macon, presents a long high ridge of shell stone, several hundred feet above the bed of the river. The ridge has much the appearance of the oyster reefs off the coast. The whole mass appears one vast conglommeration of sea shells, the different species of which may be distinctly traced, though some parts are of the hardest flint, and others in various stages of decomposition."*

Original Settlers. According to White, the original settlers of Bibb were: Roland Bevins, George B. Wardlaw, B. Bullock, C. Baitman, John Douglass, James Henderson, Jonathan Wilder, John Loving, Thompson Bird, Jeremy Stone, Thomas Howard, Leonard Sims, Benjamin Mariner, Henry Bailey, Jeremiah Burnett, Anson Kimberly, John Lamar, B. B. Lamar, Daniel Wadsworth, Jordan Witcher, Jeremiah Baugh, Timothy Matthews, James W. Allston, A. Meriwether, J. Bates, C. McCardell, S. Rose, James Fitzgerald, Henry Williams, Thomas House, who was Clerk of the Superior Court for over twenty-four years; Thomas Moody, N. W. Wells, C. Bullock, and William Cummings.

---

* White's Historical Collections, Bibb County, Savannah, 1856.

To the foregoing list may be added Hugh McKay, a native of the Hebrides Island; Thomas Hardeman, Sr., Dr. Curtis B. Nottingham, Dr. Thompson Bird, Mortimer R. Wallis and Dr. Dudley W. Hammond.

On March 20, 1823, Hon. Eli S. Shorter, Judge, the first session of the Superior Court was held in Macon. The Grand Jurors were: Alexander Meriwether, Josacher Bates, Charles McCardle, James Fitzgerald, Henry Williams, John H. Beard, Charles Ingram, Thomas House, Herdy Harrold, Lewis Foy, Roland Bevins, Redding Rutland, Jonathan A. Hudson, Thomas Bates, William Cumming, Nathan Braddy, Jonathan Wilder, Henry Randolph, James Henderson, John Douglass, Claiborne Bateman, Burrell Bullock and George B. Wardlaw. In addition, the following Petit Jurors were drawn: Jesse Palmer, Richard Bullock, John Bullock, James B. Hamilton, John Gafford, Button Brazill, Peter Stewart, Henry Turnage, Wade Harris, Zach Williams, Jr., Edmund Jones and Thomas Williams. Charles J. McDonald, afterwards Governor of Georgia, was Solicitor General; Nicholas W. Wells, Clerk; and E. C. Beard, Sheriff. Court was held at the residence of John Keener, Esq., a double log cabin, on the lot afterwards occupied by Simri Rose, Esq., on Beall's Hill, adjoining what is today the Mount DeSales Academy. The first Judges of the Inferior Court: were: John Davis, Tarpley Holt, C. W. Raines, D. Lawson, and L. K. Carle. The first frame house was built by Messrs. Henry G. Ross and S. M. Ingersoll. It stood near the river, at Fifth and Wharf streets. The lower story was used for a store and the upper one for a dwelling. The house was neatly built, was painted white, and for years attracted visitors to the locality, eager to see the "most ornamental building in a score of counties."

Bibb's Distinguished Residents.

The distinguished residents of Bibb have been numerous. Oliver H. Prince, a native of Connecticut, who came to Georgia in early life and became a United States Senator, lived in Macon. He removed to this place from Athens, when the town was first located. The chapter in Longstreet's "Georgia Scenes," entitled "The Militia Drill," came from the versatile pen of this gifted Georgian. Mr. Prince published in 1822 a "Digest of the Laws of Georgia." Fifteen years later he went to New York for the purpose of issuing another edition; and, on the return voyage, was lost at sea, off Cape Hatteras. His wife perished with him. Oliver H. Prince, Jr., his son, was a man of unusual literary gifts but died early in life, at Athens.

Judge Eugenius A. Nisbet, one of the purest of Georgia's public men, lived here. When the Supreme Court was first organized in 1846 he was chosen by the Legislature to occupy a seat on this high tribunal, with Joseph Henry Lumpkin and Hiram Warner. He afterwards became a member of Congress. Judge Nisbet wrote the ordinance of secession which formally separated Georgia from the Union.

Though a man of small stature, he was a giant in moral and intellectual strength, a profound student of the law, a gentleman of ripe culture, and a finished orator.

Governor Charles J. McDonald was at one time a resident of Macon.

United States Senator Alfred Iverson lived here for a number of years, coming to Macon from Columbus. He was a Brigadier-General in the Confederate army and a jurist of reputation.

Distinguished also among Georgia's successful business men and financiers were I. C. Plant, John B. Ross, Leroy M. Wiley, Nathan C. Munroe and J. H. R. Washington.

Chief-Justice James Jackson came to Macon at the close of the war, from Athens. Like Judge Nisbet, he was a man of stainless character, and of vigorous intellect. For a short period of time, after the war, General Howell Cobb was his law partner; but General Cobb died in 1868. Judge Jackson, on receiving his appointment to the bench, transferred his residence to Atlanta; but after his death the remains of the great jurist were brought to his old home in Macon for burial.

Judge Richard F. Lyon, who succeeded General Henry L. Benning on the supreme bench, lived and died in Macon.

William M. Wadley, one of the early pioneers of railway development in Georgia, resided here for many years; and on the principal thoroughfare of the town stands a statue of this eminent citizen and farsighted man of affairs.

Here lived Colonel Thomas Hardeman Jr., a member of Congress, a gallant Confederate soldier, and a prince of orators. Robert U. Hardeman, his brother, Georgia's State Treasurer for a number of years, was born in Macon.

Judge Barnard Hill resided here. His son, Chancellor Walter B. Hill, of the State University, relinquished a lucrative practice at the Macon bar to become the official head of the State's greatest institution of learning—his alma mater. He was a man of blameless character, dominated by the loftiest ideals.

Hon. Clifford L. Anderson, Georgia's Attorney-General for years, lived in Macon.

Here, in 1842, was born the greatest of Southern poets—Sidney Lanier. Subsequent to the war he established his residence in Baltimore, where he became a member of the famous Peabody orchestra and a lecturer on English literature at Johns Hopkins. Clifford Lanier,

his brother, was also a singer of rare melodies. The father of these gifted men was Colonel Robert S. Lanier, a distinguished lawyer.

The illustrious statesman and jurist, Hon. L. Q. C. Lamar, died at Vineville, a suburb of Macon, and was buried in Rose Hill cemetery, but his body was afterwards exhumed and removed to Oxford, Miss.

His kinsman, Colonel John B. Lamar who was killed at the battle of Crampton's Gap in Maryland, resided here.

Here lived also Henry G. Lamar, a distinguished ante-bellum Congressman and jurist.

Henry Lynden Flash, the celebrated war poet, lived in Macon for a number of years, where he was connected with the press. Here some of his finest lyrics were written. He afterwards removed to the West. Mr. Flash is still living, though now an octogenarian. His home is in Los Angeles, Cal.

Chief Justice Osborne A. Lochrane practiced law here in early life. He was one of the State's most eloquent men, an Irishman of sparkling wit and of brilliant imagination.

Chief Justice Thomas J. Simmons was a resident of Macon when elevated to the Supreme bench—a man of vigorous mentality and a born jurist.

Georgia's senior United States Senator, Hon. Augustus O. Bacon, has been a resident of Macon since the close of the Civil War. He is one of the ablest constitutional lawyers and one of the best equipped debaters of the upper house of Congress, of which body he is a recognized leader. He has also wielded the gavel as President pro-tem. Succeeding to the toga in 1894, he has been three times re-elected. Major Bacon was a gallant soldier in the Confederate ranks. He was also five times in succession chosen Speaker of the Georgia House of Representatives. As a parliamentarian he possesses no superior.

Judge Emory Speer, of the Federal Court of Georgia has been a resident of Macon since his first accession to judicial honors. He was for three consecutive terms a member of Congress, in which body he was independent of party affiliations. Judge Speer is a cultured man of letters, a brilliant jurist, and an orator whose eloquent voice has been heard on important occasions in every part of the continent. For years he has been dean of the law school of Mercer University and recently delivered a series of lectures before the law students at Yale.

James H. Blount, a member of Congress for twenty years, lived and died in Macon. During President Cleveland's second administration, Mr. Blount performed an important diplomatic service for the government as special envoy to the Hawaiian Islands, a mission which required peculiar tact on account of the delicate issues involved.

The present Congressman from the sixth district—Hon. Charles L. Bartlett, who, since 1895, has ably maintained the high standard set by his predecessor, is a resident of Macon.

Harry Stillwell Edwards, a writer of note, whose stories in negro dialect rank him with Joel Chandler Harris and with Thomas Nelson Page, lives here. His famous novel entitled, "Sons and Fathers," won him a prize offer of $10,000. Mr. Edwards is also a poet of rare gifts. He has for several years been the postmaster of Macon.

Two of the most magnetic and brilliant of Georgia's public men since the war, lived here—R. W. Patterson and Washington Dessau. Both were suddenly removed from life. The former was killed in Oklahoma, to which State he removed when it was first detached from the Indian Territory and opened to settlement. He once characterized the eloquence of Judge Lamar as "the

Appian Way through which the banished cohorts of the Confederacy passed back into the heart of the Republic"; and he also said of the great jurist that "in the silken glove of courtesy he mailed the iron grip of honor." Mr. Dessau received his death summons while making an argument in the Supreme Court at the State Capitol. One of the judges had suggested to him a difficulty of law to be overcome. "Your Honor," he replied, "I thank you. The conflict of two minds causes the spark of truth to scientillate." It was the great lawyer's last utterance; and, with the accents of courtesy on his lips, he turned pale, staggered, and fell to the floor.

Hon. Nathaniel E. Harris, when a representative of Bibb in the State Legislature, framed and introduced the bill creating the Georgia School of Technology, in Atlanta.

Four distinguished Georgians, who were not in life residents of Macon, at least for any length of time, sleep in Rose Hill cemetery: Governor Alfred H. Colquitt, Judge Richard H. Clark, General Philip Cook and Governor George W. Towns.

The eloquent Bishop George F. Pierce, while President of Wesleyan Female College, resided in Macon for a number of years.

To the foregoing list should be added some of the members of the ante-bellum bar whose names have not hitherto been mentioned. The foremost lawyers of Macon during this period were: Judge Christopher B. Strong, Major Robert A. Beall, Hon. Washington Poe, who was elected to Congress, but declined to occupy the seat; Judge E. D. Tracy, Judge Abner P. Powers, Judge Thaddeus G. Holt, Hon. James A. Nisbet, N. L. Whittle, Judge Carleton B. Cole, Samuel T. Bailey, William D. DeGraffenreid and Judge John J. Gresham.

BLECKLEY

Created by a Constitutional Amendment, ratified at a popular election, held October 2, 1912, and proclaimed by the Governor, Hon. Joseph M. Brown, October 12, 1912. The new county was formed from Pulaski and named for Chief-Justice Logan E. Bleckley, of this State. Cochran, the county seat, was named for Judge Arthur E. Cochran, a noted jurist and a practical man of affairs, who, as President of the old Macon and Brunswick Railroad, now the Southern, was largely instrumental in developing this section of Georgia.[1] Judge Cochran was the first Judge of the Brunswick Circuit. He served on the Bench from 1856 to 1859, after which he retired for two years; but, resuming the ermine, he held office fom 1861 to 1865, throughout the entire period of the Civil War.

[1] Authority: Dr. J. B. Peacock, President First National Bank of Cochran.

Recollections of Judge Bleckley.

Judge Joseph R. Lamar, of the Supreme Court of the United States, thus portrays Judge Bleckley[2]: "Jurist, philosopher, mathematician, poet; a colossal and unique figure; mature in youth; in old age youthful; a born judge, his first public utterance was a plea for the creation of the court of which he was to be an illustrious Chief Justice. The Constitutional Amendment providing for a Supreme Court had been duly ratified in 1836 but the determined hostility of those who opposed its organization had prevailed and, for several sessions, the General Assembly met and adjurned without passing the act necessary to make the amendment effective. Living in the remote mountains of Rabun was a frail and sickly lad of thirteen, older than his years and with the judicial instinct so strongly developed that he recognized the subtle principle which made the failure to act a positive wrong; and the pen, which was destined to illustrate the pages of Georgia's judicial history, began its work with an article in the newspaper of an adjoining county, in which the boy joined issue with the General Assembly, and, passing all questions of expediency, maintained the proposition that the authority to create was in effect, a command to organize and that, through non-action, the Legislature was guilty of an

[2] Joseph R. Lamar, in Men of Mark in Georgia, Vol. IV, pp. 80-88, Atlanta, Ga., 1908.

active violation of the Constitution of the State. This was not precosity but maturity of thought.

"His mental attainments fitted him for either a literary or a scientific calling but the legal environments of his mountain home naturally impelled him towards the Bar, and, at an age when most of his companions were struggling with the multiplication table, this boy, when only eleven, began the study of law. It is doubtful if there is to be found in the biographies of lawyers or judges a parallel case, where one so young began, of his own accord, a study so abstruse and uninteresting to the youthful mind. Books were few. His knowledge was all self-acquired. He constantly attended courts, and J. W. H. Underwood, Esq., having expressed the opinion that he would make a lawyer, loaned him Blackstone's Commentaries. Judge Bleckley never forgot this act of kindness, and, many years afterwards, on the occasion of memorial exercises in the Supreme Court in honor of Judge Underwood, the Chief Justice referred to it; he also exhibited the two volumes, which, early in life, he had purchased. * * * With a genius for law perhaps never excelled, he was yet the hardest worker, the most laborious student. He literally burned the midnight oil. He wrote and revised; revised and re-wrote, and again he revised: and of course he wrote great opinions. To her greatest favorites nature gives not talents alone, but yokes genius with a passion for work, from which come those products of the brain which endure.

Anecdotes of Judge Bleckley. Volume II.

Cochran. Cochran, the county seat of Bleckley, was known in the early days as Dykesboro, so-called after a wealthy land owner of this locality, Mr. B. B. Dykes, who owned the site on which the town was afterwards built.

Deeds to property in the city of Cochran traced to B. B. Dykes are unquestionably good. The oldest inhabitants of Dykesboro were: Austin Lanfair John J. Green, Duggan McPhail and P. T. McGriff. One of the early magistrates of the town, F. B. Green, became famous in the early days for performing marriage ceremonies. Judge P. T. McGriff, the present Ordinary of Pulaski County, built the first store in the town of Cochran. Originally the Macon and Brunswick Railway ran to a point six miles north of the town and when the line was extended to Cochran, Judge McGriff was made the agent at this point. At the same time the name of the town was changed from Dykesboro to Cochran in honor of Judge Arthur E. Cochran, the president of the line. During the war the terminus at Cochran was abandoned; whereupon Judge McGriff removed his office to Coley's station about five miles north of the town. In 1872, he relinquished the post of agent to become Ordinary of Pulaski County, an office which he has continuously filled for more than forty years. In unbroken tenure of service he probably ranks first among present day office holders in Georgia and boasts a record seldom if ever equalled in ths history of the State. The earliest settlers in Cochran located here to engage in the turpentine industry and they included: P. L. Peacock, J. E. O'Berry, C. D. Woodward and A. T. Wiggs. Among the pioneer physicians was Dr. T. D. Walker, who served the town as mayor.*

On January 1, 1913, the first election of county officers for the new county of Bleckley resulted as follows: Ordinary, Judge W. M. Wynn; clerk, Joel T. Deese; tax receiver, James Holland; treasurer, J. R. Taylor; surveyor, W. H. Berryhill; coroner, Morgan Barrs; sheriff, J. A. Floyd; and county school commissioner, C.

* Authority: Col. L. A. Whipple, of Hawkinsville, Ga.

A. Willis. Hon. Leo H. Browning was chosen the first representative of the county in the State Legislature.

Original Settlers. See Pulaski from which county Bleckley was formed.

To the pioneer list may be added the following names: Dr. J. B. Peacock, J. P. Peacock, J. C. Dunham, J. H. Mullis, Jr., J. A. Walker, T. D. Walker, J. B. Thompson, A. J. Thompson, B. J. Wynn, W. M. Wynn, T. L. Bailey and J. J. Taylor.* These men laid the foundations of the present wide awake and progressive city of Cochran, one of the most enterprising communities in the middle belt.

BROOKS

Created by Legislative Act, December 11, 1858, from Thomas and Lowndes Counties. Named for Hon. Preston S. Brooks, of South Carolina, a noted ante-bellum statesman. Quitman, the county-seat, named for General John A. Quitman, of Mississippi, a gallant officer of the Mexican War, and a vigorous champion of State Rights.

The Tomb of Judge Turner. Quitman was the home of the distinguished jurist and statesman—Judge Henry G. Turner. For sixteen years he illustrated Georgia in the national House of Representatives; and on the Supreme Bench of the State—adorned with the ermine of Georgia's highest court—he closed his useful career, at the age of sixty-six. He was not only a man of pre-eminent ability, but of unblemished character, of proven courage, and of lofty patriotism—the lodestar of whose life was duty. Judge Turner is buried at West End, the beautiful local cemetery at

---

* These names were furnished by Mr. J. J. Taylor, President of the Cochran Banking Company.

Quitman, and the last resting place of this beloved Georgian is marked by a substantial monument of granite, inscribed as follows:

> Henry Gray Turner. Born, March 20, 1839. Died June 9, 1904.

Here also lived Judge J. O. Morton, who at the time of his death was the oldest bank president in the United States. He died on July 16, 1911, at the age of ninety-two. He was one of the organizers of the first bank established in the county and on the day prior to his death was present at a meeting of the board of directors of the pioneer institution. When he returned to his home, on this last evening of his life, he dismissed the driver telling him that he would probably not need him again. With characteristic attention to matters of detail, he made every necessary arrangement in advance for the final hour of his departure, even to setting aside a designated sum for his funeral expenses; and so the Death Angel found this old knight of finance booted and spurred—ready to mount his black charger for the Holy Land.

Judge W. B. Bennet, an honored pioneer citizen of Brooks, is survived by numerous descendants some of whom have long been prominent in the professional circles of South Georgia. These include: Judge Joseph W. Bennet, of Brunswick; S. S. Bennet, Esq., of Quitman, and S. S. Bennet, Esq., of Camilla.

Judge J. G. McCall, a prominent factor in the business, social and religious life of Quitman, has been a resident of Brooks since birth. To the list of representative men who have given character to the town of Quitman and galvanized this entire section of Georgia may be added:

the Oglesbys, J. W. and Z. W.; men of large railway, industrial and commercial interests, S. S. Rountree, J. W. Spain, H. W. Stubbs, R. C. McIntosh, Sr., Dr. W. T. Gaulden, Dr. E. A. Jelks, O. K. Jelks, Fuller Groover, S. M. Turner, J. H. Malloy, D. G. Malloy and Dr. Wallace Mathews. Three native sons of Brooks, Messrs. Charles E. Groover, H. D. Stevens and B. A. Denmark, left the county to become prominent and wealthy citizens of Savannah. *

Original Settlers. John and James McMullen, brothers, were among the earliest pioneers to enter the pine solitudes of this section of Georgia, but they were soon followed by the Groovers, James, Abner and Daniel. These pioneer settlers reared large families and cleared for cultivation extensive tracts of land, some of which are still owned by well-to-do descendants. Thomas I. Denmark, a soldier in the Creek Indian Wars, settled in 1835 in what was then the eastern part of Thomas. He was the father of E. P. S. Denmark, of Valdosta, and of the late Brantley A. Denmark, of Savannah. John William Spain, James Edward Young and James Morton, kinsmen, came to this locality from Bulloch between 1835 and 1840, settling where the county seat, Quitman, today stands. They were prominent in the upbuilding of Brooks and amassed large wealth. The descendants of these men are among the financial leaders of the county and are prominent likewise in social and religious circles. Francis S. McCall located near the present town of Quitman in 1845 and became the founder of a large and influential family of this name in Brooks. Rev. Charles G. Gaulden was a pioneer Baptist minister and a prosperous planter of this section. His father Jonathan Gaulden is said to have settled in what was then Lowndes as early as 1833. Andrew T. Rountree, a soldier in the Creek Indian Wars, attracted to this part

*Authority: Mrs. Jeff Davis, of Quitman, Regent local chapter D. A. R.

of Georgia during his military campaign, located here some time after the close of hostilities. Abner Hunter was another pioneer citizen whose descendants have been active in the development of Brooks.* The list also includes Thomas Hardee, Wm. Lane, Randolph Avera, T. J. Christian and Wm. Campbell.

BRYAN

Created by Legislative Act, December 19, 1793, from Liberty and Effingham Counties. Named for the illustrious Jonathan Bryan, one of the earliest of Georgia's Revolutionary patriots. Clyde, the county-seat, named for Sir Colin Campbell, Lord Clyde, a noted field marshal of Scotland.

Though a native of South Carolina, Jonathan Bryan was an actor in the earliest drama of events in the Colony of Georgia. He accompanied Oglethorpe from Beaufort to Savannah, and aided the great philanthropist and soldier in founding the new town upon the bluffs. He became a member of the King's Council; but despite his close relations to the Crown he was one of the first of the patriots to protest against the oppressive measures of Parliament. Included among the heirlooms of the Brayan family in Georgia, there is still preserved an old silver piece of priceless value inscribed to the sturdy patriot for espousing the liberties of the people of Georgia at the sacrifice of high official position. Though past the patriarchal limit of years at the time of the Revolutionary outbreak, Mr. Bryan participated in the defence of Georgia soil; and upon the fall of Savannah was captured, sent to New York, and imprisoned on Long Island. The circumstances of the old man's arrest are too dramatic to be omitted. Three nights after the reduction of Savannah, a party of armed men were secretly dispatched from the Phoenix, a man-

---

*Authority: Mrs. Jeff Davis, of Quitman, Regent local chapter D. A. R., and Mrs. W. T. Hardee, Historian.

of-war lying in the harbor, with instructions to take the old man a prisoner. He was supposed to have sought refuge on his plantation across the Savannah River; and moving stealthily up Union Creek, under the cover of darkness, the arresting officers found him at the place indicated, and, with his son James, put him on board one of the prison ships. In vain his daughter, Mrs. Morel, sued for the release of her aged father. She even begged on her knees, so it is said. But the British commander, Sir Hyde Parker, was obdurate. The old man had been too great an offender against the British Crown. Consequently he was sent North. However, an exchange was effected in the course of time; and returning to Savannah, he survived the Revolution, witnessed the adoption of the Federal Constitution, and died at Brampton, his home place near Savannah, March 9, 1788 —Georgia's Pylean-Nestor of Independence.

Hardwick: One of the Lost Towns of Georgia. Volume II.

Belfast: The Home of James Maxwell. Volume II.

Fort Argyle. On the west side of the Great Ogeechee River, at the narrow passage above Canouchee Creek, stood Fort Argyle, one of the very earliest of Georgia's Colonial strongholds. It was built in 1733, under the direction of Oglethorpe, to protect the settlement at Savannah against an inland invasion by the Spaniards from St. Augustine. There is no description of the fort extant; but it probably consisted of extensive earthen ramparts surrounding an interior structure of tabby, not unlike the one at Frederica, on St. Simon's Island. Ten families were settled in the

immediate neighborhood of the fort, or fertile river bottom plantations. It was the plan of Oglethorpe to develop a town at this point; but as soon as the garrison was withdrawn eight of the families removed. The others soon followed, and ere long there was not a sign of industry left.

Indian Antiquities. Quite a number of ancient mounds are still to be seen on the banks of the Ogeechee River, in this county, showing that the region was one of the favorite burial places of the natives. Excavations have been made at times, and, besides disclosing a lot of human bones, have brought to light some very ornamental urns, the workmanship of which is in every way superior.* But there is nothing to connect these tumuli with the aboriginal race called the Mound-Builders. They belong to a period more recent.

Bryan's Noted Residents. Samuel Stiles, a native of Bermuda, settled upon a plantation in Bryan about the year 1769. When the Revolution began, he at once took sides with the Americans and arranged a trade whereby quantities of powder were secretly obtained from the magazine at Bermuda. The British government offered large sums for the unknown offender, but without success. At the siege of Savannah a horse was shot from under him. Count D'Estaing sought his assistance in taking some of the West India Islands, but he declined for patriotic reasons to embark upon such an expedition. He married Catherine Clay, a daughter of Joseph Clay, of Savannah. Hon. William H. Stiles, a Congressman from Georgia, was his son. John Wereat, an early Governor of Georgia, spent the last days of his life in Bryan; and here United States Senator Augustus O. Bacon was born.

*White's Historical Collections of Georgia, p. 279, New York, 1856.

BULLOCH

Created by Legislative Act, February 8, 1796, from treaty lands acquired from the Creek Indians in 1790. Named for the noted patriot of the Revolution, Hon. Archibald Bulloch, of Savannah. Statesboro, the county-seat. Bulloch, when first organized in 1796, included parts of the following counties: Emanuel, Jenkins, Johnson and Toombs.

Archibald Bulloch was one of the most distinguished of Georgia's Revolutionary patriots. His name was was signed to the famous card which appeared in the *Georgia Gazette,* of July 14, 1774, calling the Sons of Liberty together for the first time in Savannah to protest against the oppressions of England. He was chosen to preside over the Provincial Congress which, on July 4, 1775, severed the tie of allegiance to England and placed Georgia in patriotic league and covenant with the rest of the Colonies. He was elected to the Continental Congress in Philadelphia by this same body and in the fall of the year attended an adjourned session, in which he took an active part. When the Provincial Congress again met, on January 20, 1776, he was made President and Commander-in-Chief of Georgia, by virtue of which election he became officially the head of the new commonwealth; and though again elected to the Continental Congress he was prevented by duties at home from repairing to Philadelphia. For this reason his name was not affixed to the immortal scroll of freedom.

Nevertheless it devolved upon Mr. Bulloch to proclaim the Declaration of Independence to the people of Georgia. The famous document, accompanied by a letter from John Hancock, was brought to him by a courier, who made the journey from Philadelphia to Savannah on horseback. Due to this somewhat slow method of travel it was not until August 10, 1776 that the news was received in Georgia, but instantly there followed one of the most dramatic of scenes. The old patriot assembled the Provincial Congress and read the document aloud to the official Representatives of Georgia, who listened in breathless attention. He next convened the populace in

the public square of the town, at which time the document was again read, amid the shouts of the multitude and the thunder of cannon. At a banquet which was spread under the trees a number of toasts were offered to the success of the patriotic cause, while in the evening the town was illuminated with bon-fires and King George the Third, with impressive ceremonies, was committed in effigy to the dust.

But the sturdy old patriot did not live to witness the success of the great struggle in the opening drama of which he bore so conspicuous a part. On February 22, 1777—barely six months later—he died suddenly at his home in Savannah and was laid to rest in an old family vault in the Colonial burial-ground. He was a Democrat of the most pronounced type. In 1776, Colonel McIntosh, who commanded the Provincial troops in Savannah, in accordance with previous customs, caused a sentinel to be posted at the door of his residence. But it savored too much of the Royal Court, and he protested with this remark: "I act for a free people in whom I have the most entire confidence, and I wish to avoid on all occasions the appearance of ostentation." Mr. Bullock was born in Charleston, S. C., in 1730. On reaching mature years he removed to Savannah to practice law and here married Miss Mary DeVeaux, the daughter of an eminent jurist. She bore him four children. Among the descendants of Mr. Bulloch is Hon. Theodore Roosevelt, the twenty-sixth President of the United States. The latter's mother was Martha Bulloch.

Bulloch in the Revolution.

During the Revolution, this section of the State, much to the terror of the inhabitants, was one of the favorite resorts of Daniel McGirth, the celebrated Tory. But William Cone came to the rescue. Says a writer: "When the notorious Tory, McGirth, with his followers, was terrorizing this part of the State, it was learned that one Cargile har-

bored the Tories and gave them information about the Whigs. Cargile was advised that it meant death if he was again found in company with McGirth. Not long after, when William Cone was hunting deer on the Ogeechee, he saw them together in the woods. He shot Cargile but McGirth escaped. The next day when friends went to bury the dead man, it was found that the wolves had almost devoured his carcass."

"At another time the Tories fell on an unsuspecting settlement, stole the horses of the settlers, and carried away everything possible. Headed by Captain Cone, the settlers pursued them. Finding after a shower of rain that they were close on their heels they sent forward one of their number to reconnoiter. The approach of this man became known to the Tories, one of whom, starting out to make investigation, was killed by the scout, who was concealed behind a log. This was the signal for an attack, whereupon the patriots rushed forward, drove the Tories into the Ohoopee River, and recovered the stolen goods. It is said that this raid ended the power of the Tories in this neighborhood."

The Cones: A Distinguished Georgia Family.

In the county of Bulloch originated one of the most noted families of the State. Captain William Cone, a native of North Carolina, settled in this section of Georgia before the outbreak of the Revolution and was an officer whose name is linked with many brave exploits against the Tories. He was living in Bulloch when the county was organized, became foreman of the first grand jury, and took an active part in public affairs. His grandson, General Peter Cone, served continuously in the Legislature of Georgia for thirty years and was the most dominant figure in the county until the time of his death. At the outbreak of the Civil War he was Major-General of the State militia.

William Cone, Jr., another grandson, became a captain in the War of 1812, after which he settled in Florida, went to the Legislature, and fought against the Seminoles. Some of his descendants in Florida have been men of note. Judge Wm. B. Cone, of Dooly and Judge Francis H. Cone, of Greene, belonged to this same family connection.

Anecdote of General Cone. When General Peter Cone was in the Senate of Georgia, one of the candidates for door-keeper approached him, canvassing his support. "Have you ever kept a door?" inquired the General. "No," he answered. "Have you ever seen a door kept?" "No," came the reply. "Have you ever read a treatise on doorkeeping?" "No," he responded for the third time." "Well." finally returned the General, "since you have never taken a preparatory course to learn the mysterious art, you are unfit for the place. So get the proper books, apply yourself honestly and diligently to the subject for twelve months, and then you can have my vote next year."

Original Settlers. Among the original settlers of Bulloch, according to White, were the following: William Cook, Benjamin Cook, Barnard Michael, John Everitt, Jehu Everitt, Andrew E. Wells, George Threadcraft, Charles McCall, Alexander Stewart M. Burkhalter, A. McKenzie, Daniel Lot, Arthur Lot William Mezell, Lewis Lanier, Clement Lanier, Daniel Hendrix, N. Sweat, Mr. Oliff, Mr. Shorter, John Groover, William Row, the Hodges, the Cones, the Hagans, etc.

On May 16, 1797, Wm. Stevens presiding, the first session of the Superior Court was held at the home of

Stephen Mills and the following Grand Jurors were empanelled: William Cone, foreman; John M. Buckhalter, James Jackson, John Fletcher, Samuel Peacock, James Webb, Jacob Hoofman, George McCall, A. Hagan, Isaac Carter, John Rawles, M. Pridgeon, M. Carter, James Bird, M. Driggers, Francis Wells, R. Abritton, Jehu Everitt, and N. Sweat. The following members of the bar were present: D. B. Mitchell, Esq., Attorney General of the State; Jeremiah Cuyler, and William B. Bulloch, attorneys at law.

To the foregoing list there are several additions to be made. William Brannen settled in Bulloch soon after the Revolution and became a planter of large means. His descendants in the county are numerous and influential. David Beasley was another early comer. He held nearly every office in the gift of the county and was long a power in politics. Dr. John W. Johnson was a pioneer physician who served in both Legislative branches. Stephen Kennedy was an original settler who lived to be 100 years of age. His son, Dr. Daniel Kennedy, was a veteran of both Seminole and Civil Wars and a State legislator. Another early settler was Redden Denmark.

BURKE

Created by the State Constitution of 1777 from the Parish of St. George. Named in honor of the great orator and statesman, Edmund Burke, who espoused the cause of America in the English Parliament. Waynesboro, the county-seat, named for General Anthony Wayne, who took part in the military operations in Georgia during the last year of the Revolution. When organized in 1777, Burke included parts of two other counties, Jefferson and Jenkins.

Historical Traditions. There is an abundance of evidence to prove that DeSoto's band in search of gold, in 1540, passed through what is now the county of Burke, en route to an ancient Indian village called by the Spanish historians, Cutafa-chiqui. Most

of the investigators, including Bartram, Pickett, Gallatin, Buckingham Smith, Jones and others identify this village as the site afterwards occupied by Silver Bluff, the residence for many years of George Galphin, the famous Indian trader. It was on the South Carolina side of the Savannah River, some twenty-five miles below Augusta, and signs of an ancient civilization are still numerous in this immediate neighborhood. The supposition is that the town was an old capital of the Uchees, a tribe of Indians afterwards either dispossessed or absorbed by the Creeks.

Burke in the Revolution.

On the site of the present town of Waynesboro stood Burke Jail, the scene of a noted battle in 1779 between the British, under the famous Tory leaders, Brown and McGirth, and the Americans under the two gallant officers, Twiggs and Few, in which the latter were victorious. It was during this engagement that Captain Joshua Inman performed his celebrated feat of slaying three men with his own hand. He was at the time in command of a body of horsemen.

Some few miles to the south-east of Waynesboro was fought the disastrous battle of Briar Creek, in which the Americans under General Ashe were routed with heavy loss.

Colonel John Jones, one of the most distinguished partisan leaders of the war for independence, was a resident of Burke. Usually in association with Twiggs, we find him engaged in a number of skirmishes in which he sustained himself with credit. He was evidently a man of courage, and of some military skill, but except for fragmentary allusions to him in McCall's History of Georgia we know very little concerning this gallant officer.

Due to the patriotic work of the Shadrach Inman Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution the graves of several soldiers of the first war for independence have been located in Burke, and ornamented with handsome markers furnished by the United States government. The list is as follows:

John Murphree, a private, who served in Collier's regiment of North Carolina militia. He died on March 6, 1798. His grave is in the old Murphee burial ground at Midville.

Benjamin Brack, a private, whose credentials are given in the 3rd. Report of the National Society of the D. A. R. p. 349 and in the Georgia State Records. He died in 1827, and is buried on the Brack plantation near Midville.

Daniel Inman, a private. As a Revolutionary soldier, he drew Lot 45 in District 4, Section 3. He died on May 15, 1837 and is buried on the Inman plantation near Midville.

Miles Murphree, a private. He received 500 acres of land, on a bounty warrant, as shown in book H. H. H., p. 365, of the Secretary of State's office. His death occurred on December 7, 1815, and he is buried 14 miles from Waynesboro, in the family burial ground.

Lieutenant John Carswell. He was a son of Alexander Carswell, also a soldier of the Revolution. The younger Carswell was a Lieutenant in the 4th Georgia Battalion, as shown by the Records of the War Department at Washington, D. C. He fought under Colonel John White. The date of his death has not been furnished. His grave is on the Carswell plantation in Burke.

On this list belongs also Alexander Carswell, whose last resting place was marked some time ago with a handsome stone furnished by the United States government. Alexander Carswell was born in Antrim County, Ireland, in 1727 and died in Burke County, Ga.,

in 1803. He enlisted from Georgia as a private under Brigadier-General Twiggs and fought throughout the war. He was granted 150 acres of land in Burke, as shown by the Georgia State Records.

He lies buried by the side of his wife on a tract of land granted to him by the State for his services in the Revolution. It is known as the "Hopeful plantation" and is still owned by his descendants. His grave was marked, together with those of two others, George Palmer and Batt Jones, when Shadrach Inman Chapter was first organized.

Abraham Jones, a soldier of the Revolution, died in Burke, in 1808. He was captured at the siege of Augusta. Hon. John J. Jones, a Congressman from Georgia, on the eve of the Civil War, was his grandson. Seaborn Jones, a patriot of the Revolution, whose grave is in the churchyard of old St. Paul's, at Augusta, was also from Burke; and there were a number of others belonging to this same family connection.

David Emanuel and Jared Irwin—both of whom afterwards became Governor of Georgia—were living in Burke at the outbreak of the Revolution, and both were active participants in the struggle.

Matthew Lively was a soldier of the Revolution who lived in Burke. His father, Abraham Lively, was a Scotchman who came to St. George's parish in 1750.

John Lawson, a native of Liberty and a Captain in the war for independence, settled in Burke in 1796. His son, Judge Alexander J. Lawson, and his grandson, Judge E. F. Lawson, both achieved prominence in public affairs. Joseph A. Roe, a private soldier in the War of the Revolution, was granted a Federal pension while a resident of Burke in 1848.

Waynesboro. Though not incorporated until 1812, Waynesboro was a village of some note at the close of the Revolution. It was important enough to

attract the notice of General Washington, when he ma' his famous visit to Georgia, in 1791, and he even went six miles out of his way to stop at this little town. The following entry appears in his Journal:

"Tuesday, 17th May. Breakfasted at Spinners, 17 miles—dined at Lamberts 13—and lodged at Waynesborough—which was coming six miles out of our way—14, in all, 43 miles. Waynesborough is a small place, but the seat of Burkes County—6 or 8 dwelling houses is all it contains;—an attempt is making—without much apparent success—to establish an academy at it, as is the case also in all the counties."

In 1910, another President of the United States was entertained at Waynesboro—Mr. Taft.

Says Dr. Smith: "Waynesboro was laid off in 1783 and was named in honor of General Anthony Wayne who was a great favorite in Georgia. The Legislature incorporated an academy and granted two thousand acres of land as an endowment. The village was afterwards incorporated with Thomas Lewis, Sr., Thomas Lewis, Jr., James Duhart, Edward Telfair and John Jones as commissioners. Two hundred lots were to be sold and the proceeds devoted to paying for the public buildings. The academy was among the first houses built and the court-house was soon erected. The town grew. There was a race-course near by and the famous comedy, 'The Wax Works' in 'Georgia Scenes,' was enacted in this village. There was no church, however, for many years, and the only preaching was an occasional sermon in the court-house; but in the early part of the century two Presbyterian churches one of which had been organized at Walnut Branch and the other at Old Church, united and built a small house of worship in Waynesboro, which was served by a pastor who in winter preached in Burke and in summer to the same people who went to the village of Bath in the pine woods of Richmond.

How an Old Church was Saved. White has preserved an amusing incident of an old pioneer church, located six miles to the south-east of Waynesboro on the old Quaker road leading to Savannah. It was formerly an Episcopal church, with a glebe of forty-seven acres but at the time in question it was an unoccupied structure. As soon as Waynesboro was made the county seat, so the story goes, the Justices of the Inferior Court passed an order directing the old church to be torn down, removed to Waynesboro and converted into a court house. To this proposed desecration however, a lawyer by the name of Allen demurred. He said that if such a step were taken it would be a fulfillment of the passage of Scripture which says: "My house shall be called an house of prayer but ye have made it a den of thieves." The old church was not removed. In later years it became the property of the Methodists.

Original Settlers. As given by White, the earliest settlers of Burke were: Colonel John Clements, William A. Burton, Absalom Pryor, William Whitehead, Capt. Lett, M. Marshall, Hugh Alexander, William Greene, Clarke Key, John Emanuel, David Emanuel, Capt. Whitaker, Daniel Evans, Lark Robinson, William Paramore, John Fryar, James Rawles, Basil Gray, Samuel Lassiter, and Wiles Davies. See also Queensboro, a Colonial town founded in a part of St. Paul's Parish which afterwards became Jefferson.

Burke's Distinguished Residents. John Houstoun, an early Governor of Georgia, a member of the Continental Congress and a patriot who signed the earliest call for the "Sons of Liberty" in Savannah, was born near the site of Waynesboro, in what was then the parish of St. George. It was due to

an unfortunate circumstance elsewhere explained that the name of Governor Houstoun was not affixed to the Declaration of Independence, an instrument which he was entitled to sign. Most of his life was spent in Savannah. Sir Patrick Houstoun, his father, was an English baronet.

Lyman Hall, one of the immortal trio whose names appear on the scroll of freedom, spent the last years of his life on his plantation at Shell Bluff, on the Savannah River; and here his ashes rested until 1848 when they were removed to Augusta and placed under the monument to the Signers.

George Wells, President of the Executive Council, who fell in a duel with Governor James Jackson, was living in Burke on the eve of the Revolution, near the old town of Queensboro in what is now Jefferson.

Herschel V. Johnson was a native of Burke. He represented Georgia in the Confederate Senate and on the Superior Court Bench as well as in the Chief-Executive's chair; and was a candidate for Vice-President of the United States on the ticket with Stephen A. Douglas.

David Emanuel a native of Pennsylvania, lived and died in Burke. He was an officer in the Revolution, who afterwards became Governor of Georgia.

Two other Chief Executives of the State, who owned plantations in Burke, were Edward Telfair and Jared Irwin. Both were patriots of the Revolution; and the latter at his own expense built a fort for the protection of the district in which he resided.

George Galphin, the famous Indian trader, lived at Silver Bluff, on the Savannah River, opposite Burke; while his trading-post at Galphinton, on the Ogeechee, was located in a part of the county which was afterwards made into Jefferson.

Hon John J. Jones, a member of Congress when Georgia seceded, afterwards a member of Governor Brown's staff, and for years president of the board of trustees of Emory College, lived and died at Waynes-

boro. Hon. Samuel A. Corker, a member of Congress from 1869 to 1871 and a gallant Confederate soldier, was also a resident of this town; and here was born Judge J. K. Hines, whose father represented Burke in the Legislature for a number of years.

BUTTS

Created by Legislative Act, December 24, 1825, from Henry and Monroe Counties. Named for Capt. Samuel Butts, an officer of the War of 1812. Jackson, the county-seat, named for General Andrew Jackson, the famous hero of New Orleans, afterwards President of the United States.

Captain Samuel Butts was a gallant officer of the State militia. He lost his life in the battle of Chalibbee, on January 27, 1814, while leading a fearless charge against the Indians. It was during the second war for independence, when the savage tribes on the frontier, instigated by the British, rose in arms against the whites. Major General John Floyd, at the head of the State troops, undertook to complete his victory over the Indians in the battle of Autossee by penetrating into the country of the Upper Creeks. News came to him that certain bands of savages had fortified a town on the Tallapoosa River, in what is now the State of Alabama and he was marching thither. When the troops halted for the night within fifteen or twenty miles of the town, they went into camp only to be aroused before daybreak by the unexpected appearance of the Indians. To quote a writer of the period: "The darkness of the hour, the covert afforded the Indians by a thick forest of pines, the total want of breastworks, the surprise which the first yell of the savages occasioned, and the estimated numerical superiority of the enemy's force, were well calculated to put the courage of the militia to a severe test; but not a platoon faltered. In less than fifteen minutes every hostile Indian but the dead and dying had filed from the battle field." Captain Butts fell, in the

thickest of the fight, shot through the abdomen, and the country lost a gallant soldier and a true patriot. Captain Butts was a native of Virginia, in which State he was born on November 24, 1777. But he came to Georgia in early life, settling first in Hancock and then in Jasper. He was for some time engaged successfully in mercantile pursuits; and when, at the outbreak of hostilities, the Legislature of Georgia advanced a sum of money to General Floyd with which to purchase needed supplies for the army, he placed this sum in the hands of Captain Butts, who promptly executed the commission.

McIntosh Rock. Page 161.

McIntosh Trail. Beginning at Fort Hawkins, opposite the site of the present city of Macon, the McIntosh trail ran almost due west to the Old Indian Agency on the Flint, thence northward following the valley of this stream to a point three miles north of the present town of Senoia, where it divided, one branch running eastward by way of Indian Springs to Augusta, the other running westward by way of Newnan to Talladega, Ala., and thence to the French villages along the Mississippi. Portions of the trail still exist in well defined country roads but some of the connecting links are difficult to trace by reason of topographical changes. Andrew Jackson, during the second war with England, marched his troops over this trail to New Orleans where he won his celebrated victory on January 8, 1815. Near Senoia where the trail diverged, General McIntosh built a fort the ruins of which can still be seen. The town which later arose in this vicinity was named for an Indian princess famed throughout the forest for her beauty. She belonged to a tribe known as the Cowetas or Lower Creeks, of which Gen. McIntosh was the chief. Mrs. R. H. Hardaway, of Newnan, regent of Sarah Dickinson Chapter, D. A. R., is perhaps the foremost authority in

the State on the McIntosh trail, a part of which she has succeeded in tracing with wonderful minuteness of detail.

McIntosh Reserve. What is known as the McIntosh reserve is an area of land one mile square situated in a bend of the Chattahoochee River, between Carroll and Coweta Counties, where it occupies both sides of the stream. The old home of General McIntosh stood on the Carroll side of the river in the extreme southern part of the county, and was reached by the famous trail, a branch of which ran through the reserve. Here General McIntosh was murdered by a band of the Upper Creeks in 1826. His last resting place is unmarked; but in a grave somewhere in this neighborhood, overlooking the tawny waters of the Chattahoochee, the brave chief lies buried.

Recently a movement to purchase the historic Varner House at Indian Springs was launched by Piedmont Continental Chapter of the D. A. R. Mrs. A. H. Alfriend, on behalf of the chapter, brought the matter before the State Convention at Marietta in 1912, at which time the initial steps were taken looking to an ultimate acquisition of the famous old tavern. The identical counter on which Gen. McIntosh affixed his signature to the treaty still stands in the office of the Varner house, preserved intact.

Original Settlers. As given by White, the original settlers were: A. McLendon, Samuel Clarke, Thomas Robinson, Colonel Z. Phillips, John Terrell, Howell Andrews, Jesse Dolly, Thomas Buford, A. Woodward, Wiliam Barclay, James Harkness, Abner Bankston, John McMichael, Mr. McCord and others. Quite a number of the early residents were from Upper Georgia and South Carolina.

Distinguished Residents of Butts.

John Wyatt, a soldier of the Revolution, who fought in the Virginia campaigns, under Washington, spent his last years in this county, where he died at the age of 99. The burial place of the old hero is unknown.

The great Jesse Mercer died near Indian Springs, at the home of James Carter.

Judge John I. Hall, a distinguished lawyer and jurist at one time assistant U. S. Attorney General, was born in Butts.

Dr. James W. Beck, a noted scholar and a gifted divine, was for years principal of the Jackson Institute, prior to which time he was president of Bowdon College. His son, Judge Marcus W. Beck, occupies an honored seat on the Supreme Bench of Georgia, while his daughter, Mrs. Leonora Beck Ellis, has achieved fame both as an educator of Southern girls and as an author of rare gifts.

Captain Larkin D. Watson, a gallant Confederate officer, who lost a limb at Sharpsburg, was long a resident of Jackson. The local Chapter of the U. D. C. is named in his honor.

Hon. David J. Bailey, lived here. He was a distinguished member of Congress, an ex-President of the Senate of Georgia, a Captain in the Seminole War, a lawyer of high rank at the Bar, and a cultured gentleman of the old school, possessed of large wealth.

CALHOUN

Created by Legislative Act, February 20, 1854, from Early. Named for the great John C. Calhoun, of South Carolina. Morgan, the county-seat, named for General Daniel Morgan, of the Revolution.

Original Settlers. See Early, from which county Calhoun was formed.

The following pioneer residents may be added to the list: William G. Pierce, William E. Harvin, Capt. P. E. Boyd, John Colley, W. G. Sheffield, E. Padgett, Jefferson Lamar Boynton, Thomas J. Dunn Dr. John B. George, Dr. Thomas K. Leonard, Lorenzo D. Moore, J. H. Futch, Dr. Winslow D. Cheney the Fortsons, the Stricklands, the Davises, the Longs, the Lawsons, the Rambos, the Calhouns, the Smiths, the Millers, and other well established families.

Arlington, a town named for the historic home of General Lee on the Potomac, is one of the rapidly growing trade centers of this section of Georgia.

CAMDEN

Created by the State Constitution of 1777 from two of the old Colonial Parishes: St. Mary and St. Thomas. Named for Charles Pratt, Earl of Camden, an illustrious Chief-Justice and Lord Chancellor of England, who, notwithstanding the favor lavished upon him by the Crown, opposed the attitude of the English ministry toward the Colonies in America. He presided at the trial of the celebrated John Wilkes, a member of Parliament, whose strictures upon the King's speech caused him to be imprisoned in the Tower of London. Wilkes, at this time, edited a newspaper, called the North Briton, in which the bold criticism appeared. It was held by the great jurist that the incarceration of Wilkes was illegal, an opinion which was happily in accord with public sentiment, and which made him the recognized champion of a Free Press. He became one of the most popular men in England. Three years later he was created an Earl, and, in 1766, was made Lord Chancellor. But he did not relinquish his principles; and eventually resigned his high office for a more active career in British politics. He was an avowed friend of freedom, whether in upholding the Colonies on the far side of the Atlantic or in defending the rights of English subjects at home. Numerous townships and counties throughout the United States attest the esteem in which he was held by the Revolutionary patriots. St. Mary's, the county-seat of Camden, was named for the river on which it stands and which was called by the Spaniards, Santa Maria.

Spanish Traditions. In the depths of the forest, some seven miles from St. Mary's may be seen the ruins of an old structure, built of tabby, in regard to which there are a number of speculative theories but nothing in the way of definite or positive in-

formation. To judge from the remnants which time has spared, it must have been a Spanish mission, equipped with the means for defence against sudden attack at the hands of the Indians. The roof has long since fallen into decay and mingled once more with the soil around it; but the walls in part still continue to defy the elements. These are pierced by numerous loop-holes which were evidently intended for guns; but the oldest inhabitant knows only that these ancient remains were here when he first settled in the neighborhood. There is a local tradition to the effect that some two hundred years ago a Spanish vessel, with a number of pious monks on board, entered the mouth of the St. Mary's River and moving up the stream dipped anchor at this point; and since the fragments of this ancient structure are not unlike the ruins of the old monasteries, on the St. Johns River, in Florida, there is at least some basis of probability for the conjecture that there was here located an old Spanish mission, whose origin antedates the arrival of Oglethorpe upon the bluffs at Savannah.*

Cumberland Island: Historic Memories. The grave of General "Light Horse Harry" Lee and the famous Carnegie estate, at Dungeness, have made Cumberland Island a Mecca for tourists, second to no other resort on the South Atlantic coast. Beside General Lee is buried a comrade-in-arms by the name of Charles Jackson, who died while on a visit to the Greene family, in 1801. The widow of General Nathanael Greene, who, after the death of her first husband, married Phineas Miller, is also buried here; but the remains of General Greene himself repose under a handsome shaft on Bull street in Savannah. The Bunkleys, an old Camden family, own a strip of land running from Cumberland Sound to the far-famed beach. On this property

* Authority: Mr. James T. Vocelle, of St. Mary's.

the hotel is situated, in a grove of live-oaks, a mile from the ocean. The surf at Cumberland is unsurpassed, and the fishing in these waters annually attracts a multitude of anglers.

Old Forts on Cumberland. Fort St. Andrew, an old fortification erected by Oglethorpe in 1733, probably an earthwork, stood at the north end of Cumberland Island. The name is still borne by the sound through which the waters of the Satilla River here meet the ocean. On the south end of the island, Oglethorpe at the same time, while making a tour of the coast, built Fort William, to command the entrance to the St. Mary's.

Fort McIntosh, a Revolutionary stronghold, was built in 1776 on the north east side of the Satilla River, some distance inland, to protect the exposed frontier from attack by the British. It stood about eighty yards from the water's edge and consisted of a small stockade, one hundred feet square, with a bastion at each corner and a block house in the center. Captain Richard Winn, with a small garrison, undertook to defend the fort against a force which outnumbered his own by three to one and which, in addition to British regulars, included Indians and Tories. On account of the heavy odds, he was forced to surrender; but the fight which he made challenged the admiration of the enemy and secured fair terms of capitulation.

Historic Old St. Mary's. Out of the beaten paths made commonplace by the tread of tourists, in the extreme south-eastern corner of the State, where it seems to occupy a sort of world apart, sits quaint and beautiful old St. Mary's. It is one of the most unique places to be found on the whole Atlantic

coast from Maine to Florida, a genuine fragment of Arcadia. Formerly an important port of entry it is today seldom visited by ocean steamers; and the even tenor of life which here ripples underneath the boughs of gnarled old druids is disturbed only at rare intervals by messengers of any kind from the outside world. There is here no mad and feverish rush after mammon—no seething vortex of trade—no Babel of commerce—but instead, the coolest of ocean breezes play sportively among the pendant mosses. From the town center to the water's edge, there is one continuous expanse of green. The spring daisies march boldly to the court house door where they congregate in clusters unaffrighted by the minions of the law; the streets are paved with emerald from curb to curb; and life takes on a glint of the Lost Paradise here in the cool shade of trees which might have graced the Garden of Eden. Nature in one of her most lavish moods has endowed this quaint old town. War and pestilence, fire and storm, have each in turn visited St. Mary's, but the gentle surgery of mother earth has never failed to heal the wounds and to hide, beneath vine and flower, tree and shrub, even the scars which these repeated scourges have left, making the town, if anything, more picturesque than before and preserving it in spite of Time's work, "a thing of beauty and joy forever."

Smuggling Days Recalled. Perhaps the most impressive landmark of St. Mary's is the historic little house of worship occupied by the Presbyterians. Quite a number of traditions, some of them undoubtedly based upon actual facts, cluster around this ancient edifice. During the early part of the last century when Florida was a province of Spain, there was a lot of smuggling done through the port of St. Mary's by a shrewd band of sharpers who made large

profits out of this illicit traffic. On one occasion—so the story goes—there arrived in port a vessel loaded with contraband goods, but the officers of the law kept such sharp lookout that the smugglers began to despair of an opportunity to unload. With the suddenness of an inspiration, however, they finally resolved upon a scheme by which the authorities might be circumvented. At the witching hour of midnight, when the honest world was wrapped in deep slumber, and only the evil-doer ventured forth into the darkness, the swindlers entered noiselessly into the stable where the minister's horse was kept; and, making the animal secure by means of a stout rope, they led him out of the yards and through the deserted streets to the little house of worship, where they hoisted him bodily into the old church belfry, high above the chimney tops of the slumbering town. From his lofty perch, the horse soon aroused the whole community, by his loud neighing; and while the attention of every one—officers and villagers—was riveted upon the strange sounds which were coming at the dead hour of night from this usually peaceful quarter, the smugglers made good use of a scene which was thus produced to divert the gaze of the revenue men from the docks. They speedily accomplished the task in hand; and by the time the minister's horse was lowered from the belfry day was breaking upon the ocean and far out at sea, on the ebb tide, floated the pirate vessel, safe beyond pursuit.*

Where an English Flotilla Met Defeat.

During the War of 1812, the British ascended the St. Mary's River for the purpose of burning the mills of Major Clark at a point where Folkston now stands, some thirty miles inland. Forty-three barges, loaded to the utmost limit with troops, started up the river but, while ascending the stream, they were attacked by a party of twenty-eight men, under Captain William

* Authority: Mr. James T. Vocelle, of St. Mary's.

Cone. The heavy growth of palmetto, on either side of the river, shielded Cone's men from the view of the enemy, so that the British guns proved harmless, notwithstanding the frequent shots which were fired. At every turn in the stream, Cone's men continued to pour red hot lead into the unwelcome visitors. Sheets of flame shot out from the banks like lightning, with the result that the British fell in large numbers. Finding themselves exposed to so deadly a fire and wholly without means by which to ascertain the strength of the force by which they were assailed from ambush behind the dense thickets of palmetto, they finally abandoned the enterprise. On returning to St. Mary's, the British officer in command reported 113 men killed and an equal number wounded. There was no loss of life on the American side; and in view of the wholesale slaughter of redcoats wrought by a party of twenty-eight Americans, without a mishap of any kind to themselves, the feat is almost without parallel in the annals of war. Major Clark, the owner of the mills, which the British sought to destroy, on this ill-fated expedition, held for many years subsequent to the date of this episode, the position of collector of the customs for the port of St. Mary's; and, though he has long slept under the live-oaks in the little cemetery of the town, he is still kindly remembered by his fellow citizens. State Senator W. W. King, of Tarboro, Ga., is a grandson of Major Clark.*

Revolutionary Memorials. In the ancient burial ground at St. Mary's there lies an old soldier of the Revolution by the name of John Brown, whose grave is marked by a substantial slab of marble, on which is

* Authority: Mr. James T. Vocelle, of St. Mary's.

inscribed the following epitaph, the syntax of which is somewhat loose:

> "Sacred to the memory of John Brown. Born at Kingston, R. I., 1764. Died at St. Mary's Ga., 1826. This stone is erected to a soldier of the Revolution in his youth and in his old age an humble Christian."

On July 5, 1904, by order of the Federal authorities in Washington, D. C., and with the consent of the town council of St. Mary's, the remains of Captain John Williams, an officer of marines in the War of 1812, were removed from the burial ground at St. Mary's to the National Cemetery at Arlington, on the Potomac River. On being taken from the tomb in which they had rested for nearly ninety-three years, the bones of the old hero were in perfect condition, showing no signs of decay. The monument which marked the last resting place of Captain Williams was also removed to Arlington.* On this memorial stone is chiseled the following epitaph which, though somewhat lengthy, embodies a story which is not without dramatic interest:

> "Here lie the remains of John Williams, Esq., late a Captain in the corps of United States Marines of War. Born in Stafford County, Va., August 28, 1765 and died, September 29, 1812, at Camp New Hope, in East Florida. The body of deceased was removed to this spot on which his brother officers of the marine corps have caused this pile to be erected in testimony of his worth and of their mournful admiration of his gallant end.
>
> "On September 11, 1812, Captain Williams, on his march, with a command of twenty men, to Davis Creek block house, in East Florida, was attacked toward evening by upwards of fifty Indians and

* Authority: Mr. James T. Vocelle, of St. Mary's.

(Continued)

negroes who lay concealed in the woods. He instantly gave battle, gallantly supported by his men, who, inspired by his animating example, fought as long as they had a cartridge left. At length, bleeding from eight galling wounds and unable to stand, he was carried off the ground, whilst his heroic little band, pressed by superior numbers, was forced to retreat.

"Eminently characterized by cool intrepidity, Captain Williams evinced during his short but severe contest those military requisites which qualify the officer for command; and, if his sphere of action was too limited to attract the admiration of the world, it was sufficiently expanded to crown him with the approbation of his country and to afford his brethren in arms an example as highly useful as his death sealed with honor the life of a patriotic soldier."

Absalom Jackson, a soldier in the Continental Army, resided during the last years of his life at Miller's Bluff, near St. Mary's, where he held the office of Deputy State Surveyor for Georgia. He formerly resided in Wilkes. Under authority of headright warrants, he surveyed large tracts of land which should have made him one of the wealthiest men of his day, but he had not obtained patents for the surveyed land when his death occurred in the following extraordinary manner:* On a certain Christmas day, Mr. Jackson was giving a dinner party to his friends. At the conclusion of the meal, it was proposed that they take a walk. The host excused himself on the ground of indisposition, but insisted that his guests should go, accompanied by Mrs. Jackson. There was stationed at St. Mary's at this time a company of United States troops. According to an account given by one of Mr. Jackson's servants, soon after the members of the party set out to walk, two soldiers went to the house intoxicated and began to abuse Mr. Jackson saying

* Genealogy of the Jackson family in possession of Mrs. S. W. Foster, of Atlanta, Ga.

that he could give good dinners to others but that poor soldiers stationed at St. Mary's for his defence were not good enough to be invited to his home. Mr. Jackson was standing on the portico when thus addressed. The soldiers attempted to enter, but encountered resistance on the part of the owner, whereupon they seized him by force and threw him over the balcony, the fall instantly killing him. This sobered the intoxicated men who, seeing what they had done, hurried to the river, escaped in a boat, and were probably never captured. One of the surveys made by Mr. Jackson was Amelia Island, off the Florida coast.

Jefferson Town. There is no longer a place by this name to be found upon the map, but Jefferson Town was the original county-seat of Camden, an important commercial center in the early days. It stood upon a high bluff, on the south side of the Satilla River, or, as it was then written, the St. Illa. The town was distant twenty-five miles from St. Mary's, twenty-eight miles from Brunswick, and fifty miles from Darien; while the old stage road between St. Mary's and Milledgeville passed through the town, forming a busy avenue of traffic. Here the last relay of horses was hitched to the old stage coach, before the lumbering vehicle at length reached St. Mary's. Owens' Ferry, a mile off, is still an important point. There lived in the close neighborhood of Jefferson Town, which was at one time quite a market for cotton, a number of thrifty residents, including Duncan L. Clinch, Steven King, John Bailey, S. W. Hazlehurst, Thomas Riley, William T. Hopkins, Mangum Smith, William Cole, Charles Cole, John King, George Land, Henry R. Fort, and others. General Clinch was a noted soldier and a member of Congress. Mr. Fort was an educator of some note.

How Culprits Were Punished in the Olden Times.

On record in the court house, at St. Mary's, is the appointment, on March 8, 1804, of George Jones, Esq., as Judge of the Eastern Circuit of Georgia, by John Milledge, who was then Governor. The county-seat of Camden at this time was Jefferson Town, seventy miles distant from St. Mary's. Unless the documents on file belie his character, Judge Jones was a sort of Lycurgus. As an example of the sentences which this stern officer of justice imposed upon violators of law at this early period, the following instance is cited:*

"October 25, 1804. The State versus John Jones. (There is nothing to show what the crime committed by the prisoner really was, but it must have been an infamous deed of some kind). Ordered that the prisoner be taken from the bar to the common gaol, there to remain, and to be taken from thence tomorrow to the pillory, at the hour of ten o'clock and there to stand for the space of two hours, and, immediately thereafter, publicly receive Thirty-Nine lashes on his bare back, and to be branded with a red hot iron on the right shoulder, with the letter "R"; and to receive Thirty-Nine lashes on his bare back at the same place, on the 27th. inst., between the hours of ten and twelve o'clock, and also to receive Thirty-Nine lashes on his bare back, on Monday the 29th inst., between the same hours and at the same place, and to be imprisoned for ten days, thereafter to be discharged upon payment of Fine."

Another sentence imposed by Judge Jones was in the case of the State against Samuel King, convicted of perjury. The sentence ran: "It is ordered, March 7, 1805, that you, Samuel King, do pay a fine of Twenty Pounds, that you be committed to the common prison of this county for the space of six months to commence this day,

* This transcript from the records was made by Mr. James T. Vocelle, of St. Mary's.

and that you henceforth be infamous and incapable of giving your oath in any of the courts of record in this State, and if, after the expiration of said time, you have not goods sufficient to satisfy the said fine it is ordered that you be set in the pillory in front of the said prison and there to have both of your ears nailed."

Coleraine: A Famous Old Treaty Town.

On June 30, 1912, Lyman Hall Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution unveiled at Coleraine, a large marble boulder, to commemorate a most important history-making event. The site of the old town is forty-five miles above St. Mary's, on the St. Mary's River. It witnessed in years past many bloody conflicts between the white settlers, Indians and Spaniards; but the dramatic episode which gives it a sure place in American annals was the signing here, in 1796, of a "Treaty of Peace and Friendship" between the President of the United States and the Creek nation of Indians. History states that among those taking part in the momentous gathering were twenty-two Indian Kings, seventy-five principal chiefs, and one hundred and fifty-two warriors, besides officers of the garrison, commissioners of the government, and representatives of the State. The pipe of peace belonging to the old Chief Tallassee was smoked by the various participants and was afterwards presented to Governor Early.

Coleraine was an important Indian post. The region around this silent old town abounds in historic traditions. There are still to be found in this locality the ruins not only of Indian but of Revolutionary forts. Years before the Indians ceased to wage bloody warfare on the Georgia coast, Coleraine was considered a vantage point and was often the spoil of war. The Spaniards first started the town by sending hither a band from the settlement at

St. Augustine; and a road from St. Augustine to Coleraine was built by the Spaniards, part of which still survives and is known far and near as the "Kings's Road." Final possession at Coleraine did not pass to the Indians until a few years after the Revolutionary War, when they finally succeeded in driving the Spaniards out. They held the town for a number of years thereafter, giving it up only when the government erected Fort Pickering for the protection of the white settlers along the river front. Remains of this ancient fortification, one of the oldest built by the government, still remain, showing to what extent the United States went to fortify the place in former times. The famous compact of 1796 was signed in an oak grove near the St. Mary's River on the river bluff. The oaks under which the historic scene was enacted are standing yet, magnificent in their age and grandeur. Here on the traditional site of the treaty was erected the handsome boulder, the inscription upon which reads as follows:

> "This boulder is to commemorate the signing of the Treaty of Peace and Friendship at Coleraine on the 29th of June, 1796, between the President of the United States and the Kings and Chiefs and Warriors of the Creek Nation of Indians. Ratified March 18, 1797. The Commissioners on the part of the United States were—Benjamin Hawkins, George Clymer and Andrew Pickens. Placed here in memoriam by the Lyman Hall Chapter Daughters of the American Revolution, Waycross, Georgia."

The boulder was unveiled by Walter Eustace Sirmans, Jr., a direct descendant of Gen. James Jackson, one of the commissioners who signed the Treaty 116 years before. Nearly 2,000 people attended the cere-

monies and gave an attentive audience to the following program:

> Invocation, Rev. Osgood F. Cook, Waycross; Address of Welcome from Charlton County, Joseph Mizell; Introductory Addresses, Judge John T. Myers and Judge T. A. Parker, Waycross; Address, Fred Saussy, Esq., Savannah; Presentation of Monument, Mrs. J. L. Walker, Waycross; Acceptance of Monument for Camden County, Judge David Atkinson; J. B. Sanders, of Waycross, was marshal of the day and J. B. Lewis host.*

When Oglethorpe located Fort Saint Andrew, at the north end of Cumberland Island, a settlement grew up around the fort, as is usual in such cases. By 1740 twenty-four families were established around the fort, and in that year the village of Barrimacke was founded. When the troops were recalled from the fort, the settlers went with them, and Barrimacke lives only in the traditions of Cumberland Island.

After Edmund Grey was driven from Brandon, in the northern part of the state, he and his followers settled on the Satilla River, not far from the present village of Bailey's Mills in Camden County. This settlement was named New Hanover. Here outlaws, fugitives from justice, etc., found a welcome, and in time the territory was peopled with desperadoes who had no valid title to the lands, and acknowledged allegiance to no civilized government. The people of Georgia and South Carolina entertained fears that this lawless element might foment trouble with the Spaniards of Florida, or the Creek

* These facts were kindly furnished by Mrs. J. L. Walker, of Waycross, State Historian D. A. R.

Indians, and petitioned the Crown to remove them. Commissioners from the two Colonies were appointed. They succeeded in inducing the outlaws to remove from the territory, and in time New Hanover ceased to exist.

Original Settlers. According to White, the original settlers of Camden were: Henry Osborne, Talmage Hall, James Armstrong, Jacob Weed, Henry Wright, John Flemming, James Woodland, Thomas Stafford, Langley Bryant, William Reddy, Hugh Brown, and John King.

Cryus and Urbanus Dart, father and son, were also among the earliest settlers of Camden. The former was drowned by the capsizing of a boat. Urbanus was born in a block house at Coleraine, on the St. Mary's. He was the father of the late Judge Dart, of Brunswick.

Camden's Noted Residents. General John Floyd, an officer of the State militia who distinguished himself in the war of 1812 by suppressing the Indian outbreaks on the border, lived and died at Fairfield, his plantation, on the Satilla River. Here, too, the old soldier is buried. The County of Floyd, in the upper part of the State, was name for him. Gen. Floyd was a member of Congress and a noted duelist. His distinguished son, Gen. Charles L. Floyd, is also buried at Fairfield, where a monument erected by the United States government marks the spot. At the request of Gen. Floyd, his body was wrapped in folds of the beloved flag for which he fought. Capt. Richard S. Floyd, a son of the younger General, for years commanded a vessel plying between San Francisco and Honolulu. On quitting the sea, he located in California, where he married. It was under his direction that the

famous Lick observatory was built. When a young man, he served the Confederate government as a Lieutenant on board the Florida. His sister Mary married Dr. William G. McAdoo, a noted educator, from which union sprang the brilliant engineer of the same name who built the great tunnel underneath the Hudson River. It is not unlikely that the latter's genius for construction was inherited from his illustrious great-grandfather, Gen. John Floyd, who began life as a builder of boats on the Georgia coast.

Buckingham Smith, the famous antiquarian, diplomat and scholar, was born on Cumberland Island. His writings on the prehistoric remains of the continent have given him a high rank among savants. As an authority on the Southern Indians he was perhaps unexcelled. He was Secretary of Legation both at Mexico and at Madrid, where he enjoyed unusual facilities for making exhaustive researches. The greater part of his life was spent in Florida.

General Duncan L. Clinch for whom a county in Georgia was named, owned and operated a plantation in Camden. He was a soldier of very great distinction, a member of Congress, and a popular though unsuccessful candidate for Governor. General Clinch is buried in Savannah.

Andrew J. Miller, another eminent Georgian whose name is borne by a county of this State, first saw the light of day at Point Peter, near the town of St. Mary's. Judge Miller was for twenty years a member of the Senate of Georgia. He lived and died in Augusta.

Lieutenant General Wm. T. Hardee, one of the most distinguished of Confederate officers was a native of Camden. Hardee's "Rifle and Infantry Tactics," a work prepared by him prior to the Civil War was long a standard text book in military circles. General Hardee died on his plantation near Selma, Ala., in 1873. Colonel

Wm. Gaston Deloney, a gallant Confederate officer, who fell near Culpeper Court House, in Virginia, was a native of St. Mary's. He went to the front from Athens, Ga., where he was then practicing law.

CAMPBELL

Created by Legislative Act, December 20, 1828, from parts of four counties: Coweta, Carroll, DeKalb and Fayette. Named for Colonel Duncan G. Campbell, a noted Georgian of the early ante-bellum period. Fairburn, the county-seat, named for an English township in the County of York.

Duncan G. Campbell was the pioneer advocate of female education in Georgia. While serving in the Legislature he introduced a bill to charter a school for girls. But it met defeat on the ground that it was too novel an idea. This was in 1823. Some few years later, his son-in-law, Daniel Chandler, made an address at the State University on the same subject and it fired the public mind to such an extent that Wesleyan Female College at Macon was the result. Colonel Campbell, in association with James Meriwether, negotiated the famous treaty of Indian Springs by which the Creek Indians, in 1825, ceded the remaining lands occupied by the tribe in Georgia. He was a lawyer by profession but began life by teaching a school for young ladies at Washington, Ga. It was from this circumstance that his zeal in furtherance of the new crusade was derived. Colonel Campbell was born in the State of North Carolina, on February 17, 1787, and died in Wilkes County, Ga., July 31, 1828 at the age of forty-two. His son, Judge John A. Campbell, settling in Alabama, became an eminent jurist and statesman. President Pierce made him an Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, and in 1861 he became Assistant Secretary of War under Jefferson Davis. He was also one of the peace commissioners appointed by President Davis to attend the famous conference at Hampton Roads.

Indian Antiquities: Anawaqua's Tomb. There are quite a number of prehistoric memorials in Campbell: Says White:* "Opposite the village of Campbellton, on the western bank of the Chattahoochee, in a tuft of trees, on one of those mounds so common in Georgia, rest the remains of Anawaqua, an Indian princess, the former proprietor of the soil. It is situated in a meadow, at the foot of a high hill, in a bend of the Chattahoochee. Ancient fortifications are traced in every direction around the plain, extending from the river to the hill."

Mrs. Virgil Morse, of Decatur, Ga., in a recent newspaper article, made the following contribution to the hitherto unwritten history of Campbell county. Says she: "It is a fact not generally known that the originator of Confederate Reunions was a Georgia woman, Mrs. Elizabeth Glover, now living in Corsicana, Texas. Mrs. Glover, in July, 1865, called together in Campbellton Ga., the survivors of Company A, Twenty-first Georgia Regiment of which her husband, Dr. T. C. Glover, killed at Winchester, Va., was Lieutenant Colonel. Of the two hundred who went to the front, thirty returned, twelve of whom responded to her call. However, there were others, including widows and orphans of many sleeping on the Virginia battlefields, who came to hear recounted the story of the struggle. Then and there an organization was formed and the decision made to meet annually. Only three survivors of this company are now living."

Original Settlers. As given by White, the pioneer settlers of Campbell were: George McClarty, Wilson McClarty, James Stewart, Colonel

* Historical Collections of Georgia, under Campbell County, Savannah, 1854.

Latham, Robert O. Beavers, Reuben C. Beavers, W. A. J. Beavers, Mr. Roberts, Berry Watts, C. Cochran, Wade White, Martin Cobb, Henry Paulett, P. Skeene, E. Pennington, William Hightower, J. A. Hopkins, Andrew Smith, William Jennings, D. Silvey, W. Silvey, M. Thornton, the Longinos, the Davenports, the Bullards, the Bryans and others.

To the pioneer list may be added: Moses Foster, Francis Nixon, John B. Smith, Capt. J. E. Steed, Capt. James Wood, Thomas Bullard, E. B. Thompson, Richard Holleman, John L. Camp, Moses R. Foster, Robert McWilliams Rev. Spencer Harvey, W. S. Harvey, M. P. Harvey, Thomas A. Latham, Owen H. Cochran, Robert R. Robinson, James N. Robinson Hubbard McWaters, John F. Beavers, Dr. William S. Zellers, Dr. J. T. Davenport, and Duncan McLeod. The list of old families in Campbell includes also the Longinos, the Reids, the McLarens, the Hammonds, the Wilkinsons, the McClures, and the Lairds.

On Monday April 20, 1829, at Campbellton, Judge Walter T. Colquitt presiding, the first session of the Superior Court was held and the first Grand Jury was empanelled as follows: Tarlton Sheats, Foreman; Jeremiah Sampler, J. D. Crompton, Stephen Baggett, Henry C. Bird, John Turner, Reuben Dawson, Caleb Fields, George Harris Jr., Middleton W. Antony, Thomas Hill, Jacob Crow, James West, Elijah Dorsett, John Wise, James Gresham, Jacob Hogue, John Dorsett, Isaac Gray, Daniel Hull, Shadrach Grun, Daniel D. Smith, Moses W. Benson.

General Alfred Austell lived here for a number of years. He afterwards removed to Atlanta where he

founded in 1865 the first national bank in the Southern States. The town of Austell in Cobb County was named for this master of finance. Atlanta's present chief of police, James Litchfield Beavers, whose recent reform measures have given him wide note, was born in Campbell.

CARROLL

Created by Legislative Act, December 11, 1826. Named for Charles Carroll, of Carrollton, a Maryland patriot, who lived to be the last surviving Signer of the Declaration of Independence. The County of Carroll was formed from a part of the land acquired by the State, under the treaty of Indian Springs in 1825, and was originally one of the largest counties in Georgia. Carrollton, the county-seat, was named for the stately old Colonial home of Charles Carroll, on the Chesapeake. The old patriot signed himself "Charles Carroll, of Carrollton," so that no mistake might be made concerning his identity, in the event his head was to be forfeited as a penalty for his patriotism in espousing the freedom of the Colonies. When first organized in 1826 Carroll embraced in part five other counties: Campbell, Douglas, Haralson, Heard and Troup.

Villa Rica: Gold Discovered. It was the discovery of gold in 1826 that gave to the oldest town in Western Georgia the musical Spanish name by which it is today known: Villa Rica, or "city of riches." The treaty at Indian Springs was no sooner ratified than numbers of settlers began to spread themselves leisurely over the fertile area of country to the west of the Chattahoochee River; but when the tidings went forth that in the upper part of the new county there were rich deposits of gold the feverish influx of population began to resemble an ocean swell. Villa Rica became a sort of Klondyke, to which the argonauts of the period rushed with pick in hand to unearth the fortunes which they here expected to find. But the yellow metal did not exist in sufficient quanities to satisfy the general expectation. It was profitably mined by some of the new comers, who were fortunate enough to strike rich veins, but most of the gold seekers were disappointed and in time drifted to other localities. There was no market or railroad nearer than Augusta, Ga. At first the mining

industry was carried on by means of panning the dirt from the surface of the earth in tin or copper cans, but eventually this crude process yielded to more approved methods. Three years after the discovery of gold in Carroll, the yellow metal was found to exist in much larger quantities, in the neighborhood of Dahlonega, and the centre of minig operations in Georgia shifted toward the north, but not a few of the mines in the neighborhood of Villa Rica were worked with profit until the time of the Civil War, netting substantial dividends to the owners. In 1862, the Georgia Pacific Railway, now the Southern, reached the place where Villa Rica now stands, and gradually the old town disappeared.

Uncle Abe Harrison was one of the first settlers at Villa Rica. He was quite an odd character. The following anecdote in regard to him is still told in Carroll:* There was an old fellow who came to town every Saturday to get drunk. His voice being cracked, he talked both fine and coarse; and, on the way home, he fell into a gold pit and began to cry for help, at the top of his lungs. As Uncle Abe rode along, the old man exclaimed, "Hello, somebody come and help me out of this pit!" The first part of the sentence was bass, the latter trebble. Uncle Abe replied, at once, "Help each other, there are two of you."

Bowden was incorporated in 1836. This town is situated near the Alabama line. It is a place of some culture. Dr. W. W. Fitts established a school here soon after the locality was settled; but he abandoned teaching for medicine and moved to Carrollton where he practiced his profession for forty years. In 1857, Colonel Charles

* Private Joe Cobb in "Carroll County and Her People," an historical pamphlet.

A. McDaniel and Major John M. Richardson, established Bowden College, a flourishing school at the outbreak of the war. Colonel McDaniel was a splendid teacher and a magnetic orator. He was killed at the head of his regiment in the battle of Perryville, Ky. Major Richardson lost a limb during the struggle, but survived. In 1868, the college having been reopened, he was made president but he moved to Carrollton soon afterwards and thence to Texas. He was a man of gifts. Some of his productions in verse possess an unusually high order of merit. He also published two military works and translated "Dies Irae." John W. Adamson, the father of the present Congressman from the Fourth District, was one of the early settlers in this neighborhood. The McDaniels and the Shellnuts were also among the first comers, together with Dr. H. M. Williams.

Whitesburg was settled as a town in 1872. J. A. Mullen built the first store. Hutchinson College, located at this place, was named for Arthur Hutchinson, the founder, one of the pioneer manufacturers of this section of Georgia.

Carrollton, the county-seat of Carroll, was laid off when the county was first organized and lacks only a few months of being as old as Villa Rica, which was at first only a mining camp. It was settled by an excellent class of people, including the Mandevilles, the Merrills, the Kingsberys, the Bealls, the Longs, the Blalocks, the Bensons, and other well known families. At the present time it is quite an enterprising commercial center.

The Murder of General McIntosh.

Original Settlers. Hon. L. P. Mandeville in an article written for the press in 1894, gives the following list of early settlers, most of whom located in Carroll during the first five years after the new county was opened: Needham Jarnigan, Isaiah Beck, Hiram Sharp, Thomas Bolten, Sanders Ray, Zadoc Bonner, his two brothers, John and Thomas; Elijah McPherson, Allen G. Fambro, Thomas Chandler, Lindsey Chandler, John T. Chambers, Appleton Mandeville, Sanford Kingsbery, General William Beall, Isaac E. Cobb, Matthew Reid, Colonel W. O. Wagnon, Jeremiah Cole, Levi Benson, William Merrill, Henry S. Curtis, W. G. Springer, Joseph Chambers, John Robinson, Dr. J. N. Rodgers, John Long, H. P. Mabry, Thomas Roddy, A. M. McWhorter, Larkin Turner, David Bryant, Major W. D. Jones, Barney Mitchell, Giles S. Boggess, Levi Hamilton, Thomas McGuire, Ranse Hopkins, Benjamin Merrill, George Reid, and Emanuel Martin.

The first Superior Court was held in a cabin on the Chattahoochee River, near McIntosh Reserve. The late Thomas Chandler was the first lawyer to practice his profession in Carroll. He lived to be ninety years of age and earned the appellation of "Honest Tom." The county-seat was first located at what is known as Old Carrollton, but was changed to the present site in 1830.

William T. Price, a private in the patriot army of '76, was granted a pension while a resident of Carroll, in 1844, at which time he was quite an old man. According to White, William Coggins, a soldier of the Revolution, died in Carroll, aged 94 years.

Carroll's Distinguished Residents. In 1833, Hon. Samuel C. Candler located at Villa Rica and opened the first general store in the town. He was a descendant of the famous old Revolutionary patriot, Colonel William Candler, and was himself a man of sturdy character and of rugged independence of thought. He was not only a merchant but a planter; and, due to his positive type of mind, he was also something of a leader. Hence we are not surprised to find him serving in both branches of the General Assembly, where he was prominent among the champions of education. Though he supported the Douglas ticket and opposed the policy of secession, he bowed to the sovereign will of Georgia. As an evidence of his strong mentality, several of his children have attained to the most eminent distinction. It is doubtful if any other family in Georgia can boast such an array of names as the product of a single generation. Milton A. Candler became a member of Congress from Georgia and a lawyer of high rank. Ezekiel S. Candler Sr. settled in Mississippi, for the practice of the legal profession, and his son, Ezekiel S. Candler, Jr., is at present a member of the National House of Representatives, where he has served for several terms. Asa G. Candler, another son of the Carroll county pioneer, is the famous manufacturer, banker, and philanthropist, of Atlanta, Ga. Warren A. Candler is the well known Bishop of the M. E. Church, South, a man of great eloquence and learning, formerly president of Emory College, at Oxford, Ga. William B. Candler, is a successful merchant and banker of Villa Rica. John S. Candler, the youngest member of this noted family, commanded a regiment of volunteers in the Spanish-American War, was Judge of the Stone Mountain Circuit and rose to the Supreme Bench of the State.

The Candler building in Atlanta is a memorial to the parents of these distinguished men and each year the members of the family gather in full force to decorate the tablet with flowers.

John W. Adamson was an early settler in the vicinity of Bowden. Here his son, William C. Adamson was born. The latter studied law, became Judge of the City Court of Carrollton, and in 1897 was elected to Congress, where he has since been a recognized leader in the national councils.

General William Beall at an early period settled just north of Carrollton. He was an officer in the Georgia militia, a farmer and a legislator of wide influence in local affairs.

Dr. John Slaughter located at Villa Rica, in 1844. He became an important factor in political affairs, organized a company in 1861, and rose to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel.

John Long held the office of Clerk of the Superior Court of Carroll for forty years. His son, Benjamin M. Long, was the first male child born at the county-seat.

Appleton Mandeville, a native of New York, was one of the pioneer merchants of Carrollton. He was a man of rare force of character and of sound business judgment, whose counsel was widely sought and followed. He built a splendid home on an eminence to the southwest of the town and became an important factor in the commercial and industrial development of Carrollton. His two sons, Hon. L. P. and Hon. L. C. Mandeville, have inherited his constructive type of mind. They both became prominent in political and mercantile life and both men of parts.

Dr. John N. Rodgers was one of the best public speakers in the State before the war. He lived at Carrollton. On one occasion, the party which was locally in power held a meeting, at which time it was quietly whispered around that if an opposition leader arose to speak they should walk out in a body, leaving him to address an empty hall. Dr. Rodgers was present at this meeting and when he arose to reply every one left except Henry Chance. Though not in agreement with the speaker he remained. "Go," said the doctor, when he found him-

self deserted by the crowd. "You do not want to hear the truth. You are afraid to hear the truth." Uncle Henry Chance then spoke up. "Proceed, doctor," said he, "I am here." "No," said the doctor, "I will not do so. The truth never did make any impression upon you."

CATOOSA

Created by Legislative Act, December 5, 1853 from Walker County. Named for the famous Springs which began to attract health seekers to this region before the removal of the Cherokees by whom the locality was first designated "Catoosa." Ringgold, the county-seat, was named for Major Ringgold, a gallant Marylander, who fell mortally wounded at Palo Alto, in the first engagement of the Mexican War.

The Battle of Ringgold. Ringgold was the scene of a fierce conflict in the late fall of 1863. Says Prof. Joseph T. Derry: "As General Bragg was retreating from Missionary Ridge after his disastrous defeat, General Cleburne halted his division at a gap in Taylor's Ridge and inflicted a decisive repulse upon the pursuing Federal army under Hooker, thus saving the artillery of the Confederates and the supply trains. For this gallant battle of Ringgold, General Cleburne received the thanks of the Confederate Congress.*

Original Settlers. See Walker, from which County Catoosa was formed.

To the pioneer list may be added: Pressley Yates, J. T. McConnell, John R. Anderson, Dr. Thomas Hackett, Capt. R. J. Jones, Dr. W. J. Bazemore, and others, besides a number of old established families, including the Wards, the Wares, the Hixes, the Magills, the Wigginses, the Manns, the Thomasons and the Trundles.

* Georgia Historical and Industrial, p. 572, Atlanta 1901.

CHARLTON

Created by Legislative Act, February 18, 1854, from Wayne and Appling Counties. Named for Hon. Robert M. Charlton, of Savannah, a noted ante-bellum jurist and statesman. Folkston, the county-seat, was named for a prominent family of Charlton, Dr. A. P. Folks, of Waycross, Ga., belongs to this connection.

Robert Milledge Charlton was a man of varied and splendid gifts. He was not only a statesman of high rank but a scholar and a poet. His father, Thomas Usher Pulaski Charlton, was one of the foremost men of his day in Georgia, who served six terms as Mayor of Savannah and wrote a life of Major-General James Jackson. His maternal grandfather, Thomas Walter, of South Carolina, was an eminent scientist, and the author of a standard work on botany entitled "Flora Caroliniana." The younger Charlton followed closely in the footsteps of his distinguished father. At the age of twenty-eight he became Judge of the Eastern Circuit, and four years later Mayor of Savannah, an office to which he was twice re-elected. As a lawyer he encountered no superior at the bar during a period famed for great intellects. In 1844, he succeeded John MacPherson Berrien in the Senate of the United States; and while holding this position was made regent of Smithsonian Institution in Washington, D. C. He was also one of the original incorporators of the Georgia Historical Society, of Savannah. The literary tastes of Judge Charlton bore fruit in a number of contributions to the press. As a writer his style was felicitous and forceful. Besides contributing to the Knickerbocker Magazine a series of sketches descriptive of life on the coast entitled "Leaves from the Portfolio of a Georgian Lawyer" he published in 1839 a volume of poems, some of which are characterized by rare beauty of finish. The collection includes several poems from the pen of his brother, Dr. T. J. Charlton, who died at an early age. Judge Charlton was born in Savannah, on January 19, 1807—the same day on which the South's great soldier, Robert E. Lee, first saw the

light. He died in Savannah, on January 18, 1854. His son, Judge Walter G. Charlton, is an eminent jurist and scholar of Savannah.

Center Village: An Old Cotton Market.

Formerly one of the most important towns on the old stage road between Milledgeville and St. Mary's was Center Village, a sort of commercial rendezvous where cotton buyers congregated to purchase crops. Some of these were permanent residents, including: Stephen McCall, John Mizzell, General T. H. Hilliard, of Indian war fame, Peter Mumford, John Villalonga, and others. Stephen McCall is said to have been the only teetotaler in the village, but while he tabooed whiskey it is said that he sold everything else "from a hoop skirt to a trace-chain." Other residents were—the Vernons, the Laceys, the Hatchers, the Vickerys, the Roddenberys, the Johnsons, the Cains, the Wainwrights, the Lowthers, the Bakers, and the Holzendorffs. The Okefinokee Swamp was only a few miles distant, and it was not in the least unusual to see deer cropping herbs on the outskirts of the town.

Some ten miles distant from Center Village may still be seen the ruins of an old stronghold built of tabby and known to the early settlers by the name of Burnt Fort. The founder of the Colony may have built it to protect the frontier. But the probabilities are that it was constructed by General Floyd, whose home was on the Satilla River, in this immediate neighborhood.

The Okefinokee Swamp.

Within the present borders of Charlton, lies a part of the famous Okefinokee Swamp, one of the greatest submerged areas to be found on the continent of North America. It

is rivaled in magnitude only by the Everglades of Florida and by the Dismal Swamp in Virginia. During the various Indian campaigns it was a favorite hiding place of the red men; and as late as the time of the Civil War deserters found it a convenient asylum of refuge. The savage imagination made it the fruitful source of a number of legends. (Volume II.)

Original Settlers. See Appling and Wayne, from which Counties Charlton was formed.

To the list of pioneers may be added: F. M. Smith and H. M. Merchon who represented Charlton in the secession convention at Milledgeville; also the early residents of Center Village above enumerated.

CHATHAM

Created by the State Constitution of 1777, from two of the old Colonial Parishes: Christ Church and St. Philip, though including only a part of the latter. Named for William Pitt, Earl of Chatham, one of the most illustrious of England's Prime Ministers. Both in and out of office, Lord Chatham was the uncompromising foe of oppression. He boldly maintained the doctrine that taxation without representation was unjust: and his attiude of resistance to the oppressive measures of Parliament, under the ministry of Lord North, greatly endeared him to the English Colonies in America. Six years after resigning the Premiership of England, he made his last speech in the House of Lords. At this time he opposed with great vehemence a motion made by the Duke of Richmond to recognize the independence of the Colonies. His reason was that he did not wish to see the empire dismembered; and he hoped by a policy of conciliation to win them back to the Crown. Overcome by the ardor of his emotions he fell to the floor exhausted in what proved to be the clutches of death. When the Colony of Georgia became a State, in 1777, the various Parishes, twelve in number, were converted into seven large counties, one of which was called Liberty to commemorate the patriotism of the famous Midway settlement, while the others were named for the great English champions of Colonial rights, as follows: Burke, Camden, Chatham, Effingham, Glynn and Richmond. To this number an eighth county was added, formed from lands acquired by Governor Wright from the Indians, in 1773, to which was given the name of Wilkes. Savannah, the county-seat of Chatham, was named for the river which it overlooks. The term was doubtless derived from the Spanish word, "sabanna," meaning a grassy plain. Savannah is the Ocean Gateway of Georgia and the most important sea-port on the South

Atlantic coast. The financial stability of this time-honored metropolis of the tide-water is proverbial. There has never been a bank failure in the history of Savannah.[1]

Lord Chatham's Last Speech in House of Peers.

On April 7, 1778, the Earl of Chatham made his last appearance in the House of Peers. It was a day long to be remembered in the annals of England. The scene has doubtless never been surpassed in dramatic pathos; and while engaged in the delivery of his great speech on this occasion, the superb master of modern eloquence received his death summons. Says a well-known account:[2] "Lord Chatham was ignorant of the real state of feeling in America and still hoped to win the Colonies back. He therefore heard with deep concern of the Duke of Richmond's intention, on the Seventh of April, to move an address to the King, advising him to affect a conciliation with America, involving her independence. Such a measure he thought disastrous to the welfare of England. He determined, therefore, to take a bold stand against it; and, accordingly, was carried to the House of Lords, to raise his voice against the dismemberment of the Empire. 'He was led into the House by his son, the Hon. William Pitt, and by his son-in-law, Lord Mahon. He was dressed in a rich suit of black velvet and covered to the knees in flannel. Within his large wig, there was little more of his countenance seen than his acquiline nose and his penetrating eye, which still retained its native fire. He looked like a dying man, yet never was seen a more dignified figure. He appeared like a being of a superior species. The Lords stood up and made a lane for him; and with the gracefulness of deportment for which he was so eminently distinguished, he bowed to them as he proceeded.' With profound attention, he listened to the Duke of Richmond's speech. When the time came for reply, he

[1] This statement is taken from a publication entitled "Savannah," compiled and edited by Joseph F. Gray, and issued by the Savannah Chamber of Commerce. Mr. Gray is one of Georgia's Railroad Commissioners.

[2] World's Best Orations. Edited by Justice David J. Brewer, Vol. III. pp. 10-86-1088, St. Louis, Ferd P. Kiser, 1899.

arose, supported by his two relations; and, lifting his hand from his crutch, he raised it in the most impressive manner heavenward. To quote an eye-witness, 'the reverence, the attention, the stillness of the House was most affecting: had any one dropped a handkerchief, the noise would have been heard.' At first he spoke in a low tone, with the weakness of one who labors under a severe indisposition; but gradually as he warmed with the subject, his voice became louder and more distinct, his intonations grew more and more commanding, and his whole manner became solemn and impressive in the highest degree. When he had taken his seat, Lord Temple said to him: 'You forgot to mention what we have been talking about. Shall I get up?' 'No,' replied Lord Chatham, 'I will do it by and by'. When the Duke of Richmond had concluded his speech, Lord Chatham made a strenuous effort to rise, but after repeated efforts to gain an erect position, he suddenly pressed his hand to his heart and fell down in convulsions. The Duke of Cumberland, Lord Temple, Lord Stanford, and other peers caught him as he fell; while his son, the celebrated William Pitt, then a youth of seventeen, sprang forward to support him. The debate was immediately adjourned. Lord Chatham was conveyed in a state of insensibility from the House to his country residence at Hayes, where he lingered a few days and expired on May 11, 1778, aged seventy years." He was honored with a public funeral in Westminster Abbey, where a statue was erected to his memory at the public expense. In addition, the Government voted 20,000 pounds sterling for the payment of his debts, and conferred a pension of 4,000 pounds a year on his descendants. The inscription on the tomb reads:

> "Erected by the King and Parliament as a testimony to the virtues of William Pitt, Earl of Chatham, during whose administration Divine Providence exalted Great Britain to an height of prosperity and glory unknown to any former age."

Savannah Founded: February 12, 1733. Four months were devoted to the task of selecting the first settlers of Georgia. Only the best among the needy population of England were chosen for this humane experiment. No debtor was taken without the consent of his creditor; no criminals were accepted; and no man was received whose object was to desert those dependent upon him for support. The debtor prisons were carefully examined, and the worthiest of the unhappy inmates were taken. The plans for sailing were made with care. At high noon, on November 16, 1732, the good ship Anne spread her white wings and began to plow the Thames on her perilous voyage across the Atlantic. There were thirty-five families on board, numbering one hundred and twenty emigrants,[1] under the personal care of the illustrious Oglethorpe himself. The Trustees of the Colony embraced members of the nobility and men of the highest rank and station in England.[2]

"It has been idly charged that, in the beginning, Georgia's colonists were impecunious, depraved, lawless, and abandoned, that the settlement at Savannah was a sort of Botany Bay, and that Yamacraw Bluff was peopled by renegades from justice. The suggestion is utterly without foundation. The truth is, no applicant was admitted to the privileges of enrollment as an emigrant until he had been subjected to a preliminary examination and had furnished satisfactory proof that he was fairly entitled to the benefits. Other American Colonies were founded and augmented by individuals coming at will, without question, for personal gain, and bringing no certificate of present or past good conduct. Georgia, on the contrary, exhibits the unique spectacle of permitting no

[1] McCall Says 114.

[2] Consult Lawton B. Evans in School History of Georgia, p. 16, New York, 1904. See Vol. II, for a list of the Trustees.

one to enter her borders who was not, by competent authority, judged worthy of citizenship."[3]

Over two months were consumed on the voyage, during which time prayers were offered each morning and evening for Divine guidance that no mishap might overtake the passengers on board. At length, on January 13, 1733, the vessel dipped anchor in the harbor of Charleston, where the colonists were joyfully received. It does not detract from the genuineness of this greeting to state that Georgia was to be a buffer between South Carolina and her enemies: the Spaniards and the Indians. The next stop was at Beaufort, where the colonists, by courtesy of Governor Johnson, occupied the new barracks, until Oglethorpe, accompanied by William Bull and Jonathan Bryan, could first visit the future settlement. The prospecting party left in an Indian canoe; and, after winding in and out among the small islands at the mouth of the Savannah River, they at length espied, some eighteen miles up the stream, a bluff crowned with pine trees, at the western end of which was a village called Yamacraw. The chief of the tribe to which the village belonged was named Tomo-chi-chi. There was here a trading-post owned by a man named John Musgrove, whose wife, Mary, was an Indian half-breed. At first the old chief refused to grant the request of the Europeans for land on which to settle; but, though the good officers of Mary Musgrove, he finally consented to enter into treaty negotiations, after which the land was surveyed and the party returned to Beaufort for the colonists.

On February 12, 1733 the little band of emigrants reached the bluff, on which the infant colony of Georgia was to be cradled. The ascent was made from the western end where the slope was less precipitous; and, an opening having been cleared among the pines, four large tents

---

[3] Charles C. Jones, Jr., in History of Georgia, Vol. I, foot-note, p. 113, Boston, 1883.

were spread upon the heights overlooking the river, one for each tithing into which the colonists had already been divided, previous to arrival. By sunset the baggage was all ashore. With the night-fall came an evening of tranquility and good cheer around the camp-fires. Prayers of thanksgiving were offered; and, under the silent stars, amid the vast solitudes of the forest, was spent the first night on Georgia soil.[1]

Some of the Companies of Oglethorpe. According to White, the leaders among the early colonists at Savannah were: General Oglethorpe, Captain Horton, Henry Parker, John Fallowfield, Colonel William Stephens, Patrick Tailfer, Thomas Jones, Thomas Christie, Richard Turner, Paul Amatis, James Burnsides, Peter Morel, Hugh Anderson, Anthony Camuse, P. Delegal, Walter Fox, Peter Gordon, James Houston, Samuel Lacy, John Pye, Joseph Wardrope, Thomas Young, the Messrs. Sheftall and DeLyons, Noble Jones, James Habersham, John Milledge, and Dr. Nunis.

Derivation of the Name "Savannah." To quote Colonel Absalom H. Chappell: "No one can ascend the river from the sea or stand on the edge of the bluff which the city occupies and overlook the vast expanse of flat lands on either side, without knowing at once that from these plains or savannas came the river's name, derived from the Spanish word "Sabanna"; and the fact that is was baptized with the Christian, though not saintly, name which it bears is just as certain as it is that the great grassy plains in South America owe the name by which they are called to the same parental source."[2]

---

[1] Consult: Lee and Agnew in Historical Record of Savannah.
[2] Absalom H. Chappell in Miscellanies of Georgia, Columbus, 1874.

Memorials to Earliest Friends.

In naming the streets of the infant town, Oglethorpe remembered the timely assistance given by the South Carolinians and the five principal thoroughfares, traversing the town at right angles to the river were called Bull, Whitaker, Drayton, St. Julian, and Bryan streets in compliment to friends in South Carolina, while the first public square in the settlement was named for Governor Johnson. The four wards into which the town was divided, viz: Heathcote, Percival, Derby and Decker, were named for English noblemen who were influential members of the Board of Trustees; and the various tithings, of which there were four to each ward, likewise bore the names of friends on the far side of the water. Thus framed in the daily accents of the people of Savannah, the names of the earliest friends of the Colony of Georgia was perpetuated. The following paragraph from Oglethorpe's pen is interesting in this connection:

"February—Colonel Bull came to Savannah with four laborers and assisted the Colony for a month, he himself measuring the scantling and setting out the work for the sawyers, and giving the proportion of the houses. Mr. Whitaker sent the colony one hundred head of cattle. Mr. St. Julian came to Savannah and staid a month, directing the people in the building of houses and other work. Mr. Joseph Bryan himself, with four of his sawyers, gave two months work to the Colony. The inhabitants of Edisto sent sixteen sheep. Mr. Hammerton gave a drum. Mrs. Ann Drayton sent two pair of sawyers to work in the Colony. Colonel Bull and Mr. Bryan came to Savannah with twenty servants, whose labor they gave to the Colony. His Excellency, Robert Johnson, gave seven

horses, valued at twenty-five pounds sterling, in the currency of South Carolina.'"*

The Wesleys in Georgia. Volume II.

John Wesley's Love Affair. Volume II.

John Wesley's Georgia Diary. Volume II.

Savannah the Birthplace of Sunday Schools. Volume II.

The Monument to Tomo-Chi-Chi. Page 85.

Christ Church: The Oldest in Georgia. Page 77.

Old Independent: A Branch of the Kirk of Scotland.

In 1755, on the petition of forty-eight free-holders, a lot was granted on which to erect a building to be called the Independent Presbyterian Church, the land granted and the church built thereon to be for the use of such persons in the district of Savannah as supported the doctrines of the Church of Scotland. From its foundation, the Independent Presbyterian Church has been independent in name and fact. It has no connection either with the Presbytery of Savannah or with the Synod of Georgia and is governed solely by its

* Consult: Lee and Agnew in Historical Record of Savannah; Jones, Stevens, etc.

own board of elders. The lot granted to the congregation was located on Market Square, between St. Julian and Bryan Streets, and running east to Whitaker. It was specified in the grant that the meeting-house was to be erected within three years. Before the expiration of this period, a brick structure was completed and a call extended to the Reverend John J. Zubly, a native of Switzerland who accepted the charge and remained pastor until 1778. At the time of the siege over a thousand shells poured into the town from the batteries of the allies, producing havoc and destruction; four houses were burned, several were demolished, and quite a number injured almost beyond repair. Shots from the galleys in the river reached Zubly's meeting house in Decker Ward. The church was turned into a hospital, and a chimney built in the center; but when the siege was over it was little more than a ruin. On April 15, 1784, there appeared in the "*Gazette*" a call from the trustees for a meeting to be held in the office of Olive Lewis, Esq., the purpose of which was to devise plans for rebuilding the structure. The call was signed by Jonathan Bryan, Robert Bolton, and William Gibbons, Trustees. Several years later, the new building was destroyed by fire, and the congregation worshiped with the Baptists until another edifice was completed, in 1800, on St. James Square, between York and President Streets.

On January 13, 1817, with impressive ceremonies, the cornerstone of the present beautiful edifice of the Independent Presbyterian Church was laid, and in the month of May, 1819, the building was dedicated. President James Monroe, then on a visit to Savannah, attended the exercises, together with other dignitaries. Dr. Henry Kollock, the pastor, preached the dedicatory sermon from the text: "The glory of this latter house shall be greater than the former." Haggai, 2:9.

With its adjunctive buildings, the Independent Presbyterian Church constitutes one of the most impressive features of the city of Savannah. The main structure is modeled upon the classic style of architecture, while the building occupied by the Sabbath-school, in the adjoining area, is composite in design, an edifice of two stories, substantially built and handsomely equipped. Commencing on Bull Street, the spacious grounds of the Independent Presbyterian Church extended to Whitaker. On the latter thoroughfare stands the gray-toned parsonage. The congregation is perhaps the wealthiest in Savannah. According to the conditions of a legacy left to the church by the late Miss Mary Telfair, there are two features of the interior which cannot be altered: the high Dutch pulpit and the galleries. Among the distinguished divines who have occupied the pulpit of this historic church since the beginning may be included: Rev. John J. Zubly, D. D., the first pastor; Rev. Willard Preston, D. D., the late venerated and beloved Dr. I. S. K. Axson, who officiated for more than a generation, and the brilliant and eloquent Dr. James Y. Fair, who recently resigned after a ministry of several years. Dr. Axson was the grandfather of Mrs. Woodrow Wilson, the present Mistress of the White House. On the list of Sunday School superintendents is included Judge E. J. Harden, who wrote the "Life of Gov. George M. Troup."*

The Moravians: An Extinct Settlement. Volume II.

The Jews in Georgia: An Outline History. Page 97.

Bethesda: The Oldest Organized Charity in America. Page 80.

* Consult: Lee and Agnew in Historical Record of Savannah.

Tondee's Tavern: The Cradle of Liberty in Georgia.

On the northwest corner of Whitaker and Broughton streets, memorialized by a tablet of bronze, is one of the most sacred spots in the city of Savannah. Rich in historic associations, it was here that the earliest protest of the Colony was made against the oppressive measures of the English Parliament. Here the citizens of Savannah assembled in response to the first bugle call of patriotism. Here the Council of Safety held weekly meetings on Monday mornings; and here, on July 4, 1775, assembled the Provincial Congress which formally severed the tie of allegiance between the Colony and the Crown. In the spring of 1899, the Colonial Dames placed a tablet of bronze upon the building which occupies the site of Tondee's Tavern. The inscription thereon reads:

> "Stood, on this site, in colonial times, Tondee's Tavern, where gathered the 'Sons of Liberty.' Erected by the Georgia Society of the Colonial Dames of America."

Peter Tondee, the owner of this famous hostelry, was a patriot of the most loyal pattern. According to tradition, he held the post of door-keeper, at the gatherings of the "Sons of Liberty"; and, though his establishment was open to the public, on ordinary occasions, no one could enter the long room, when the patriots were to meet there, without first pronouncing the shibboleth of freedom. In front of the tavern, on June 5, 1775, was erected the famous liberty pole, which became the rallying center of the town; and from the porch, Archibald Bulloch, then President of the Council of Safety, read the Declaration of Independence to the assembled populace, after which thirteen guns were fired from the old battery on Bay street. Though little is known of the man who owned the tavern, beyond the fact that he was one of the patriotic band, his name is imperishably writ-

ten among the immortals and his memory will be fragrant in Georgia to the latest generation.

More than fifty years after the Revolution there were a number of patriots of '76 still living in Savannah. Some of these were granted Federal pensions as follows: Peter Zavadooski, a private, in 1839; John Masterson, a corporal, in 1848; George Dunham, a private, in 1848; and Thomas Sullivan, a private, in 1849. The soil of Colonial Park is rich in Revolutionary dust; and some of the most illustrious of the Georgia patriots lie here entombed.*

Colonial Park. Volume II.

Resolutions of Protest Adopted by Friends of the King.

At the instance of Governor Wright, there was held in Savannah soon after the famous meeting of the patriots, on August 10, 1774, a gathering of loyal citizens, whose purpose was to check the growing sentiment of hostility to the Crown. Among those who attended the meeting were quite a number of conservatives, who were not prepared for radical action at this time but were later found on the side of the Colonies. To counteract the influence of the patriots, resolutions were adopted protesting in very strong terms against the rash and impulsive action taken by the "Sons of Liberty" and seeking to discourage any future assemblages of like character. The need of protection, the weakness of the Province, and the uniform kindness shown by the mother country to the youngest of her offspring, were among the various arguments set forth. The list of dissenters is herewith reproduced because it contains the names of some of the first families of Savan-

---

* See Vol. II for epitaphs and inscriptions on the monuments in Colonial Park.

nah at this time and throws an important side-light upon the history of the period:*

James Habersham
Josiah Tattnall
John Jamieson
John Simpson
Alexander Thompson
John Irvine
Edward Langworthy
James Mossman
Henry Youngs
Thomas Moodie
Joseph Ottolengie
John English
James Read
Henry Younge, Jr.
James Nicol
James Thompson
John B. Garardiau
John Patton
James E. Powell,
Moses Nunes
Henry Preston
Noble Jones
James A. Stewart
John Mullryne
Alexander Wylly
William Moore
Francis Knowles
William Ross
John Graham
Thomas Reid
John Storr
John Lowery
Matthew Stewart
Robert Gray
Samuel Shepherd
William Thompson
Stephen Britton
James Low
Jonathan Holden
John Mills
Lachlan McGillivary
James Hume
Thomas Johnston
James Robertson
Lewis Johnson
Alexander Stokes
Joseph Butler
William S. Kenner
Philip Younge
Philip Moore
George Fraser
David Montaigut
William Moss
James Farley
Thomas Ross
Richard Wright
Abraham Gray
John Hume
Leonard Cecil
Andrew Robertson,
Robert Bolton
James Habersham, Jr.
Peter LaVein
Robert Walt
David Gray
Quinton Pooler
George Finch
John Parkerson
E Jones
William Brown, Jr.
John Herriott
N. Wade
Charles Younge
James Dixie,
William Strother
George Henly
John Spence
D. McInnes
Henry Forest

* Consult: White's Historical Collections of Georgia, Savannah, 1854.

Savannah in Hands of British: Betrayed By Old Negro. Volume II.

Georgia Patriots Outlawed by the Tory Government. Volume II.

Fort Wayne. At the eastern extremity of the bluff, a site occupied in after years by the gas house, stood Fort Wayne. It was constructed in the fall of 1778, when the likelihood of invasion was imminent, and was named in honor of the gallant officer who was afterwards largely instrumental in repelling the British from Georgia soil: General Anthony Wayne. But, except on the water front, the city of Savannah was in an almost defenceless condition.

Savannah's Revolutionary Monuments. Page 103.

Wormsloe: The Home of Noble Jones. Page 87.

Brampton: The Home of Jonathan Bryan. Page 93.

Bonaventure: The Seat of the Tattnalls. Page 91.

White Bluff: The Country-Seat of the Houstouns. On the Vernon River, nine miles to the south of Savannah, was located the country-seat of Sir Patrick Houstoun, Registrar of Grants and Receiver of Quit-Claims for the Colony of Georgia. On the death of the old baronet, this splendid estate

was inherited by his eldest son, Sir George Houstoun, who remained loyal to England during the Revolution, though his brothers, John and William, were foremost among the rebels. The former became Governor of Georgia on the eve of the fall of Savannah. This incident has been preserved among the family traditions: "While the seat of government was at Savannah, Governor Houstoun's eldest brother, Sir George Houstoun, had a country-seat nine miles from the city, on the Vernon River, called White Bluff. The Governor was accustomed to spend much of his time at this place. The British got wind of this and on one occasion sent a boat and crew up the river to capture the Governor. He heard of this raid in time, however, and ran through the garden into the woods behind the house, climbed a tree, and remained hid until the raiders left." Governor Houstoun died at White Bluff, on July 20, 1796.

Beaulieu: The Estate of Gov. William Stephens.

On a bluff of land overlooking the Vernon River, at a point seven miles distant from the ocean, stood the elegant old home of William Stephens, an early Colonial Governor. This noted Chief-Magistrate was at one time a member of the English Parliament. His famous "Journal", a work of three volumes, published by a London firm, in 1742, constitutes an important source-book, upon which later-day historians have largely drawn. Thomas Stephens, a son of the royal Governor, was a leader of the malcontents and a thorn in the paternal flesh. Deputed to present the grievances of Georgia to the Trustees, he went to England for this purpose, seemingly without the least regard for the feelings of his father, an old man. The errand was not successful; but so mortified was Governor Stephens by the circumstances connected with it that he soon afterwards relin-

quished the official helm. Withdrawing to his plantation near Savannah he there lived in retirement until his death. The fine old estate embracing originally five hundred acres was confirmed to him in 1739 by Oglethorpe. He called his country-seat Beaulieu, after an old English manor owned by the Duke of Montagu, in the New Forest. The attractive bluff at this point is fragrant with other memories. Here, on September 12, 1779, debarked the troops of Count d'Estaing, the gallant French Admiral, to engage in the heroic but hapless siege of Savannah; and here to guard the approaches to the same town, during the Civil War, were planted strong batteries. Beaulieu is today one of Savannah's aristocratic suburbs.*

Tybee: First Capture of Revolution Here Made.

On Tybee Island, at the mouth of the Savannah River, the first light-house on the Georgia coast was built under the supervision of Oglethorpe, in 1733. The present handsome structure, is the tallest light house between Charleston and St. Augustine. This was the scene of the famous capture made by the first vessel commissioned for naval warfare during the American Revolution. The boat was a converted schooner, officered by Commodore Oliver Bowen and Captain Joseph Habersham. To meet the exigencies of the time, it was hastily put in commission, in 1775, and within a few days thereafter, off the coast of Tybee, 16,000 pounds of powder was captured, some of which was sent to Boston, where it was used in the battle of Bunker Hill. At Fort Screven, on Tybee Island, the United States government maintains a strong battery, the numerical strength of which at present is 14 officers and 460 men. One of the quaint sights of the island is Martello Tower, a structure built by

* Lee and Agnew, Wilson, etc.

the Federal government for defensive purposes, at the outbreak of the second war with England, in 1812. This fort is still the property of the United States, but is no longer used except as a residence for officials. Tybee is today a great resort for lovers of the surf. It is the only island on the Georgia coast reached by direct railway connection, or to quote a Savannah rhapsodist "the only spot in Georgia where the headlight of a locomotive engine casts its silvery beams on the rolling waves of the deep and dark bue ocean."

Thunderbolt: How the Name Originated. Five miles to the south-east of Savannah lies Thunderbolt. Guarding one of the rear approaches to the city, it was the site of early fortifications. Here also an important garrison was stationed during the Civil War. As for the origin of the name, there is still in existence an old letter written by Oglethorpe, in which he traces the derivation to a rock which was here shattered by a thunderbolt, causing a spring to gush from the ground, which continued ever afterwards to emit the odor of brimstone. At present, Thunderbolt is one of the many play-grounds to which the population of Savannah resorts in summer. It is also a place where refreshments are served to patrons who are not strict prohibitionists.

Georgia's First Newspaper: "The Gazette." Volume II.

Chatham Academy: Savannah's Pioneer School. Volume II.

Sketch of the Roman Catholics in Georgia. Volume II.

Habersham House. One of the stateliest of the lingering land-marks of Savannah is Habersham House. Situated on Bernard street between Perry and McDonough, it faces Orleans Square. This quaint old monument of the ante-bellum South possesses a charm of interest both for the relic hunter and for the lover of art. It was built some time after the War of 1812 for Mr. Archibald S. Bulloch, a wealthy citizen of Savannah who lavished many thousand dollars upon the handsome dwelling. Mr. Jay, the architect who designed it, belonged to a noted family of New York, but was living at this time in London. His reputation for building artistic homes covered both sides of the Atlantic. When Mr. Bulloch began the erection of his home—so the story goes—he undertook to build it on the basis of so much per brick, without stopping to count the ultimate cost; and in consequence of the somewhat unusual terms of the contract it is said that enough bricks were put into the stately walls of the edifice to have reared a whole block of tenements built after the fashion of modern times.

This fact was clearly established many years ago when Mr. Neyle Habersham, who was residing here at this time, sought to dig a wine cellar through one of the walls. The workmen dug for days into a solid mass of brick and mortar, and finally when it came to light that the stubborn obstruction was not less than fifteen feet in thickness, the undertaking was abandoned. The contractor who built the house must have demanded a king's ransom for his work on completing the structure; and, though Mr. Bulloch was a man of large means, he no doubt whistled when he paid the bill. The original owner's occupancy of the mansion was short-lived. It soon passed to other hands. One of the subsequent purchasers was a Mrs. Maxwell. It was while this lady resided here that Bishop England, one of the most celebrated Roman Catholic prelates in America, planted a tree in a corner of the lawn which became for years a conspicuous senti

nel in this locality, but fell at last a prey to the destructive storm-king.

In 1823 the house was bought by Mr. Robert Hutchinson who—palace though it was—acquired it for the small sum of $7,000, a mere bagatelle in comparison with what it cost Mr. Bulloch. The latter, in fact, paid this much for the iron railing which enclosed the front yard. Some ten years later the house became the property of Mr. Robert Habersham who lived here until his death. He was the father of Mr. Neyle Habersham above mentioned. Finally, in 1905, the historic mansion was purchased by the present owner, Mrs. Arthur E. Boyd. In architectural design Habersham House is a modification of the classic, representing a style typical of the ante-bellum South. There was a garden at one time on top of the house, a perfect jungle of sub-tropical plants and flowers. There was also a portico in front extending fifteen feet forward over the rooms of the first floor. This was built to furnish two extra rooms when Mr. Habersham acquired the place.

Perhaps the most picturesque feature of the palatial old home is the stately stone portico in front upon which six-majestic columns arranged in circular position uphold a dome-like ceiling. The parlor is sixty feet in length, the dining room thirty-five. The broad hallway extends to the rear of the house, while an old fashioned flight of stairs winds up from the center, supported by Corinthian pillars. The drawing room is very large and the ceilings very high. The mantels are made of Italian marble, in the panels to which there are many delicately carved figures. The classic appearance of the hall is enriched by the fluted columns at each end, behind which in the concave walls stand huge gilded mirrors. The rooms are modelled upon the same impressive style, splendidly decorated and regal in proportions. From the external view-point, Habersham House is a lordly man-

sion, suggesting the opulent days of the old regime. It presents to the eyes a picture at once quaint and strange, fascinating the beholder's gaze and inviting him to linger.*

Other Historic Homes of Savannah.

To mention in brief some of the numerous other historic homes of Savannah, there is not to be found on the Georgia coast a more picturesque retreat than the Hermitage, owned by Judge Henry McAlpin. This fine old estate was settled not later than 1783. It was acquired by the ancestors of Judge McAlpin nearly a century ago and has remained in the possession of his family ever since. The mansion is a well-preserved specimen of ante-bellum architecture, recalling the patrician life of the old slavery regime, and it was probably built some time in the early thirties. Here may still be seen the slave quarters, preserving amid an altered scene the typical aspect of a thrifty plantation settlement, such as here existed in the days of Judge McAlpin's grandfather. The mansion is reached by an avenue of oaks, forming a gate-way of foliage to a bower of Eden. Situated on the southern banks of the Savannah River, it adjoins the country-seat of the noted old Revolutionary patriot, Jonathan Bryan; and on the landward side connects with Savannah by means of the old Augusta road.

The historic Owens mansion—today the home of Mrs. M. W. Thomas—presents much the appearance which it did in 1825, when it sheltered the great palladin of liberty, then on his last visit to America. It was built by the celebrated architect Jay, for an Englishman named Richardson, who married a Miss Bolton, and it came into

* These facts were obtained from a copy of the Savannah Morning News, bearing date of February 20, 1905.

THE FAMILY RESIDENCE OF THE LATE GEORGE W. OWENS, WHERE GENERAL LAFAYETTE

possession of the Owens family some time before the Civil War. It was formerly one of the stylish boarding houses of the city, kept by a Mrs. Maxwell and frequented by official visitors. The Marquis de la Fayette occupied an elegant room on the south side overlooking the spacious veranda.

Greenwich, the handsome estate of Mr. Spencer P. Shotter, on the Wilmington River, recalls the heroic martydom of the gallant Count Casimer Pulaski. When the brave officer fell mortally wounded, during the siege of Savannah, he was brought to this place, where he received the most tender nursing until the end came. It was from a tomb in this immediate locality that his ashes were removed to the Pulaski monument on Bull Street in Savannah. There is no truth in the tradition that he died at sea. Wimberley, the home of Mayor George W. Tiedeman, on the Isle of Hope, is also one of the beauty-spots of Savannah. It is literally a palace of art, framed in a typical landscape of Arcadia, a scene in which green woods and blue waters blend in a conscious effort to show how Paradise must have looked. White Hall also belongs to the list of homes which have made the environs of the Forest City famous. Within the ancient town itself, the elegant old Comer mansion, where President Davis was entertained; and the homes of old Savannah families like the Jacksons, the Charltons, the Gordons, the Lawtons—these must at least be mentioned in a list of Savannah's historic fire-sides.

Chatham's Historic Towns.

Along the Vernon River lie scattered the ashes of not less than four of Georgia's dead towns: Highgate, Hampstead, Vernonburg, and Acton. The first two settlements were at the head of the stream. Highgate was between four and five miles southwest of Savannah and

was settled in 1733, at which time twelve families were here located, most of them from France. In the immediate nighborhood, somewhat to the east of Highgate was planted at the same time a settlement of Germans. It was called Hampstead. The principal occupation of these foreigners was gardening. They supplied vegetables to the inhabitants of Savannah. Francis Moore, who visited these towns in 1736, spoke of the neat huts in which the people lived. He complimented them in high terms; but the prosperity of the villages proved to be short-lived. In 1740 there were only two families at Highgate, while the settlement at Hampstead was completely abandoned. Vernonburg and Acton were never more than little rural communities. Joseph's Town was situated on the Savannah River opposite Argyle Island. It was occupied by colonists from Scotland, but malarial fever caused it to be abandoned.

Chatham in the Mexican War: Chatham was represented in the Mexican War by the famous Irish Jasper Greens. The company was annexed to the Georgia Regiment of Volunteers, in command of Colonel Henry R. Jackson. Its officers were as follows: Captain, J. McMahon; 1st. Lieut, G. Curlette; 2nd. Lieut., D. O'Connor; Sergeants, Devany, M. Carey, P. Martin and Leo Wylly; Corporals, M. Feery, P. Tierney, T. Bourke and Owen Reilly. 86 members enrolled.

The Georgia Regiment of Volunteers which Colonel Jackson commanded in the Mexican war was composed of 898 officers and men. The field officers were: Colonel Henry R. Jackson; Lieutenant-Colonel Thomas Y. Redd; Major Charles J. Williams; and Adjutant John Forsyth. It consisted of the following companies: the Columbus Guards, 87 members, the Georgia Light Infantry, 91 members and the Crawford Guards 83 members, all from Columbus, Ga.; the Richmond Blues, of Augusta, 93

strong; the Jasper Greens of Savannah, 86 strong; the Macon Guards of Macon, with 92 men; the Sumter County Volunteers, with 89 men; the Fannin Avengers from Pike County, with 93 members; the Kennesaw Rangers from Cobb, 92 strong; and the Canton Volunteers from Cherokee, with 90 men. There were ten companies in the Volunteer Regiment under Colonel Jackson.

The First Steamship to Cross the Atlantic.

Volume II.

Georgia's Oldest Military Organization.

On May 1, 1786, before the adoption of the Federal Constitution, the martial enthusiasm of Savannah asserted itself in the organization of the oldest military company in Georgia: the Chatham Artillery; and the initial appearance of the newly organized command was made some few days later at the funeral obsequies of the illustrious soldier, Major-General Nathanael Greene. On Independence Day following, the company participated in the patriotic exercises; and, attired in full uniform, lent picturesque and dramatic interest to the occasion. Among the original members were several veterans of the Revolution; but, even in the faces of the youthful members, there glowed the defiant and intrepid spirit of seventy-six. Capt. Edward Lloyd, a one-armed Revolutionary soldier, was the first commandant. The visit of President Washington to Georgia, in 1791, marked another important event in the life of the Chatham Artillery; and, so impressed was the nation's Chief Magistrate with the splendid appearance of the organization that, when he returned to Philadelphia, he ordered two handsome bronze field-pieces to be forwarded to the Chatham Artillery with the compliments of the President of the

United States. These proved to be six-pounders, both of which were trophies of war captured from the British; and, on one of them was inscribed these words: "Surrendered at the capitulation of York Town, October nineteenth, 1781. Honi soit qui mal y pense—G. R." It was cast in 1756 during the reign of George II: and, besides the inscription, it bore the stamp of the imperial crown. Though no longer used in actual service the "Washington Guns" are still treasured among the most precious keep-sakes and mementoes of the ancient organization. The Chatham Artillery participated in the War of 1812 and in the War between the States. When hostilities with Mexico began in 1845 the services of the company were offered to the United States government but they were not needed.

During the first week of May, 1886, the centennial jubilee of the Chatham Artillery was celebrated. Visiting companies from various States of the Union enjoyed the lavish hospitality of Savannah; fetes and tournaments were held in compliment to the city's distinguished guests; and round after round of merriment imparted an endless charm of variety to the historic festival. Serious business of every kind was suspended. Old soldiers held reunions; the hatchet was buried; and both the blue and the gray met in fraternal converse around the same camp-fires. It will ever be a source of the keenest satisfaction to the people of Savannah that they were privileged to entertain at this time the great leader of the Lost Cause. He was then an old man, near the end of his long life of four score years; and it marked one of the very few occasions, after the war, when the recluse of Beauvoir consented to appear in public. With him was Winnie, the beloved and only "Daughter of the Confederacy," whose birth in the White House at Richmond, during the last year of the war, gave her this peculiar and exclusive title of honor. Both were the guests of

Mr. H. M. Comer, at his elegant home on the corner of Bull and Taylor streets. Hon. John E. Ward, ex-Minister to China, was another distinguished guest. Though a native of Georgia, he was then a resident of New York.*

In 1796 the Chatham Hussars came into existence. Twenty years later this company united with the Light Dragoons to form the Georgia Hussars under Capt. John MacPherson Berrien. The company claims to be the oldest organization of cavalry in the United States and boasts an unbroken lineal descent from a company of Rangers organized by General Oglethorpe in 1733. On the basis of this contention, the company was allowed by the Federal Government to retain its distinctive uniform notwithstanding the law of 1793 under which organizations belonging to the Federal Guard, if organized subsequent to 1796, were required to adopt the regulation uniforms. At the beginning of the Civil War, the company went to the front and served throughout the struggle in the army of Northern Virginia. When the commandant, Capt. J. F. Waring, was made Colonel of the Jeff Davis Legion, Lieutenant David Waldhauer was chosen to fill his place. At the same time Lieutenant W. W. Gordon was made a Captain on General Mercer's staff. The second division, known as company B., was organized during the first year of the war under Capt. W. H. Wiltberger.

Georgia's oldest infantry corps dates back to 1802, when the Savannah Volunteer Guards were organized under the command of Capt. John Cumming, M. D. His successors in office down to the outbreak of the Civil War included Edward F. Tattnall, Joseph W. Jackson, Cosmo P. Richardsone, M. D., James P. Screven and John

* Condensed from The History of the Chatham Artillery by Charles C. Jones, Jr., and from Historic and Picturesque Savannah by Adelaide Wilson.

Screven. The latter was in command when the company participated in the seizure of Fort Pulaski. Early in the struggle Captain John Screven was advanced to the rank of Major and Capt. W. S. Basinger succeeded him to be in turn promoted. The second division known as company B. was organized in 1861 under Capt. George W. Stiles. The armory of the Savannah Volunteer Guards was used by General Sherman as a guardhouse during the Federal occupation of the city, and through carelessness was destroyed by fire. However, in the course of time, the personal activities of Lieutenant-Colonel William Garrard were successful in obtaining from the State of Georgia the old arsenal which was handsomely renovated. This in turn fell a prey to the flames, after which the present handsome armory on Bull street, at the corner of Charlton, was erected. Since the Civil War the corps has been a battilion consisting of four companies. In 1900 to preserve its autonomy it joined the artillery branch of the service but retained the right to bear rifles. Dr. John Cumming the founder of the organization was the first president of the Hibernian Society and one of the leading financiers of the city of Savannah. He was lost at sea, on the ill-fated steamer, "Pulaski," off the coast of Hatteras, in 1836.

Fort Pulaski: Its Seizure on the Eve of Secession.

Volume II.

Fort Jackson. On the passage of the ordinance of secession Fort Jackson, a stronghold, situated about three miles from Savannah, on the south side of the river, and named in honor of General Andrew Jackson, was seized and occupied by Savannah troops. In like manner, Oglethorpe barracks, near the city limits

were taken, while Thunderbolt and other exposed points were fortified against the likelihood of attack.

Fort McAllister. On the right bank of the Great Ogeechee River, at a place called Genesis Point, was situated Fort McAllister, a stronghold which figured with conspicuous prominence during the last days of the Civil War. The fortification was an earthwork, constructed on the outer line of defences to guard the approach to the city of Savannah. It was at one time assaulted by a fleet of seven Federal gun-boats. But so well was it defended by the brave men who constituted the garrison that, after eight days, the bombardment ceased and the fleet of the enemy withdrew, crippled and defeated. In recognition of this gallant fight, the garrison was authorized by General Beauregard to inscribe on its flag the victorious date: "March 3, 1863."*

Sherman's March to the Sea Ends. Nothing further occurred in the way of fighting, beyond an occasional skirmish, until December 11, 1864, when Sherman's army arrived in front of the line of defences, his force amounting to sixty thousand infantry, six thousand cavalry, and a full supply of heavy guns. Along the coast was a large fleet of iron-clads and other war vessels, awaiting the establishment of communication with the land force, to begin the siege of Savannah. For the city's protection, Lieutenant-General William J. Hardee commanded ten thousand men.

Before there could be a juncture between the military and the naval forces to compel the surrender of Georgia's port of entry, it was first necessary to overcome Fort

* Lawton B. Evans, in History of Georgia for Schools.

McAllister. At this critical season, Major George W. Anderson was in charge, and he resolved to make one of the pluckiest of fights before yielding an inch of ground to the modern Attila. The fort eventually fell; but, to quote an account of the affair written by the gallant commander, "it was never surrendered; it was captured by overwhelming numbers." Special commendation was given to Captain W. B. Clinch, and to other brave subordinate officers.

With the fall of Fort McAllister, the last vestige of hope for the beleaguered city was abandoned. In the presence of an enemy too powerful to be resisted, General Hardee saved his army by skillfully withdrawing from the intrenchments which he occupied. He made the passage of the Savannah during the night, over pontoon bridges, and was soon out of reach on South Carolina soil. Arriving in the city, on December 25, 1864, General Sherman wired his famous dispatch to President Lincoln, in which he tendered him the city of Savannah as a Christmas gift*

Hodgson Hall: Where Georgia's Heirlooms are Kept.

One of the chief centers of interest in Savannah is Hodgson Hall, the home of the Georgia Historical Society, where some of the rarest documents and manuscripts in existence relating to Georgia's history are preserved. The handsome new building faces Forsyth Park at the intersection of Whitaker and Gaston streets. It was erected in 1876 by the liberality of two surviving daughters of Gov. Telfair, whose handsome estate was devoted mainly to public benefactions. His daughters were Miss Mary Telfair and Mrs. Margaret Telfair Hodgson. The building was called Hodgson Hall in honor of the latter's husband, Wm. B. Hodgson, one of the most devoted members of the time-

---

*Lee and Agnew in Historical Record of Savannah; Charles C. Jones, Jr., in Historical Sketch of the Chatham Artillery; Evans, Wilson, etc.

honored organization. It was on May 24, 1839 that the Georgia Historical Society was first organized with some twenty-five members representing the culture of Savannah and the pioneer officers were: Hon. John MacPherson Berrien, President; Hon. James M. Wayne, 1st Vice-President; Hon. Wm. B. Bulloch, 2nd Vice-President; J. K. Tefft,* Esq., Corresponding Secretary; Dr. Wm. Bacon Stevens, Recording Secretary; George W. Hunter, Esq., Treasurer; Henry Kirk Preston, Librarian; and the following Board of Curators: Wm. Thorne Williams, Charles S. Henry, John C. Nicholl, Wm. Law, Richard D. Arnold, Robert M. Charlton and Mathew Hall McAllister. Never in the history of the State was an enterprise launched by a company of men more illustrious for attainment in the varied walks of life, including two United States Senators, a member of the Cabinet, a judge of the Supreme Court of the United States, and a distinguished clergyman afterwards Bishop of the State of Pennsylvania. The Historical Society was organized for the threefold purpose of gathering, preserving, and publishing important historical data pertaining to Georgia and in the late fall of 1839 it was legally incorporated. In 1893 the Historical Society made a formal loan of both its rare collection of books and its handsome building to the City of Savannah for public library purposes, while the society itself continued the specific work for which it was designed.

Savannah's Palace of Art.

But Hodgson Hall is not the only monument to the munificence of the Telfair family of Savannah. On March 3, 1886, a century after Governor Telfair's induc-

* Frederika Bremer, who enjoyed the hospitality of Mr. Tefft's home in 1850, styles him "the greatest autograph collector in the world." Says the famous Swedish writer: "His collection of autographs is the first which I have ever been able to examine with interest and respect, not because it occupies many folios and could not be fully examined in less than six months, but because a portrait is appended to the handwriting of each distinguished person, usually an excellent copper-plate engraving, together with some letter or interesting document."

tion into office as Georgia's Chief-Magistrate, the historic old Telfair home became the afterwards equally noted Telfair Academy and was at this time formally opened with impressive ceremonies. Miss Mary Telfair, the Governor's last surviving daughter, bequeathed in trust to the Georgia Historical Society at the time of her death, the fine old family homestead, together with her books, pictures and art treasures, to be preserved as a memorial to her distinguished father; and though the will was contested, the bequest stood in law.

Wm. W. Gordon: Monument to the Railway Pioneer.

One of the most beautiful monuments in the city of Savannah is the handsome structure of marble, in Court House square, commemorating the useful life of the great pioneer of railway development in Georgia: William Washington Gordon. He died at the early age of forty-six. But he gave the most lasting impetus to the material upbuilding of his native State and accomplished a work of constructive value which was destined to live after him. As the first president of Georgia's earliest railway enterprise, his genius was initiative. He was not only a pathfinder but a builder of splendid highways. Much of the subsequent history of railroads in Georgia has been only the ultimate outgrowth of his pioneer activities; and if Georgia owes much to railroads then her debt of obligation to the man who inaugurated the era of railway enterprise in this State is beyond computation. It was not an unmerited compliment to Mr. Gordon that a county, soon after his death, should have been named in his honor.

The Gordon monument in Savannah is unique. Resting upon a solid pedestal of granite, it consists of four handsome columns of Scotch marble. These enclose at the base an urn of artistic workmanship and support at the top a globe of great weight. The symbolism is beauti-

THE GORDON MONUMENT ON BULL STREET IN SAVANNAH

fully in keeping with the career of usefulness which it thus commemorates. On the east side of the monument is portrayed a trestle over which a locomotive is drawing a train of cars. On the south side, an inscription reads thus:

> "William Washington Gordon. Born January 17, 1796. Died March 20, 1842. The Pioneer of Works of Internal Improvement in his native State and the first President of the Central Railroad and Banking Company of Georgia, to which he gave his time, his talents and finally his life."
>
> On the west side is inscribed the following:
>
> "Erected A. D. 1882 by the Central Railroad and Banking Company of Georgia in Honor of a Brave Man, a Faithful and Devoted Officer, and to Preserve his Name in the Grateful Remembrances of his Fellow Citizens."

Forsyth Park: Confederate and Other Monuments.

Within the corporate limits, the chief pleasure-ground of Savannah is Forsyth Park, named in honor of the distinguished diplomat and statesman, John Forsyth. The principal approach by which the park is reached is Bull street. In fact, the park is simply an expansion of this handsome thoroughfare, which may not inaptly be called the rosary on which are strung the monumental beads of Savannah. Ornamented with plants and flowers, it is quite a beauty spot. There is no lack of foliage; serpentine walks wind in every direction through the umbrageous expanse; fountains here and there vault gaily into the air from hidden springs of crystal, and seats in abundance are provided for the weary pedestrain. On an artificial mound, in the center of the park, stands the Confederate monument, a handsome structure of brown stone, and one of the earliest memorials in Georgia dedicated to the heroes of the Lost Cause. To the north of this handsome pile, is

a column, perhaps five feet in height, on which rests a marble bust of Major-General Lafayette McLaws; while to the south is a similar tribute to Brigadier-General Francis S. Bartow. On account of the sub-tropical intensity of the sun's heat at times in Savannah, a park in the center of the bustling metropolis is most refreshing. Old Colonial Cemetery has recently been made a park also, nor is the laughter of childhood among the tombs an offence to the memory of the dead.

Chatham's Distinguished Residents.

During the first one hundred years, the history of Georgia and the history of Savannah were almost synonymous; and to enumerate the distinguished residents of Savannah in anything like exhaustive detail would be an endless task equivolent almost to calling the roster of Georgia's illustrious dead since the earliest Colonial times. However it is not a difficult matter to find a name with which to head the list; for in the affections of this State there will never be a rival to the true English gentleman in whose great soul the Colony of Georgia originated—James Edward Oglethorpe.

In close touch with the illustrious founder of the Province stands a group including: Jonathan Bryan, Noble Jones, John Milledge, James Habersham and a host of others.

John and Charles Wesley, the founders of Methodism —though at this time ministers of the Established Church —here began to preach the doctrines which afterwards made them famous throughout Christendom; and here the great Whitefield founded Bethesda.

From the establishment of the Colony until the time of the Revolution, Savannah was the seat of government; and, during this time Georgia's Chief-Magistrates

were as follows: James Oglethorpe, William Stephens and Henry Parker, Governors of the Colony; John Reynolds, Henry Ellis and Sir James Wright, Governors of the Province; James Habersham, who was Governor ad interim while Sir James Wright was absent in England, on the eve of the Revolution; Archibald Bulloch and Button Gwinnett, Presidents of the Executive-Council, or Provisional Governors; and John A. Treutlen, the first Governor of the State, under the Constitution.

Since Georgia has been a Commonwealth, the office of Chief Magistrate has been occupied by the following distinguished citizens of Savannah: John Houstoun, John Wereat, George Walton, Richard Howley, John Martin, George Handley, Lyman Hall, Samuel Elbert, James Jackson, Josiah Tattnall, John Milledge, David B. Mitchell and George M. Troup.

Altogether Savannah has given the State twenty-three Governors—Colonial, Provincial, Provisional and Constitutional.

Richard Howley and Lyman Hall came to Savannah after the Revolution.

Twenty-four counties of Georgia bear the names of distinguished residents of Chatham: Abraham Baldwin, Francis S. Bartow, John MacPherson Berrien, Jonathan Bryan, Archibald Bulloch, Robert M. Charlton, Duncan L. Clinch, Samuel Elbert, William W. Gordon, Nathanael Greene, Button Gwinnett, Joseph Habersham, Charles Harris, John Houstoun, James Jackson, James Jones, David B. Mitchell, James Edward Oglethorpe, Josiah Tattnall, Edward Telfair, George M. Troup, George Walton, Anthony Wayne, and George Whitefield.

If Pulaski and Jasper, both of whom were killed at the siege of Savannah, be added to this list the number is increased to twenty-six.

Subsequent to the Revolution the McIntosh and Screven families became identified with Savannah. Some of the famous exploits of Colonel John White occurred in this neighborhood; and Sergeant Newton was associa-

ted with Jasper in the celebrated capture of British officers which was made at Jasper Spring near Savannah. These will add four more.

James Habersham, who accompanied Whitefield to Georgia, in 1736, established the first commercial house in Savannah. He succeeded Whitefield in the care of the orphanage at Bethesda, became President of the King's Council, and acted as Governor. His devotion to the Crown never once wavered, despite the turbulent character of the times. He died in New Jersey, on the eve of the Revolution; but was a stout loyalist to the last. His sons, however, were fiery Whigs.

Jonathan Bryan was Georgia's first political martyr. Though a man of large means and a member of the King's Council, he identified himself with the patriotic cause from the start, and in consequence of his devotion to liberty was deposed from office. The name of this sturdy old patriot is associated with the earliest events of Georgia's history; for he met Oglethorpe at Beaufort, S. C. and accompanied him to Savannah, where he helped to plant the settlement. He afterwards established his country seat at Brampton, on the Savannah River, and a part of this handsome old estate is today included within the city limits of Savannah.

Noble Jones, who came to Georgia with Oglethorpe, established his home at Wormsloe on the Isle of Hope, near Savannah, an old estate still owned and occupied by his descendants. He became Colonial Justice and Treasurer for Georgia and to the last remained loyal to the Crown of England; but his son, Noble Wymberley Jones, signed a call for the earliest meeting of the patriots in Savannah; was uncompromising in his opposi-

tion to the oppressive acts of the British Parliament; was deposed from the office of Speaker of the Georgia House of Assembly by Governor Wright; and in tribute to his fidelity as a patriot was styled "one of the morning stars of liberty." Nevertheless, such was his filial devotion, that he declined to leave his father's sick bedside to attend the Continental Congress in Philadelphia.

To the Colonial era of Savannah's history belongs an English baronet—Sir Patrick Houstoun.

The nobility of Europe was represented by few scions of the purple in the wilderness belt of North America; and the prestige in the Colony enjoyed by this gentleman of rank was somewhat unique. But notwithstanding the royal patents which bound him to the Crown, two of the sons of this faithful old servitor became pronounced Whigs; and John Houstoun signed the famous card which first called the patriots together at Tondee's Tavern.

Joseph Clay was another conspicuous figure of early Colonial times in Savannah. He was a nephew of James Habersham, the old loyalist, but was himself an ardent rebel, like his cousins. With Joseph Habersham and several other bold patriots, he took part in the famous raid on the powder magazine. He became Paymaster-General for the Southern Department of the Revolution, under General Greene; Treasurer of Georgia, and a member of the Continental Congress. His son, Joseph Clay, Jr., after serving on the Federal bench in Georgia became an eminent pulpit orator and for years served a church in Boston, Mass.

Chatham was represented in the Continental Congress by the following galaxy of patriots: Abraham Baldwin, Archibald Bulloch, Joseph Clay, William Gibbons, John Habersham, John Houstoun, William Houstoun, Richard Howley, Noble Wymberley Jones, Edward

Langworthy, William Pierce, Edward Telfair, George Walton and John J. Zubly.

The Signers of the Declaration of Independence were each for a time residents of Savannah. George Walton was living here when the instrument was signed. Button Gwinnett and Lyman Hall came afterwards.

Archibald Bulloch and John Houstoun—both residents of Savannah—were entitled to sign the Declaration, but Archibald Bulloch was detained in Georgia by his duties as President of the Executive Council, while John Houstoun was called home to check-mate the activities of Dr. Zubly. The latter was one of the earliest of the patriots, but when he found that the Continental Congress was bent upon separation from England, he sought to keep Georgia anchored to the Crown. Though opposed to the tyrannical oppressions of England he believed that more could be accomplished by vigorous protest within the pale of allegiance than by open rebellion against the constituted authorities.

Mr. Bulloch was an ancestor of Ex-President Theodore Roosevelt. The old patriot was not spared to witness the successful conclusion of the war with England; but was privileged while President of the Executive Council to read the Declaration of Independence to the assembled populace at the seat of government.

Most of the members of the Council of Safety during the Revolution were residents of Savannah.

Conspicuous among the representatives of Chatham in the drama of hostilities were: General Lachlan McIntosh, General Samuel Elbert, the Habershams, Joseph, John and James, sons of the old loyalist, the Houstouns, John and William; Colonel George Walton, Captain Hugh McCall, Major James Jackson, Major George Hadley, Major John Berrien, Commodore Oliver Bowen, John Milledge, William Pierce, Seth John Cuthbert, and a host of others.

General Nathanael Greene, an officer of the Revolution who ranked second only to Washington and who was instrumental in expelling the British from Georgia soil, settled at Mulberry Grove, an estate given to him by the Legislature of Georgia, fourteen miles above Savannah; and General Anthony Wayne, an officer under him, also became a resident of Chatham at this time, but afterwards received an appointment from Washington which removed him to the North-west.

Colonel Samuel Hammond was also for several years a resident of Savannah. He afterwards became the first Governor of the Territory of Missouri.

Oliver Bowen and Joseph Habersham captured the first prize of war and officered the first vessel commissioned in the Colonies for naval warfare in the Revolution. The former became a commodore in the navy, and the latter a major in the first Georgia battalion.

Since the adoption of the Federal Constitution, in 1789, the following distinguished citizens of Savannah have worn the toga of the United States Senate: James Gunn, James Jackson, Abraham Baldwin, George Walton, John Milledge, Josiah Tattnall, George Jones, William B. Bulloch, George M. Troup, Alfred Cuthbert, John MacPherson Berrien, Robert M. Charlton, Thomas M. Norwood, and Pope Barrow—in all fourteen.

To the Supreme Bench of the United States, Savannah contributed James M. Wayne and to the Cabinet of the first President, Joseph Habersham.*

The following residents of Chatham have occupied seats in the National House of Representatives; Abraham Baldwin, James Jackson, Anthony Wayne, Francis Willis, James Jones, Joseph Bryan, Samuel Hammond, Dennis Smelt, George Jones, George M. Troup, Thomas

* Strictly speaking the Postmaster-General was not at this time a Cabinet official.

Telfair, Alfred Cuthbert, John A. Cuthbert, Edward F. Tattnall, James M. Wayne, George W. Owens, Richard W. Habersham, John Millen, Joseph W. Jackson, Joseph W. Clift, William W. Paine, Andrew Sloane, Julian Hartridge, John C. Nicholl, Thomas M. Norwood, Rufus E. Lester, and Charles G. Edwards—in all twenty-seven.

To the Confederate Army, Savannah furnished the following Brigadier-Generals: E. P. Alexander, R. H. Anderson, Francis S. Bartow, George P. Harrison, Sr., George P. Harrison Jr., Henry R. Jackson, Alexander R. Lawton, Hugh W. Mercer and G. M. Sorrel. She also gave to the cause of the South, Major-General LaFayette McLaws and Commodore Josiah Tattnall. After the war, Major-General Jeremy F. Gilmer and Brigadier-General Peter McGlashan, both of North Carolina, became residents of Savannah.

The defense of Savannah against General Sherman, in 1864, devolved upon Lieutenant-General William J. Hardee.

Here lived the great pioneer Baptist divine of Georgia, Dr. Henry Holcomb.

Savannah was also the home of Bishop Stephen Elliott, the first Bishop of the Diocese of Georgia, and the home of Bishop F. X. Gartland, the first Bishop of the See of Savannah.

The ante-bellum bar of Savannah—between 1830 and 1850—included Matthew Hall McAllister, Jeremiah Cuyler, William B. Bulloch, Levi DeLyon, Counsellor Leake, Mordecai Sheftall, Sr., John M. Berrien, George W. Owens, Richard W. Habersham, James M. Wayne, Joseph S. Pelot, Joseph W. Jackson, William Law, William W. Gordon, Richard R. Cuyler, Robert M. Charlton William H. Bulloch, William H. Stiles, Edward J. Hardin, George J. Kollock, John Millen, Charles S. Henry John E. Ward and a host of others hardly less distinguished.

Judge McAllister removed to California, where he achieved fame as a jurist. John E. Ward became United States minister to China, after which he practiced law in the city of New York.

William W. Gordon relinquished the legal profession to become the first president of the Central of Georgia and the great railway pioneer of this State. The Cuylers also became identified with the development of railroads. William M. Wadley, another president of the Central, live at one time in Savannah.

Two of Georgia's most accomplished diplomats were residents of the forest city; Henry R. Jackson and Alexander R. Lawton. The former was minister to Austria, during the administration of President Franklin Pierce, and minister to Mexico, during the first term of President Cleveland. The latter was minister to Austria, from 1885 to 1889. Both were Brigadier-Generals in the Confederate Army, both leaders of the Savannah bar, both orators; and for years they were partners in the practice of law. Here Woodrow Wilson the twenty-eighth President of the United States, led to the altar, in 1885, an accomplished daughter of Savannah: Miss Ellen Louise Axson.

But the list is still incomplete without the contributions of Savannah to the republic of letters. Her most distinguished authors include:

William Stephens, an early Governor, whose Journal is a mine of information in regard to Colonial times.

Captain Hugh McCall, an officer of the Revolution, who published in two volumes, the earliest succinct History of Georgia, a work of great value, notwithstanding certain blemishes.

Dr. William Bacon Stevens, who wrote an excellent History of Georgia, a work which he completed after becoming Bishop of Pennsylvania.

Thomas U. P. Charlton, who wrote a Life of Major-General James Jackson.

Robert M. Charlton, his son, a United States Senator, who, at leisure intervals, wrote a number of graphic sketches, besides several poems of rare merit.

Dr. George White, a noted educator and divine, whose two volumes—Statistics of Georgia and Historical Collections of Georgia—are treasuries of information in regard to the various counties of the State, rich in the materials of antiquarian research.

Edward J. Hardin, the portrayer of an important epoch in his biography of George M. Troup.

General Henry R. Jackson, orator, diplomat, and soldier, who wrote the famous poem entitled: "The Red Old Hills of Georgia."

William T. Thompson, the noted humorist, who founded the *Savannah Morning News* and wrote Major Jones's Courtship, an ante-bellum classic. Judge Thomas M. Norwood who wrote a political novel called, "Plutocracy," besides a number of scathing satires.

And Colonel Charles C. Jones, Jr., the Georgia Macaulay, whose History of Georgia, in two volumes, is the most delightfully written, the most complete, and, the most authoritative work of the kind in existence. Colonel Jones removed from Savannah to Augusta, some time after the war, and there resided on the Sand Hills until his death.

CHATTAHOOCHEE

Created by Legislative Act, February 13, 1854, from Muscogee and Randolph Counties. Named for the river which borders it on the west. Cusseta, the county-seat, named for one of the principal tribes of the Lower Creek Indians.

"Chattahoochee": What the Word Means.

Gen. A. C. Gordon, of Alabama, in an old letter to the Columbus (Ga.) *Enquirer*, gives the meaning of the word "Chattahoochee". Says he: "It means 'Red Rock'. The name was obtained from a rock found on the river

banks, between Eufaula and Columbus. They used this rock for paint when on the war path. The Indians came a great distance to get this paint. It was red and hard to rub off. I tried to get the Indians to pilot me to the place where they obtained it, but they invariably refused."

Original Settlers. See Muscogee and Randolph, from which counties Chattahoochee was formed.

E. A. Flewellyn and James A. Smith, who represented Chattahoochee in the Secession Convention, at Milledgeville, were both pioneer settlers.

CHATTOOGA

Created by Legislative Act, December 28, 1838, from Floyd and Walker Counties. Named for the principal river which flows through the county, called by the Cherokee Indians "Chattooga." Summerville, the county-seat. Origin of the name unauthenticated, but probably given to the town because of its picturesque environment in a beautiful open valley of the mountains.

Indian Villages. In the vicinity of Summerville there were once two Indian villages—Broom Town and Island Town—whose chiefs were very important men in the Cherokee nation.

Old Broom, the chief of the former village, affixed his signature to a treaty which was concluded at Tellico, October 24, 1804.

Cabin Smith, the chief of the latter village, signed two treaties—one at the Cherokee Agency, July 8, 1817, and one in the city of Washington, D. C., February 24, 1819.

Original Settlers. According to White, the original settlers of Chattooga were: Robert Cameron, Charles Price, Francis Kirby, John Lamar, William McConnell, Isaac Chandler, James Herndon, James Wells, John Johnson, Philip Burns, Sanders Dickson, William Price, Hugh Montgomery, Albert Mitchell, Edward Adams, Reuben Slaton, N. Allman, Elijah Mosley, Thomas Tredaway, Albert Quinn, Joseph Crook, Charles A. Heard, John F. Beavers, Hugh McMullin, and James Price.

Judge A. P. Allgood was also an early resident of Chattooga, coming to this county with his father, De Forrest Allgood, from Walker. He established the famous cotton mills at Trion. In 1890, Mr. A. S. Hamilton was elected president and treasurer of the company owning this power plant, and, under his management, the capacity of the plant has more than doubled. It is one of the largest cotton mill establishments in the South. Trion was the name given to both the town and the factory by a trio of men—Allgood, Marsh, and Briers—who were the originators of this great industrial enterprise, in 1836.

To the list of early settlers should be added: Wesley Shropshire, Dr. Robert Y. Rudicill, Calvin Cordle, and others. Besides there, some of the oldest families of the county include: the Johnstons, the Penns, the Rushes, the Kings, and the Palmours.

Men of Note. Sequoya, the famous Indian half-breed, who invented the Cherokee alphabet, lived for a while near Alpine, in the County of Chattooga. He was known among the whites as George Guess. To commemorate the achievement of this singular genius the great redwood trees of California have been christened the Sequoias.

Judge John W. Maddox, of Rome, a former member of Congress, was born in Chattooga.

Here the late Colonel William C. Glenn, once Attorney-General of the State, first saw the light of day. His father, Jesse Glenn, commanded a regiment during the Civil War, and, on the eve of the surrender, was nominated by President Davis for promotion to the rank of Brigadier-General.

Dr. William S. Kendrick, of Atlanta, a distinguished physician, formerly lived in Chattooga.

CHEROKEE

Created by Legislative Act, Dec. 26, 1831, out of the Cherokee lands. Named for the famous Cherokee nation of Indians who formerly occupied the mountainous region of Upper Georgia. The land was surveyed six years prior to the final deportation and formed into a single county of vast dimensions called Cherokee. The name is derived from Chera, a word signifying "fire." The prophets of the nation were called Chera-log-hye, or "men of fire," in recognition of the divine unction received by them from the Great Spirit. Twenty-three counties have been formed from the original county of Cherokee as follows: Bartow, Catoosa, Chattooga, Cherokee, Cobb, Dade, Dawson, Douglas, Floyd, Forsyth, Gilmer, Gordon, Haralson, Lumpkin, Milton, Murray, Paulding, Pickens, Polk, Towns, Union, Walker and Whitfield. The county-seat of Cherokee is Canton. There are numerous towns in the United States bearing this name. It is not unlikely that some of them were so called after the most ancient city of Southern China; but the rugged character of the landscape in this picturesque region of the State is more suggestive of the far-famed cantons of Switzerland.

The Cherokees were the prehistoric mountaineers of the Southern Appalachians. They occupied at one time an area of country embracing 40,000 square miles. It reached from the Blue Ridge, on the east, to the Cumberland range, on the west; while the rich intermediate valleys were thickly settled with populous towns and villages for a distance of several hundred miles. The Cherokees were the most cultured Indians on the continent of North America. They possessed not only a written language, but a well-organized government, based upon Constitutional law. Toward the last, only a fragment of the vast forest empire of the Cherokees remained, due to the steady incursions of the white settlers; and for several years prior to the removal of the tribes to

the Indian Territory, the capital of the nation was at New Echota, in Gordon County, in an angle of land between the Coosawattee and the Connassauga Rivers.

Indian Villages. Old Sixes, an Indian town, was situated about seven miles south-west of Canton. In 1833, it numbered a population of 400. Old Stop was the chief.

Ball Ground, a village some ten miles to the north-east of Canton, occupies the site where an Indian town stood. The name was derived from the favorite sport of the savage tribes, and it may have been given in this instance to commemorate the famous game which was played between the Creeks and the Cherokees to settle a disputed boundary line.

Little River Town was an Indian village located fourteen miles to the south-east of Canton. At the time of the removal it possessed a population of 300.

The county of Cherokee is rich in minerals. Soon after Governor Joseph E. Brown settled in Canton for the practice of law, he purchased a tract of land in the neighborhood for which he paid $450. It was found to contain a rich mine of copper, a half interest in which the Governor afterwards sold for $25,000; and this handsome sum of money which he wisely invested in productive farm lands in Cherokee became the basis of a fortune which, at the time of his death, ran into seven figures. Gold in rich deposits has been found in the neighborhood of Canton. The Franklin mine is one of the richest in Georgia. During the past sixty years it has yielded large quantities of the yellow metal.

Much of the marble quarried at Tate is fashioned into beautiful forms of art at Canton. The industry began in a small shop opened by Capt. T. M. Brady, some time in the early nineties. There was no machinery employed at this initial stage and everything was wrought by hand. But Mr. Brady, in 1894, secured the contract for the famous Lion of Lucerne, an artistic monument of great beauty erected to the unknown Confederate dead in Atlanta. An object of universal admiration, the monument is almost an exact reproduction of the far-famed original, carved in the living rock of the Swiss Alps. From a modest beginning the enterprise has developed into a great plant. On the death of Mr. Brady, the executive management devolved upon Mr. R. T. Jones, the present official head of the marble works, under whom the enterprise has taken no backward step. There has never been any disorder or discontent among the labor legions employed in this extensive industry; and from the busy marble works at Canton the most beautiful of ornamental stones have been shipped to every part of the United States and to far-distant Europe.

The former home of Georgia's War Governor, near the town center of Canton, has been converted into a handsome city park, owned and kept by the local authorities. It was deeded to the town for this purpose by the heirs of Governor Brown. The park is a beauty spot, adorned with flower beds and shaded by luxuriant trees.

Cherokee in the Mexican War. At the outbreak of the war with Mexico, in 1846, a company was organized and equipped in Cherokee called the Canton Volunteers. It left for the front with the famous Georgia Regiment of Volunteers, in command of Colonel Henry

R. Jackson of Savannah. Its officers were as follows: Captain, K. Gramling; 1st Lieut., A. Keath; 2nd Lieut., W. F. Mullens; Sergeants, W. G. Gramling, S. J. Cook, D. F. Daniel, N. F. Strain; Corporals, John G. Rhodes, Allen Moody, Robert S. Knox, Joshua Hughes. 90 members enrolled.

Besides giving Georgia a war Governor who held office from 1857 to 1865—covering the entire period of hostilities—the County of Cherokee was gallantly represented on the Confederate muster-rolls.

History of the Famous "Joe Brown" Pike. Volume II.

Reinhardt College, a co-educational school, controlled by the North Georgia Methodist Conference, is located at Waleska. It was founded in 1884 and named for Lewis W. Reinhardt who located here in the early thirties before the removal of the Cherokee Indians. He built and established on this site a church called Reinhardt chapel. The board of trustees was formally organized in 1885 with Mr. J. J. A. Sharp, one of the most zealous pioneers of education in this part of the State, as chairman. The college was in fact the outgrowth of a school which he built at Waleska.

Original Settlers. As given by White, the original settlers of Cherokee were: Daniel H. Bird, John P. Brooks, John Wagner, General Eli McConnell, John McConnell, John B. Garrison, R. F. Daniel, James Daniel, William Grisham, John Eperson, Washington Lumpkin, Henry Cobb, Charles Christian, John Maddox,

Thomas Johnston, William Greene, Samuel Tate, Peter Kuykendall, John P. Winn, Joseph S. Dyer, Martin Evans, John M. Chambers, Joseph Donaldson, Merrick Ford, E. Putnam, T. Chamlee, S. Rucker, James Dorris, David Rusk, John Hunt, sen., John Leonard, William May, William Key, James A. Maddox, B. Bailey, John Mullins, John Pugh, John Henson, John Wheeler, Henry Wheeler, P. C. Boger, E. Dyer, and others.

Samuel Freeman, a soldier of the Revolution, is buried in an unmarked grave at Canton. John T. Hughes, also a patriot of '76, is buried at Hickory Flat. His grave is likewise unmarked. Two miles west of Waleska, in a private burial ground, sleeps an old patriot by the name of Branham or Brannan.

Cherokee's Distinguished Residents. To the County of Cherokee belongs the unique honor of having furnished the only instance on record in the history of the State where father and son have held the office of Chief Magistrate. Joseph E. Brown was Georgia's famous war Governor, remaining continuously at the helm of affairs from 1857 to 1865. Joseph M. Brown succeeded to the gubernatorial chair in 1908; and, after a brief interval of retirement, was again made Governor in 1911. The elder Brown was at one time Chief Justice of the State and twice a Senator of the United States. During the days of Reconstruction he was ostracised by reason of his position on public issues; but when calmer views prevailed he was recalled to power and at the time of his death was the most commanding force in public affairs. Governor Brown by prudent investments accumulated a large fortune. His judgment became a proverb. On resigning the ermine he was made presi-

dent of a company leasing the Western and Atlantic Railroad, an office which he filled for twenty years. The elder Brown was not a native of Cherokee; but he located in Canton when a young man. On the outskirts of the town is the famous wheat field in which he was binding wheat when he received the news of his nomination for Governor. The younger Brown was born in Cherokee. As the author of "Astyanax," a tale of pre-historic America, he is not unknown to the world of letters. He became Governor after serving on the Railroad Commission from which he was displaced somewhat arbitrarily by Governor Hoke Smith. Judge James R. Brown, a brother of Georgia's war Governor, himself a distinguished jurist, resides in Canton. Here also lived Dr. John W. Lewis, an early benefactor of Governor Brown, who in after years appointed him a Senator of the Confederate States.

CLARKE

Created by Legislative Act, December 5, 1801, from Jackson County, originally Franklin. Named for General Elijah Clarke, of the Revolution. Athens, the county seat, named for the renowned capital of ancient Attica. When first organized in 1801 Clarke included Oconee.

On Broad street, in the city of Athens, there stands an impressive monument of white marble on which the following inscription is lettered:

> "General Elijah Clarke, 1736-1799. Erected by Elijah Clarke Chapter, Daughters American Revolution 1904.

Says Colonel Absalom H. Chappell: "If I were asked to name the man who was most to be dreaded by the savage foe, who rendered the greatest service to the exposed frontier, who was ever foremost in doing or attempting whatever was best for the security and advancement of the State—who, whilst he lived made himself strongly

felt wherever he took part—and who now, when we look back, continues still to be seen in the mind's eye, stalking sternly with his armor on, across the troublous space which he once so bravely filled in our dim historic past—his stalwart war-hardened form yet dominant on the theatre where he was so long wont at different periods to suffer, fight, and strive for Georgia, not against the Indians only but against the British and the Tories also—my prompt answer would be Elijah Clarke."

Athens Founded: Original Settlers.

The location of an institution of learning to be known as Franklin College on the heights overlooking the north fork of the Oconee River, at Cedar Shoals, in 1801, gave rise to the city of Athens, today one of the largest inland cotton markets in the world, an important depot of insurance, and the seat of the oldest State University in America. The original owner of the land purchased by the State for Franklin College was Daniel Easley. His holdings lay on both sides of the river and included a toll bridge and a mill, both of which he reserved. Six miles distant lived Josiah Morton, on an extensive upland plantation, while John Espey lived on Sandy Creek. There may have been other residents in the neighborhood, but it was not until the college was located at Athens that the settlers began to come in large numbers.

We are indebted to Mr. A. L. Hull for the following list of pioneers who settled in the neighborhood of Athens between 1800 and 1820: Reverend Hope Hull, John Billups, Judge Augustin S. Clayton, Madame Gouvain, Dr. Hugh Neisler, Zadoc Cook, Professor Josiah Meigs, Robert Barber, Dr. Henry Jackson, Thomas Mitchell, William Mitchell, Alsa Moore, Governor Wilson Lumpkin, John Newton, Elizur Newton, Dr. James Nisbet, William H. Jackson, General David Meriwether, Thomas Stanley, John Talmage, Stevens Thomas, William Wil-

liams, and Dr. Moses Waddell. Wm. Park, a soldier of the Revolution, also settled in Athens and here was born his son, Major John Park.

Between 1820 and 1850 came the following well known heads of families: John White, Nicholas Ware, Edward R. Ware, Ferdinand Phinizy, Alexander B. Linton, Dr. Crawford W. Long, John Addison Cobb, Junius Hillyer, Shaler G. Hillyer, James L. Griffith, Daniel Grant, William Dearing, James Bancroft, David C. Barrow, Sr., Thomas W. Baxter, Thomas Bishop, James R. Carlton, Dr. Alonzo Church, William H. Dorsey, Charles Dougherty, Thomas Golding, Stephen W. Harris, Blanton M. Hill, Thomas N. Hamilton, Edward R. Hodgson, Dr. Nathan Hoyt, Frederick W. Lucas, Joseph Henry Lumpkin, William M. Morton, John Nisbet, Charles M. Reese, Professor Williams Rutherford, Pleasant A. Stovall, and Robert Taylor.

According to White's Historical Collections of Georgia, the original settlers of Clarke were as follows: Thomas Greer, Charles Dean, F. Robertson, Colonel William Craig, Solomon Edwards, William Clark, William Williams, William Jones, Francis Oliver, Thomas Wade, David Elder, Zadoc Cook, John Jackson, Hugh Neisler, Thomas Mitchell, James Cook, Wyatt Lee, Robert Barber, Reverend Hope Hull, A. Boggs, Jesse White, General David Meriwether, Joseph Espey, John Espey, Colonel Reynolds, father of Governor Reynolds, of Alabama, Major Dougherty, father of Judge Charles Dougherty, and others.

James Pittman, a Revolutionary soldier, lies buried eight miles from Athens in an unmarked grave. He was born March 4, 1756, and died December 25, 1850, in his ninety-sixth year. James Espey, a patriot of '76, is supposed to be buried at Colt's Mill on Sandy Creek.

Franklin College: Oldest State University in America.

Page 139.

Growth and Expansion.

Such was the genesis of Franklin College. In the course of time the University by selling the lands acquired from the State accumulated $150,000 in notes secured by mortgages. However, there was no fixed income on which the institution could rely and, on December 15, 1815, the Legislature authorized the Governor to advance to the Board of Trustees two-thirds of the full value of these notes, when the same should be placed in the hands of the State Treasurer. No money was paid for them, but, upon the organization of the Bank of the State of Georgia, the Governor bought one thousand shares of stock for the University, which were duly transferred as soon as the conditions were met. The income from the investment was guaranteed by the State to amount to $8,000 per annum. At first the revenue exceeded this sum; but, amid the ravages of war, the investment was lost. Nevertheless, the State of Georgia assumed the obligation; and, in the Constitution of 1877, the annual interest on $100,000 became a fixed charge upon the Commonwealth.

For more than fifty years the history of the University was the history of the State. There were often times of great stress, when the fortunes of the institution seemed to be at low ebb; but during this period it sent forth the Cobbs and the Lumpkins; it produced Toombs and Stephens and Hill; it gave to science the two LeContes; it furnished Pierce and Palmer to the pulpit, and it put both hemispheres under Roman tribute in the great work for humanity of Dr. Crawford W. Long.

But changes were needed to keep the college apace with the diffusion of knowledge. The expanding intelligence

of the nineteenth century demanded wider areas of culture. In 1859, a plan of reorganization was adopted by the Trustees in which it was proposed to establish a system of schools, each separate and distinct, to include, besides Franklin College, a law school, a school of agriculture, a school of medicine, a school of civil engineering, a normal school, and a school of commerce, these to be under an executive head called the Chancellor.

From this radical change of policy dates the rise of the University proper.

At the same time, by an act of the Legislature approved December 4, 1859, the Senatus Academicus was abolished and the Trustees given final jurisdiction.

Under the proposed scheme of re-organization, a law school was established, with Chief-Justice Joseph Henry Lumpkin, Thomas R. R. Cobb, and William Hope Hull as instructors.

In the summer of 1862, the Congress of the United States granted to each of the States a donation of land to establish a college in which science as applied to agriculture and the mechanic arts was to be taught. It was not until the war period was over that Georgia became the beneficiary of this generous gift from the government, at which time the sale of her quota of land netted something like $243,000. With this sum of money the trustees, in 1872 established the Georgia State College of Agriculture and Mechanic Arts, as a co-ordinance department of the institution. The Connor bill passed by the legislature, in 1905, greatly enlarged the scope of this department, which today includes a farm of 830 acres. Under the direction of Dr. A. M. Soule, as president, the work has been still further extended by means of institutes for farmers, educational trains, extension schools and other modern methods of instruction.

But the broadening process went considerably beyond the original plan of reorganization. In 1872, the North

Georgia Agricultural College, at Dahlonega, became a department of the University, through a contract with the local trustees, while the Georgia Medical College, at Augusta, was acquired in like manner. Since then the following institutions have been established as departments or branches of the University, viz., the Georgia School of Technology, in Atlanta, established in 1885; the Georgia Normal and Industrial College for Girls, at Milledgeville, established in 1889; the Georgia Industrial School for Colored Youths, near Savannah, established in 1890; the State Normal School at Athens, established in 1895; and the South Georgia Normal College, at Valdosta, established in 1912. Besides these, the University has developed in recent years at Athens a school of pharmacy and a school of forestry, both of which have accomplished splendid work; and, through the engineering department, under Professor Charles M. Strahan, has taken the initiative in the building of good roads. More than nine hundred acres of land have been added to the campus, scores of handsome new structures have been reared to meet the growing needs of the institution, and plans are under consideration for enlarging the work of the University in the near future beyond anything of which the founders dreamed. Thus from a simple college, with a close curriculum, the plant at Athens has grown into a complex system, planned upon a broad and philosophic basis, with a splendid corps of teachers, abreast in every respect with the progress of modern thought and method, an institution where the technical and scientific as well as the literary branches are taught and where the best educational equipment of the times can be obtained.

Presidents and Chancellors.

Josiah Meigs remained at the helm of affairs until 1811. Some of the Trustees were disappointed because he did not at once evolve an institution like Yale or Harvard; but they expected him to make brick without straw. Politics also

played a stellar part in cutting his tenure of office short. On the issues of the day he was an extreme Jeffersonian. This made him somewhat unpopular with men of wealth. So, without other employment in sight, Professor Meigs, weary of the official harness, tendered his resignation, remaining in Athens until Mr. Jefferson gave him the post of surveyor-general, with headquarters in Cincinnati.

Dr. Henry Kollock, of Savannah, was then chosen by the board to fill the vacant chair, but he preferred the work of the pulpit. Thereupon the Trustees turned to the Reverend John Brown, of Columbia, S. C., who accepted, serving from 1811 to 1816. But he was not a success, though Dr. Talmage styled him "our apostle John." The attendance diminished and the income dwindled until it was necessary to cut salaries in half.

Dr. Finley took the oath of office in 1817, made a tour of the State, and aroused some enthusiasm for the college; but unfortunately on his return to Athens he was seized with an illness from which he never rallied.

Dr. Nathan S. S. Beman, who founded the famous academy at Mount Zion, near Sparta, was chosen to succeed Dr. Finley. He accepted the call, but afterwards on account of his wife's enfeebled health he declined to assume the responsibilities.

Next came Dr. Moses Waddell. He was undoubtedly the greatest of the presidents of Franklin College. The success of his famous school at Willington, S. C., attracted the attention of the Trustees; and he seemed to be the providential if not indeed the only man who could lift the prostrate institution. Dr. Waddell accepted the invitation of the trustees and came to Athens. While serving as president of Franklin College, he also filled the pulpit of the Presbyterian church. He was a Scotch-Irishman of stout physical and mental fiber, a rigid disciplinarian, and a teacher who, in addition to varied attainments, possessed the faculty of imparting knowledge to others. William H. Crawford, John C. Calhoun,

George McDuffie, and George R. Gilmer were among the former pupils of this eminent scholar.

Dr. Waddell believed in the birch. It is said that he even advocated the flogging of freshmen, but there is no record to the effect that he ever carried his authority to this limit. He established a steward's hall, where the bill of fare, though substantial, was in no wise open to the charge of extravagance. By resolution of the Trustees in 1820 the quality of board required was as follows: "For breakfast, a sufficiency of cold meat, with wheaten flour biscuit or loaf bread, butter, tea or coffee. For dinner, a course of bacon or salted beef, with a proper proportion of corn bread and at least two kinds of vegetables, and on Wednesday to have an after course of pies, puddings, or pancakes. For supper, a plentiful supply of tea or milk, with a sufficiency of wheaten biscuit or butter." Ideas of what constitutes a substantial meal for hungry college boys have been modified somewhat with the introduction of modern athletics.

Recitations before the breakfast hour was also with Dr. Waddell a custom which was seldom honored in the breach.

Another restriction put upon the student made him limit his walks on the Sabbath day to one mile.

But Dr. Waddell, while firm, was not tryannical. His administration, judged by the standard of results, was successful. He raised the standard of scholarship, increased the attendance, and stamped upon the institution the impress of his genius as an educator. He remained at the head of Franklin College until 1829. When he resigned under the conviction that his usefulness was at an end, every effort was made to keep him but without success. Finally arrangements were made for a public leave-taking at commencement and, after impressive exercises in the chapel, the students marched to his

house in a body to bid him farewell. He resumed his school work at Willington for a short while, but overtaken by ill-health, he returned to Athens, where he died at the home of his son.

Dr. Alonzo Church, formerly professor of mathematics, succeeded Dr. Waddell and remained at the head of the institution from 1829 to 1859, a period of thirty years. Dr. Church was a native of Vermont. In person he was tall and well-proportioned, with lustrous black eyes and dark complexion, his bearing dignified and erect. He was an absolutely fearless man but with a somewhat quick temper which he usually kept under fair control. Dr. Church was not in sympathy with some of the advanced methods of education; and it was while he occupied the chair that the two eminent scientists, John and Joseph LeConte, withdrew from the institution; and with them went also Charles S. Venable. The LeContes became identified with the University of California. Prof. Venable entered the faculty of the University of Virginia. The president of the college was also hampered by the necessity for retrenchment in expenses and by the political differences which existed between Clarke and Troup men on the Board of Trustees. The attendance upon the college steadily declined. War broke out in the faculty; and, amid the excitement, Dr. Church tendered his resignation, roundly excoriating some of his colleagues.

Thereupon the Trustees demanded the resignation of the entire corps of professors; and what seemed to be a grave crisis was at hand. The care-worn president did not long survive. His resignation took effect on January 1, 1859 and, in the year following, the end came.

With the close of Dr. Church's administration dates the formal rise of the University of Georgia from the

chrysalis of Franklin College. As soon as the plan of reorganization was fully outlined by the board, Dr. Andrew A. Lipscomb, a distinguished Methodist divine and a ripe scholar, then conducting a school for young ladies with great success in Alabama, was called to the helm. It was during the troublous days of the Civil War when the first of the Chancellors took charge; and there was little opportunity at this time to put the enlarged ideas of the board into effect. The period was one of industrial and educational paralysis. But the new executive head took vigorous hold. Dr. Lipscomb was a native of Virginia, where his boyhood days were spent in the region of Manassas. He was characterized by the fire of his ancestral stock. To quote Mr. Hull:* "as a sermonizer he was prone to get beyond the depth of his audience but at times both in the pulpit and on the rostrum he rose to flights of eloquence rarely equalled in a land of orators." He was the best critic of the Shakesperean drama known to his day. He inagurated the custom of holding Sunday afternoon services in the chapel which he often packed to overflowing.

Dr. Lipscomb stamped the impress of his character upon the men who went out from under him during this dark period. The late Samuel Spencer, President of the Southern railway, was one of the pupils of Dr. Lipscomb; and, in closing an address to the students of the Georgia School of Technology, he sounded what was perhaps the key-note of his life, in an utterance quoted from Dr. Lipscomb to this effect: "Young gentlemen, let truth be the spinal column of your characters into which every rib is set and upon which the brain itself reposes." On retiring from the Chancellorship, Dr. Lipscomb continued to reside in Athens until his death some years later. In personal appearance he was strikingly handsome even in old age, his long white locks making him an object of universal interest.

From 1874 to 1878, Dr. H. H. Tucker held the office of Chancellor. He was a brilliant scholar, a profound

* Annals of Athens.

theologian, and a vigorous writer; but the University was not prosperous under Dr. Tucker, due to friction with the Board of Trustees. For one thing he lacked tact; but some of his policies were undoubtedly good. This distinguished divine was at one time President of Mercer. He also edited for a number of years the *Christian Index*. As a preacher when at his best he was almost unrivalled.

During the next ten years the office of Chancellor was held by one of the ablest parliamentarians in America—Dr. Patrick H. Mell. His Manual is still the standard of authority with many deliberative bodies. Dr. Mell was for years the presiding officer of both the State and the Southern Baptist Conventions, in which capacity his tall figure made him literally one of the landmarks of his great denomination. As Chancellor of the University he developed fine executive talent. He brought to the office a ripe experience as a college professor and a well digested policy with respect to the management of students, in dealing with whom he bore himself like a Chesterfield. Opposed to the dormitory system the views of Dr. Mell upon this subject brought him into unpleasant disagreement with the Board of Trustees; and while the matter was pending the end came. Worn by the cares of his office the old Chancellor needed rest. Peace to his ashes!

The next executive head of the University was Dr. William E. Boggs, a Presbyterian divine of wide reputation, then occupying a pulpit in Memphis, Tenn., though formerly a professor in the Theological Seminary at Columbia, S. C. Dr. Boggs brought to the office new ideas and vigorous methods; but he was not in touch with the Board of Trustees in a number of matters which he deemed essential. Consequently his administration was embarrassed. However, the University continued to grow.

With the resignation of Dr. Boggs, there came a change in the policy of electing Chancellors. Hitherto

the office had been filled by ministers of the gospel. But the times, while needing no less of piety, demanded more of administrative skill. Consequently the choice of the Board in 1899 fell upon a layman—Hon. Walter B. Hill, of Macon. He was the first alumnus of the institution to be called to the helm of affairs. Mr. Hill was a distinguished member of the bar, a ripe scholar, and a man of unblemished character. From the moment of his induction into office, there was the greatest enthusiasm manifest, not only on the part of the student body but among the alumni throughout the State. He put himself in close touch with the educational progress of the times, attracted the attention of men of wealth at the North, who made gifts to the institution; and dreamed of larger things to which the University was destined. Several hundred acres of land, reaching back to a point beyond the old home of Governor Wilson Lumpkin, on the Oconee River, were annexed to the campus; new buildings were erected; and in other ways the institution began to exhibit unwonted vigor. But while still intent upon putting his magnificent plans into effect Chancellor Hill died at his home in Athens, on December 28, 1905, at the age of fifty-six. During the brief period in which he was permitted to serve his alma mater, the University received in legislative and private gifts not less than $308,000. Besides he overcame the prejudice existing in certain quarters toward the University and secured from the State an annual maintenance fund of $22,500. To quote Dr. W. W. Landrum: "His fight for such an agricultural college as Georgia needed is a part of the educational history of the State."

When a successor to Mr. Hill was named, the choice of the Board of Trustees fell upon the present Chancellor, Prof. David C. Barrow, an alumnus of the institution, then temporarily discharging the duties of this office, while

filling the chair of mathematics. No wiser choice could have been made. Chancellor Barrow lacks none of the magnetism of Mr. Hill. His popularity with the students is unbounded; nor is he less securely entrenched in the confidence of the alumni. He is broad in his views, aggressive in his methods, and firm in his convictions. He is at once both firm and gentle—characteristics most powerful when united. Plans are under way not only for strengthening the stakes but for lengthening the cords of the institution; and there is no limit set to the growth which the University may attain under Chancellor Barrow.

Gifts and Endowments.

Mention has been made of the University's gifts of land, including the Milledge tract upon which the city was built. The State Legislature, from time to time, in addition to fixed annuities, has made gifts in money to the institution with which to erect buildings and to make needed repairs. It cannot be said without violence to the truth that the State has always been generous in dealing with the college at Athens; for often even of late years the Chancellor has been forced to supplicate the law-makers on bended knee for the merest pittance with which to fight starvation. But today an altogether different policy prevails. Georgia has come to realize the moral obligations which rest upon her to place the University abreast with the forward movement of the times.

Mr. James Gunn, Jr., of Louisville, Ga., in 1802, gave the University $1,000 in cash, which was the first gift of this character made to the institution. It helped to build Old College, known to a later generation as the Summey House.

In 1817, Mr. John Marks, of Madison County, Ga., gave an equal amount for the purchase of apparatus.

But—to quote Mr. Hull—there was no further loosening of private purse-strings until 1854 when Dr. William Terrell, of Sparta, gave the institution $20,000 to endow a chair of agriculture; and not long thereafter Governor George R. Gilmer, of Lexington, left $15,000 for the purpose of educating teachers, the income of which is now given to the State Normal School.

Besides the Land Scrip fund—which produced an endowment of $243,000—the University is indebted to the Federal government for two additional grants, including one in 1887 for the support of agricultural experiment stations in connection with the College of Agriculture and one in 1890 for the support in part of the State Normal School.

In 1873 the city of Athens gave the University $25,000 for the erection of the Moore building and in 1908 an equal amount for the campus extension fund.

In 1879 Professor Charles F. McCay, formerly a professor of mathematics, made a donation to the University to be kept at compound interest for a certain period of years, neither the interest nor the principal to be touched until the limit of time expires. It is estimated that the McCay gift will eventually yield the institution a fund of $10,000,000, from which an interest sum of $500,000 annually will be derived for the payment of salaries.

In 1882 the University was given the sum of $50,000 by United States Senator Joseph E. Brown, the interest upon which amount became available at once for the purpose of assisting poor boys to obtain an education. It was stipulated that the beneficiaries of this fund were to assume moral obligations for the re-payment of the sums borrowed, at a nominal rate of interest, and that,

when returned, these sums should be added to the principal, thus increasing the endowment. This fund is known as the "Charles J. McDonald Scholarship Fund," in honor of a son of the generous donor, who was to have received this amount on his twenty-first birthday, but who died while a student of the University of Georgia.

The latest benefactions to the institution have been as follows: $50,000 from George Foster Peabody, of New York, for the new Library building; $30,000 from the same generous contributor to the campus extension fund; $50,000 from the alumni for the erection of a Y. M. C. A. building; $5,000 from the estate of Brantley A. Denmark, of Savannah, used in erecting Denmark Hall; $10,000 from the citizens of Athens for the campus extension fund, in addition to $25,000 from the city of Athens for the same purpose; and $40,000 from the Peabody board of trustees for a School of Education building to be erected on the campus.

The first Manual Labor School in the United States was organized in connection with Franklin College, as a preparatory school, in 1803. Mr. Moses W. Dobbins was the teacher, a stern disciplinarian, who believed in the efficacy of the rod. This school became a grammar school under the late Dr. Shaler G. Hillyer. It stood on an eminence of land today occupied by the home of Mr. E. R. Hodgson, Sr., on Prince avenue. The Presbyterian church bought it from the University in 1832. Later, it became the property of United States Senator Oliver H. Prince.

The Toombs Oak. Volume II.

John Howard Payne's Georgia Sweetheart. Volume II.

The Lucy Cobb Institute.

Dear to the heart of every college boy whose worship of the beautiful has led him sooner or later to Milledge avenue —the favorite promenade of the undergraduate student from time immemorial—is an institution of learning which scarcely less than the University itself has contributed to make Athens a seat of culture, famous throughout the South—the Lucy Cobb Institute. Since the decade which witnessed the stormy on-coming of the Civil War, this splendid school has held a place of unique honor among the seminaries of the land. It has trained for useful womanhood not less than 2,000 pupils who are today scattered throughout the United States; and if few of them are found in the crusading ranks of ballot reform they have nevertheless been evangels of true culture; and while keeping abreast with the real progress of the New South they have at the same time modestly exemplified the gentle traditions of the Old. The circumstances under which the Lucy Cobb Institute came into existence are as follows: In 1854 there appeared a communication in the *Southern Watchman* appealing to the patriotism of Georgians to establish a high school for Georgia girls. It deplored the necessity of sending the daughters of this State to the far North for an education, at a time when there was so much divergence of viewpoint between the sections. The author of this communication was Mrs. Williams Rutherford. It was published under an assumed name, due to the characteristic modesty of this gentle woman; and, without suspecting the source from which the letter came, it was Thomas R. R. Cobb, her brother, then a lawyer of State-wide prominence, living in Athens, who was moved to respond to this importunate appeal from Mrs. Rutherford's pen. With characteristic enthusiasm, Mr. Cobb took the streets of Athens. He canvassed the town, stirred the people, raised the subscriptions, and organized the Board of Trustees. He also drew the charter for the institution, a model of brevity, in less than fifty lines. On the first Monday in January, 1859, the school was formally opened.

Professor Wright was the first principal. At a period somewhat later, the famous Madame Sosnowski, who afterwards organized the Home School, was called to the helm. But the dark days of the Civil War were at hand. Mr. Cobb was killed on the battle-field of Fredericksburg, while wearing the stars of a Brigadier-General; and the era of Reconstruction only intensified the gloom which hovered over the despondent Southland. But, finally, in 1880, Miss Mildred Rutherford, a niece of General Cobb, leased the school, assuming the burden of debt by which it was then encumbered. The rolls of the institution attest the success which crowned the labors of this gifted woman. As a writer of text-books on literature and history she has achieved a reputation national in extent and as a leader in the ranks of patriotic societies she has long been prominent among the brilliant women of the South. In 1895 Miss Rutherford surrendered the care of the Institute to her accomplished sister, Mrs. M. A. Lipscomb, retaining a place in the faculty, but devoting much of her time to letters, varied somewhat by foreign travel. Mrs. Lipscomb was equally successful in her management of the school; but she too retired from active control of the Institute in 1908, relinquishing responsibilities to the present talented principals, Misses Gerdine and Brumby, who have proven themselves worthy successors.

The Jackson Oak: A Property Owner. At the foot of Dearing street, in the section of Athens known as Cobbham, there stands a majestic shade tree of white oak whose claim to distinction is unrivalled by the forest giants. For more than three quarters of a century this tree has been a freeholder, owning in fee simple the soil upon which it stands. The following story has been found in an old file of newspapers: "There is a tree at Athens, Ga., which is an owner of land. In the early part of the century the soil on which it stands was

owned by Colonel William H. Jackson, who took great delight in watching it grow. In his old age the tree had reached magnificent proportions, and the thought of its being destroyed by those who should come after him was so repugnant that he recorded a deed, of which the following is a part:

> "I, W. H. Jackson, of the County of Clarke, State of Georgia, of the one part, and this oak tree—giving the location—of the County of Clarke, of the other part, witness, that the said W. H. Jackson, for and in consideration of the great affection which he bears said tree and his desire to see it protected, has conveyed and, by these presents, does convey unto the said tree entire possession of itself and of the land within eight feet of it on all sides."

To the foregoing account, Mr. Hull adds: "However defective this title may be in law, the public nevertheless recognized it, and this splendid tree is one of the boasts of Athens and will be cared for by the city for many years to come. Some generous friend to Athens, in order to show his interest in this unique freeholder, has, at his own expense, placed around the tree granite posts connected by chains, replaced the earth which the storms of a century have washed from the roots, and neatly sodded the enclosed area with grass." The friend to whom Mr. Hull refers is Mr. George Foster Peabody, of New York.

The Only Double Barreled Cannon in the World.

Directly in front of the city hall, on College avenue, stands a curious relic of the war period the like of which can be found nowhere else in the world. It is the famous Gilleland gun; and the story connected with this nondescript instrument of homicide is as follows: "Mr. John Gilleland, one of the Thunderbolts, conceived the idea of making a double-barreled

cannon. His plan was to load the cannon with two balls, connected by a chain, which, when projected, would sweep across the battlefield and mow down the enemy somewhat as a scythe cuts wheat. The cannon was cast at the Athens Foundry, duly bored out and mounted, and, on the appointed day, was taken out for trial to a point on the Newton Bridge road, beyond Dr. Linton's. Here a wide track was cut through the pines and a target of poles set up side by side. From a safe distance in the rear, a company of interested spectators, among whom was the writer, watched the proceedings. The gun was loaded and the balls rammed home, with the chain connecting them. The signal was given and the lanyard pulled. One ball went out ahead of the other, snapped the chain, which flew around and diverted the course of the missile into the standing pines. The other shot went wide of the mark, and the poles which represented the hostile army stood uninjured. The experiment was a failure. The cannon was taken from the field and was only used in after years to celebrate Democratic victories."

The Confederate Monument.

Just a block removed from the famous Gilleland cannon, on College avenue, stands the Confederate monument, one of the very earliest shafts erected in the South, to commemorate the heroic dead of the Civil War. It was dedicated on June 3, 1872, with an eloquent address by Judge Alexander S. Erwin, of Athens, then a youthful veteran who had lately come to Athens for the practice of law. The officers of the pioneer Memorial Association consisted of the following ladies: Mrs. Laura Cobb Rutherford, president; Mrs. Howell Cobb, first vice-president; Mrs. Young L. G. Harris, second vice-president; and Mrs. Augusta Clayton King, secretary and treasurer. When the necessary funds were in hand, the order for the monument, a shaft of pure Italian marble, was given

to Mr. Markwalter, of Augusta, Ga. The base of the marble is granite, forming a series of steps, on which rests a tall marble column, so divided as to combine solidity and grace. Flags, wreaths, and other military symbols adorn the upper portions of the pedestal, while above them are urns and flowers. The names of the gallant officers and soldiers of Clarke County, who fell in the Confederate struggle, are inscribed on the lower facades. Over this section of the monument rises the main division of the column, an ornamental block of stone, containing four inscriptions, one on each side. The following tribute to the Confederate dead constitutes the chief inscription on the monument. It is from the scholarly pen of the late Chancellor Lipscomb:

> "True to the soil that gave them birth and reared them men; true to the traditions of their Revolutionary ancestors of high renown and hallowed worth; alike by instinct and by principle cherishing the sentiments of home and country and the allegiance thereunto due as one and inseparable; these heroes, ours in the unity of blood, ours in the unity of patriotism, struggled for the rights of States as held by the fathers of the Republic; and by the fathers of the Republic as a sacred trust unto them bequeathed. The measures of their years suddenly completed, in the fatal issues of battle, reached the consummation of earthly glory in their death; last and holiest office of human fidelity, possible to brave men, attesting their sincerity, vindicating their honor, and sealing their integrity, they won their title to an immortality of love and reverence."

This is the monument to which Mr. Grady referred in his celebrated speech before the New England Society of New York, on December 21, 1886, when he said: "In my native town of Athens is a monument which crowns its central hill—a plain white shaft. Deep cut into its

shining side is a name dear to me above the names of men, that of a brave and simple man who died in brave and simple faith. Not for all the glories of New England, from Plymouth Rock all the way, would I exchange the heritage he left me in his soldier's death. To the foot of that shaft I shall send my children's children to reverence him who ennobled their name with his heroic blood. but, sir, speaking from the shadow of that memory which I honor as I do nothing else on earth, I say that the cause in which he suffered and for which he gave his life was adjudged by higher and fuller wisdom than his or mine, and I am glad that the omniscient God held the balance of battle in His Almighty hand and that human slavery was swept forever from American soil, the American Union saved from the wreck of war."

It may be doubted if there was a town either North or South which made larger contributions to the Confederate armies—in proportion to population—than did Athens; for out of 1,513 white men and boys 1,300 were on the firing line of battle. Sixteen per cent. of these were wounded, eleven per cent. were killed, and ten per cent. died from disease, making a total of thirty-six per cent. The various companies from Athens were as follows: The Troup Artillery, the Athens Guards, the Clarke Rifles, Deloney's Cavalry, Ritch's Cavalry, Lumpkin's Battery, the Mell Rifles, the Johnson Guards, and the Highland Guards. Besides there were a number of individuals who enlisted in other commands; nor should mention be omitted of the famous company of home guards, known as the Mitchell Thunderbolts. Most of the above named organizations were in Cobb's Legion; and to the famous Troup Artillery was assigned the honor of firing the signal gun which preceded Pickett's immortal charge at Gettysburg.

Origin of the Southern Cross of Honor. Page 222.

Clark's Distinguished Residents. As the seat of the University of Georgia, Athens, from the start, enjoyed a sort of intellectual primacy among the cities of the State. It became at an early period the home of a thrifty class of people. The wealthy planter from the coast hastened hither to put his sons in college and to establish his permanent abode in an atmosphere of culture, made doubly attractive to him by the invigorating climate of the uplands. Gradually the merchant began to find in the new village a market for his wares and the professional man a field for his talents; and so Athens in the course of time became something more than a college town.

Reverend Hope Hull was the first arrival. As the real founder of Methodism in Georgia he occupies a unique position in the historic background. He built his home on the campus, where he became a resident trustee in the most literal sense; donated the first chapel; attended every meeting of the Board of Trustees, except on one occasion when the Board met on the Sabbath day; and, throughout an era of beginnings, fraught with the most serious consequences not only to the institution but to the State, proved himself the University's earliest and best friend.

On the outskirts of the town he reared Hull's Meeting House, a cabin of rough logs which, under his preaching, became a tabernacle in the wilderness, around which fell the heavenly manna.

The streets of Athens are still fragrant with the memory of this good man.

His sons, Hon. Asbury Hull and Dr. Henry Hull, were long connected with the University, the former as treasurer of the institution for forty-seven years, the latter as professor of mathematics. His grandson, Augustus

L. Hull, was for years secretary and treasurer of the Board of Trustees.

Augustin S. Clayton, after receiving his diploma as a member of the first graduating class, located in Athens for the practice of law. He became a Judge of the Superior Court, a member of Congress, and a political essayist whose pen was almost unrivaled in the vein of satire. He also founded the Demosthenian Society of the University of Georgia.

Charles Dougherty, perhaps the foremost lawyer of his day, established his residence in Athens where he continued to reside until his death.

General David Meriwether, a member of Congress and a commissioner to treat with the Cherokee Indians, settled upon a plantation near Athens, where the evening of his life was spent. James Meriwether, his son, was also a member of Congress and a commissioner for the government in the famous treaty with the Creeks at Indian Springs.

Zadoc Cook, an early representative from Georgia in Congress, lived and died on a plantation near Athens. It is said that his powers of memory were such that he could quote the Bible from cover to cover—probably an exaggeration.

Dr. Ignatius A. Few, the first president of Emory College, spent his last years in Athens, where he lies buried.

Dr. Henry Jackson, who accompanied William H. Crawford on his mission to France, in 1813, and who brought back an account of the famous episode of the French Court, was for many years a professor in the college at Athens.

Here his distinguished son, General Henry R. Jackson, who wrote "The Red Old Hills of Georgia," was born. The latter was a veteran officer of both the Mexican and the Civil Wars, a diplomat at the Courts of Austria

and Mexico, a lawyer at the head of his profession, and an orator with few equals. He was retained by President Buchanan, in 1858, to assist the government in prosecuting the owners of the famous slave yacht, the Wanderer.

Dr. Crawford W. Long, who immortalized his name by the discovery of Anesthesia, spent the autumnal years of his life in Athens, where the picturesque home in which he lived yet stands on Prince avenue, an object of interest to thousands of visitors. He was stricken with paralysis, at the bedside of a patient, while engaged in the ministrations of his healing art. The Legislature of Georgia has twice named Dr. Long as one of the two great Georgians whose statues are to adorn the Capitol at Washington.

Here lived the Cobbs. The founder of the Athens branch of this noted family was John Addison Cobb, who came from Louisville, Ga., and settled in the locality which still bears the name of Cobbham. Two of his sons attained to the highest distinction. Howell Cobb, the elder, became Speaker of the National House of Representatives, Secretary of the Treasury under President Buchanan, Governor of Georgia, President of the Provisional Congress at Montgomery, and Major-General in the Confederate Army, besides holding a number of minor but important offices. Thomas R. R. Cobb became a lawyer of wide note. He wrote "Cobb on Slavery" before he was thirty-five, a masterpiece of legal literature. On the election of Mr. Lincoln he became the most powerful advocate of unconditional and immediate secession and was largely instrumental in carrying Georgia out of the Union. He rose to the rank of Brigadier-General in the Confederate Army, and was killed at the battle of Fredericksburg, in Virginia, on November 13, 1863, by the explosion of a shell.

Governor Wilson Lumpkin settled near Athens in 1819. His picturesque old home "Cedar Hill" still over-

looks the Oconee River, two miles to the south of the town. Mrs. Compton, nee Martha Lumpkin, his daughter, for whom the town of Marthasville was named, still resides here, at an age which cannot be far removed from the century mark.

Chief Justice Joseph Henry Lumpkin came to Athens somewhat later. He presided with great ability for twenty-one years over the supreme tribunal of the State, founded the Phi Kappa Society and the Lumpkin Law School, ranked as an orator with Colquitt and Toombs. His stately home on Prince avenue was occupied at one time by the Home School, a seminary for girls taught by the gifted Sosnowskis. Until removed from the place which it occupied originally in a grove of splendid trees and on a high knoll it was the most majestic in appearance of any of the ante-bellum mansions for which Athens is famous.

Chief Justice Osborne A. Lochrane began his career here as a clerk in a drug store. Athens was also the home at one time of Chief Justice James Jackson.

Benjamin H. Hill, the great orator and statesman, lived here for a few years after the war, occupying the palatial home built by Mr. John T. Grant and owned today by Mr. James White. It was from this district that he was first sent to Congress in 1874. His sons, Judge Benjamin H. Hill and Hon. Charles D. Hill, were both educated in Athens.

Oliver H. Prince, a lawyer of high rank who filled at one time a seat in the United States Senate, also lived here for some time. He is credited with having written "The Militia Drill" in Longstreet's "Georgia Scenes". Mr. Prince was lost at sea, off the coast of Hatteras, in the wreck of the steamship "Home", in 1836. Prince avenue was named for him.

Henry W. Grady, the great orator and editor, was a native of Athens, where he spent his boyhood days. The old home place still stands on Prince avenue. His father, Major W. S. Grady, was a gallant Confederate officer who lost his life at Petersburg, Va.

Here lived the brilliant Emory Speer who for three terms represented the Athens district in Congress as an independent Democrat. His political campaigns have seldom been surpassed in dramatic elements. Judge Speer for more than twenty-eight years has presided over the United States Court for the Southern District of Georgia. His father, Dr. Eustace W. Speer, was one of the most eloquent men of his day in the Methodist pulpit.

Junius Hillyer, an eminent lawyer and statesman of the ante-bellum period who represented Georgia in Congress and on the bench with great distinction, resided in Athens for a number of years; also his brothers, Shaler G. Hillyer and John F. Hillyer. The family came from Wilkes County in 1821. It consisted of these boys, together with a widowed mother, Mrs. Rebecca Freeman Hillyer, the daughter of a Revolutionary soldier. Here Judge George Hillyer was born.

Nicholas Ware, a former mayor of Augusta, who succeeded Major Freeman Walker in the United States Senate, removed to Athens in 1823, just a year prior to his death.

Here lived Major-General M. L. Smith, a distinguished Confederate engineer; Brigadier-General William M. Browne, a noted educator; Ferdinand Phinizy, one of Georgia's wealthiest kings of finance; Young L. G. Harris, long president of the Southern Mutual, a philanthropist and a financier; Captain H. H. Carlton, a member of Congress, a gallant Confederate soldier, and a fearless editor; Joseph H. Lumpkin and Andrew J. Cobb, both

Associate Justices of the Supreme Court of Georgia; the former a grandson of Chief-Justice Lumpkin; and scores of others too numerous to mention. The present well-equipped young Congressman from the eighth district, Hon. Samuel J. Tribble, is also a resident of Athens; and here Brigadier-General Edward Lloyd Thomas was born.

From a cursory glance over the foregoing list it will be seen that seven counties of Georgia have been named for Athenians: Clayton, Dougherty, Meriwether, Lumpkin, Ware, Ben Hill, and Grady. The county of Cobb was not named for the Athens family but for Judge Thomas W. Cobb, of Greensboro, a former United States Senator from Georgia. Five judges of the Supreme Court have been residents of Clarke—Joseph Henry Lumpkin, Osborne A. Lochrane, James Jackson, Andrew J. Cobb, and Joseph Henry Lumpkin, a grandson of the great Chief-Justice; two Governors of the State have lived here—Wilson Lumpkin and Howell Cobb; four United States Senators—Wilson Lumpkin, Nicholas Ware, Oliver Prince, and Benjamin H. Hill; twelve members of Congress—Augustin S. Clayton, David Meriwether, Zadoc Cook, Howell Cobb, Wilson Lumpkin, James Jackson, Benjamin H. Hill, Emory Speer, Junius Hillyer, Henry H. Carlton, and Samuel J. Tribble; two Major-Generals—Howell Cobb and M. L. Smith; four Brigadier-Generals—Thomas R. R. Cobb, Henry R. Jackson, W. M. Browne and Edward Lloyd Thomas; and three Chief Justices—Joseph Henry Lumpkin, O. A. Lochrane, and James Jackson.

CLAY

Created by Legislative Act, February 16, 1854, from Early and Randolph Counties. Named for the illustrious Henry Clay, of Kentucky. Fort Gaines, the county seat, named for Brigadier-General Edmund Pendleton Gaines, an officer of the United States army who represented the Federal governmnt in various ngotiations with the Southern Indians. He surveyed the military road from Nashville to Natchez; and as collector of customs for the district of Mobile arrested Aaron Burr, on February 19, 1807.

Fort Gaines, built on the side of the present town, was a stockade fort, erected during the Creek Indian War to defend the frontier. Twelve miles north-west of Fort Gaines are the beautiful Pataula Falls. Says White: "The creek runs through a bed of blue marl containing a profusion of sea-shells, some of them quite large. Embedded in the rock are balls of compact blue limestone the size of twelve-pound shot. Factories to any extent could be established at these falls."

Original Settlers. See Early and Randolph, from which counties Clay was formed.

To the list of early settlers may be added: Thomas King, who built the first mill in this section; Alexander Foster, Prof. Norman Coolidge, Dr. Mark M. Shivers, Robert Thompson, Philip Tinsley, Joel H. Crawford, W. D. R. Crawford, William Neves, Dr. Thomas Bigbie, John Davis, Thomas R. Davis, Richard Grimsley, Joseph B. Grimsley, John P. Best, Hilary M. Shaw, James B. McCord, and Jonathan Hayes. Besides these, the old established families of Clay include: the Vinsons, the Holleys, the Petersons, the Footes, the Plowdens, the Burnetts, the Davenports, and the Sheltzess.

CLAYTON

Created by Legislative Act, November 30, 1858, from Fayette and Henry Counties. Named for Hon. Augustin S. Clayton, a noted ante-bellum jurist and statesman of Georgia. Jonesboro, the county-seat, was originally Leaksville. The name was changed to Jonesboro when the Central Railroad reached this point and was so called in compliment to one of the Civil Engineers who surveyed the line, Capt. Samuel G. Jones, father of ex-Governor and Judge Thomas G. Jones, of Alabama.

Augustin Smith Clayton was a noted jurist and statesman, the greater part of whose life was spent in the town of Athens. He was appointed by the General Assembly in 1810 to compile the statutes of Georgia. For many years he was judge of the Western Circuit, after which he was elected to Congress where he served for two terms. Judge Clayton was a writer of rare charm and power and at leisure intervals, under the pen name of Wrangham Fitz-Ramble, he wrote "The Mysterious Picture," a political satire which at the time produced a sensation. He was also credited with a work entitled: "The Life of David Crockett, by Himself." But, aside from these books, he wrote a number of letters for the press. The election of Governor Troup, after a heated contest in 1824 was attributed to a series of articles signed "Atticus," which were written by Judge Clayton. For fifteen years he was the only lawyer in Athens. Henry W. Grady married his grand-daughter. Judge Clayton was a native of Virginia, in which State he was born November 27, 1783. He died in Athens, Ga., June 21, 1839.

Judge Clayton married a niece of Thomas P. Carnes, in whose office, when a resident of Augusta, he began to read law. He was a student in the Richmond Academy, when Washington visited Augusta, in 1791, and he received at this time a prize for declamation awarded by the distinguished visitor. Judge W. W. Clayton says: "In my father's library is a copy of Sallust, presented to him by General Washington, in which the following

appears—'Premium of the President of the United States to Smith Clayton, a student of Richmond Academy as a memorial of esteem and a premium due to merit. Presented by his request. Signed: Robert Forsyth, Abraham Baldwin.' "

The Battle of Jonesboro. One of the most important battles of the Civil War was fought at Jonesboro, on August 31, 1864. It was in this engagement that Governor Allen D. Candler lost an eye. Says Professor Joseph T. Derry: "Sherman, after trying in vain for more than six weeks to force his way into Atlanta, marched with his main army to the rear of the Confederates and threw a strong force across the Central Railroad, at Jonesboro, the last line of supply for Hood's army. General William J. Hardee was unable to dislodge him, but by a desperate fight against tremendous odds, he secured the safe retreat of Hood from Atlanta."

Original Settlers. See Henry and Fayette, from which counties Clayton was formed.

To the pioneer list may be added: R. E. Morrow and James F. Johnson, who represented Clayton in the secession convention at Milledgeville. The old established families of the county include: the Blalocks, the Huies, the Morrows, the Adamsons, the Camps, the Johnsons and others. Wm. Overton Betts was also an early settler.

Men of Note. Robert Adamson, Private Secretary to Mayor Gaynor, of the City of New York, was born on a farm in Clayton. Choosing journalism as

a profession, he served his novitiate on the staff of the *Atlanta Constitution*. In 1896 seeking a wider field for his talents he went to New York where he soon made his mark in the newspaper life of the metropolis. He is today a power in New York politics. As this volume goes to press, Mr. Adamson's name is mentioned in connection with the Private Secretaryship to President Wilson; or, in lieu of this appointment, the soothsayers predict for him an important office under the incoming Democratic administration. Mr. Tilden Adamson, a younger brother, has also achieved a brilliant success in New York.

CLINCH

Created by Legislative Act, from Wayne County, February 14, 1850. Named for General Duncan L. Clinch, a noted officer of the U. S. Army, who distinguished himself in the Indian campaigns, afterwards a member of Congress. Homerville, the county-seat, was named for Dr. John Homer Mattox who originally owned the land lot on which the town was built, and by whom the town was laid out, in 1859, at which time the old Atlantic and Gulf Railroad, now the Atlantic Coast Line, was completed to this point. The town was incorporated some ten years later.

General Duncan L. Clinch was a soldier of marked attainments. On reaching the age of twenty-one, he entered the regular army of the United States, receiving a Lieutenant's commission. He became a Colonel in the War of 1812, by reason of his gallantry on the field, after which he distinguished himself still further in the campaigns against the Seminole Indians in Florida, where, in 1835, he effectually suppressed an uprising by a decisive victory over the great chief, Osceola, at the battle of Withlacoochee. But finally provoked by the inefficient tactics of the War Department he resigned with the rank of Brigadier-General and retired to his plantation, near St. Mary's, Ga. Twenty-eight years of his life were spent in the military service of his country nor is there anything in his splendid record as a soldier for which the State of Georgia needs to blush. In

1844, he was elected to a seat in Congress, made vacant by the death of John Millen, but served only one term. He was also narrowly defeated for Governor by George W. Towns, in 1847. General Clinch was born in Edgecombe County, N. C., on April 6, 1787, and died in Macon, Ga. October 28, 1849. He was three times married. Ex-Governor Duncan C. Heyward, of South Carolina, is his grandson.

Magnolia: A Lost Town. By act of the General Assembly in 1852 the town of Magnolia was made the county-seat of Clinch. Previous to this time the little cluster of homes at this point was called Polk. In 1860 another act of the Legislature authorized the removal of the county officers to "Station Number Eleven" on the Atlantic and Gulf Railroad where Homerville, the present county-seat of Clinch, was incorporated in 1869. The town of Magnolia, no longer exists upon the map, though a militia district still retains the name. There is an old church still standing in the neighborhood but naught else—save a few gaunt and spectral chimneys—to tell where cheerful fires once warmed the hearthstones of this silent town of Southern Georgia.

Original Settlers. Among the early pioneers of Clinch, according to White, were: Benjamin Semmons, J. C. Kirkland, Samuel Register, John Tomlinson, sen., John Roberts, J. J. Robinson E. H. Morgan, John North, Wm. Starling, Abraham Register, and H. Sears.

Charles Griffin and Sanders Nobles, both patriots of '76, are buried somewhere in this county, presumably near Homerville.

Over the eastern border line of Clinch there extends a part of the famous Okefinokee Swamp, one of the most extensive areas of submerged land on the North American continent.

COBB

Created by Legislative Act, December 3, 1832, from Cherokee County. Named for Hon. Thomas W. Cobb, a distinguished United States Senator from Georgia. Marietta, the county-seat, was probably named for the famous pioneer town of the Ohio Valley, settled in 1788 by General Putnam. There are no less than eight towns of this name in the United States.

Thomas Willis Cobb was an eminent jurist and statesman of the ante bellum period. He studied law under the great William H. Crawford and became the legal guardian of the illustrious Robert Toombs. He represented the State in Congress for three terms, two of which were in succession; and, on the death of Nicholas Ware, was chosen to succeed him in the United States Senate. Four years of service in the upper forum sufficed to fill the measure of his ambition; and relinquishing the toga he was elected to a seat on the Superior Court bench, where he remained until his death. Judge Cobb was richly endowed with the gifts of his noted household. He was born in Columbia County, Ga., in 1784 and died at Greensboro, Ga., February 1, 1830, at the age of forty-six. His grandfather, Colonel Thomas Cobb, was a soldier of the Revolution who reached the phenomenal age of 110 years and died possessed of large holdings. Joseph Beckham Cobb, the Senator's son, settled in Mississippi, where he attained high rank at the bar and became distinguished as an author. He published a novel entitled: "Creole Days, or the Siege of New Orleans," and two volumes of sketches, viz.: "Leisure Hours" and "Mississippi Scenes," besides a number of essays.

Indian Traditions. According to an old Indian tradition, the line between the Creeks and the Cherokees commenced on the Chattahoochee River, in

the extreme southern angle of what is now Cobb County, extending thence in a northwesterly direction toward the Coosa. Prior to the establishment of this line, there was some dispute between the tribes concerning the exact boundaries which divided them, and to settle the vexed issue they agreed to abide the result of a game of ball. Quite a strip of territory was staked upon the outcome. It included the present areas of Cobb, Paulding, and Polk Counties, all of which was to be awarded to the successful contestant. The Creeks lost. Consequently the land in question became the prize of the victorious Cherokees. Near Bolton, Ga., on the Cobb side of the river, underneath the trestle of the Southern Railway, there is still to be seen an ancient mound. It is doubtless an old burial-place of the Indians.

Kennesaw Town was an Indian village located between the Chattahoochee River and Kennesaw Mountain. It gave to the latter place the historic name by which it is today known. In 1833, the village numbered 200 inhabitants.

Altoona on the Etowah was another important settlement. Its population was something like 500 at the time of the removal.

Sweet Water, Old Town and Buffalo Fish Town were also at one time important places, but commenced to decline before the Cherokees left for the West. The site of the former was on a plantation owned before the war by Mr. Israel Casey. The location of the latter was near the old homestead of Mrs. Varner.

Where Two Governors Have Lived. Volume II.

Charles J. McDonald: An Episode of His Career. Volume II.

Pine Mountain: The Death of General Leonidas Polk.

On June 14, 1864, while engaged in reconnoitering, at Pine Mountain, some few miles to the west of Marietta, Lieutenant-General Leonidas Polk, was killed by a cannon-ball. He was a Bishop in the Episcopal Church, a man of great piety and an utter stranger to the sense of fear. On the person of General Polk, at the time of his death, were found a "Book of Common Prayer," and four copies of a little work by Bishop Quintard entitled: "Balm for the Weary and the Wounded." He intended to give the latter to some of his comrades. Upon the fly leaves were found the following names: General Joseph E. Johnston, Lieutenant-General Hardee, and Lieutenant-General Hood. In each case the inscription was made "with the compliments of Lieutenant General Leonidas Polk," together with the date, "June 12, 1864." It was only two days before he was summoned to his reward. The spot on which General Polk fell has been appropriately marked by Captain J. Gideon Morris, of Marietta, a gallant Confederate officer. The burial of the martyred soldier-priest occurred at Augusta, Ga., in famous old St. Paul's.

The Old Gignilliat Home.

It was on the lawn in front of this famous old residence that the brief funeral rites of General Polk were conducted, in 1864. Rev. Samuel Benedict, the rector of St. James's Episcopal Church, was at this time a prisoner of war in Canada, because he refused to pray for Mr. Lincoln and insisted on remembering in his petitions "the President of the Confederate States." The church at this time was used as a hospital for Confederate soldiers. Some few years ago, Mrs. Charlotte Gignilliat, the mistress of the old Gignilliat home, died in her ninety-first year. She was the widow of a wealthy rice planter, of Darien, Captain Norman Gignilliat, who

equipped at his own expense one of the first Confederate volunteer companies—the McIntosh Guards. If Sherman had been aware of this fact, there might have been left only a heap of ashes where the old land-mark now stands. It is said that the building was saved from destruction by fire, on account of a crippled young inmate whose helpless condition excited the pity of the Northern soldiers. Though built in the simplest style of ante-bellum architecture, the old home is an impressive land-mark, reminiscent of the refined and cultured life of the old regime. It is today the property of Mrs. J. J. Daniel, a grand-daughter. The old chestnut tree, under which the funeral of General Polk was conducted, in 1864, is standing yet, but one of the large upper branches of the gnarled old giant has fallen.

The Georgia Military Institute. Volume II.

The Little Brass Cannon. Volume II.

Woman's Tribute to Kennesaw's Heroic Dead.

Over the silent bivouac of the dead in which 3000 martyrs of the Southern Cross today sleep in the Confederate cemetery at Marietta, there rises a shaft of granite thirty feet in height. It is one of the most artistic monuments to be found in the State. The fact that it stands almost in the shadow of Kennesaw Mountain and on soil consecrated by the blood of the martyred dead, invests it with an interest which few memorials of this character possess. The shaft was unveiled with impressive ceremonies on July 7, 1909. General Clement A. Evans, then Commander-in-Chief of the United Confederate Veterans, delivered the oration. He was introduced to the vast assemblage by his gallant

comrade-in-arms, General William Phillips, a citizen of the town; and those who have often heard the old soldier declare that he never surpassed the effort which he made on this occasion. Governor Hoke Smith, who was present, also delivered an eloquent address, and was followed upon the program by two distinguished members of the Legislature, Hon. J. J. Flynt, Presient of the Senate, and Hon. Seaborn Wright, one of the leaders of the House. Fourteen little girls, representing the various States whose soldiers were sleeping in the sacred area around the monument unveiled the shaft and revealed the finished work of the artist, while the great throng gazed upon the scene in mute admiration. Mr. George Sessions of Marietta was marshal of the day.

This beautiful tribute of stone was jointly reared by two organizations which labored side by side in this labor of love: The Ladies Memorial Association and Kennesaw Chapter of the U. D. C. The monument contains the following inscriptions:

On the south side of the monument in raised letters, are the words:

> "To Our Confederate Dead. Erected and Dedicated, by Kennesaw Chapter United Daughters of the Confederacy, Marietta, Ga., 1908."

On the north side is a large unfurled Confederate Flag, and the words:

> "For though conquered, they adore it,
> Love the cold dead hands that bore it."

On the west side is a Confederate Cross, beneath which is the inscription:

> "To Our Cobb County Soldiers, who so nobly illustrated Georgia on many a hard won field; to those who died for a sacred cause, and to those who lived to win a nobler victory in time of peace."

On the east side is this tribute:

> "To the 3,000 Soldiers in the Cemetery, from every Southern State, who fell on Georgia soil, in defense of Georgia Homes. They sleep the sleep of our noble slain; defeated, yet without a stain, proudly and peacefully."

Besides erecting this superb monument, the patriotic women of Marietta placed marble headstones over each of the three thousand mounds; secured from the State an appropriation of $5,000 with which to put the cemetery in proper order; and induced the State to assume the care and maintenance for the future of this sacred resting place of the Confederate dead. It was due largely to the zealous work of Cobb County's two representatives in the Legislature, Messrs. Foster and Anderson, that the happy result was accomplished. Since the State has taken the matter in charge the management of affairs has been placed in the hands of a board of trustees.

Mrs. Rebecca L. Nesbitt was for ten years President of Kennesaw Chapter of the U. D. C., in addition to which she has been President of the Ladies Memorial Association since the time of organization. Under the leadership of this patriotic woman Marietta was one of the first towns of the State to adopt the custom of decorating annually the graves of the Confederate dead. In a brief outline history of the work, Mrs. Nesbitt states that the first bodies were interred here in 1863. However it was not until the close of the war that most of the graves were made on the beautiful hillside, at which time the battle-fields around Marietta were rigidly searched for the heroic ashes of Georgia's brave defenders. Says Mrs. Nesbitt: "Along the line of the Western and Atlantic Railroad, on the battle-fields of Chickamauga, New Hope, Kolb's Farm, in isolated spots, there were

graves, sometimes marked by rude head-boards on which the soldier's name and command were hastily carved; sometimes underneath the spreading branches of a tree on whose barks the faint epitaphs were fast disappearing; but many of them were unmarked and unknown.

"In the late sixties, Mrs. Williams, long gone to her reward, and Miss M. J. Greene, now residing at 25 Currier street, Atlanta, applied to the Legislature for funds to remove these bodies to Marietta, and this being granted and the land being donated for the purpose, these noble women set about their arduous task and today over three thousand Confederate soldiers, representing every Southern States, sleep on the gentle slopes of this lovely site, in full view of historic Kennesaw Mountain. After the bodies were removed, for a year or two the Legislature appropriated money to care for the graves, and then this was refused, and the task being too heavy for the depleted ranks of the Memorial Association, the cemetery gradually fell into neglect. But about fifteen years ago the Memorial Association was reorganized and, receiving new impetus and fresh courage, determined to rescue the cemetery from ruin. There was not one dollar in the treasury and the task was one before which hearts less steadfast, less devoted, would have quailed. But by patient, persistent work, order has been evolved out of chaos. Kennesaw Chapter, United Daughters of the Confederacy, our younger and more vigorous sister, has nobly aided in the work."

Marietta's Two Silent Bivouacs: Where Sleep the Blue and the Gray.

During the Civil War, the town of Marietta was a storm-center of hostilities. In fact, the entire length of the Western and Atlantic railroad, from the Tennessee line to the Chattahoochee River has been called "the dark and bloody ground" of Georgia. It witnessed the giant

grapplings of the two great western armies; and at the close of the war, presented an area of complete desolation. The central location of Marietta, with reference to the field of slaughter, caused it to become the burial-place for the dead on both sides, and for miles around the bodies of the slain were brought here for interment. The Confederate Cemetery is to the west of the main line of the Western and Atlantic Railroad, and there are three thousand Confederate soldiers buried on the hill-side looking toward Kennesaw Mountain. The Federal Cemetery is on the eastern outskirts of the town. It occupies an extensive area, beautifully shaded with forest trees. The winding drive-ways are bordered with plants and flowers, the slopes sodded with rich velvet, and there are many handsome marble piles in this splendid Valhalla; while not less than twelve thousand Federal soldiers are here buried.

It was the privilege of the author of this work on April 26, 1910, to deliver the Memorial Address at Marietta, on which occasion he made allusion to the historic environment as follows. Said he: "We stand today on consecrated ground. Before us looms historic Kennesaw. Yesterday a peak of death; today a monument of peace. In the distance can be seen the knob where a cannon ball opened the breast of General Polk. But the batteries today are silent. Neither Hood nor Johnston is longer in command of the army of the Tennessee. Yonder sleeps Lester with his empty sleeve. Over there dreams Waddell. Beyond that hedge of green lies Phillips, waiting to rejoin his legion. On the neighboring hill—twelve thousand strong—stretch the laureled beds of the boys in blue. On this velvet couch—'outnumbered but not outbraved'—lie the crumbled hearts of the boys in gray. Three thousand of the Dixie Knights dream here; and between the two white camps of silence is the old ratio of battle—four to one. For the victor a nation's grati-

tude stands sentinel; but woman's love keeps vigil o'er the vanquished."

Miss Rambo Makes a Record.

One of the fair daughters of Marietta, Miss Regina Rambo, was the first woman in Georgia to join the crusade for good roads. On July 17, 1910, she started upon a tour of the State, driving her own car, a Columbia. As she appeared upon the scene, to begin the long journey around the State, in company with the touring party organized by the *Atlanta Constitution,* she was greeted with enthusiastic applause. It was a novel sight. But the record made by Miss Rambo was even more unique. She completed the trip of 1,000 miles, without an accident and finished with a perfect score, having made a circuit of the State in less than ten days and having remained continuously at the wheel. On behalf of the *Constitution,* she was awarded a handsome loving cup, with the following inscription beautifully engraved upon it:

> "Presented to Miss Regina Rambo by the Atlanta Constitution. The first woman to drive an automobile 1,000 miles around Georgia. October 26, 1910."

In view of the modern era of good roads and of improved methods of travel which the automobile has inaugurated, Miss Rambo has accomplished something vastly more than the mere feat of making a record. She has incidentally marked an epoch.

John Hames: The Oldest Survivor of the Revolution.

On July 11, 1911, there occurred at the Federal Cemetery, in Marietta, an event long to be remembered. It was the re-interment, with impressive exercises, of the dust of an old Revolutionary soldier

who, at the time of his death, is supposed to have been 131 years of age. He was certainly well beyond the century mark, for he lived until 1860. His name was John Hames. Permission to re-inter the ashes of the old soldier in the beautiful burial-ground of the Federal dead was readily granted by the government, his record of service in the first War for Independence having been established. The solemn ceremonial was performed under the auspices of the Fielding Lewis Chapter of the D. A. R. in the presence of a multitude of spectators.

Prior to the removal of his body, the grave of Mr. Hames was in a very old cemetery in the wild woods of Murray County, some distance from Spring Place, but it was marked by a piece of limestone, which furnished the means of identification. What was once a Hardshell Baptist Church stood in the immediate neighborhood. To avoid the possibility of mistake and to make the evidence complete in every respect, the descendants of the deceased, who conducted the removal, were met by John Shannon, who made the coffin, and Henry Beemer, who dug the grave in which John Hames was buried. The coffin was made some time before the old soldier died, and it was found to tally with Mr. Shannon's description. It was dovetailed and the lid was put on with pegs. Parts of the coffin were brought to Marietta, together with the headstone. The grave gave up nothing but the dust and a few bones.

John Hames, entered the army of Washington as a private and came out a major. He married a sister of Sergeant Jasper, whose statue stands on Bull Street in Savannah.

Lieutenant Brumby Raises the American Flag at Manilla. Volume II.

Senator Clay's Monument: The Exercises of Unveiling.

On the afternoon of August 12, 1912, a handsome bronze statue of the late Senator Clay, mounted upon a solid pedestal of Georgia marble, was unveiled with impressive ceremonies, in the town square at Marietta. There were present many of the chief officials and dignitaries of the State, in addition to a vast throng of people. Hon. Wm. G. Brantley, of Brunswick, and Bishop Warren A. Candler, of Atlanta, both intimate personal friends of the deceased, the former an associate in Congress for more than twelve years, delivered addresses. The following account of the exercises is taken from a newspaper report:

"Miss Evelyn Clay, the late Senator's only daughter, the idol of her distinguished father, pulled the silken cord which released the long white veil. As it fluttered to the ground, the Gem City Band stationed near the monument, played 'Nearer My God to Thee.' Prayer was offered by Rev. G. W. Duval, pastor of the First Methodist church, of which Senator Clay was a member. Colonel D. W. Blair, the master of ceremonies, then introduced the first speaker of the occasion, Hon. Wm. G. Brantley, of Brunswick, who delivered a masterful address, reviewing the career of the illustrious dead and paying a well-deserved trbute to the noble character of Senator Clay. Next came Bishop Candler. The Bishop's address was extemporaneous, but impressively eloquent. Following the speech of Bishop Candler, Capt. Fred Morris gracefully presented Miss Clay, who then drew the long cord which unveiled the monument."

Erected by popular subscription, the statue of Senator Clay represents the voluntary free-will offerings of his fellow-citizens. The funds were raised by a committee of 200 members, each of whom was an intimate personal friend; and aside from the donations made by the city of Marietta and the county of Cobb there were no large amounts sought or subscribed. Colonel D. W. Blair was chairman of the committee and Captain Fred Morris, secretary and treasurer. The statue is a splendid like-

ness of Mr. Clay. It is mounted on a handsome marble pedestal, which stands at the rear of a platform surrounded by an artistic coping. On either side are grouped clusters of electric lights, underneath which there are drinking fountains. Seats are also provided for pedestrains. Thus not only the glow of sympathetic feeling but the spirit of helpfulness which made Senator Clay's life a benediction to the State are perennially represented. The inscriptions on the monument are as follows:

(North)

Alexander Stephens Clay. Citizen. Lawyer. Statesman. Born on a Cobb County farm, September 25, 1853. Died a member of the United States Senate, November 13, 1910.

His life was largely given to the service of his people. As Councilman of his home city; Representative of his county in the General Assembly for six years, during which time he was Speaker pro tem. and Speaker of the House; State Senator and President of the Georgia Senate; elected to the United States Senate, in 1896, and twice re-elected without opposition.

(East)

We live in deeds, not years; In thoughts, not breaths; in feelings, not figures on a dial.

We should count time by heart-throbs. He most lives who thinks most, feels the noblest, acts the best.

(South)

To the exemplary citizen, faithful friend, trusted and honored public servant, this monument is erected by his friends, who knew him best and loved him most, as a token of their love and esteem, and as an inspiration to noble action to those who may come after them.

"Seest thou a man diligent in business? He shall stand before kings."

(West)

Guided by lofty ideals, and steadfast zeal for the right, and a sublime faith in his people and country, with an untiring energy, he did his duty as God gave him the light to see it.

"After life's fitful fever, he sleeps well."

Roswell: A Famous Old Town of Ante-Bellum Regime. Volume II.

Bulloch Hall: Home of Ex-President Roosevelt's Mother. Volume II.

Barrington Hall. Within sight of the old Bulloch home, stands another stately mansion of the ante-bellum period: Barrington Hall. Built in the form of a square, two stories in height, the handsome old structure is surrounded on three sides by handsome pillars, giving it a dignity of aspect which few homes of the modern type possess. The area is beautifully shaded with forest trees, and to the west of it runs the main highway of the town. This was formerly the home of Barrington King, who was for years President of the Roswell mills. It is today the residence of his daughter, Mrs. William E. Baker. Her husband, who was a Presbyterian minister, has been long since deceased; and she is now spending the tranquil and serene eventide of her life amid the scenes of her youth. Mrs. Baker was one of the attendants at the wedding of President Roosevelt's mother.

Phoenix Hall. In outward appearance, an exact reproduction of the old Bulloch home is Phoenix Hall, which faces the open court or driveway leading to the former mansion. There is a story to the effect that it was built at first entirely of wood and that when after the prevalent fashion of the period, it was formally opened with a house-warming, it took fire and burned to the ground, despite the efforts of the assembled guests to extinguish the flames. On being rebuilt, the wood was replaced with brick, and the building stands today intact,

as substantial as when it was first erected. This was the home of Major John Dunwody, who was related by marriage to the Bullochs. It was afterwards occupied by General Andrew J. Hansell, the successor to Barrington King, as president of the Roswell Mills.

The First Sewing Machine: Invented by Dr. Goulding. Volume II.

The Grave of Dr. Goulding. Volume II.

The Grave of Roswell King. Volume II.

Where a President's Grandfather Sleeps. Volume II.

Original Settlers. As given by White, the early pioneers of Cobb were: Taliaferro McAfee, Colonel Merritt, Osburn Mullins, Daniel Reid, Isaac Grey, Thomas Hairston, Daniel R. Turner, L. Simpson, Matthias Bates, John L. Moore, James Anderson, Josiah Massey, William C. Greene, Simon Strickland, Reuben Benson, Allen A. Winn, Archibald Howell, Samuel M. Malony, Milliam Malony, Joseph D. Shewmake, Samuel Young, William Mayes, Robert Lemon, William Guess, Martin Adams, Bradley Smith, Jackson Gregory, William W. Duncan, Lema Kirtley, John Rowe, George W. Winter, Thomas Pritchard, Alfred Edwards, Wiley Roberts, James Foot, sen., George W. Gober, William B. Crane, John B. Brockman, T. H. McClusky, P. M. Oliver, Thomas Whitehead, Robert Groves, D. Moore, and others.

To the foregoing list may be added Roswell King, the founder of Roswell; Barrington King, his son; Gen. Andrew J. Hansell, long president of the Roswell mills; Major Dunwody; Joseph Morris, and R. T. Latimer. Thomas I. Oglesby, father of the two well known financiers and business men of Quitman, Ga., was also an early settler. He was one of the pioneer manufacturers of cotton gins. As early as 1849, Dr. Cox established a water cure sanitarium at the base of Kennesaw mountain, to which a number of people from the malarial districts resorted.

On September 16, 1833, Judge John W. Hooper presiding, the first session of the Superior Court was held at Marietta and the first Grand Jury was sworn as follows: Jacob R. Brooks, George Baker, Simpson Dyer, James Berry, Ferdinand Jett, William B. Malone, Sidney F. Fouche, John W. Lowrey, John Moore James L. Davis, William Pursell, John Page, William Harris, Daniel May, John Clay, John James, Samuel Hannon, David Kennedy, James Power.

Cobb's Noted Residents. Two of Georgia's honored Chief-Executives belong to the roster of Cobb's distinguished residents. Governor Charles J. McDonald and Governor Joseph M. Brown.

David Irwin, an eminent jurist of the ante-bellum period, lived at Marietta. He was the first Judge of the Blue Ridge Circuit, an office which he held by virtue of several different elections. He served continuously from 1851 to 1855 when Joseph E. Brown succeeded him; and again, after an interval of ten years, he resumed his old place on the bench, retaining it from 1865 to 1868. With Thomas R. R. Cobb and Richard H. Clarke, he was one of the original codifiers of the laws of Georgia. As first named, the commissioners appointed by the Legislature

to execute this task were: Iverson L. Harris, Herschel V. Johnson and David Irwin. The first two declined to serve, whereupon Judge Clarke and Mr. Cobb were substituted for them. The importance to Georgia of the work performed by this great trio of lawyers hardly admits of exaggeration. Judge Irwin reached the ripe old age of 79. He died in Marietta.

George D. Anderson, a brilliant young South Carolinian, settled in Cobb soon after the new county was opened. He filled a number of high positions; and, on one occasion, was appointed by President Van Buren to investigate certain alleged frauds perpetrated upon the Indians He achieved distinction on the bench; but at the early age of thirty-eight he died suddenly, at Spring Place, in Murray County, Ga., while holding court. His son, Dr. William D. Anderson, began a career of unusual promise in Georgia politics, was elected Speaker of the House of Representatives, and seemed to be on the way to Congress when he relinquished his ambitions for public life, much to the surprise of his friends, entered the Methodist pulpit, and became quite a noted preacher.

William H. Sparks, a distinguished minister, who in his old age devoted his leisure hours to compiling his "Memories of Fifty Years" spent the evening of his life at Marietta.

Dr. George White, the famous author of the two priceless volumes, "White's Statistics of Georgia" and "White's Historical Collections of Georgia," lived here for several years, after which he removed to Memphis, Tenn. He was an Episcopal clergyman and an educator. William H. Underwood, the noted wit, died at Marietta, while making the rounds of his judicial circuit. Here lived Colonel James D. Waddell, a gallant soldier, long clerk of the Georgia House of Representatives. He wrote an excellent biography of Judge Linton Stephens.

The distinguished William G. McAdoo, of New York, who built the great tunnel underneath the Hudson, one of the most stupendous achievements of modern engineering skill, was a native of Cobb. To complete this gigantic project an expenditure of more than $70,000,000 was required. The management of the Wilson presidential campaign in 1912 devolved largely upon Mr. McAdoo, due to the serious illness of the campaign manager.

George N. Lester, a member of the Confederate Congress, a Captain in the Civil War who lost an arm in the struggle, a Judge of the Superior Court, and a lawyer of high rank, lived at Marietta. He assisted Judge Irwin in revising the Code of Georgia and held at one time the office of Supreme Court Reporter. He sought election to the Federal Congress but was narrowly defeated by Dr. William H. Felton.

Brigadier-General William Phillips who organized and commanded the famous Legion which was called by his name during the Civil War lived at Marietta. He became a lawyer of some note, and died at the age of four-score years.

John B. Goodwin, of Baltimore, Md., one of the most eminent Odd Fellows in the United States, was born in Cobb. He was twice mayor of the city of Atlanta. John W. Robertson, formerly an Adjutant General of the State, lived in Cobb. This was also the home of Colonel R. T. Nesbitt, for several years State Commissioner of Agriculture.

But the most distinguished resident of Marietta was United States Senator Alexander Stephens Clay. After serving in both branches of the State Legislature and presiding with great dignity over the deliberations of each body, he was elected in 1896 to succeed General John B. Gordon in the Senate of the United States. He was twice successively re-elected to this high office and was entering upon his third term when his brilliant career

of usefulness in the public councils was suddenly terminated. The cause of his death was an affection of the stomach. Even when the hand of disease was laid heavily upon him and the end was fast approaching, he remained at his post of duty like a sentinel of ancient Rome. He literally died "with all his harness on and every buckle shining bright." The funeral of Senator Clay at Marietta will long be remembered. He was a native of Cobb, in which county he was born on September 25, 1853. His death occurred in Atlanta, Ga., November 13, 1910. He was in the fifty-eighth year of his age, and was survived by his father and mother. The residence of Senator Clay in Marietta stands in a grove of trees, facing the railroad.

COFFEE

Created by Legislative Act, February 9, 1854, from parts of three counties: Appling, Irwin and Telfair. Named for General John Coffee, a distinguished soldier, who was twice elected to Congress from Georgia. Douglas, the county-seat, named for Hon. Stephen A. Douglas, of Illinois. When organized in 1854, Coffee included a part of Ben Hill.

General John Coffee was an Indian fighter whose services to the State on the frontier, extending over a number of years, made him one of the most conspicuous figures of his day in Georgia. Though a native of Virginia, in which State he was born, in 1784, he came to Georgia at an early age, settling first in Hancock and afterwards in Telfair. The latter county then embraced an area of 800 square miles and was rich in game, affording the young pioneer an abundance of sport. He often spent weeks with his gun in the pathless solitudes of the forest. It was chiefly the region of country around his home and in upper Florida, which supplied the arena for his activities as a soldier. He built a highway through the wilderness to facilitate the movement of his troops and for more than half a century it was known as the "Old Coffee Road." Today a part of it forms the

boundary line between Berrien and Coffee Counties. He was not a man of showy gifts, but he possessed great strength of character. General Coffee was twice elected to Congress but did not live to complete his second term, the unexpired portion of which was filled by William C. Dawson, of Greene.

Historical Traditions. Hernando de Soto, in the spring of 1540, probably passed through Coffee County, on his famous expedition in search of gold. One of the Indian villages at which he stopped in South Georgia was Taolli. Says Jones, in Vol. I, History of Georgia: "The site of Taolli cannot now be definitely ascertained; but since it was near Achese, which, according to Mr. Gallatin, is the Muscogee name for the Ocmulgee River, we may not greatly err in locating it somewhere in Irwin or Coffee County. [Irwin, at the present time, does not reach to the Ocmulgee River.]

Original Settlers. See Appling and Irwin Counties, from which Coffee was formed.

To the list of pioneers may be added: Daniel Lott, George Wilcox, Nathaniel Ashley, James Ward, Abram Hargroves, Elijah Paulk, John Vickers, Hampton Tanner, Moses Kirkland, James Pearson, Hal Peterson, Himerick Meeks, John Ricketson, John M. Spence, Stafford Davis, Dunk Douglas, and John Gaskins.*

Douglas, the county-seat of Coffee, is one of the busiest young towns of South Georgia, a center of numerous commercial activities. It is destined to become an impor-

* These names were furnished by Judge W. P. Ward, Ordinary of Coffee.

tant city in the near future. Some of the far-sighted men of affairs who, foreseeing the possibilities of the town, located here at an early period were: Ben Peterson, C. A. Ward, Dr. John Barber, F. W. Dart, J. R. Overman, Marshall Ashley, J. W. Quincy, Dr. W. F. Sibbett, J. F. Overstreet, J. M. Dent, Frank Sweat, and Joe Brewer. In the fall of 1911 a handsome Confederate monument was unveiled at Douglas to the heroes of the Lost Cause.

COLQUITT

Created by Legislative Act, February 25, 1856, from Irwin and Thomas Counties. Named for Hon. Walter T. Colquitt, one of the most noted of Georgia's ante-bellum jurists and statesmen. Moultrie, the county-seat, named for General William Moultrie, of the Revolution.

Judge Walter T. Colquitt was one of the most brilliantly gifted of Georgia's ante-bellum statesmen. As an orator his achievements on the hustings have rarely been excelled; he was also a minister of the gospel and a jurist of high rank; and by reason of his prestige as a popular leader he was elected to a seat in the Senate of the United States. Judge Colquitt came of English stock and was born in Halifax County, Va., on December 27, 1799. His boyhood days were spent in Hancock County, Ga., whither his parents removed and he received his education in the famous academy at Mount Zion. Later he located in Columbus, where he continued to reside until his death. He was twice elected to Congress as a Whig; but, on the nomination of William Henry Harrison, he gave his support to Van Buren, the nominee of the Democrats. Notwithstanding this change of front—the result of deliberate conviction—he was soon thereafter elected to the United States Senate, where his power as an advocate was most distinctly felt; but he resigned his seat in 1848, taking no further part in politics. Judge Colquitt died at his home in Columbus, while in the meridian of life, at the age of fifty-six. He is buried in Linn-

wood Cemetery, on the Jeter lot, where his grave is unmarked. Judge Colquitt was three times married. Of his children—Alfred H. Colquitt, "the hero of Olustee," became a Major-General in the Confederate army, Governor of Georgia, and United States Senator; while Peyton H. Colquitt was killed at the head of his regiment while leading a gallant charge, in the battle of Chickamauga, in 1863.

Recollections of of Judge Walter T. Colquitt.

Volume II.

Moultrie: An Outline Sketch.

Written only in bare facts, stripped of any embellishments, the history of Moultrie for the past twenty years reads like a story of the Arabian Nights. Two decades ago, the population of Moultrie was ninety souls. Ten years later the town numbered 2,250 inhabitants; and, according to a local census taken in the spring of 1912, there were living within the corporate limits 5,045 people. Twenty years ago the business enterprises of Moultrie consisted of some half dozen grog shops and grocery stores combined. Today there are more than one hundred and fifty solid commercial and industrial establishments. There was not a bank in Moultrie until 1896. At the present time there are three strong banks with an aggregate deposit of over $1,250,000. Using census figures and bank deposits as a basis of comparison, the official records of the government show that in per capita of wealth, Moultrie outstrips any other city in Georgia. The first railroad reached the future town, then a mere village, in 1896. This was the Georgia Northern. Today there are five lines entering the city: The Georgia Northern, the Atlanta, Birmingham and Atlantic, the Valdosta, Moultrie and Western, the Flint River and Northeastern and the Georgia and Florida. It

is an item of some interest to note in this connection that out of the many hundred adult residents of Moultrie, only one is a native of Colquitt. The type of citizenship is unusually high. There is not a community in Georgia in which a larger percentage of the people stand for good morals and progressive business methods.

To mention some of the pioneer spirits who imparted the first impetus of growth to the future town, the list is headed by the present wide-awake and popular mayor, Hon. W. C. Vereen. Mr. Vereen is one of the wealthiest citizens of the State, a captain of industry, a leader in the religious as well as in the business life of the community, and a man respected by all for his unblemished character. Mr. J. R. Hall, a large wholesale dealer, was an early settler in the town to whose growth he has made substantial contributions. He is one of the financial pillars of Moultrie. Colonel Z. H. Clark, a banker, has for seventeen years been a powerful factor in local affairs and to him is due in large measure the splendid school system for which the town is noted. The late Rev. E. H. Bryan, pastor of the first church organized here in the early days, was the religious pioneer of Moultrie. Judge R. L. Shipp, one of the leading members of the Georgia Bar, was among the first lawyers and also one of the first mayors. The Pidcocks, including the late John Pidcock, J. N. Pidcock, C. W. Pidcock, and F. R. Pidcock, were the builders of the Georgia Northern Railroad. The last three still own and operate the line and are active citizens of Moultrie. The late W. B. Dukes was one of the most influential men of the community in the early days. He was also one of the commissioners who built the present court house, an edifice universally admired by visitors. Mr. A. Huber, a wealthy landowner, has possibly erected more buildings in Moultrie than any other one citizen. Judge W. A. Covington, a resident of

Moultrie, is one of the foremost citizens of the State, and a great temperance leader to whose powerful advocacy in the Georgia Legislature is chiefly due the present State-wide prohibition law.*

COLUMBIA

Created by Legislative Act, December 10, 1790, from Richmond County. Named for the great navigator and discoverer of the Western Hemisphere, Christopher Columbus. Appling, the county-seat, named for the noted Appling family, to which Colonel Daniel Appling, an officer of the War of 1812, belonged. When first organized in 1790 Columbia included the greater part of McDuffie.

At Hopewell, on the Kiokee, a treaty of good-will between the State of Georgia and the Creek nation of Indians was negotiated on April 17, 1786. Colonel Benjamin Hawkins, General Lachlan McIntosh, General Andrew Pickens, and Joseph Martin, Esq., witnessed the compact on the part of the State. But the treaty was repudiated by the Indians, under the leadership of Alexander McGillivray, who for more than ten years was the dominant spirit of the long protracted struggle known as the Oconee War.

The Tomb of Daniel Marshall.

Just to the south of the court house, in the town of Appling, on the old Augusta road, rest the mortal ashes of Daniel Marshall, the founder of the Baptist church in Georgia; and on the handsome marble stone which marks the sacred spot is chiselled the following epitaph:

> Rev. Daniel Marshall. Born 1706. Died 1784. Pioneer Baptist minister. Established Kiokee, the first Baptist church in Georgia, in 1772. Erected by the People of Georgia, in 1903, in recognition of his devotion and consecration to the cause of Christ.

* For the information contained in this sketch the author is indebted to Capt. Thad Adams of Moultrie.

Old Kiokee: Daniel Marshall's Arrest. Volume II.

Moses Waddell. Mount Carmel: In the spring of 1794, there came to Columbia County, from his former home in North Carolina, a devout Presbyterian minister, destined to become one of the most renowned educators of his day: Dr. Moses Waddell. Two miles and a half east of the present site of Appling, he established in the first year of his ministry in Georgia a school which he called Mount Carmel. Says Ex-Governor Northen: "Among his pupils at this time was William H. Crawford, who afterwards became one of the most distinguished citizens of the nation, and whose entire scholastic training was received from Dr. Waddell, since he never attended any other institution of learning. About this time, Dr. Waddell received a call to Abbeville District, S. C., in what was then known as the Calhoun Settlement, so called because the family of Calhouns had selected this part of upper South Carolina for settlement when they were driven from Virginia by the Indians in 1756. Patrick Calhoun, the father of John C. Calhoun, was at the head of the settlement, and an elder in the Presbyterian church.

"Here Dr. Waddell met the lady who afterwards became his first wife, Miss Catherine Calhoun, the only daughter of Patrick Calhoun. In 1795, during his residence in Columbia County, he was married to Miss Calhoun. She survived the marriage by little more than a year, leaving an infant daughter who soon followed the mother. John C. Calhoun, the younger brother, was under the tuition of Dr. Waddell for two years, during which time he was prepared for the Junior class at Yale College. While in attendance at Hampden-Sidney College in Virginia in 1793, he became greatly attached to Miss Elizabeth Woodson Pleasants. The acquaintance culminated in an engagement but the parents of Miss

Pleasants objected because the home of the young minister was located in the wilds of Georgia, a frontier State exposed to devastation by Indians. The young people accepted the situation, and later Mr. Waddell married Miss Calhoun. After her death, he remained a widower four years, and, having learned that Miss Pleasants was still unmarried, he renewed his suit and was married to her in 1800.[1]"

Captain Thomas Cobb: A Noted Centenarian.

With the single exception of John Hames, a soldier of the Revolution buried at Marietta, the record for longevity in this State belongs to a former resident of Columbia: Captain Thomas Cobb—an ancestor of Henry W. Grady, of Judge Henry L. Benning, of Mrs. Samuel Spencer, and of many well known people of Georgia. He was also a brother of John Cobb, of Jefferson, from whom the Cobbs of Athens are descended. Captain Cobb was an officer in the Revolution. He came to Georgia at the close of hostilities, purchased extensive tracts of land in Columbia, outlived not only his children but most of his grandchildren, and died at the phenomenal age of 110 years, possessed of large holdings.

There are various traditions among the descendants of Captain Cobb respecting the age to which he attained. Some place it at 115 years, some at 120, and some even as high as 130 years. But these figures are probably exaggerated.

White puts the age of Captain Cobb at 110 years. From this recognized authority we quote the following paragraph:[2]

"Captain Cobb, aged 110. 'He was a native of Buckingham County, Va. His patriotism induced him to take part with the country in the struggle for the independence

[1] William J. Northen in Men of Mark in Georgia, Vol. II.
[2] White's Historical Collections, Columbia County, Savannah, 1856.

of these States and he was often associated in the counsels of the chiefs of those startling times. He held offices under the Commonwealth, after it obtained self-government, and removed to Georgia about the year 1783. He was an agriculturist, and the efficient manager of his plantation for eighty or ninety years. Such was the comprehensiveness of his mind and physical activity that he was surrounded with abundance under every difficulty of season. Perhaps no man in Georgia, during so long a time, enjoyed so much entirely from his own resources'."

There is quite an amusing tradition to the effect that when the old man was ninety years of age he became possessed of matrimonial intentions. Accordingly he mounted his nag and rode twenty-five miles across the country on horseback to visit the lady in question. On arrival, he was met at the gate by a servant who offered to help him alight. But the old man waived him aside. "Tut, tut!" said he; "get away! I've come a-courtin."

His last will and testament, dated April 29, 1831, when his age was 109, is on file in the county court house at Appling. He begins by saying that he is "extremely debilitated" but—despite his five score years and nine—in full possession of his mental faculties. To the two children of his grandson, Senator Thomas W. Cobb, he left nineteen negro slaves, besides a half interest in the proceeds of his estate, real and personal. He adds that he is under greater obligations to Senator Cobb than to his other relatives "for circumstances not necessary to be made known." To his granddaughter, Sally Cobb Lamar, he left seventeen negro slaves, in addition to a half interest in his estate, real and personal; and she became the largest beneficiary of his will since her handsome portion was undivided. He also apportioned a lot of slave property among other relatives. The executors named in his will were Peter Lamar and William Payne, but the former alone qualified. The old home place of Captain Cobb stood near the present boundary line between Columbia and McDuffie Counties; and in this

immediate locality, but on the McDuffie side of the line, there is still a post-office called Cobbham.

The climate of Columbia seems to have been conducive to old age. Another centenarian was David Hodge. It is not known exactly to what limit of life he attained but at the age of 102 years he took the marriage vows. The unique event called forth the following comment from the *Augusta Chronicle*:

"The spirit of Seventy-six! Another hero of the Revolution has fallen—before the shrine of hymen! On the 23rd ult. was united in the holy bonds of matrimony, by John McGehee, Esq., Mr. David Hodge, aged one hundred and two years and two months, to Miss Elizabeth Bailey, aged forty years, both of Columbia County, Ga. Mr. Hodge was at Braddock's defeat and served throughout the whole period of the Revolutionary War."

Captain Leonard Marbury died at the age of 93. He left ninety-six descendants. During the past decade two unmarried daughters of the late Dr. Nathan Crawford died, both of them near the century mark.

Lieutenant James Hamilton, a patriot of the Revolution from Columbia, lies in an unmarked grave on Kiokee Creek.

Original Settlers. Among the original settlers of Columbia were: Colonel William Candler, Captain Thomas Cobb, Colonel William Few, Colonel Benjamin Few, Captain Ignatius Few, Captain Charles

Crawford, Dr. Nathan Crawford, Hon. Peter Crawford, Major Joel Crawford, Rev. Daniel Marshall, Rev. Abraham Marshall, John Lamar, Basil Lamar, John Benning, Jesse Bull, James Fleming, Richard Dunn, Benjamin Dunn, John Dunn, Thomas White, Joseph Mattock, John Holliday, Colonel Daniel Appling, David Bushnell, Joel Cloud, William Drane, Jesse Winfrey, John Ray, the Doziers, the Waltons, and numerous other families. Most of these bore an active part in the War of the Revolution, not a few of them officers of distinction. Some of the early settlers of Columbia lived in the neighborhood of Wrightsboro, a part of the county afterwards included in McDuffie.

Columbia's Distinguished Residents. In the year 1768, when Columbia was still a part of the parish of St. Paul, Colonel William Candler, a surveyor by profession, came to Georgia and located in the neighborhood of the old Quaker settlement, which was first known as Brandon but which in 1770 became Wrightsboro. The old town is still to be found upon the map in the upper part of what is now McDuffie; but from 1777 to 1790 it formed a part of the county of Richmond. Colonel Candler was a native of Ireland, who traced his lineage in an unbroken line back to an officer of the same name in Cromwell's Ironsides. The family in after years adhered strongly to the established church; but Colonel Candler, if not himself a Quaker, was allied to this gentle sect through his wife, who, according to Dr. Ignatius A. Few, was not only a Quaker but a preacher.* With such an impulse of heredity, therefore, it is not a matter of surprise that an army of distinguished ministers should have sprung from this virile and devout stock.

Colonel Candler bore an active part in the struggle for independence; and when Upper Georgia was overrun by the Tories he assisted General Elijah Clarke in transporting the helpless women and children of the

* Colonel Wm. Candler, of Georgia: His Ancestry and Progeny, by his great grandson, Allen D. Candler, Atlanta, 1902.

Broad River region to a place of safety beyond the mountains in Tennessee. He died in 1784, while still in the prime of life. His descendants in Georgia are legion. The long list includes: Dr. Ignatius A. Few, the first president of Emory College; Governor Allen D. Candler; Bishop Warren A. Candler; Judge John S. Candler, a former occupant of the Supreme Bench; Asa G. Candler, the well-known financier and manufacturer; and a host of others.

On the eve of the Revolution came also the Fews, who likewise settled in the neighborhood of Wrightsboro. Captain Ignatius Few married a daughter of William Candler and from this union came Dr. Ignatius A. Few, who was early in life a skeptic but afterwards became a minister and a college president. Colonel William Few and Colonel Benjamin Few were both officers of note in the patriot army, while the former was also a member of the Continental Congress and a delegate to the Constitutional Convention of 1787, which framed the organic law of the United States. Captain James Few, another brother, was styled "the first martyr of American liberty." He was one of the leaders in the famous insurrection of 1771, in North Carolina, known as the battle of Alamance; and for the part which he played in this tragic prelude to the drama of independence he was hanged by order of Governor Tryon. The Fews were of Quaker antecedants, but embraced Methodism at an early period.

The noted Dr. Moses Waddell for a number of years taught school at Mount Carmel.

It was on Kiokee Creek, in Columbia, not far from the Savannah River, that the standard of the Baptist faith was first planted in Georgia by the Marshalls—

Daniel and Abraham. Billington M. Sanders, another land-mark of this denomination, first saw the light in Columbia.

The famous old centenarian, Captain Thomas Cobb, settled upon his baronial acres in this county, at the close of the Revolution; and here his illustrious grand-son, Senator Thomas W. Cobb, was born. For the latter, Cobb County was named. John Benning, who married his daughter Sarah, was the grandfather of Judge Henry L. Benning, of Columbus.

Colonel Daniel Appling, an officer of distinction in the war of 1812, lived and died in Columbia. The county-seat was named for his father, John Appling, an early settler, whose residence was at this place while the county of Appling, in the lower part of the State, was named for Colonel Appling himself.

Here, too, lived the Crawfords, a family whose gifted representatives have been prominent in the public life of the State, since the days of the Revolution. The great William H. Crawford, though a native of Virginia, was for years a resident of Columbia. He represented this country at the Court of France, where his impressive figure when arrayed in court dress is said to have fascinated the great Napoleon. He was twice United States Senator, twice Secretary of the Treasury, and, except for an unfortunate attack of paralysis, might have become President of the United States, an office which he missed by only a few votes. The distinguished George W. Crawford, Secretary of War, member of Congress, and Governor of Georgia, whose last public service was to preside over the famous Secession Convention of 1861, was born in Columbia. Major Joel Crawford, a member of Congress and one of the commissioners to run the boundary line between Georgia and Alabama, was born here. This was also the home of Dr. Nathan Crawford, one of the

first physicians successfully to perform the delicate surgical operation known as trepanning in cases of fracture of the skull. The noted George McDuffie of South Carolina, was a native of Columbia. George Cary, an early member of Congress from Georgia, lived in this county; and here was born Colonel John C. Reed, an author of legal text-books widely-known throughout the South.

COWETA

Created by Legislative Act, December 11, 1826. Named for the Cowetas, or Lower Creeks, whose chief capital was Coweta Town, on the west banks of the Chattahoochee River, two miles below the present city of Columbus. Fort Mitchell was afterwards built on the site of the old town, which here commanded an important bend in the stream, known to the scattered tribes, far and near, because of its fancied resemblance to a serpent. Coweta Falls was the name given to the Rapids in the Chattahoochee above Columbus. The county of Coweta was formed from some of the land acquired by the State, under the treaty of Indian Springs, in 1825, and was so called in commemoration of the part taken by the brave chief of the Cowetas, General William McIntosh, in ceding the Creek lands to the whits, an act of friendship for which he was subsequently murdered by a band of Creek Indians. Newnan, the county-seat of Coweta, was named for General Daniel Newnan, a distinguished soldier of Georgia in the Indian wars and a membr of Congress. General Newnan fills an unmarked grave in Walker county, at Green's Lake, near Rossville, Ga. When organized in 1826 Coweta included parts of two other counties: Campbell and Heard.

Bullsboro: A Lost Town.

Two miles and a half to the north-east of the present town of Newnan, on the old Fayetteville road, there formerly stood a settlement, the last vestige of which has long since disappeared. The name of the village was Bullsboro. Here Coweta County's first seat of government was located. The distinguished Judge Walter T. Colquitt, afterwards a United States Senator, organized at this place the first Superior Court and empanelled the first Grand Jurors. The following outline sketch of this forgotten town, is furnished by Mrs. R. H. Hardaway, regent of Sarah Dickinson chapter of the D. A. R. Says she:

"At the beginning of the last century Coweta County was a wilderness occupied by the Indians. As early as 1820, however, settlers began to enter this region, coming from the eastern counties of Georgia and from the two Carolinas. The town center which seemed to leap spontaneously into existence was called Bullsboro. The little community boasted a store, a physician, and two churches —Baptist and Presbyterian; and this modest combination was the only excuse for a town which Coweta could boast until a gentleman named Winfield gave to the Baptists several acres of land situated where the town of Newnan now stands. The donation thus made was intended to furnish a pastor's home, a cemetery, a church, and a school house. There were already in this locality quite a few residents; and after the Baptist church was removed from Bullsboro to this new site, a number of other people settled in the neighborhood."

"It was not long before a gift of land was also made in this quarter to the Presbyterians, with the result that in 1827 the members of this denomination likewise ceased to worship at Bullsboro and came to the new town site, where an excellent school was built. Stores multiplied; and at an early date the growing importance of the young town as a center of trade and travel necessitated two taverns. It was called Newnan, in honor of an officer of the State militia, General Daniel Newnan, who achieved some note as a fighter in the Indian wars and afterwards represented the State in Congress."

"Bullsboro is now marked by an old pecan tree which some ignorant negro has girdled."

"There are two or three small cabins near by; but except for these flecks in the snowy whiteness of an area which is now covered by rich cotton fields there are here no other signs of life."

"Dr. North, who was assistant surgeon in the 7th Georgia regiment, once told me of a visit which his father and mother made years ago to the doctor at Bullsboro. Mr. and Mrs. Anthony North lived in the White Oak

neighborhood, about fifteen miles south of the old county-seat; and after Mrs. North had for several days suffered tortures from toothache they decided to go to the doctor's office in the little town and have the tooth extracted, for there was no other means of cure for toothache, in pioneer days, except the forceps. They rode horse-back through the rough woods and, in due time, arrived at the doctor's office, where the troublesome tooth was taken out; and such was the relief which the sufferer experienced after an ordeal of pain which made her for days a stranger to food of any kind that hunger at once asserted itself. The doctor's wife invited them to remain to dinner, a courtesy which they were glad to accept in view of the distance which separated them from home, and they shortly afterwards sat down to a meal, which consisted of wheaten hoe-cakes, served with cucumbers pressed in salt, pepper, and buttermilk; but Mrs. North declared that never in her life had she eaten so delightful a dinner."

"This old lady reached the age of 102 years and died in 1895. By a strange coincidence an English magazine chronicled the death, in the north of England, of a woman of the same name, Mary North, in the same year and at the same age. It is of further interest to note that Mrs. North received a pension, during her life-time, as the daughter of a Revolutionary soldier and as the widow of a soldier of the War of 1812, a double distinction somewhat unusual. Dr. North, mentioned above, was the youngest of a large family of children and devoted to the cause which they call lost."

The first session of the Superior Court of Coweta County was held at Bullsboro, in the fall of 1827. Judge Walter T. Colquitt presided. The Solicitor-General was Samuel A. Bailey, and the following pioneer citizens qualified as Grand Jurors: Isaac Gray, foreman; Eli Nason, James Caldwell, Anthony North, Samuel Walker,

Nathaniel Nichol, Edward Secour, Thomas Dyer, Edward Reeves, Daniel Webster, Moses Kelley, Lewis M. Paulett, Robert O. Beavers, Elijah Hammond, John Caldwell, S. Green, John Kisor, Miles Wood, and Daniel Hull.

Says White: "On a tract of land belonging at one time to Major Cheedle Cochrane are the remains of an old fortification, circular in form, containing an area of from six to ten acres, situated on a point of land between a small creek and a branch. Facing the creek is an almost perpindicular precipice, by means of which the fort was made secure against attack, while in the rear there was a gentle slope, which gave the garrison a convenient means of access."

College Temple was quite a noted school in the early days. It was located in Newnan and was taught by Professor M. P. Kellogg. Other fine schools which came later were Longstreet Institute, Senoia Institute, and Rock Springs Academy.

The Old Calhoun Mansion. As the train leaves Newnan, going toward LaGrange, there may be seen to the west of the railroad, in a magnificent grove of forest oaks, the stately old mansion of Dr. Andrew B. Calhoun, long a dominant figure in the political and social life of this section. He came of the noted Abbeville stock and was a near kinsman of the Great Nullifier, who divided the laurels of statesmanship in antebellum days with Clay and Webster. Dr. Calhoun often served in the General Assembly of Georgia; but the demands of his large practice and the cultivation of his broad acres, baronial in extent, kept his love of politics

somewhat in abeyance, though his advice was paramount in the shaping of policies. Without permitting his authority to be questioned, he governed by the golden rule of kindness the feudal estate over which he presided. In the finest sense of the phrase, he was a gentleman of the old school, given to hospitality, courteous and brave, a man without fear and without reproach. Beside the mansion house, there is still to be seen the little cottage to which Dr. Calhoun brought his bride, when he first came to Newnan in the early forties; and here, in this cosy nest of a home, were born his six children: Martha Frances, who married Dr. K. C. Divine; Ann Eliza, who married a Mr. Caldwell; Dr. Abner W., who became one of the most eminent specialists in the South; Susan Katharine, who married John B. Hill; Judge Andrew E., a jurist of high reputation, and Ephraim Ramsey, who died on the threshold of manhood. The father of this noted Georgia household attained to patriarchal years, passing away near the close of the last century at the ripe old age of eighty-nine.

Soldiers of the Revolution Buried in Coweta.

On an old box-fashioned tombstone, in the lot of the Robinson family, in Oak Hill cemetery, in the town of Newnan, is chiseled the following epitaph:

> Randall Robinson, departed this life on the 27th day of February, 1842, in the 80th year of his age. He served a short time in the Revolutionary War and was for many years a member of the Baptist church.
>
> Precious in the sight of the Lord is the death of his saints.

Mr. Robinson was a descendant of the first Governor of North Carolina. He enlisted at the age of fourteen and served for 189 days in a Palmetto State regiment.

He became one of the earliest settlers of Coweta and with his family organized the first Baptist church. His great-great grand-daughter, Mrs. Marie Robinson Wright, is a well-known author, who has written some excellent books of travel.

From an obscure grave in the county the remains of William Smith, another soldier of the first war for independence, were brought to Newnan some time ago and re-interred in the Confederate burial-ground, in the southeast corner of Oak Hill. He was given the sobriquet of "Hell Nation", a somewhat descriptive title which may indicate the fiery quality of his valor. Mr. Smith died at the age of 81. He enlisted in Moore County, N. C., and was granted a pension on September 3, 1832.

Allen Gay, a soldier of the Revolution, died in Coweta County, at the age of 82, the year of his death unknown. According to White, he was only a lad when he joined a battalion in General Greene's army but at the battle of Eutaw Springs performed the feat of taking five of the enemy prisoners. It is said that he entered the war as a substitute for his father who had been summoned to appear at the high hills of the Sante to serve for twelve months. Subsequent to the close of hostilities, Mr. Gay removed to Georgia. He lies buried at Macedonia church, where his grave has lately been marked by the Sarah Dickinson chapter of the D. A. R. He was one of the founders of the church at this place, and was the first person to be buried in the churchyard. The monument over his grave was donated by the United States government.

It is also of record that the following soldiers of the Revolution died in Coweta: Colonel John Dickson, an elder in the Presbyterian church, in 1831, aged 80; Isham Huckeby, in 1835, aged 93; John Thurmond, in 1839, aged 80; and William Wood, the date of his death unknown. Major James Wood resided in Coweta for a number of years but died in Heard.

The Grave of Governor Atkinson.

Under a handsome marble stone, in Oak Hill cemetery, in the town of Newnan, rest the mortal ashes of William Y. Atkinson, one of the ablest of Georgia's Chief-Executives. His death, in the prime of manhood, bereaved the State of an illustrious son who seemed to be predestined to wear still higher honors. The following epitaph is inscribed upon his tomb:

> William Yates Atkinson. 1854-1899. As son, brother, husband, father, he was tender and true. A friend to the poor and the weak. In the path of duty he knew no fear. His fellow citizens recognizing him a leader among men called him to be Governor of Georgia. A friend of public education, he was the author of the acts establishing the Newnan Public Schools and the Georgia Normal and Industrial College.
>
> While still in his young manhood he was called from earth to a more perfect life in Heaven.

Original Settlers.

From a sketch of this county by Captain William U. Anderson, the following list of Coweta's earliest residents has been compiled: Joseph Edmondson, Acquilla Hardy, Andrew J. Berry, Christopher B. Brown, George Pentecost, James Hicks, Major Nicholas Dwyer, John Underwood, Caleb Fields, James Stamps, John E. Robinson, Washington Arnold, Colonel Zachariah Phillips, Dr. Levi T. Wellborn, Turner Persons, Samuel D. Echols, Colonel W. B. W. Dent, Captain William Hitchcock, Captain William U. Anderson, John Ray, James Hutchinson, Levi Phillips, Daniel Webster, William Nemmons, John Fleming, William Bailey, Robert Neal, John Neal, Clark A. Roney, Dr. James M. Lyons, Josephus Echols, R. T. Returns, James G. Lyle, Dr. Joel W. Terrell, William B. Cobb, John W. Hooper, Levi Willcoxon, John B. Willcoxon, Robert J. Pinson,

John S. Beavers, William Daniel, Winchester Dumas, John Hunter, Thomas Roney, Dr. J. Palmore, Colonel Thomas A. Latham, William B. Pryor, J. Pollard, Dr. Wheeler Randall, Dr. William P. Echols, Anthony North, Beniah McLendon, Winston Wood, John McKnight, Judge Owen H. Kenan, Dr. Jeremiah Bell, Dr. W. P. Rainey, Isham H. Rainey, Herbert C. Rainey, John Terry, Joseph Shaw, Dr. A. B. Calhoun, Colonel John W. Pentecost, Judge Grigsby E. Thomas, Ansel B. Leigh, Benjamin Leigh, Dr. I. E. Smith, Dr. Cannon H. Shipp, Major Hugh Brewster, Samuel W. Minor, Richard B. Wooten, Major Beverley D. Thompson, Young J. Long, John Hardeman, Silas Reynolds, Captain Gilbert D. Greer, Norman Bradley, J. W. Bradley, William Taylor, George A. Wilson, Rev. Joseph Y. Alexander, General E. M. Storey, Colonel Augustus H. Stokes, Phillip Orr, Robert Cole, Samuel Dennis, Sr., William Westmoreland, Sr., Enoch Knight, Carrington Knight, Rev. John Bigby, Bennett H. Conyers, Lewis Redwine, John Redwine, Captain William Speer, James Powel, Sr., Dr. Urquhart, Thomas Delk, William Askew, the Russells, the Carmichaels, the Bridges, the Dicksons, the Duncans, etc.

Coweta's Distinguished Residents. Besides giving the State a Governor, in the person of William Y. Atkinson, Coweta has been the home county of a number of distinguished Georgians. Judge John Erskine, an occupant of the bench of the United States District Court in Georgia, during the days of Reconstruction, who rendered the State an important service when a friend in authority was needed, lived at one time in Coweta. Here also lived a number of other distinguished jurists, among them, Judge Dennis F. Hammond, Judge L. H. Featherstone, Judge Owen H. Kenan, Judge John S. Bigby, and Judge Hugh Buchanan.

The last two, in addition to gracing the ermine, also served the State in Congress.

Hon. W. B. W. Dent was another resident of Coweta who served in the National House of Representatives. He was not a lawyer but a merchant, possessed of an unusual capacity for public affairs. Mr. Dent at one time owned Stone Mountain. Hon. Charles L. Moses, a member of Congress, lived at Turin. Dr. Abner W. Calhoun, one of the South's pioneer specialists, was a native of Newnan; and here for more than forty years lived Dr. James Stacy, a distinguished Presbyterian divine and a noted author. Dr. Luther M. Smith, a gifted president of Emory College, lived at Newnan; and here resided until recent years, Hon. Peter Francisco Smith, a lawyer of distinction and a well-known man of letters, from whose pen have come a number of books. Two of Atlanta's pioneer bankers came from Newnan: F. M. Coker and John H. James. Here, too, was born one of the South's truest poets, Carlyle McKinley.

CRAWFORD

Created by Legislative Act, December 9, 1822, from Houston County, and enlarged by subsequnt additions from two counties Macon and Talbot; also from the lands of the Creek Indian Agency east of the Flint River. Named for the illustrious William H. Crawford, of Georgia, statesman, diplomat, and jurist. Knoxville, the county-seat, named for General Henry Knox, of the Revolution, founder of th socity of the Cincinnati. When organized in 1822 Crawford included a part of Upson.

William Harris Crawford, in the opinion of many competent critics, was Georgia's greatest intellect. He arose from the plow handles to the United States Senate, became Secretary of the Treasury under two administrations, represented this country at the Court of Napoleon, and barely missed the highest office in the gift of the American people, after a protracted contest in the National House of Representatives. During the campaign an attack of paralysis, supposed to have been caused by an improper use of lobelia, for which an inexperienced doctor was responsible, made him an almost complete physical wreck, though prior to this time he was a giant

in stature and a man of the most superb personal aspect. He recovered his health in sufficient measure to become an efficient Judge of the Superior Court and, to the last, his memory was something marvelous. It is said that he could quote whole chapters from the classic authors of antiquity and was as familiar with the dead languages as with the English tongue. But he was never again the same man. Mr. Crawford died at the age of sixty-one, while making the rounds of his circuit, and was buried at Woodlawn, his country-seat in Oglethorpe.

Mr. Crawford at the Court of Napoleon.

In a letter written to Major Stephen F. Miller by Col. George M. Dudley, son-in-law and biographer of Mr. Crawford, the following authentic account is given of a famous episode which occurred at the French Court in 1813. Says Col. Dudley:* "Though Mr. Crawford has told us of the bow he made on his presentation to the Emperor Napoleon, his modesty prevented him from saying what special favors he received in return. We are indebted to his Secretary of Legation [Dr. Henry Jackson], for the following incident: So impressed was the Emperor with his firm step, his lofty bearing, his tall, manly, and imposing figure, decorated for the first time in the court dress of the Empire that he avowed [on meeting the American Ambassador] that Mr. Crawford was the only man to whom he had ever felt constrained to bow and that on this occasion he had involuntarily bowed twice as he received the minister from the United States. The homage thus paid by the Emperor was said to be a rare if not an unprecedented occurrence at this court; and the Emperor himself was one of those who observed, upon looking at Mr. Crawford, that he was among the few distinguished men whose actual appearance more than realized what one anticipated before seeing them."

---

* Miller's Bench and Bar of Georgia, Vol. I, Sketch of Mr. Crawford.

Old Creek Indian Agency: Where a Patriot Sleeps.

Page 18.

Where the Creek Claims Were Finally Extinguished.

It was at the Old Agency on the Flint that the State of Georgia, on November 15, 1827, acquired a perfect title to the remaining lands of the Creek Indians between the Flint and the Chattahoochee Rivers, thus removing the last vestige of the old Creek Confederacy in Georgia. The treaty at Indian Springs, of February 12, 1825, was abrogated by the United States government, on the ground that it represented a minority of the nation, the Upper Creeks, who opposed it, outnumbering the Lower Creeks, who favored it. The Treaty of Washington, on January 24, 1826, by a change in the boundary lines, gave back to the Creeks a part of the territory originally ceded. But in the compact made at the Old Agency, on November 15, 1827, everything was harmoniously adjusted. At this time, in consideration of a quit claim title to the remaining lands within the State of Georgia, the United States government agreed to pay the Creek Indians $27,491, an amount which finally appeased the reluctant tribes and ended the prolonged litigation. It was signed by two commissioners on the part of the Federal government, John Crowell and Thomas L. McKinney, and by eighty-four head men and warriors of the Creek nation, who by this solemn act forever relinquished claim to the Georgia lands. Two other important treaties were concluded at the Old Agency —one, on November 3, 1804, between Benjamin Hawkins and Hoppoie Micco, by which certain lands between the Oconee and the Ocmulgee were acquired by the State; and one, on April 22, 1818, negotiated by ex-Governor David B. Mitchell, then agent of Indian Affairs for the Creek nation, who, as sole commissioner for the purpose, obtained an important cession of land south of the Ocmul-

gee, not included in the cession of Fort Jackson, during the War of 1812.

General Lafayette, on his visit to this county in 1825, was entertained at the Old Agency on the Flint. He spent the night here after leaving Macon en route northward.

Where the "Lone Star" Flag of Texas Originated.

The State of Texas will erect a monument in the near future to the memory of the lamented Georgia woman who designed the "Lone Star" flag. During the month of February, 1913, the remains of Mrs. Vinson, formerly Miss Joanna Troutman, were exhumed from a neglected little country graveyard near Knoxville, Ga., and forwarded to Texas, to be reinterred with public honors in the soil of the great Commonwealth whose historic emblem she originated. The removal of her body from Georgia to Texas was the result of an extended correspondence between Mrs. L. L. Brown, of Fort Valley, Ga., and Gov. O. B. Colquitt, the present Chief-Executive of Texas, a native Georgian. Miss Troutman was twice married, first to Solomon Pope, and second to Green Vinson. She was a sister of the late John F. Troutman, Sr., of Fort Valley, Ga. The remains of Mrs. Vinson will repose in the State Cemetery, at Austin, Texas.

Francisville: A Buried Town.

On the site of the old Indian Agency there arose subsequent to the death of Colonel Hawkins a town called Francisville. It stood almost upon the identical site of his official residence, but the town has long ago ceased to exist even in the memory of the oldest inhabitant of the region. We quote the following account of this long

deserted village from Colonel Charles C. Jones, Jr.* Says he: "For several years after the death of this prominent man, neglect and decay supervened. New life was infused into the settlement, however, by Francis Bacon, of Massachusetts, who married Jeffersonia, the youngest daughter of Colonel Hawkins. He established himself on the site of the Old Agency about 1825 and founded the town of Francisville. Traffic with the surrounding country was freely invited. Being a man of means, of intelligence, and of enterprise, matters prospered. From 1830 to 1850 the town numbered an average population of one hundred whites, but, on the completion of the railway running from Macon to Columbus, the resident merchants sought other and more convenient localities. Trade began to languish and soon the town entirely disappeared."

Original Bettlers. As given by White, the original settlers of Crawford were: John Hancock, William Hancock, H. B. Troutman, Stephen Wright, Benjamin Beland, John S. Brooks, Henry Bradford, Samuel Dukes, Benjamin Lightfoot, Elisha P. Turner, Willis Taylor, William Richardson, Matthew J. Jordan, Benjamin Dickson, James Lang, William Zaigler, W. C. Cleveland, Mancel Hancock, T. D. Hammock, S. D. Burnett, Green P. Culverhouse, John Culverhouse, William Simmons, George R. Hunter, James Clark, John Perry, John Dent, Ezekiel Hall, Elijah M. Amos, E. Whitington, Adam Files, Wm. T. Brown, James A. Everett, Henry Crowell, John Andrews, John Robinson, William Williamson, Samuel Calhoun, William Trice, Robert Howe, Archibald Grey, James A. Millar, and Rev. Henry Hooten. Some of these lived on the west side of the Flint River, in the section afterwards set apart to Taylor.

---

* Dead Towns of Georgia by Charles C. Jones, p. 241, Savannah, 1878.

The following Revolutionary soldiers were living in Crawford in 1840 and were drawing pensions at this time from the United States government: Phillip Mathews, aged 88; Jason Meadow, aged 81; James Bailey, aged 80; Joel Etheridge, aged 77; Thomas Turner, aged 89; Daniel Hart, aged 97; Lewis Goodwin, aged 74; and Jacob Fudge, aged 82.

Chief-Justice Hiram Warner began the practice of law at Knoxville, in Crawford County, where he remained until his election to the Superior Court Bench, when he removed to Greenville.

Dr. Ezekiel Hall, a native of South Carolina, settled in Crawford in 1836. He was the father of Judge Samuel Hall, who rose to the Supreme Bench, and of Robert P. Hall, a gifted man of letters, whose early death was a bereavement to the State. Chief-Justice Thomas J. Simmons was also a native of Crawford.

CRISP

Created by Legislative Act, August 17, 1905, from Dooly County. Named for the noted jurist and statesman of Georgia, Hon. Charles F. Crisp, former Speaker of the National House of Representatives. Cordele, the county-seat, named for Miss Cordelia Hawkins, of Americus.

Charles Frederick Crisp—the second Georgian to wield the gavel of the national House of Representatives—was born in Sheffield, England, on January 29, 1845, of actor-parents, who were touring the British Isles. Mr. Crisp's father and mother came of good American stock; and, though the subject of this sketch was born under the English colors, his allegiance to the Stars and Stripes was not impaired by this accident of fortune. Indeed, he only tarried long enough upon foreign soil to prepare

for the journey homeward. The very same year which ushered him into life found him speeding upon the ocean highway to New York; and in literal fact he was "rocked in the cradle of the deep".

It was chiefly between Macon and Savannah that he spent the period of boyhood, though he passed a season in Virginia, where he went to school. The outbreak of the Civil War interrupted his studies in the Old Dominion, and, enlisting as a private in Company K, of the Tenth Virginia regiment, he went to the front with the historic brigade whose commander was the great Stonewall Jackson. Emerging from the conflict with the rank of Lieutenant, though barely of age at this time, young Crisp joined his parents at Ellaville, Ga., where he began the study of law. Later he removed to Americus for the practice of his profession, and here he established his permanent home. For a few years he held the office of Solicitor-General, after which he became Judge of his circuit; but relinquishing the ermine in 1882, he entered the race for Congress.

Once upon the floor of the great national forum, the genius of the Georgia jurist for statesmanship became apparent and six times in succession he was re-elected without serious opposition. He was not an orator in the popular sense. He possessed none of the sophomoric attributes of the declaimer. Though fluent he was not florid of speech. He preferred logic to rhetoric—argument to ornamentation; and he spoke to convince rather than to please. It cannot be said that he lacked animation; but his speeches, as a rule, were characterized by the pellucid crystal of the mountain stream rather than by the impetuous vaulting of the cataract. As a parliamentarian he possessed few equals. When Mr. Carlisle was promoted to the Senate, he succeeded the great Kentuckian as the leader of the minority forces upon the floor; and when Democracy swept the country in the elections which followed he wrested the gavel from Speaker Reed, the famous Czar of Congress.

Amos J. Cumming of New York, has styled Mr. Crisp the "John Bright of the American House of Commons." His tilts with Mr. Reed, while the latter still occupied the chair, have become historic. On more than one occasion he successfully turned his batteries upon the autocrat, causing him to seek cover under the terriffic fire. Though not without ambition to enter the Senate, he declined the toga in 1894, on the death of Alfred H. Colquitt. The vacant seat was formally tendered to Mr. Crisp by Governor Northen; but fidelity to existing obligations constrained him to remain at his post of duty in the House and to waive a promotion which he honorably coveted. Later he met Mr. Smith in joint debate, on the money question, when the latter was Secretary of the Interior; and, on the retirement of General Gordon, from the Senate, there being no further obstacles in his way, he aspired to become his successor. By an overwhelming expression of the popular will he was awarded the toga; but, on October 23, 1896, while the glittering trophy was almost within his grasp, he died of heart failure; and like the great Hebrew lawgiver, on the heights of Nebo, in full view of the Promised Land—

"God's finger touched him and he slept."

Cordele: How a Metropolis Leaped From a Log House.

Cordele, the county-seat of Crisp, was twenty-five years ago unknown to the map of Georgia. The nucleus out of which it grew was a solitary log house located on a tract of land, then the property of Mr. H. C. Bagley, of Americus, commonly known as the Joe Brown plantation, containing 1,200 acres. The story of how it leaped into life reads like a modernized fable of Aesop. In the year 1887, the Savannah, Americus and Montgomery Railway, an enterprise financed by the Americus Investment Company, was partially built through this land; and to avoid antagonistic individual

interests Mr. Bagley, who was engaged in developing town sites at strategic points along the line of this railway, sold to the Americus Investment Company, of which he was president, the property in question. At the same time he negotiated with the Macon Construction Company, which was then building the Georgia Southern and Florida Railway, a deal whereby in consideration of an undivided half interest in 200 acres of land in the center of the town, donated to them by the Americus Investment Company, they agreed to intersect his railway on the site of the Joe Brown plantation, rather than at a point two miles east on the Hamilton plantation, which was then contemplated.

This was the master stroke which located the future metropolis where it today stands. The town was incorporated in 1888 and named Cordele in honor of the eldest daughter of Colonel Samuel H. Hawkins, president of the Savannah, Americus and Montgomery Railroad. Miss Cordelia Hawkins is now Mrs. T. Furlow Gatewood, of Americus. In recalling the pioneer days of Cordele, the founder of the town narrates some very spicy incidents. Says Mr. Bagley: "As I now recall, the first lots were sold by me, at a public sale conducted on the site of the future town, on November 9, 1887. Cordele was then some 33 miles from the nearest town and was reached only by private conveyance. These lots, which were fifty by one hundred feet each, were offered at a level price of $100 per lot, half cash and the remainder in twelve months. Similar lots were offered in the residence section for $50 per lot, on the same terms. Purchasers were given the privilege of selecting any of the unsold lots shown on the plat and in this way future bank sites were chosen according to the somewhat variant judgments of pioneer investors. At that time, the Joe Brown plantation, a double-pen log house, with shed rooms, stood on the present site of the Suwanee Hotel. The first building in the town was the village school house, erected by the Americus Investment Company, on the

site where now stands the handsome four-story American National Bank building. The school house was removed to a lot in the rear of this structure where it is used at present by one of the local churches as a house of worship."

Helena, DeSoto, Lyons, and other towns on the line of the old S. A. and M. Railway, now the Seaboard, were likewise founded by Mr. Bagley. But the predestined flower of the group was Cordele. Today it forms the center of a perfect cobweb of iron rails. Twenty-six passenger trains daily enter the local depot; five banks, with an aggregate capital of $300,000, finance the business activities of the town; fifteen vigorous manufacturing enterprises give it a recognized industrial prestige; and out of more than two hundred commercial establishments not a failure has occurred since the panic of 1907. It claims to possess a lower record of mortality than any city south of Baltimore and to hold the key to a region of country larger than the whole of the Netherlands—the rich and fertile domain of the Georgia wire-grass.

Original Settlers. See Dooly, from which county Crisp was formed.

To the list of early comers into this section may be added the following pioneer residents of the city of Cordele: Judge S. W. Coney, Judge E. F. Strozier, Dr. Thomas N. Baker, James H. Dorough, Z. A. Littlejohn, William S. Thomson, Joseph B. Scott, and Prof. James M. Kelley. Besides these, some of the old established families of this belt include the Dunlaps, the Coles, the Durretts, the Flemings, the Frasners, the Palmers, the Musselwhites, the O'Neals, the Hamiltons, the Williamses, the Jenningses, the Hunts, the Cannons, the Perrys, and many others.

DADE

Created by Legislative Act, December 25, 1837, from Walker County. Named for Major Francis Langhorne Dade, of the U. S. Army, a gallant Virginian who distinguished himself in the Indian Wars. He was killed from ambush, on the morning of December 28, 1835, by a band of Seminoles, with seven of his officers, at a point sixty-five miles distant from Fort Brook, in the State of Florida. His body was interred near the site on which he fell but was afterwards removed to St. Augustine, where it sleeps in the Marine Cemetery, under a pyramid of rock. The bones of several other victims of the same tragic ambuscade share his sepulchre. Trenton, the county-seat, named for the famous New Jersey capital, in the neighborhood of which one of the most celebrated victories of the Revolution was achieved by Washington, on the morning of December 26, 1776, after crossing the frozen Delaware on blocks of ice.

Says White: "On the farm of Colonel Perkins there is a stone fort enclosing three or four acres, concerning which the Indians could give no account whatever. There are more than fifty mounds in this county, besides which many of the rude cabins in which the red men once lived are still standing (1854). These are now occupied by the farmers."

Original Settlers. Among the pioneers who first settled in Dade, according to White, were: J. B. Perkins, Joel Hulsey, James Stewart, Howell Tatum, John Guinn, Isham Cole, A. Hale, William Hughs, T. L. Tanner, Jacob McCollum, W. Hulsey, G. Stephens, A. B. Hannah, Z. O'Neal, L. Hendricks, Jesse Carroll, Jeremiah Pace, M. Cunningham, M. Morgan, Jacob Sitton, W. H. Taylor, R. L. Taylor, David Killion, Daniel Killion, Alfred Garner, James M. Hall, Leroy Sutton, and George Sutton.

DAWSON

Created by Legislative Act, December 3, 1857, from three counties, Forsyth, Gilmer, and Lumpkin, all originally Cherokee. Named for Hon. William C. Dawson, a noted ante-bellum statesman and jurist of Georgia. Dawsonville, the county-seat, named also for Judge Dawson.

William Crosby Dawson was one of Georgia's most distinguished sons. Beginning public life as clerk of the

Georgia House of Representatives for twelve years, he afterwards served with credit in both branches of the General Assembly, compiled the laws of Georgia from 1820 to 1830, was commissioned Captain of a volunteer corps in the Creek War of 1836, represented Georgia in Congress for five years, after which he became Judge of the Ocmulgee circuit, and, from 1849 to 1855, he occupied a seat in the Senate of the United States. Judge Dawson was born in Greene County, Ga., June 4, 1798, and died at his home, near Greensboro, May 5th, 1856, at the age of fifty-eight. The family was of English extraction and came to Georgia from Virginia. During his term of office in the United States Senate, Judge Dawson acquired a reputation which was national in extent; and, on retiring to private life, some of his friends in Washington, D. C., tendered him an elegant set of silver.

Said Chief-Justice Lumpkin: "The flatterers of George IV of England were accustomed to speak of the royal debauchee as the first gentleman of England. How much more properly might William C. Dawson be held up to the imitation of all as the first gentleman of Georgia."

Original Settlers See Forsyth, Gilmer and Lumpkin, from which counties Dawson was formed.

Alfred Webb and R. H. Pierce, delegates to the Secession Convention at Milledgeville, were among the pioneers of this section of Georgia. The old established families of the county include: The Tuckers, the Allens, the Evanses, the Beardens, the Kelleys, the Hugheses, the Palmours, the Howards, the Gentrys and the Vandivers.

DECATUR

Created by Legislative Act, December 8, 1823, from Early County. Named for Stephen Decatur, an illustrious Amrican Commodore, who was killed in a duel by James Barron, an officer of the same rank. Bainbridge, the county seat, named for William Bainbridge, a gallant naval officer, who commanded at one time the celebrated frigate "Constitution." He first distinguished himself in the war with Tripoli. When organized in 1823 Decatur included a part of Grady.

Bainbridge. Bainbridge, the county-seat of Decatur—formerly known as Fort Hughes—was founded in 1823, under a commission form of government, with three commissioners. On the authority of a well-recognized local tradition there was a settlement here as early as 1810. The old fort commanded a bend in the Flint River a mile distant from the site of the present town. On account of fine advantages of location, Bainbridge became at an early period the center of very important commercial activities. It monopolized the trade of quite an extensive area of country, but with the development of railroads, other localities began to enter the lists of competition. For years after the advent of the iron horse, the growth of the town was only normal. But the export trade in lumber inaugurated a marvelous change; and, with the completion of the Panama Canal, it is more than likely that Bainbridge will become one of the most important towns in the South. The Chattahoochee River borders the county on the west, while the Flint flows through the center, thus giving it two fertile valleys, and supplying it with abundant facilities for water transportation. The soil of Decatur is adapted to the culture of tobacco as well as of cotton, and is otherwise rich in possibilities.

Decatur is honey-combed with caves. Says Dr. Cotting, who once made a survey of this portion of the State: "Decatur abounds with what are called lime-sinks. Some are filled with water, others are empty. Some have

streams passing through the bottom, by means of which they communicate with the river. The walls of these caves are lined with slag, in which there are quantities of marine organic remains. At Curry's Mills there is a large sink. The rim or crater is nearly circular in shape, with a circumference of 666 feet and a depth of 102 feet. Sixteen miles from Bainbridge there is a cavern which has been explored for a distance of 83 feet, and through it runs a small stream. Three miles east of the Flint River there is a large fissure, one hundred yards long, ten feet in breadth, and thirty feet in depth."

One half mile south-east of Black Creek, Dr. Cotting found fragments of huge animal tusks.

Original Settlers. According to White, the original settlers of Decatur were: G. Mitchell, William Martin, Wm. Donalson, Joel Darsey, John Darsey, W. Williams, H. Ingram, B. Crawford, James Griffin, M. Hardin, James Brown, Samuel Cherry, William Powell, Samuel Williams, Daniel O'Neal, Hiram Atkinson, James T. Neal, William Forson, M. Kelly, William Hawthorn, John White, John Jones, Duncan Ray, Edmund Herring, Joshua Proctor, William Whigham, Elias McElvan, William Powell, Philip Pitman, John Donalson, R. B. Douglas, Abner Bishop, Jeremiah Slade, William Chester, Captain Parham, R. Strickland, J. Saunders and G. G. Gaines.

To the foregoing list may be added: Alexander Shotwell, the original owner of the site on which the city of Bainbridge today stands Jacob Harrell, Jonathan Donalson, William Williams, John Harrell, W. W. Harrell, Duncan Curry, Charles Munnerlyn, Len Griffin, S. H. Dickenson, Hezekiah Thomas, Isaac Boyett, Sutton H. Trulock, and Dr. M. H. Martin.

John Donalson, one of Decatur's pioneer settlers, was a patriot of the Revolution.

Decatur's Noted Residents.

Hon. Benj. E. Russell, a distinguished editor of Bainbridge, served the State in Congress from 1893 to 1897. He was also a gallant Confederate soldier. Here lived Colonel Charles J. Munnerlyn, a member of the Confederate Congress, who, relinquishing the forum for the field, became an officer of high rank; Colonel John W. Evans and Captain R. A. Smith, the former of whom fell in battle, fighting for the cause of the South; Judge W. O. Fleming and Judge Byron B. Bower, both noted jurists; and Colonel John D. Harrell, U. S. Marshall for the Southern District of Georgia under Mr. Cleveland.

Judge John H. Martin, of Hawkinsville, a distinguished occupant of the Bench and a gallant ex-Confederate officer, recently in command of the Georgia Division, U. C. V., spent his boyhood days in Bainbridge. Here Colonel John E. Donalson, a widely known member of the local Bar, was born and reared. His wife is one of Georgia's most brilliant women. John W. Callahan, owner of the famous Callahan line of steamboats, is a resident of Bainbridge. Mr. Callahan is one of the most generous and public-spirited citizens of the town.

Hon. Rienzi M. Johnson, appointed United States Senator from Texas, to succeed Hon. Joseph W. Bailey, for the unexpired term, was once a resident of the town of Bainbridge. He fought gallantly in the Confederate ranks, though a mere lad; and at the close of the war entered the newspaper office of Hon. Benjamin E. Russell where he received his journalistic equipment. For years Colonel Johnson has been president and editor-in-chief of the *Houston Post*. From 1900 to 1912 he was a member of the National Democratic Committee from Texas. The Senator-elect will merely fill the unexpired term of

Mr. Bailey. He was not a supporter of the Wilson ticket in the preferential primary and for this reason was not a candidate for the full term.*

DeKALB

Created by Legislative Act, December 9, 1822, from Henry and Fayette Counties. Named for Johann, Baron De Kalb, a gallant French officer, who accompanied Lafayette to America. He was commissioned a Major-General and during the latter part of the Revolution was second in command to General Gates, in the Southern Department. He fell mortally wounded at the battle of Camden. Decatur, the county-seat, named for Stephen Decatur, one of the most noted of American naval heroes, killed in a duel with James Barron. Both were Commodores. When organized in 1822 DeKalb included a part of Fulton.

Sutherland: The Home of General John B. Gordon. On an eminence to the north of the Georgia Railroad near the town of Kirkwood, stands Sutherland, the picturesque home of the great soldier and statesman, General John B. Gordon. It is four miles to the east of Atlanta, but well within the limits of DeKalb. The stately mansion is one of the best specimens of the classic type, to which the wealthy planters of the South, during the ante-bellum days, were much attached. Its colossal and elegant proportions, rising to a height of three stories, broad wings, ample grounds and stately forest oaks, all suggest the opulent and splendid days of the Old South. Though General Gordon was a Democrat, the home in which he lived was patrician. If it contrasted with his simple and unaffected manners, it emphasized the importance which he put upon home life, and the large place which he filled in the dramatic history of his times. It is doubtful if there ever lived in Georgia a man whose home life approached nearer to the ideal. His wife, a daughter of General Hugh A. Haralson, was his devoted companion and helpmeet. She accompanied him

* Mr. Dallas H. Wood, of Attapulgus, Ga., is engaged in compiling a "History of Decatur County," the appearance of which is awaited with much interest.

to the battlefield, she dressed his wounds, she shared his privations, and in every circumstance whether of defeat or of victory she was constantly at his side, ready to congratulate or to console him. This gentle woman was never more gracious than in her beautiful home at Kirkwood. The hospitality which she here dispensed was reminiscent of the old regime, and here too she was supremely enshrined in the affections of her household, the idol of her husband and the devoted mother of her children. Sutherland was destroyed by a fire some time in the nineties. The manuscripts of General Gordon's war memoirs were also consumed by the flames. When the news went abroad, there was an immediate offer of funds with which to restore his stately home; but he promptly declined these generous proffers of help. From the proceeds of his famous lecture on "The Last Days of the Confederacy," he rebuilt Sutherland; and at leisure moments he wrote his "Reminiscences of the Civil War." Since the death of General Gordon, Southerland has passed into other hands, but the handsome mansion is still preserved intact, not only as an attractive feature of the landscape but also as a patriotic shrine for pilgrims.

The Colquitts: A Parallelism. Volume II.

Thomas Holley Chivers: An Erratic Genius. Volume II.

Decatur. Decatur, the county-seat of DeKalb, is a city of homes. It is practically a suburb of Atlanta, from which bristling center of population it is only six miles distant. The beautiful thoroughfares which connect the towns are lined with elegant mansions. But the older city possesses a wealth of peculiar attractions. For

years past it has been a favorite place of residence with professional and business men, who maintain offices in Atlanta but who prefer to live in Decatur, where an atmosphere of refinement, unvexed by the feverish turmoil of commercialism, greets them at the close of business hours. The little town of Decatur has always preferred culture to commence. When the Georgia Railroad was built there was little hospitality extended to the new comer. It was kept at a distance of more than half a mile from the court house, to avoid the disquieting effects; while Atlanta, on the other hand, true to her commercial instincts, greeted the swarthy stranger with open arms. Thus Decatur missed the opportunity of becoming a metropolis. She stepped aside in favor of her rival, content to pursue the even tenor of her way along the forest paths and to keep in touch with the fragrant memories and lofty ideals of the Old South.

Agnes Scott College. Agnes Scott College is located at Decatur. Established in 1889 by the munificent liberality of Colonel George W. Scott, an elder in the Decatur Presbyterian Church, it has since become one of the foremost institutions of the South for the higher education of women. To say that it ranks with the best schools of the North and East is to employ no extravagant figure of speech. It possesses a plant valued at $1,000,000; maintains an admittedly high standard of scholarship; and from more than a score of States draws an increasingly large patronage. The president of the institution is Dr. F. H. Gaines, an accomplished educator. Included among the benefactors of the college, besides Colonel Scott, may be mentioned Andrew Carnegie, of Pittsburg, Pa., Samuel M. Inman and Robert J. Lowry, of Atlanta, and many others. Though under Presbyterian control, it is conducted upon broad and liberal lines of policy and is in no sense sectarian.

The high altitude of the surrounding locality, its excellent health record and its delightful charm of environment, are among the additional secrets of its success.

Decatur is also the site of the Orphan Home of the North Georgia Methodist Conference—the first institution of the kind to be established by Georgia Methodists.

During the Civil War almost the entire western half of DeKalb County was involved in the operations incident to the historic battle of July 22nd, 1864; and on the court house grounds at Decatur stands a superb monument to the heroes of the Lost Cause. Agnes Lee Chapter U. D. C. has also mounted on the court house square a relic of the Indian War of 1836, in the form of a cannon.

Stone Mountain: A Monolith of Granite Reared in Prehistoric Times.

Volume II.

Original Settlers. As given by White, the original settlers of DeKalb were: William Jackson, James Montgomery, John R. Brooks, William Ezzard, W. M. Hill, Joseph Hewey, Stephen Mays, Reuben Cone, J. M. Smith, William David, Mason Shewmake, John Simpson, Amos Towers, John W. Fowler Edward Jones, Andrew Johnson, John Turner, J. P. Carr, James W. Reeves, Colonel Charles Murphey, George Cliffton, James Jones, Jesse Lane, L. Johnson, William Terrell, and George Brooks.

To the above list may be added: Rev. John S. Wilson, D. D., Elijah N. Ragsdale, William M. Ragsdale, William Morris, William Gresham, James M. Calhoun, William H. Dabney, Charles Lattimer, Jacob Redwine, John K. Holcombe, Samuel McElroy, William McElroy, Jennings Hulsey, Eli J. Hulsey, the Kirkpatricks the Colliers, the Masons, the Rossers, and other pioneer families.

The first session of the Superior Court of DeKalb was held in the house of William Jackson, on the old McDonough road, a mile to the south of the present court house square. Under an act of the Legislature, approved December 10, 1823, the county-seat of DeKalb was fixed at Decatur. The town site was surveyed by James Diamond, a resident of the county, then living in Diamond's militia district, near the present town of Lithonia. The first court house was built of logs, at one end of the square. In a few years this was abandoned for a small brick structure which was built in the center. Destroyed by fire in 1842, it was replaced by the old land-mark which occupied the same spot until 1898, when the present handsome edifice was erected. The first commissioners appointed, with plenary powers, to govern the new town, were: Reuben Cone, William Morris, William Gresham, James White, and Thomas A. Dobbs.*

Soldiers of the Revolution. Two soldiers of the Revolution are buried in the town cemetery at Decatur, John Maffett and John Hayes. The former was a commissioned officer, with the rank of Colonel. Both graves are marked by weather-beaten headstones, one of which at least needs re-placing. The old patriots

* Authority: Hon. C. M. Candler, an address on "The Founders and Early History of Decatur, Ga., delivered October 12, 1911.

occupy areas enclosed by pipe railings. William Morris, a veteran of the first war for independence and a pioneer settler, is buried at Cedar Grove, in the lower part of DeKalb. At Fellowship Church near Tucker on the Seaboard Air Line three patriots of '76 lie buried in a group: Daniel Phone, Learell Edward and Graner Whitley; and there are doubtless a number of others, who sleep in graves which have never been marked, or from which the headstones have disappeared.

Distinguished Residents of DeKalb.

Hon Charles Murphey, who represented Georgia in Congress from 1852 to 1854 resided at Decatur. His son-in-law, Hon. Milton A. Candler, likewise a member of Congress from 1877 to 1881, resided at the county-seat of DeKalb for more than fifty years. The present chairman of the State Railroad Commission of Georgia, Hon. Charles Murphey Candler, is the latter's son.

Judge William Ezzard, an early mayor of Atlanta, lived for years in Decatur.

Hon. James M. Calhoun resided here. He afterwards became Atlanta's war mayor. It devolved upon Mr. Calhoun to surrender the city to General Sherman, in 1864, when there was no discretion left to him in the matter, but he insisted upon the protection of non-combatants and exacted the best terms possible under the circumstances. His son, Colonel William Lowndes Calhoun, was at one time mayor of Atlanta and for years Judge of the Court of Ordinary of Fulton. His brother, Dr. E. N. Calhoun, was an eminent physician.

General John B. Gordon, one of the most illustrious soldiers of the Civil War, was for years a resident of DeKalb. He attained the rank of Lieutenant-General, was

three times elected United States Senator, twice Governor of Georgia, and Commander-in-Chief of the United Confederate Veterans for fourteen years. He also achieved distinction on the lecture platform and left a volume of memoirs entitled: "Reminiscences of the Civil War."

General Gordon's near neighbor at Kirkwood was Hon. Alfred H. Colquitt. This distinguished Georgian, during the Civil War, attained the rank of Major General and was dubbed "the Hero of Olustee" by reason of an unparalleled victory over the enemy at Olustee or Ocean Pond, in Florida. During his first term as Governor occurred the famous Goldsmith and Renfro impeachment trials. There was an effort to discredit his administration on account of these inquiries, but he was triumphantly and overwhelmingly re-elected, and finally closed his distinguished career in the nation's highest public forum.

Colonel Thomas C. Howard was another brilliant son of DeKalb. But he subordinated his own ambitions to promote the political interests of his friend, Governor Colquitt. He was a gifted speaker, a virile writer, and a man of sparkling wit. On one occasion he said of General Butler, that he wouldn't trust him in the Desert of Sahara with the anchor of the Great Eastern.

Hon William Schley Howard, the present Congressman from this district, is a son of Colonel Thomas C. Howard. His victory over Hon. Leonidas F. Livingston created a sensation in national politics. The latter had been an occupant of the office for twenty years; and though repeatedly opposed he was seemingly invincible until he encountered his Richmond in the person of this eloquent young tribune of the people.

The gifted Mrs. William H. Felton, of Cartersville, was born in DeKalb. Her father, Mr. Charles Latimer, kept the inn at Decatur, during the red hot days when there was war to the knife between the Democrats and the Whigs; and here it was that Mrs. Felton, then only a slip of a girl, received her first introduction to the public

men of Georgia and acquired her first taste for politics. The statesmen to whom she listened around the open fireplace of her father's inn little dreamed of the powerful pen which she was one day to wield in the political controversies of her State, when most of them should be forgotten.

Here lived the celebrated Dr. Thomas H. Chivers, a melancholy child of genius, from who Poe is said to have borrowed the metrical lilt of his immortal "Raven." Jesse F. Cleveland, a lawyer, who represented Georgia in Congress from 1837 to 1841, resided at Decatur. General Thomas Glascock, a distinguished soldier of the war of 1812 and a former member of Congress, removed to Decatur from Augusta, some time prior to the Civil War, and was here killed by a fall from his horse.

Dr. John S. Wilson, one of the earliest pioneers of Presbyterianism in North Georgia, lived for several years at Decatur, where he preached and taught school. He afterwards became the first pastor of the First Presbyterian Church, of Atlanta.

Bishop Warren A. Candler, of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South; Colonel Asa G. Candler, the distinguished manufacturer, capitalist and banker; and Judge John S. Candler, an ex-member of the Supreme Court of Georgia, have been identified with DeKalb. Bishop Candler today lives on the county line, with his property running back into Fulton. Judge Candler, just across the street from him, lives in DeKalb. Both reside at Druid Hills. Colonel Asa G. Candler's home is in Inman Park.

DODGE

Created by Legislative Act, October 26, 1870, from parts of three counties: Telfair, Montgomery and Pulaski. Named for Wm. E. Dodge, Esquire, a wealthy financier of New York. Eastman, the county-seat, named for W. P. Eastman, Esq., of the State of New Hampshire, who came to this locality in 1870 and founded here the Dodge Land and Lumber Company, an establishment which was largely instrumental in developing this part of Georgia.

William E. Dodge was a wealthy merchant of New York who, acquiring extensive tracts of timber land between the Oconee and the Ocmulgee Rivers, developed the saw mill and lumber industries of this section and became one of the State's foremost benefactors, though never for any length of time a resident of Georgia. Mr. Dodge was a native of Hartford, Conn., in which cultured old town of New England he was born in 1802. When quite a lad he worked for a while in his father's mill, after which he entered the business world of the great metropolis and became in time an active member of the firm of Phelps, Dodge and Co., of New York, marrying the eldest daughter of his senior partner. This noted mercantile establishment made heavy investments in timber lands, promoted railway enterprises, and engaged in various operations the object of which was to develop the country's material resources. On succeeding to the sole management of the business, Mr. Dodge turned his attention chiefly to the South. He purchased the Couper estate on St. Simon's Island and erected thereon a mill which employed a force of one hundred hands, while along the upper tributaries of the Altamaha River he purchased large bodies of pine lands, from which the timber was transported by private railway lines to the Altamaha, and then down the Altamaha by water to the mills to be made into lumber for the world's market. It is said that the quality of lumber produced by Mr. Dodge was such that the city of New York gave him an unlimited order for every foot of lumber which he could produce of this character. Appurtenant to the mills a town was established by Mr. Dodge who personally supervised the build-

ing of houses and the laying off of streets and lots; and since the government of the town was vested exclusively in the superintendent of the mills there were no municipal elections to disturb the community life. Mr. Dodge was an ardent believer in temperance; and to further the ends of sobriety as well as to insure good workmanship he caused a bill to be passed by the Legislature of Georgia forbidding the sale of intoxicating liquors not only on St. Simon's Island but on any of the waters leading thereto. Though a strong Republican Mr. Dodge was a staunch friend to the South. He represented the State of New York in Congress for two terms, was a member of the Indian commission under appointment of President Grant, gave liberally to religious, temperance, and other causes, and died in 1883 in the city of New York, leaving a large estate, not a small part of which was dispensed in philanthropic gifts.

Eastman. At a point on the Southern Railway chosen for a station, soon after the county was formed, in 1871, arose the present town of Eastman. It was then only a little cluster of wooden shacks, in the midst of a vast primaeval forest of pines; but today the town is a wideawake and vigorous young metropolis, with a future of splendid possibilities. Eastman is provided with an abundant supply of pure water from artesian wells.

Original Settlers. See Telfair, Montgomery and Pulaski Counties from which Dodge was formed.

To the pioneer list may be added: W. P. Eastman, for whom the town of Eastman was named; L. M. Peacock,

W. W. Ashburn, Judge David M. Roberts, Colonel John F. DeLacey, Dr. Harris Fisher, Dr. J. M. Buchan, the first Representative from Dodge in the Legislature; Judge C. B. Murrell, W. N. Leitch, J. M. Arthur, H. Herrman and others. These were the representative business and professional men whose pioneer labors laid broad and deep the civic foundations of the present growing metropolis of Eastman.

DOOLY

Created by Legislative Act, May 15, 1821, from lands acquired from the Creeks under the first treaty of Indian Springs in the same year. Named for Colonel John Dooly, of the Revolution. Vienna, the county-seat, named for the famous Austrian capital on the Danube. When organized in 1821 Dooly included Crisp and parts of Lee and Worth.

Colonel John Dooly was a Revolutionary patriot who met his death at the hands of the Tories. He was a native of North Carolina, but coming to Georgia prior to the Revolution, with a number of his kinsmen and neighbors, he settled in what is now the upper part of Lincoln, not far from the Savannah River. These were troublous times for the pioneers. Between the Indians, and the Tories, they were constantly beset by dangers, which, added to the hardships of the frontier, made life in the wilderness a bed of thorns. On July 22, 1776, Captain Thomas Dooly, a brother of Colonel John Dooly and a gallant officer, was murdered by the Indians, on the Oconee River, in a skirmish, under circumstances of great aggravation. Says Otis Ashmore: "Fired by resentment at his brother's death as well as by a lofty feeling of patriotism, he became a terror to the Indians throughout Georgia. So eager was he to carry out his purposes that he planned an attack upon the Indians at Galphinton, after propositions of peace had been made by the constituted authorities. The plan, having been discovered, Dooly was put under arrest and General

Elbert was ordered to try him by court-martial. But he was permitted to resign his commission." Shortly after this episode he was made a Colonel of militia in his home county of Wilkes; and joining forces with Clarke and Pickens he helped to win the victory of Kettle Creek, by which the Tory power in Upper Georgia was broken.

When not engaged in fighting the Tories with sword and rifle he was pursuing them vigorously with the processes of law. According to the records, it was on August 25, 1779 that the first court was held in Wilkes, and at this time Colonel John Dooly was appointed to act as attorney for the State. Not less than nine persons were sentenced to be hanged, at the first session, mainly for treason; and, on the authority of Judge Garnett Andrews, "the indictments were about as long as your finger." We quote again from Professor Ashmore: Says he: "The name of Dooly became a terror to these parties, and in 1780, a band of Tories, headed by Captain Corker, who had been dispatched by the British commander at Augusta into the adjacent country, with authority to grant protection and to exact oaths of allegiance to the British Crown, forced an entrance into the dwelling place of Colonel Dooly, and in the most barbarous manner murdered him in the presence of his wife and children. There is a well authenticated tradition that three of these Tories were caught and hanged to a red oak tree near what is still known as Torry Pond, on the Egypt plantation in Lincoln. Five of the party crossed Broad River and paid a visit to Nancy Hart, whose famous part in effecting the capture and execution of the whole number, forms one of the most thrilling episodes in the history of the Revolution. Colonel Dooly was the father of the celebrated wit, Judge John M. Dooly, of Lincoln."

Original Settlers of Dooly. White in his Collections of Georgia omits to mention the original settlers of Dooly. He merely gives the names of a few old peo-

ple of the county who reached the century mark, among them, Mr. and Mrs. Wadsworth and Mrs. Napier. Dooly's two delegates to the Secession Convention, both of whom represented pioneer families, were John S. Thomas and Elijah Butts. Thomas H. Key, a delegate to the Tariff Convention of 1833, and Judge Wm. B. Cone, a noted jurist were also among the pioneers of this section.

DOUGHERTY

Created by Legislative Act, December 15, 1853, from Baker County. Named for Charles Dougherty, a noted ante-bellum lawyer and jurist of Georgia. Albany, the county-seat, probably named for the historic capital of the State of New York.

Charles Dougherty was one of the leaders of the ante-bellum Bar, who practiced his profession at Athens. He became judge of the Western Circuit, an office to which he brought the most signal qualifications; and since he occupied no high political office it is in the nature of the most eloquent tribute to his professional attainments that one of the counties of Georgia should have been named for him soon after his death. Nor is it any less a tribute to this eminent jurist that Georgia's great Senator, Benjamin H. Hill, should have conferred the name of Charles Dougherty upon his youngest son, one of the brainiest solicitors the State has ever known. Judge Dougherty was a Whig in politics, but was identified with the extreme wing of the party which advocated Southern rights. He was a man of unselfish patriotism and of spotless character. Two of his brothers, Robert and William, also achieved high honors. The former located in Alabama. The latter is said to have accumulated the largest fortune ever derived from the practice of law in Georgia. Judge Dougherty died in Athens during the decade which immediately preceded the Civil War.

Anecdotes of Judge Dougherty. Volume II.

Albany. Albany, the county-seat of Dougherty, is located on the west bank of the Flint River, 107 miles south-west of Macon. There is perhaps no city in Georgia more signally favored with respect to situation. At the head of high water navigation on the Flint it communicates with the Gulf of Mexico by a splendid system of steamboats; and when the Panama Canal is opened the ocean trade of Albany will be more than doubled. Numerous radiating lines of railway also center at this point, to-wit: The Central of Georgia, the Atlantic Coast Line, the Seaboard Air Line, the Albany Northern, and the Georgia Northern, forming here a net-work of iron rails. In a rich agricultural region, Albany controls large commercial interests, especially in cotton, cotton seed oil, melons, peaches, pecans, fertilizers and lumber. The town was founded in 1836 by Nelson Tift, Esq., of Mystic, Conn., who built the first house in the future metropolis. (See county of Tift.) Most of the early settlers of Albany came from Palmyra, a town long since obliterated from the map but once the most populous community in this part of the State. It was located some five miles north of the present city of Albany, in what is now the county of Lee. White, in speaking of the early days of Albany, says:* "The place where it now stands was in 1836 an unbroken pine forest, without an inhabitant. The removal of the Creek Indians from the south-western part of the State promoted the settlement of this fertile territory by the whites. In 1841 the Legislature granted a charter for the city of Albany." For many years the growth of the town was only nominal. The water was not the best and the climate was thought with good reason to be unwholesome. But with the introduction of artesian wells, there dawned a new

* Historical Collections, Baker County, Savannah, 1856.

day for this region of Georgia. Conditions were revolutionized. Today the city of Albany is one of Georgia's best regulated and most progressive municipalities. The government, under a charter of 1899, is administered by a mayor elected every two years and by a city council whose consent is required for all appointments of administrative officials made by the mayor. Up-to-date electric light and water plants are owned and operated by the local authorities. Wide streets, substantial office-buildings, and beautiful private homes are the chief physical characteristics of the town. Albany boasts five banks, a splendid public school system, in addition to a normal school for the negro race; numerous churches, including a handsome Jewish synagogue; several busy manufacturing plants, and scores of solid mercantile establishments. One of the most cultured communities in the State. Albany was one of the first of Georgia cities to organize an annual chautauqua and here on the issue of free silver Speaker Crisp, of the National House of Representatives met Hon. Hoke Smith, former Secretary of Interior, in a famous joint debate.

"Thronateeska" was the name originally given to the Flint River by the Creek Indians. The local chapter of the D. A. R. bears this beautiful Indian name; and, besides possessing a most enthusiastic and loyal membership, it probably boasts a larger number of genuine Revolutionary relics than any chapter in the State, not even excepting those of Savannah and Augusta.

Original Settlers. See Baker from which county Dougherty was formed.

To the pioneer list belong the names of the following early residents of Albany: Nelson Tift, who founded the town in 1836; Judge Lott Warren, one of the first lawyers to locate here, a Congressman and a jurist, who came from Palmyra; Judge Richard H. Clark, a former resident of Savannah, afterwards a noted occupant of the Bench; Rev. Jonathan Davis, who founded the First Baptist Church, of Albany, a former resident of Palmyra; Dr. Jeremiah Hilsman and Dr. John B. Gilbert, two pioneer physicians, who came from Palmyra; Capt. Wm. E. Smith, a gallant Confederate soldier, afterwards a member of Congress; Judge David A. Vason, a distinguished lawyer and jurist; Capt. Y. C. Rust, commander of the famous Albany Guards; Jeremiah Walters, N. J. Cruger, John Temple Hester, Henry A. Karver, Samuel B. Wright, C. E. Mallory, Rev. J. H. B. Shackleford, Dr. W. L. Davis, Capt. John A. Davis, Capt. Richard Hobbs, George W. Collier, Davis Pace, Judge L. D. D. Warren, Dr. P. L. Hilsman, Colonel J. L. Boyt, the Coleys, the Godwins, and other pioneer families. Mrs. Adelaide E. Jackson, who came to Albany a bride, on November 5, 1842, still lives here in the enjoyment of a green and beautiful old age. She is the oldest resident of Albany and is universally beloved.*

Dougherty's Noted Residents.

Nelson Tift, the founder of Albany, was for more than fifty years a resident of the town which he gave to the map of Georgia. For two consecutive terms prior to the Civil War, he ably represented the State in Congress. He afterwards served the Confederacy by constructing boats for the government and by furnishing supplies to the troops. Mr. Tift was one of the great industrial pioneers of Georgia. To the vigorous initia-

* Authority: Mrs. S. J. Jones, of Albany.

tive of this one man is due in large measure the development of the entire south-western area of the State.

Albany was the home of Captain Wm. E. Smith. Losing a limb on the battle-field, he returned home to represent Georgia in the Confederate Congress. It was this gallant soldier who in after years rescued the second district from the carpet-bag regime and made it a Democratic stronghold. He was the only representative from Georgia who raised his voice against the high-handed fraud which seated Rutherford B. Hayes in the White House at the expense of Samuel J. Tilden. In commenting upon his courageous course, Gen. Toombs paid him this high tribute. Said he: "The people of Georgia should build Tete Smith a monument, whose summit should tower among the clouds, as a lasting memorial to the man whose wisdom, foresight, patriotism, and grand sense of duty caused him to brand the electoral humbug with infamy in its conception and to vote against its passage by the Congress of the nation."

Judge Lott Warren, a noted jurist of the ante-bellum period, who served in Congress from 1839 to 1843, spent the last years of his life in Albany, where he died at the beginning of the war. Here also lived Judge L. D. D. Warren, a leading lawyer of this section, who wore the ermine for a short while. Judge David A. Vason, long a trustee of the University of Georgia; Capt. Richard Hobbs, Capt. John A. Davis, and Dr. P. L. Hilsman, were also prominent citizens of Albany and men of wide reputation

Judge Samuel Hall, in the opinion of many, one of the ablest occupants of the Supreme Bench of Georgia since the war, was a resident of Albany for years. Judge Richard H. Clark began the practice of law in Albany, to which place he rode on horseback from Savannah. With Thomas R. R. Cobb and David Irwin he was one of the

original codifiers of the laws of Georgia. With C. E. Mallory he represented Dougherty in the secession convention.

Brigadier-General Gilbert J. Wright was long a resident of this town. He was a gallant Confederate soldier and a judge of the Albany circuit from 1875 to 1880.

Judge C. B. Wootten, one of the leaders of the Georgia bar, lived here. His son, William E. Wootten, the late Solicitor-General of the Albany circuit, was one of the most brilliant lawyers of the State.

Henry M. McIntosh one of the best known editors in Georgia, a man of affairs and a leader in politics, has been for years a resident of Albany. He recently declined a nomination to Congress, on the ground that he could best serve his people at home.

Robert N. Ely, who held the office of Attorney-General under Alfred H. Colquitt and who collected a quarter of a million dollars in back taxes from the railroads, lived here. When a member of the State Legislature, in 1860, Colonel Ely reported to the House the famous Dougherty County resolutions, urging conservatism in the matter of secession and suggesting the wisdom of co-operation among the Southern States. In his old age, Colonel Ely suffered financial reverses.

DOUGLAS

Created by Legislative Act, October 17, 1870, chiefly from Carroll County. Named for Hon. Stephen A. Douglas, of Illinois, a distinguished ante-bellum Democrat and a candidate for President of the United States, in 1861. Douglasville, the county-seat, also named for Senator Douglas.

Skin Chestnut. Dr. R. J. Massey, a former resident of Douglas, contributes the following bit of local history. Says he: "The original site of Douglasville was known for almost one hundred years as "Skin

Chestnut." At this point, the landscape rises to an elevation some two hundred feet higher than the city of Atlanta, and on the summit of this ridge there once stood a large chestnut, which for years before the white man occupied the country was used by the Indians as a landmark. Afterwards, in order to make the tree still more conspicuous, the Indians skinned it from top to bottom. Here, in the course of time, the roads began to converge; and as a place from which it was convenient to measure distances, the settlers called it by the name of Skin Chestnut. When the county was organized, the seat of government was located at this point, and quite naturally a more euphonious label was needed for the new town site, to harmonize with the honor which was thus bestowed. Hence the name of Douglasville, so called for Stephen A. Douglas, of Illinois, candidate of the national democracy for President, in 1861, after whom the county was also named. The stump of the old tree continued to be an object of much interest for years after the settlement of the town. The extensive wholesale warehouse of Duncan Brothers now covers the ground on which the tree formerly stood, and in the rear of this establishment can still be seen the old stump which tells where the Indian trails once centered and which marks the birth-place of the modern town of Douglasville."

Original Settlers. According to Dr. Massey, the original settlers of this county included: Dr. E. W. Maxwell, F. N. Mitchell, Richard Abercrombie, William Hunter, Henry Morris, Dr. W. H. Poole, F. M. James, John Ergle, and Captain Fountain. Moreover, the following families were established in the county at the time of organization; the Baggetts, the Arnolds, the Bullards, the Gormans, the Fergusons, the Summerlins, the Whites, the McClaughtys, the Wynns, the Watsons, the Bobos, the Carvers, the Bowens, the Lipscombs, the

Stones, the Selmans, the Dorsetts, the Prays the McGuirks, and the Holders. Colonel Joseph S. James, U. S. District Attorney for the Northern District of Georgia, under President Cleveland, has long been a resident of Douglasville, and here lived for many years Hon. Joseph G. Y. Camp, a distinguished legislator, afterwards one of the foremost figures on the American lecture platform.

EARLY

Created by Legislative Act, December 15, 1818, out of treaty lands acquired from the Creeks. Named for Hon. Peter Early, a noted chief-executive of Georgia, who served the State in Congress and on the Bench. Blakely, the county-seat, named for Captain Johnston Blakely, a gallant naval officer of the War of 1812. He commanded a famous sloop called the Wasp; and besides capturing a number of prizes he defeated two well-equipped vessels, the Avon and the Atalanta. In the fall of 1814, the Wasp started on a cruise, but failed to return to port; and the brave sloop was presumably wrecked. Captain Blakely was a native of Ireland and a graduate of the University of North Carolina. He entered the United States navy soon after receiving his college diploma; and at the time when his vessel mysteriously disappeared at sea, was in his thirty-fourth year. When organized in 1818 Early included Baker, Calhoun, Decatur, Dougherty, Grady, Miller, Mitchell and a part of Thomas.

Peter Early was Georgia's twenty-third Governor under the Constitution. He was also for six years a member of Congress, serving from 1801 to 1807, and his speech in the famous impeachment trial of Judge Samuel Chase is said to have been the ablest argument made by the prosecution. Afterwards for four years he became Judge of the Ocmulgee Circuit and in 1813, at the age of thirty-eight, he was elected Chief-Magistrate of Georgia. It was during the period of the second war with England that he was called to the helm of affairs in Georgia and the policy of his administration was resolute and vigorous. He made himself unpopular by vetoing a measure which meant the practical repudiation of righteous contracts, costing him the support of his party in the State, though it was passed over his protest. At the close of his term, he retired from office never expecting to re-enter

politics. But the people of Greene, in compliment to his Roman integrity of character, immediately elected him to the State Senate, and while serving in this body he died, August 15, 1817, at the age of forty-four. He was buried at Scull Shoals, on the east bank of the Oconee River, near his summer residence, where his grave is marked by an unpretentious monument. Judge Early was born in Madison County, Va., June 20, 1773 but came to Georgia at an early age with his parents.

Recollections of Peter Early. Volume II.

Memorials of an Ancient Civilization. Says White: "Six miles north of Blakely, on little Colomokee Creek, at the plantation of Judge Mercier, is a mound 52 feet high, with an embankment surrounding it and a ditch leading to the creek. Upon the summit are large trees. This mound has recently been penetrated for a distance of 50 feet by parties who expected to find buried treasure, but nothing has been unearthed except bones. There are other mounds on Dry Creek and Chattahoochee River."* Investigations made by scientists confirm the belief that these tumuli were built by the Mound-Builders, an unknown race of people, who preceded the Indians. In general characteristics, these tumuli are not unlike the famous mounds of the Etowah.

In Pickett's History of Alabama and Georgia, published in 1851, the author states that trees were then growing on the top of the large mound from 400 to 500 years old. He says that a shaft was sunk in the center of this mound to the depth of sixty feet and that a bed of

* Historical Collections of Georgia, Early County, Savannah, 1854.

human bones five feet in thickness was found at the bottom. He estimates the height of the large mound at 70 feet and the circumference at 600 feet. It is supposed to have been used for sacrificial rites.

Original Settlers. According to White, the original settlers of Early were: Isham Sheffield, Arthur Sheffield, James Bush, John Hays, Joseph Grimsley, Richard Grimsley, Richard Spann, Frederick Porter, Joseph Boles, John Roe, Abner Jones, Nathaniel Weaver, James Jones, Solomon V. Wilson, John Dill, Alexander Watson, James Carr, John Tilley, William Hendrick, John Floyd, D. Roberts, Andrew Burch, B. Collier, J. Fowler, Martin Wood George Mercier, William Dickson, A. Hayes, E. Hays, West Sheffield, and James Brantley. Some of these resided in the neighborhood of Fort Gaines a part of the county which is now embraced within the limits of Clay. See also Baker and Decatur Counties

---

Jesse Brown, a soldier of the Revolution, settled in Early where he resided until the time of his death.

James Bush, a soldier in the Seminole wars, was an early settler. He was thrice married and reared a family of twenty children. His father came from North Carolina with General Blackshear and settled in Laurens.

James Buchanan, a lieutenant in the patriot army, was granted a pension while a resident of Early in 1847.

Major Joel Crawford, a member of Congress and a candidate at one time for Governor, died on his plantation in Early County, at the age of 75. He was also a soldier in the Indian wars and one of the commissioners to survey the boundary line between Alabama and Georgia.

ECHOLS

Created by Legislative Act, December 13, 1858, from Appling and Irwin Counties. Named for Gen. R. M. Echols, a gallant officer of Georgia, who fell in the Mexican War. Statenville, the county-seat. Origin of the name unauthenticated.

Brigadier-General Robert M. Echols was a soldier of high rank who, at the outbreak of the war with Mexico, went to the front as Colonel of the 13th U. S. Regiment. He made a record for gallantry during the struggle and was breveted a Brigadier-General; but, while on dress parade, at the National Bridge, in Mexico, he was thrown from his horse, sustaining injuries from which he died on September 3, 1847. He was a native of Wilkes County, where he was born four miles from the town of Washington; but the family soon after removed to Walton County, settling on a plantation some five miles to the west of Monroe, at a place called Arrow Head. Before going to Mexico he achieved some distinction in public life, having served in both branches of the Legislature, where he was three times elected president of the Senate. General Echols was buried in Mexico, but several years later an appropriation was made by the General Assembly for the removal of his remains to Georgia and he was reinterred in the soil of his native State, near his old home in Walton County, the leading officials of Georgia participating in the impressive ceremonies. The immediate family of General Echols has become extinct.

Original Settlers. See Clinch and Lowndes, from which counties Echols was formed.

To the list of pioneers may be added: Harris Tomlinson and J. B. Prescott, who represented Echols in the Secession Convention at Milledgeville, in 1861.

EFFINGHAM

Created by the State Constitution of 1777, from two of the old Colonial Parishes, St. Matthew and St. Philip. Named for Lord Effingham, a friend of the English Colonies in America. This distinguished peer of the realm held a Colonel's commission in the British army, but he relinquished it when his regiment was ordered to New York, to aid in subjugating English subjects who were fighting to maintain English principles. Said he: "A resignation appeared to me the only method of avoiding the guilt of enslaving my country and embruing my hands in the blood of her sons." Springfield, the county-seat. Origin of the name unauthenticated. But the town was not the first county-seat of Effingham. It belongs to a later period, and may have been named for the plantation of General David Blackshear, in Laurens County, on the Ocmulgee. Effingham originally included a part of Screven.

Ebenezer: The Story of the Salzburgers. Volume II.

Fort Ebenezer. In 1757, William DeBrahm, his Majesty's Surveyor General for the Southern District of North America, erected a fort at Ebenezer. It was intended primarily to protect the settlement from Indian attacks. During the Revolution the town was still further fortified, first by the Americans and then by the British. It was in the possession of the latter almost uninterruptedly for five years; and during this time it became a famous rendezvous for prisoners. The church building served alternately as a hospital for the sick and wounded and as a stable in which the horses of the officers were stalled.

Original Settlers. Quite a list of the early pioneer settlers of Effingham is given by Mr. Strobel in his excellent work on the Salzburgers. According to White, the leading members of the German community at Ebenezer, were:

Rev. John Martin Bolzins,
Rev. Israel Christian Gronan,
Thomas Gsohwandel,
Rupretch Zimmerman,
Simon Steiner,
George Swaiger,

Gabriel Maurer,
John Maurer,
George Kogler,
Paulus Zittrauer,
Peter Renter,
Simon Reiter,
Matthias Brandner,
Christian Leimberger,
Martin Lackner,
Lupretcht Steiner,
Veit Lemmenhoffer,
John Floerl,
Carl Floerl,
John Schmidt,
Leonhard Crause,
Peter Gruber,
Jacob Schartner,
Joseph Leitner,
John Cornberger,
Andreas Grimmiger,
Matthias Bergsteiner,
Veit Landselder,
Joseph Ernst,
John Michel Rieser,
Thomas Pichler,
John Spiel Biegler.

To the foregoing list should be added Jacob Casper Waldhauer, a member of the Provincial Congress of 1775 and a devoted patriot. He emigrated to America in 1725 on board the "Symond" and was for years an elder in the Jerusalem Church.

Bethany. Five miles northwest of Ebenezer a settlement was planted by William DeBrahm, in 1751. He established here one hundred and sixty Germans. Most of the new comers were either friends or relatives of the settlers at Ebenezer; and between the towns a road was opened across Ebenezer Creek. The settlers probably supplied the filatures at Ebenezer with cocoons. There is no evidence that they were themselves engaged in the manufacture of silk. The town was little more than an agricultural community and was fated to perish amid the clash of hostilities with England.

Goshen. Goshen was located about ten miles below Ebenezer, near the road leading to Savannah. It was another rural town of the pious Germans destined to become extinct soon after the Revolution. According to

DeBrahm, there were fifteen hundred Salzburgers in Georgia, when the wave of emigration from Germany reached flood-tide.

Abercorn. Abercorn was located in the extreme southern part of this county, on a tributary stream or creek of the Savannah River. The site of the old town was some fifteen miles north of the city of Savannah and four miles inland. It was settled in 1733 by a colony of ten families detached from the main body of settlers at Savannah and was named in honor of the Duke of Abercorn, an English nobleman who encouraged the philanthropies of Oglethorpe. The original plan of the town embraced twelve lots, besides two for the Trustees, located at the opposite extremes. The location seemed at the time to have been wisely made. It was not only within easy access of Savannah but convenient also to South Carolina. But there was not one of the pioneer families to be found at Abercorn in 1737, when John Brodie, with twelve servants, moved into the settlement, and he in turn abandoned the place three years later. William Stephens visited the town in 1739, in company with Noble Jones, to inspect a ferry-boat built here by a resident of the town named Bunyon. He pronounced the locality an ideal one, surpassed by no settlement of equal area in the Province but nevertheless it continued to languish. Eventually the town passed into the hands of two Englishmen who converted it into an extensive plantation. In December, 1778, Colonel Campbell selected this immediate neighborhood as a convenient base for operations against the interior of the State. But the place was only a memory when White wrote his Statistics in 1849, with nothing to mark where it stood. Though one of the earliest of the settlements of Georgia, it was also one of the very first to suffer complete extinction.

Georgia's First Governor: His Mysterious Death.

Volume II.

Effingham's Noted Residents.

Brigadier-General Claudius C. Wilson, a gallant Confederate officer, was a native of Effingham.

Judge Richard H. Clark, a noted jurist and one of the original codifiers of the laws of Georgia, was born at Springfield.

Hon. Morgan Rawls, a former member of Congress, lived at Guyton; and Hon. Angus N. Grovenstein, a State Senator and a descendant of the original Salzburgers, resides here.

Benjamin Blitch, Jr., a native of Effingham, was a noted patriarch in this section of Georgia. From the loins of this pioneer minister of the gospel has come an army of descendants, not a few of whom have risen to high distinction. He married Harriet Wilson, granddaughter of James Wilson, a Signer of the Declaration of Independence from Pennsylvania; and when a young man he was known to walk eleven miles in the dead of winter and to wade streams of water in which the ice was floating, to superintend a Sunday school. He was afterwards ordained to the field work of the gospel ministry, and for a period of forty-one years, with scarcely the loss of a day, he labored in obscure parts of the Master's vineyard. But he reaped his reward. There were born to him fourteen children, five of whom became Baptist ministers of note; and between them, they preached in nearly every State in the Union. Without an exception, they were men of talent. James E. Blitch, the eldest son, was a minister, a Confederate soldier, and a historian; Daniel I. Blitch, a minister, a Confederate soldier, an artist, a theologian, and a machinist; Joseph L. Blitch, a minister and a theologian; S. E. Blitch a minister, a Con-

federate soldier, a theologian, and a poet; and William W. Blitch, a minister, a theologian, and a historian. Besides these a grandson, Benjamin R. Blitch, became an ordained minister. The descendants of the old patriarch today number more than four hundred. They are scattered throughout the South, there is not a black sheep among them, nor an infidel, and they are faithful and devout witnesses to the same gospel which he preached.

ELBERT

Created by Legislative Act, December 10, 1790, from Wilkes County. Named for General Elbert, a distinguished officer of the Revolution and one of the earliest of Georgia's chief-executives. Elberton, the county-seat, also named for Gen. Elbert. When organized in 1790, this county included parts of two others, Hart and Madison.

Major-General Samuel Elbert was a distinguished officer of the Revolution and Governor of Georgia at the close of hostilities. He was born of English parents in the State of South Carolina, in 1740, but engaged in mercantile pursuits in Savannah. Partial to military life, he became one of the King's soldiers. But he resented the oppressive measures of the British Parliament and identified himself with the Colonial partiots. He was a member of Georgia's first Council of Safety, a delegate to the Provincial Congress, on July 4, 1775, and, when the Georgia Battalion of Continental troops was organized he was commissioned Lieutenant-Colonel. On the departure of General McIntosh from Georgia, subsequent to an unfortunate duel with Button Gwinnett, the supreme command of the Continental forces in Georgia devolved upon Colonel Elbert.

Saved by the Masonic Sign.

When Savannah fell into the hands of the British, in 1778, after a gallant but unsuccessful resistance, Colonel Elbert retreated up the Savannah River; and, some time later,

participated in the battle of Briar Creek, where General Ashe was in command. Though a disastrous repulse was sustained in this engagement, the Georgian's gallantry in leading an attack was most conspicuous. Says a writer: "The left flank under Colonel Elbert, stubbornly held its ground until every man of his command was either killed, wounded, or captured. The brave Colonel was himself struck down and was about to be dispatched by a bayonet thrust when he gave the Masonic sign of distress. An officer saw it and instantly responded, and Colonel Elbert's life was saved by the benevolent principle of brotherly love. While a prisoner on parole in the British camp every courtesy was shown him, offers of promotion and other inducements tendered him in the hope of winning him to the British cause; and when these failed an attempt was made by two Indians to take his life. He fortunately discovered them in time and gave them a signal which he had formerly been accustomed to use among them. The guns were immediately lowered and they came forward to shake his hands. They were thus reminded of the time when, with his company, by order of Governor Wright, he guarded the Indian Chiefs to the Creek Nation."

On the fall of Charleston, Colonel Elbert was finally exchanged and released from prison. Going north, he offered his services to Washington, who eagerly accepted them, and, in the final surrender at Yorktown, he bore an important part. Here also began an intimate friendship between Colonel Elbert and General Lafayette, which was afterwards continued for a number of years through a frequent interchange of letters, and the former named one of his sons after the great French palladin. Georgia honored her brave Elbert with the rank of Major-General in the State militia, while at the same time he was advanced to the rank of Bragdier-General in the Continental Army; and, returning home, he was soon made Governor of the State, in which capacity he signed the bill chartering the University of Georgia. He died on

November 2, 1788, at the age of forty-eight, two years short of the half century mark. The militiary of Savannah, the Masonic Lodge, and the Society of the Cincinnati, attended his funeral, which was an event of great impressiveness. General Elbert was buried in the private cemetery of the Rae family—his wife's people—four miles from Savannah, but the site was never marked and cannot at the present time be identified.

Petersburg: An Old Forgotten Tobacco Market. Volume II.

Fort James. This stronghold was situated on a point of land between the Broad and the Savannah Rivers and was built to defend the old Colonial settlement at Dartmouth. It probably rendered service also to the town of Petersburg. In the spring of 1776 Mr. William Bartram,* who was engaged at the time in studying the flora of Georgia, forded the smaller of the two streams and became the guest of the commanding officer at Fort James. He describes it as a four-square stockade, with salient bastions at each angle, surmounted by a blockhouse, and guarded by a number of swivel guns. These were planted one story higher than the curtains. The latter were pierced with loopholes, breast high, and defended by small arms. The stockade of Fort James was an acre in extent. It enclosed a substantial house for the commandant, quarters for the various officers, and barracks for the garrison. The entire force consisted of fifty rangers each of them well mounted and armed with the following weapons: a rifle, two dragoon pistols, a hanger, a powder horn, a shot pouch, and a tomahawk. Three miles above Petersburg, this same noted traveller discovered an Indian mound.

---

* Travels, pp. 321-322, London, 1792.

Heardmont: The Home of Stephen Heard.

Near the outskirts of the little town of Heardmont, in the eastern part of the county, stood the old home of Stephen Heard, the founder of Washington and one of the most noted of Georgia's early patriots and pioneers. It was called Heardmont, from the name of the owner. The residence is said to have been the first lathed and plastered house in this part of the State, and when the contractors were building it people came miles to see the handsome structure. In appearance it was not unlike the old Heard house at Washington, with a double veranda enclosed by tall columns. The furniture was of solid mahogany purchased in London. The home was destroyed years ago. But the little cemetery is still to be seen and the mounments are well preserved. In the family burial ground at Heardmont lie the mortal remains of the old patriot. The inscription on his tomb is as follows:

> Sacred to the memory of Colonel Stephen Heard. He was a soldier of the American Revolution, and fought with the great Washington for the liberties of his country. He died on the 15th of November, 1815, in the 75th year of his age, beloved by all who knew him. "An honest man is the noblest work of God."

Ten acres of land near Heardmont, including the grave yard, have been acquired by the Stephen Heard Chapter of the D. A. R. for memorial purposes.

The Home of Nancy Hart.

On War Woman's Creek, a little tributary stream some few miles above the ford on Broad River, in the lower part of Elbert, stood the cabin of Nancy Hart, the renowned heroine of the Revolution. Here this undaunted queen of the forest performed her courageous feat of capturing six Tories at the point of her musket. Five acres of land

in this immediate vicinity have been purchased jointly by the Stephen Heard Chapter of Elberton and by the Nancy Hart Chapter of Milledgeville, D. A. R., and these patriotic organizations intend in the near future to mark with some appropriate memorial the site where the cabin once stood, and also to erect in Elberton a monument to this immortal heroine of the struggle for independence. Some time after the Revolution, Nancy Hart removed to Kentucky, the State in which her husband's people lived, and the grave of the heroine in the Blue Grass commonwealth is said to have been located. Captain Hart was a kinsman of the great Missouri statesman, Thomas Hart Benton, and a connection by marriage of the illustrious compromiser, Henry Clay.

Beverly Allen: Homicide and Preacher. Volume II.

Original Settlers. According to White, the first settlers of Elbert were: Dr. W. W. Bibb, William Bowen, A Brown, William Barnett, Beverly Allen, James Bell, P. M. Wyche, Joseph Deadwyler, Rev. Mr. White, Rev. D. Thornton, Thomas Maxwell, Richard Tyner, William Key, William Caines, John Watkins, J. Higginbotham, Colonel James Jack, Peter Oliver, William Rucker, Mr. Highsmith, P. Duncan, William Haley, William Ward, E. Shackelford, William Woods, Mr. Lindsey, Stephen Heard, D. Oliver, J. Cason, William Brown, L. Rice, William Moss, E. Ragland, William Tate, J. Howard, S. Nelson, Thomas Burton, Isham Thompson, William Hodge, S. Wilson, and T. A. Carter. See also Wilkes County, from which Elbert was formed.

To the forgoing list may be added Reni Napier, Joseph Underwood, Joel Thomas Samuel McGehee,

Aaron Johnson, Benjamin Maddox, Captain James Jack, William A. Allgood, Frank Power, Samuel Patton, William Tigner, Ethrel Tucker, the Swifts, etc.

On January 20, 1791, Hon. George Walton presiding, the first session of the superior curt was held in the house of T. A. Carter, at Elberton. The Grand Jurors empanelled at this time were as follows: Stephen Hoard, Moses Haynes, Richard Easter, Isham Thompson, William Aycock, William Hatcher, Richard Gatewood, Edward McCay, James Crow, Angus Johnson, Archer Walker Edward Ware, James Shepherd, James Patton, John Davis, Cornelius Sale, Oliver White and William Hodges.

Most of the early settlers of Elbert were North Carolinians, but along the Broad River, in the lower part of the county, there were a number of settlers from Virginia. These came to Georgia with Governor Matthews, in 1784. On the opposite side of the river, in Oglethorpe and Wilkes, there were settled a number of other emigrants from the old Dominion.

On the muster rolls of the Revolution, there were several residents of Elbert, among them, William A. Allgood, Frank Power, and Samuel Patton.

Captain William Moore served with distinction in the Indian wars. William Barnes, a patriot of '76 was granted a Federal pension in 1847, when a very old man.

Elbert's Noted Residents. There are few counties in Georgia richer than Elbert in historic names; and first upon the list belongs the world-renowned heroine of the Revolution—Nancy Hart.

Captain James Jack, an officer of distinction who came from the famous Macklenburg settlement, in North Carolina, where he played a dramatic role in bearing America's earliest declaration of independence to the Continental Congress died in Elbert, on January 18, 1823, at the age of 84.

Colonel Stephen Heard lived here. It was this sturdy old pioneer who built Heard's Fort, on the site of the present town of Washington—at one time the seat of government. He also became ex-officio the Chief-Magistrate of Georgia, during the absence from the State of Governor Howley, when the latter went to Philadelphia to attend the Continental Congress.

He established his home at Heardmont, where his grave is still to be seen.

Dr. W. W. Bibb was a native of Elbert. Here he lived for years. He became a physician of note, a member of Congress, and a United States Senator. On relinquishing the toga, he was made territorial Governor of Alabama, and afterwards by vote of the people first Governor of the State. He was killed by a fall from his horse and was succeeded in office by his brother, Thomas.

Dr. Richard Banks was a native of Elbert. Here he practiced his profession until well advanced in life when he located in Gainesville.

Four counties of Georgia have been named for residents of Elbert—Hart, Heard, Bibb and Banks.

General Samuel Blackburn, a soldier of the Revolution, who married a daughter of Governor Matthews, lived in Elbert; but he made himself unpopular when in the Legislature by voting for the Yazoo purchase and he subsequently removed to Virginia.

Here lived Judge William H. Underwood, the celebrated jurist and wit; and here was born his equally distinguished son, Judge John W. H. Underwood, who be-

came a member of Congress. Both subsequently removed to Rome.

The distinguished Judge Charles Tait lived for many years in Elbert. He represented Georgia in the Senate of the United States. On one occasion he challenged the famous Judge Dooly, of Lincoln, to a duel, but the latter declined in a witty rejoinder which has gone the rounds of the press. On another occasion Judge Tait was himself assaulted with a cowhide in the hands of Governor John Clark. Later in life he removed to Alabama.

One of the most distinguished of present day novelists Mrs. Lundy H. Harris was born near Elberton. Her two best known works "A Circuit Rider's Wife" and "Eve's Second Husband," have earned her an international reputation.

Wiley Thompson, a member of Congress before the war, lived in Elbert.

Nathaniel J. Hammond, a member of Congress after the war, was born here; and here—in the old village of Ruckersville—the distinguished Georgian who today occupies a seat on the Supreme Bench of the United States first saw the light of day—Associate Justice Joseph R. Lamar.

EMANUEL

Created by Legislative Act, December 10, 1812, from Bulloch and Montgomery Counties. Named for Governor David Emanuel, one of Georgia's early chief-executives and a gallant soldier of the Revolution. Swainsboro, the county-seat, named for Governor David Swain, of North Carolina, from which State a number of the pioneer settlers emigrated. Emanuel was at one time on account of its size called "the State of Emanuel." It formerly embraced in part, Jenkins, Johnson and Toombs Counties.

Little is known of David Emanuel. The somewhat meagre details are easily told. He was a native of Pennsylvania, in which State he was born of German parents, in 1744. Coming to Georgia, on the eve of the Revolu-

tion, he settled on Walnut Branch, near Waynesboro, but afterwards moved to the head of Beaver Dam Creek. The family became an influential one in Burke. John Twiggs, a brother-in-law, destined to become an officer of high rank in the partisan service of Georgia and to command an independent body of troops, famous throughout the Southern Colonies, accompanied him to Georgia; and, during the hostilities which followed, was attached to the latter's command. Near McBean's Creek, he was made a prisoner while acting in the capacity of a scout and was ordered to be shot by a mulatto soldier who was promised his clothes. But, taking advantage of the darkness, young Emanuel leaped into the midst of the horses and escaped amid the confusion which ensued. Though he mired up to his neck in the swamp, he managed to elude pursuit and to reach the American lines. Subsequent to the Revolution, he was a member of two Constitutional Conventions, first in 1789 and second in 1795. He served in both branches of the General Assembly, was three times President of the Senate of Georgia and, when Governor James Jackson, in 1801, relinquished the executive chair to become United States Senator, he succeeded him by virtue of his official position. Later, he was a member of the legislative committee appointed to investigate the Yazoo Fraud and by helping to put the brand of outlawry upon this iniquitous transaction, he did much to redeem the fair name of his adopted commonwealth. Governor Emanuel may possibly have been of remote Israelitish origin, for of six children born to him, four of them bore Old Testament names. But, according to Dr. Sherwood, he was a Presbyterian in religious faith; and, as stated above, one of his sisters married General John Twiggs, while his daughter Sarah became the wife of Hon. Benjamin Whitaker. Governor Emanuel is supposed to have been buried in Burke, but efforts to locate his grave have been unsuccessful.

In an isolated locality, twelve miles from Swainsboro, there is an old grave-yard, in which lies Ephraim Herrington, a soldier of the Revolution. He served in a North Carolina regiment and afterwards removed to Emanuel. The exact spot in which he is buried is known only to a few people who reside in the immediate neighborhood. It is the intention of the D. A. R. at an early date, to mark the grave of the old patriot.

Paris, the original county-seat of Emanuel, disappeared from the map of Georgia more than fifty years ago, and there is nothing to mark the site on which it formerly stood.

An Early Hold-Up. White narrates the following dramatic episode. Says he:* "Several years ago a very singular robbery was committed in this county. A physician had been treating the daughter of Mr. and Mrs. Gregory. After the recovery of the patient, her father paid the doctor for his professional services the sum of forty-five dollars, which, with other collections made by him at the same time, amounted to seventy or eighty dollars. While passing a swamp, on his way home, this infirm and aged son of Esculapius was accosted by a foe clad in no ordinary terrors. It was none other than Mrs. Gregory, the mother of his late patient, as the doctor declared under the solemnity of an oath before a civil tribunal, habited in the attire of a warrior, her face well blacked, a musket upon her shoulder, and two or three pieces of pipe-stem thrust in her mouth. She advanced with the intrepidity of Joan of Arc, seized his bridle rein with one hand, and with the other laid hold of the pocket which contained the money, never relaxing her grasp until she tore away the pocket and secured its contents. We are unable to

* White's Historical Collections of Georgia, Emanuel County, Savannah, 1854.

inform the reader whether Mrs. Gregory was tried for this offence."

Original Settlers. According to White, the first persons who settled in Emanuel were: James Moore, William Stephens, Henry Durden, George Rountree, Richard Edinfield, M. Thigpen, A. Gardner, N. Rowland, E. Swain, James Tapley, John Snell, James Hicks, William Phillips, J. Sutton, E. Lane, B. Johnston, John Wiggins, P. Newton, William Rowland, William Norris, J. Norris, William Douglass, S. Powell, John Rhiner, M. Cuhl, S. Kennedy, E. Colman, D. E. Rich, E. Wilks, S. Williamson, B. Key, and J. C. Summer.

FANNIN

Created by Legislative Act, January 21, 1854, from Union and Gilmer Counties, both originally Cherokee. Named for Colonel James W. Fannin, a native of Georgia, who perished with his entire regiment in the celebrated massacre at Goliad, during the war for Texan independence. Blue Ridge, the county-seat, named for the noted range of mountains which traverses this region of the State.

Morganton, the original county-seat of Fannin, was named for General Daniel Morgan, of the Revolution.

Fannin at Goliad: The Story of the Brutal Massacre of 1836. Volume II.

Original Settlers. See Union and Gilmer, from which counties Fannin was formed.

To the pioneer list may be added W. C. Fain and E. W. Chastain, who represented the county in the Seces-

sion Convention at Milledgeville. The latter afterwards became a member of Congress. The old established families of the county include also: The Halls, the Carvers, the Fains, the Curtises, the Jenkinses, the Mathises, the Youngs, the Baughs, the Waldrops, the Kings, the Crawfords, the Princes, and the Clements.

FAYETTE

Created by Legislative Act, May 15, 1821, out of lands acquired from the Creeks under the first treaty of Indian Springs, in the same year. Named for the gallant Marquis de Lafayette, a nobleman of France, who came to the aid of Washington at the outbreak of the American Revolution and became one of the great lieutenants of the illustrious commander-in-chief. Fayetteville, the county-seat, also named for General Lafayette. Originally Fayette embraced in part two other counties, Campbell and Clayton.

Soldiers of the Revolution. Two miles below Aberdeen the grave of a Revolutionary patriot by the name of Benjamin Brown has been identified. Joel Knight and Hosea Camp, both privates in the army of the Revolution, were granted Federal pensions, the former in 1823, the latter in 1838. They were among the first comers into Fayette. The following items are taken from White's Historical Collections of Georgia:

"General David Dickson died in this county in 1830, aged 79 years. He joined the standard of American Independence in February, 1775, at the Snow Camps, on Reedy River, at the taking of Colonel Cunningham and his Tories. In 1777, he brought a company of minute-men to Georgia and was stationed on the frontiers. In 1778, he and his company went with the American Army to take St. Augustine, and served in the artillery. The taking of St. Augustine miscarried; the minute-men were discharged, and he returned to South Carolina, joined the standard of Independence, and continued in the service of his country to the end of the war."

White also gives us this information:

"Samuel Parsons died in 1832, aged 70 years. He was a native of the State of Virginia. At the age of fifteen he entered the Army of the Revolution, was engaged in the battle of Guilford Court-House, was at the siege of Little York, and witnessed the surrender of Lord Cornwallis."

Original Settlers. M. M. Tidwell and J. L. Blalock, who represented Fayette County in the Secession Convention at Milledgeville, were among the earliest pioneer settlers. On April 22, 1824, at Fayetteville, Judge Eli Shorter presiding, the first session of the Superior Court was held and the first Grand Jury, composed of the following pioneer citizens, was empanelled: James Strawn, William Morgan, Matthew Burge, William Watts, Joseph H. Shaw, John Levi, Charles Lisles, John Hamilton, James Head, A. Tilghnauw, William Gilleland, William Powell, Larkie Laudneur, John Chambers, Stephen Smith, William Harkies, James Garratt, M. Glass, R. Barrow.

Dr. Willis F. Westmoreland and Dr. John G. Westmoreland, two noted surgeons, were natives of Fayette, in which county they grew to manhood. They afterwards removed to Atlanta. The children of the former bore names which evinced the father's strong patriotic attachments. His son, Willis F. Westmoreland, Jr., also an eminent surgeon, was nick-named "Hood", because he was born while the battle of Atlanta was in progress; and he called his daughter "Caroline", because she was born on the day when South Carolina seceded from the Union.

Judge Rufus T. Dorsey, of Atlanta, a distinguished jurist and lawyer, was born in Fayette. As an advocate

at the bar, especially in the trial of criminal cases, he possessed few equals; but later in life he devoted himself almost exclusively to important civil litigation.

FLOYD

Created by Legislative Act, December 3, 1832, from Cherokee County. Named for General John Floyd, a noted officer of the War of 1812 who successfully conducted a series of campaigns against the Indians. Rome, the county-seat, named for the historic capital of the ancient world, on the banks of the Tiber. When organized Floyd included parts of two other counties, Chattooga and Gordon.

Major-General John Floyd was a noted officer of the State militia. He distinguished himself during the War of 1812 by a number of victories over the hostile Indians. In September, 1813, the Federal government called for a levy of Georgia troops, in response to which 3,600 men were ordered to rendezvous at Camp Hope, near Fort Hawkins, on the Ocmulgee River. General Stewart, of Oglethorpe, the senior officer of the State militia, due to his somewhat advanced years, resigned his commission at this crises, in consequence of which the duties of command devolved upon General Floyd. Taken unawares, he nevertheless assumed the responsibilities of leadership, negotiated a loan from the State treasury for the purchase of supplies, and started, without a moment's delay, to the endangered border.

On reaching the Chattahoochee River, he constructed an earthwork which he called Fort Mitchell; and, leaving a garrison here, he placed himself at the head of nine hundred men and started into the country of the Upper Creeks. His first victory over the savages was in the battle of Autossee, so called after one of the most populous of the Indian towns on the Tallapoosa River. Not far distant was Tallassee, another important village. En route to the scene of action, every man for want of better means of conveyance took his rations in his knapsack; and, though wearied by a march of sixty miles, the

troops upon arrival simultaneously attacked both strongholds. The engagement lasted an hour, at the expiration of which time the savages were put to flight and the towns reduced to ashes.

General Floyd was seriously wounded in this action; but as soon as he was able to ride horseback he started with a force of 1,500 men to Hatlewaulee, another town which the Indians had fortified some distance further up the Tallapoosa River. But, when camping for the night, within fifteen or twenty miles of his destination, he was suddenly surprised by the Indians just before daybreak. The situation was critical; but he ordered an attack which was vigorously and fearlessly made in the dark among the dense pines which surrounded the camp, and, after fifteen minutes of hard fighting, the Indians were routed with great slaughter. Captain Samuel Butts, a gallant Georgian, fell in this engagement, known as the battle of Chilabbee.

For meritorious service in suppressing the Indian outbreaks, Floyd was given the rank of Major-General. He was also sent to the State Legislature and, in 1826, was elected to Congress. General Floyd was born in Beaufort district, S. C., on October 3, 1769. It is said that during the Revolution, though only a lad at this time, he wore on his hat a silver crescent with the motto "liberty or death". Besides a long imprisonment, he suffered the loss of his estate which was ruined by devastation; but later in life he again accumulated large means. He was skillful in the use of tools and followed for some time the profession of boatright. General Floyd died on his plantation in Camden County, Ga., on June 24, 1824, beloved and honored by the people for whom his sword was drawn.

Hernando De Soto: Rome's First European Visitor.

There is little reason to doubt that in prehistoric times there stood on the site of the present city of Rome a town which was known far and wide among the aboriginal tribes of North America; and

here, at the meeting place of the waters,—two centuries before Oglethorpe landed at Savannah—an illustrious cavalier of Spain was entertained in state by a king, who loaded him with royal gifts. Pickett, Irving, Jones, Shea, and others who have written on the early antiquities of the continent, identify the modern town of Rome as the "Chiaha" of the ancient chronicles, toward which the march of DeSoto was directed. The adventurous argonaut had no sooner landed upon the shores of the new world than rumors of this Indian capital which was located somewhere among the hills, in this land of gold, began to reach him; and hither he bent the helmets of his mail-clad followers. James Mooney, who published in 1900 a work entitled: "The Myths of the Cherokee", is the only commentator who doubts the authenticity of this well established tradition. He is inclined to the belief that it was on the site of the present town of Columbus that the Spaniards camped. The following description of the locality is taken from Richard Hakluyt's translation of an account written by "The Gentleman of Elvas", a Portugese, who accompanied DeSoto on the expedition. It reads thus: "On the 5 day of June the Gouvernour entered into Chiaha. . . . The towne was an Island betweene two armes of a River and was seated high on one of them. The River divideth itself into these two branches, two crosse-bow shots above the town and meeteth again a league below the same. The plain betweene both the branches is sometimes one crosse-bow, sometimes two crosse-bow shots over. The branches are very broad and both of them may be waded over. There were along them verie good meadows and manie fields sown with maiz," etc.

Pre-historic Memorials: Remains of the Mound Builders Near Rome. Volume II.

Where an Important Battle was Fought. On October 17, 1793, the last engagement between the Cherokees and the whites in Upper Georgia occurred near the forks where the Oostanaula and the Etowah Rivers meet at Rome. Human bones have been found in large numbers on this old battle-field. The fight here was occasioned by an attack of the Cherokee Indians upon Knoxville. General Sevier pursued the savages across the Tennessee line in Georgia, destroying numerous towns and villages along the way and finally engaging them in desperate battle near the site of the present city of Rome. So panic-stricken became the Indians, under the galling fire of the American guns, that they are said to have dug holes in the river bank, in which to secrete themselves. But they could not elude the wily Tennesseean; and these places of refuge became little more than catacombs, in which the fugitive Indian found only a grave for his bones. General Sevier was supported in this expedition by Colonel John Lowry, who was wounded in the arm while watering his horses at the ford of the Coosawattee. Hugh L. White, afterwards a Senator from Tennessee and a candidate for President of the United States, was in this engagement.

In honor of the hero of this decisive battle, a memorial has been erected on the battle-field by Xavier chapter of the D. A. R. It is reached by a driveway along the banks of the Coosa River and is visited annually by a large number of tourists. The monument is built of Floyd County marble, the gift of a local firm, and while not an expensive work of art is neat and substantial. The late Mrs. Robert Emory Park, then State Regent, delivered the address at the exercises of unveiling, and was introduced by the chapter Regent, Mrs. Charles Word. There was also an address by Colonel Harris, whose grand-

father fought in this battle. The monument contains the following inscription:

> This tablet was placed here by Xavier Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution, October 10, 1910, to mark the battle-field on which, October 17, 1793, General L. John Sevier met and conquered the Indians under their leader, King Fisher.

Livingston: The Forerunner of Rome.

In the early thirties when the State of Georgia was issuing land grants to the territory formerly occupied by the Cherokee Indians, the site where Rome now stands was acquired by five men, who laid off the town of Rome in the new county of Floyd. At this time the county-seat was Livingston; but the founders of the new town proposed to provide free ferries and bridges, and to give one-half the proceeds from the sale of town lots for a definite period, in addition to locations for county buildings, provided the county-seat was removed to this point. The offer was accepted, and in 1834 the Legislature passed an act designating Rome as the seat of government. When the court-house was removed to Rome, Livingston was sold to a private party, who converted it into a farm.

According to the official records—see Georgia Acts, 1834—the following parties contracted for the removal of the county-site from Livingston to Rome, viz., Daniel R. Mitchell, William Smith, Philip W. Hemphill, and Zachariah B. Hargrove. The pioneer whose name is first mentioned in this list suggested the name by which the new town was afterwards known. He is therefore commonly regarded as the founder of Rome.

Rome Builds the First Monument to the Women of the Confederacy.

Page 241.

The Forrest Monument. On the same thoroughfare stands a superb memorial to the great Confederate cavalry leader, General Nathan Bedford Forrest, who saved Rome from destruction during the Civil War. It was erected by the Forrest Chapter of the U. D. C., an organization which has since merged into the Rome chapter. At the unveiling exercises, in 1908, Judge John W. Maddox, of Rome, was the chosen orator of the occasion. The inscriptions on the monument are as follows:

Front:

Erected by N. B. Forrest Chapter, United Daughters of the Confederacy, May 3, 1908.

Rear:

On Sunday, May 3, 1863, Gen. Nathan Bedford Forrest, by his indomitable will, after a running fight of three days and nights, with 410 men captured Col. A. D. Streight's raiders, numbering 1,600 men, thereby saving Rome from destruction.

Left side:

"Forrest's capacity for war seemed to be limited only by the opportunities for its display."—Gen. Beauregard. "His cavalry will travel a hundred miles in less time than ours will ten."—Gen. W. T. Sherman.

Right side:

"He possessed that rare tact unlearnable from books, which enables him not only effectually to control his men, but to attach them to him personally with hoops of steel."—Woolseley.

Shorter. One of the most famous institutions of the land for the higher education of women is located upon the hills of Rome—Shorter College. The former location of the school having proven inadequate to the demands of expansion, Hon. J. L. Bass, a member of the board of trustees, in 1910, gave to the college his beautiful suburban home, Maplehurst, with 155 acres of land, valued at something like $75,000; and, on this magnificent campus, shaded by forest

oaks and hickories, a superb plant is now in process of erection which will surpass, when completed, anything of like character to be found in the South, and which will indeed be rivalled by few of the great institutions of the North and East. The present head of the college, Dr. A. W. Van Hoose, is an organizer —far-sighted, resourceful, and thorough; possessed in the highest degree of the confidence of business men. The following brief historical outline is condensed from the catalogue of 1912:

"To the late Dr. L. R. Gwaltney, a man of sainted memory, is perhaps due the idea which resulted in the founding of this noted school for young ladies. He took an active part in establishing Cherokee Baptist College, but saw the need of an institution projected upon a broader basis. Without delay he addressed to Colonel Alfred Shorter a letter in which he set forth the need of such an institution. To this letter Dr. Gwaltney received no reply. Some months later he was called to the Presidency of Judson Institute, now Judson College, at Marion, Alabama. Before leaving Rome, he received a note from Colonel Shorter, asking him to call at his office. He did so and Colonel Shorter immediately referred to the letter, stating that he had delayed an answer because he was trying to mature plans for carrying out the suggestions which it contained. He proposed, if Dr. Gwaltney would decline the Judson proposition, remain in Rome, and assume the Presidency of the College, to expend a large amount of money in buying Cherokee College, erecting new buildings and leaving as an endowment a fund sufficient to guarantee the permanency of the institution. Matters had progressed too far to allow Dr. Gwaltney to decline the Presidency of Judson, but he urged Colonel Shorter to carry out the plans which he had suggested. Colonel Shorter then called to his aid Dr. G. A. Nunnally, his pastor, and with him, Colonel Pennington and other faithful friends, and expended about $125,000 in the erection of the buildings which for nearly

forty years were used for the education of thousands of girls from every section of the South. He also left a large endowment for the College which sum is still intact and which has enabled the College to weather successfully many periods of financial depression."

Anecdotes of the Underwoods. Volume II.

Cave Spring. Due to the abundance of limestone in the soil of this region, there are quite a number of grottoes and other curious formations of like character in the neighborhood of Rome. Cave Spring, a famous locality in the lower part of Floyd, has long been a favorite resort for sight-seers. The spring issues from a mountain, to the east of Vann's Valley, near Little Cedar Creek, and the force of the water is here sufficient to turn an overshot mill. Fifty yards distant from the spring is the cave, reached by a somewhat precipitous descent, sloping toward the entrance at an angle of ninety degrees. There are numerous apartments in the cave, some of which are beautifully ornamented with stalactites and stalagmites.

Says White: "About a mile and a half north-east of Rome, near Mr. Mitchell's plantation, is Nix's cave. The interior is filled with stalactites. Mr. Nix resides near the cave and is always ready to guide visitors through its numerous apartments. On Mr. Mitchell's plantation is also Woodward's cave, formerly notorious as a depository for stolen goods. The entrance is through a large rock which is nearly one hundred feet perpendicular."

At Cave Spring is located the Georgia School for the Deaf. It is a fact of some interest in this connection

that the land on which the school stands was formerly a famous ball ground used by the Cherokees. They assembled here from various points within a wide radius south of Rome, where once a year they held a series of games and enjoyed a most elaborate feast. The Indians north of Rome went elsewhere. Hearn Academy, located at Cave Spring, is one of the oldest schools in this part of Georgia. The main road through Cave Spring leading to Alabama was surveyed by General John Floyd and was for many years known as the old Alabama road.

During the Civil War there was a village called Dirt Town some twelve miles north-west of Rome, on the road leading to Trion Factory, and not far from the present post office of Lavender. On September 12, 1863, a skirmish occurred here between a detachment of General Polk's army and a force of Federal troops, at which time both armies were maneuvering for position preceding the battle of Chickamauga.

Floyd's Distinguished Residents. Here lived the Underwoods—father and son—William H. Underwood, a noted wit and a great jurist, who came to Rome from Elberton, in the early forties; and John W. H. Underwood, whose gift of ready repartee, whether on the bench or before the jury, was an anvil which never failed to produce fire when struck. But like sheet lightning it flashed without hurting a flower. As a politician, the younger Underwood was more successful than the elder; and besides duplicating the roles which his father ably filled, he also represented Georgia in the national House of Representatives.

John H. Lumpkin, a distinguished ante-bellum Congressman and jurist, lived here. He was a candidate for

Governor in the famous convention of 1857, at which time a dead-lock resulted in the nomination of Joseph E. Brown.

Augustus R. Wright, one of Georgia's most brilliant orators, lived here. He was a noted ante-bellum Congressman and jurist. His two gifted sons, Hon. Seaborn Wright and Judge Moses Wright, have both inherited the paternal gift of eloquence in an eminent degree and have risen to high distinction. The former is one of the greatest temperance advocates on the American platform.

Here lived Alfred Shorter, a prince of financiers, who founded Shorter College.

The noted humorist, Major Charles H. Smith, at one time practiced law in Rome where he was a partner of Judge John W. H. Underwood.

Dr. H. V. M. Miller, a physician whose eloquence on the hustings caused him to be dubbed "the Demosthenes of the Mountains", became a resident of Rome in 1847. After the war, he removed to Atlanta, and while living at the State capital was elected by the State Legislature to a seat in the United States Senate. He continued to reside in Atlanta until his death. But the music of the Etowah was always in his heart; and today it still sings to him at the base of Myrtle Hill.

Brigadier-General Alfred Cumming, a gallant Confederate officer, resided in Rome for more than thirty years. He left the city of hills only to be carried to his burial in the city of Augusta, his boyhood's home.

Dr. Robert Battey, one of the most eminent surgeons of his day in the South, lived here.

Colonel Benjamin C. Yancey, a lawyer of note, who served in the legislative assemblies of three separate States, spent the greater part of his life in Rome. He was a brother of William L. Yancey, of Alabama, the matchless orator of secession.

Hon. Judson C. Clements, the present distinguished chairman of the Inter-State Commerce Commission, represented this district in Congress for several years, defeating the noted Dr. Felton.

Judge John W. Maddox, who has ably served the State both as a member of Congress and as a jurist, resides in Rome. Here, too, live Judge Joel Branham, Hon. Thomas W. Alexander, and a host of other distinguished citizens. Nor will the list of Romans be complete without naming Donald Harper, a former resident of Rome, who has achieved fame and fortune as a counsellor-at-law in the city of Paris. One of the first official acts of the present Chief Executive of France was to make Mr. Harper a Chevalier of the Legion of Honor, a distinction which in England is equivalent to Knighthood.

FORSYTH

Created by Legislative Act, December 3, 1832, from Cherokee County. Named for the noted John Forsyth, of Georgia, diplomat, statesman and orator. Cumming, the county-seat, named for William Cumming, of Augusta, a distinguished lawyer and editor who fought a duel at one time with the celebrated George McDuffie, of South Carolina.

John Forsyth was one of Georgia's most illustrious orators. He was also a diplomat and a statesman of the very highest order. With the gifted Berrien he engaged in a grapple of argument which lasted for three days. It occurred in the famous tariff convention of 1829 in Milledgeville and registered the high water mark of eloquence in Georgia prior to the dramatic era of secession. From Ferdinand VII of Spain he negotiated the purchase by the United States government of the peninsula of Florida, on terms which gave satisfaction to both powers. Mr. Forsyth was a native of Frederick County, Va., where he was born in 1781. When four years old he accompanied his father to Georgia. The latter was subsequently killed in Augusta, Ga., by the noted Beverly Allen, whom he was seeking to arrest in

the discharge of his duties as United States marshal Mr. Forsyth received his elementary instruction under the Rev. Mr. Springer, in Wilkes County, after which he obtained his collegiate education at Princeton. He settled in Augusta, Ga., for the practice of law. His rise to distinction was both brilliant and rapid. He became Attorney-General of Georgia in 1808, a Congressman in 1812, and a United States Senator in 1815; then he was made Minister to Spain in 1819, chiefly for the purpose of negotiating the purchase of Florida; on his return to Georgia he was again elected to Congress, in 1823, where he sternly voiced the demand of his State for the removal of the Indians; again, in 1829, he entered the United States Senate where he became the great champion of the Jackson administration; and finally he closed his brilliant career as Secretary of State under two Chief Executives. Mr. Forsyth died at the seat of government in Washington, D. C., on October 21, 1841, in his sixty-first year, and was buried in the Congressional Cemetery overlooking the Potomac River. Enclosed within an iron railing and marked by an unpretentious but solid shaft of granite, on top of which rests an urn, is the grave of John Forsyth. The inscription is as follows:

> "Sacred to the memory of John Forsyth, ex-Secretary of State, who died on the 21st of October, 1841, aged sixty-one years. Fearlessly honest while in life, and in death acknowledging his God to be mighty to save."

John Forsyth married a daughter of Josiah Meigs, the first president of Franklin College, at Athens, and several children survived him, among whom were: John Forsyth, Minister to Mexico, and Julia, wife of Senator Alfred Iverson.

Indian Antiquities. Twelve miles south of Cumming, on the road to Lawrenceville, there are several small mounds, supposed to be the graves of Cherokee chiefs. Ten miles north-west of Cumming, on the road between Canton and Dahlonega, there is an unhewn mass of granite, eight and a half feet long and two and a half feet wide with irregular converging points, on which have been carved by an unknown hand quite a number of mysterious characters, most of them enclosed within circles. There are seventeen distinct variations to be found among these inscriptions, the largest ones of which are eight inches in diameter. They are supposed to have been executed by the same race of people who built the mounds in this neighborhood.

Original Settlers. As given by White, the original settlers of Forsyth were: A. Scudder, L. Blackburn, John Jolly, W. W. Vaughan, A. Cameron, William Rogers, John Rogers, Noah Strong, L. Hudson, B. Allen, W. H. Bacon, L. D. Harris, E. Harris, George Kellogg, Mr. Julian, Alfred Hudson, and W. G. Fields.

James G. Austin and John Childers, both patriots of '76, were granted Federal pensions in 1849, while living in Forsyth, at which time they were both octogenarians.

Hon. Hiram P. Bell, one of Georgia's most distinguished sons, was for more than fifty years a resident of Cumming, the county-seat of Forsyth. He was a member of the famous Secession Convention of 1861, by which body he was chosen a commissioner to Tennessee to urge co-operative action. During the Civil War he

commanded a regiment, and, at the battle of Chickasaw Bayou, near Vicksburg, was severely wounded. He became in 1863 a member of the Confederate Congress and in 1872 a member of the United States Congress. When somewhat advanced in years, he entered the General Assembly of Georgia, and served with distinction in both branches. He published, after retiring from public life, a volume of reminiscences entitled: "Men and Things". Colonel Bell was a far-sighted man of affairs. As early as 1874 he advocated a canal to connect the Mississippi River with the Atlantic seaboard; and within the past five years a movement has been organized by some of the ablest financiers of the nation to put this magnificent scheme into effect.

FRANKLIN

Created by Legislative Act, February 23, 1784. Named for the celebrated New England philosopher and patriot, Benjamin Franklin, who in various important matters acted as Georgia's agent in London, on the eve of the Revolution. During the struggle for independence, the several Indian tribes of Georgia sided with the British, in consequence of which there was a forfeiture of lands to the State at the close of hostilities. These lands, acquired by the State, in the treaty of 1783, at Augusta, were divided into two large counties, one in the upper part of the State, to be called Franklin; and one in the lower part of the State, to be called Washington. From each of these parent counties, a number of smaller ones were subsequently formed. Carnesville, the county-seat of Franklin, named for Judge Thomas P. Carnes, a noted Congressman, jurist and lawyer, of the early ante-bellum days. Originally Franklin embraced Banks, Jackson, Clarke, Oconee and, in part, Madison and Stephens.

Anecdote of Judge Carnes.

Volume II.

Franklin in the Revolution.

Captain James Terrell, an officer of the Revolution, lived and died in Franklin. He was one of the original settlers in this part of the State. At the time of his death he was 77 years old. Says White: "He was among the foremost to join the standard of his country, though beset

on all sides by the adherents of royalty. By reason of his distinguished services, he was soon promoted to the Captaincy of a company, in which station he served with fidelity and honor, until disabled by a musket-ball which shattered his hip into pieces."

To the same authority we are likewise indebted for the following item: "A company of volunteers from this county, commanded by Captain Morris, was engaged in a battle with the Creeks in Pea River Swamp, in Alabama, March 25, 1837. They won for themselves a reputation which may be envied by the victors of any field. One of the Franklin volunteers was in hot pursuit of an Indian, who, finding that he must fall into the hands of his pursuer, attempted to save himself by running in the midst of the women, two of whom seized the volunteer. He used every exertion to disengage himself from them, but they made a furious and deadly assault upon him with knives, and in self-defence he drew his bowie and with two blows killed them both."

"This section of the State was for a long time exposed to the ravages of the Indians. In almost every part it was found necessary to erect forts and block-houses to protect the inhabitants against the savages. Cruelties were inflicted upon the helpless women and children, the record of which would chill the blood."

Isaac Gray, a native of South Carolina and a veteran of the first war for independence, died in Franklin at the age of 81. Gideon V. Holmes and Henry Wade, both privates, were granted Federal pensions in 1849 for services in the Revolution. Thomas Farrar and Moses Guest, both patriots of '76, are buried in Franklin. The grave of the last named veteran is marked.

The Franklin Springs, located nine miles south-east of Carnesville, were quite celebrated during the early part of the last century when numbers of people from the coast flocked hither to spend the heated summer months. But the development of railways brought other localities into prominence and the multitudes began to betake themselves to less attractive watering places along the main highways of travel.

Lavonia, the most important commercial center in the county, was named for Miss Lavonia Jones, of Elberton.

Carnesville was the home of the late Hon. James S. Dortch, a distinguished lawyer whose talents fitted him to adorn the highest public stations; but, eschewing political honors, he devoted his rare gifts to the practice of law. Mrs. Helen D. Longstreet, his daughter, is one of the State's most intellectual women. For years she edited a weekly newspaper at Carnesville, after which she became Assistant State Librarian of Georgia. Her marriage to Gen. Longstreet occurred in 1897. She has since been a resident of Gainesville, where, following the death of her illustrious husband, she has held the office of postmistress, in which position she has made a most unique record. Contrary to established precedents, the Senate of the United States, when the time came for her reappointment, confirmed the action of the nation's chief-executive, before the ink was dry on the parchment. The recent fight made by Mrs. Longstreet for the rescue of Tallulah Falls, in which she forced the State of Georgia, after a heated campaign, to bring suit for the recovery of this property, has become historic. It is said that in making this fight for the State she spent $10,000 of her own personal funds. The names of other well-known

Georgians appear on the roster of Franklin's distinguished residents, among the number: Col. McMillan, Dr. McEntire, R. D. Yow, Wm. Bowers, Thomas Morris, John Freeman, W. R. Little, Dr. H. D. Adderhold, Lewis Dortch, and others. Dr. Adderhold recently died at the advanced age of ninety-two years.

On August 10, 1910, one of the handsomest monuments in the State outside of the large centers of population was unveiled by the Millican Chapter, U. D. C., on the court-house square, in Carnesville. Carved in Italy of the finest quality of stone, the figure on the massive pedestal is a work of art. It represents a private soldier, musket in hand, ready to obey orders. The inscriptions on the monument are as follows:

South:

In memory of the Franklin County Veterans, from the Millican Chapter, U. D. C., August 10, 1910.

North:

This we raise a loving tribute to the past, present, and future.

West:

To our Confederate soldiers.

It is estimated that fully 6,000 people witnessed the impressive ceremonies. Prof. J. W. Landrum, County School Commissioner of Franklin, in a happy speech of introduction, presented the orator of the day, Mr. Lucian Lamar Knight, of Atlanta, whose tribute was followed by an address from Mrs. Helen D. Longstreet, widow of the great Confederate hero. The officers of the local chapter, at the time of the unveiling, were: Mrs. B. T. Smith, president; Mrs. Alice McKenzie, vice-president; Miss Emma Manley, historian; Miss Belle Carmichael, secretary; and Miss Elizabeth Conger, treasurer.

Original Settlers. According to White, the original settlers of Franklin were: Peter Williamson, Joseph Humphries, John Payne, Thomas Payne, L. Cleveland, N. Cleveland, John Gorham, William Harden, John Smith, Benjamin Watson, Colonel James H. Little, John Stonecypher, Clement Wilkins, Samuel Sewell, Thompson Epperson, William Spears, William Blackwell, Russell Jones, Daniel Bush, Mr. Gilbert, George Rucker, John Norris, Captain James Terrell, Henry Smith, S. Shannon, James Hooper, Peter Waters, Josiah Stovall, George Stovall, Joseph Chandler, James Blair and others.

Jacob Albright was also an early settler of Franklin. His son Oswald ran away from home to enlist in the Indian wars.

The wholesome climate of this elevated region is attested by the large number of people who have attained to old age in Franklin. White records the following instances of longevity among the early settlers: Mr. Hale, 117; John Watson and his wife, both 90; Thomas Clarke, 90; William Spears, 110; Henry Parks, 100; Elisha Dyer and his wife, 93; Samuel Mackay, 100; Jesse Marshall, 97; John Stonecypher, 96; David Guess, 90; Mr. Shannon, 83; A. Saunders, 85; Colonel James H. Little, 83; Joseph Parker, 85; John Pearce, 85; Samuel Daily, 85.

FULTON

Created by Legislative Act, December 20, 1853, from DeKalb County. Named for the celebrated inventor, Robert Fulton, whose pioneer steamboat, the Clearmont, first plowed the waters of the Hudson, in 1807. But long before the date of this spectacular voyage, the records show that a Georgian, William Longstreet, of Augusta, was successfully applying steam to navigation on the Savannah River. (See Richmond County). John Fitch, on the Delaware, and James Ramsey, on the Ohio, also forestalled the experiments of Fulton with some degree of success; but the shrewd New Yorker was the first to secure patent rights. Atlanta, the county-seat of Fulton, became the State capital of Georgia in 1867. The origin of the name has been a prolific source of controversy for a number of years.

Atlanta: The Offspring of Railways.

Situated on the foot-hills of the Blue Ridge at a point seven miles to the east of the Chattahoochee River, a stream which at this point is not open to navigation, Atlanta is an inland city in the most restricted sense of the term. But the high elevation of the town—1100 feet above the level of the sea—its fine natural drainage and its splendid climate, have supplied compensating assets. Such a thing as an epidemic has never been known in Atlanta, though her gates have always been opened to refugees from less favored latitudes. The gentle ridges on which the town is built form a watershed between the Atlantic Ocean and the Gulf of Mexico; and there are not a few lots so located that when it rains the water falling in the front yard is destined to reach the Gulf, while the water falling in the rear is carried through a labyrinth of streams to an outlet on the Atlantic Ocean, in the harbor at Darien. However, the chief factors in Atlanta's phenomenal growth are the railway lines which converge at her civic center, there forming a web of steel, from the bi-focal points of which they radiate in every direction.

Georgia was one of the first States of the Union to grasp the possibilities of the Iron Horse. As early as 1833, the Central Railroad was chartered by the Legislature; while at the same time two other lines were authorized: the Monroe and the Georgia. To connect these with the interior of the continent, the State of Georgia herself, in a great convention held at Macon, decided to construct a line running northward, through the newly acquired country of the Cherokees; and, accordingly, on December 21, 1836, an act of the Legislature was duly approved by Governor Schley, authorizing a line to be surveyed from the Tennessee River, at Chattanooga, to the southwestern bank of the Chattahoochee River, at a point best suited for running branch lines to various

towns within the State. The survey of the proposed route was made in 1837 by Stephen H. Long, the engineer in chief. Finding no point on either Bank of the river suited to the purpose, Mr. Long located the terminus of the proposed line at a point seven miles to the east of the stream. But with respect to the possibilities of the site he was always a skeptic. Not a dollar of his own money went to purchase a lot; nor did he advise any of his friends to buy. However, there was a great political seer who, tarrying at the place one day, observed the topography of the landscape and predicted for the young village a future of wonderful growth. It was an instance of far-sightedness in keeping with the character of the illustrious statesman, who was none other than John C. Calhoun, of South Carolina. The earliest name given to the pioneer settlement which arose in the virgin forest at this point was Terminus; and the first settler to brave the solitude of the wilderness was Hardy Ivy, who purchased a tract of land on which he built a shanty, in 1836, before the town was surveyed. To the memory of this pioneer citizen one of the principal streets of the village was afterwards named. Another very early resident was John Thrasher, whose genial and open manner of address earned him the sobriquet of "Cousin John," but he was not cast in the molds of the old patriarch Job and losing patience he removed to Griffin. The only building of two stories in the place for quite a while was the wooden structure in which the chief-engineer's office was located. Here in the capacity of a bookkeeper, then unknown to fame, was a young man of slender figure but of intellectual cast of features, destined to become the Chief-Justice of Georgia and to give his name to one of the great counties of the Commonwealth: Judge Logan E. Bleckley.

Terminus.

At first the growth of the settlement was slow. But with the progress of work on the various lines which were

then creeping slowly toward the foothills, to meet a line from Chattanooga, it became evident to many that some day a metropolis was destined to occupy this important strategic site. By 1842, the work of building the State road was completed to Marietta. At this stage it was necessary to test the track. Accordingly an engine, drawn by sixteen mules, was brought across the country from Madison, sixty miles distant, to Terminus, where it was placed upon the new iron rails. Hundreds of the hill people flocked to Atlanta to witness the novel experiment; and, with William F. Adair at the throttle, the initial trip was successfully made. The effect was pronounced. There seemed to be an impartation of electrical energy to the population. It was the first distinct sign of what in after years was called "the Atlanta spirit." Scores of people flocked to the village, stores multiplied, churches arose, and finally, in 1843, the old name was discarded for Marthasville. Hon. Wilson Lumpkin, an ex-Governor of the State, was at this time one of the commissioners appointed to supervise the building of the Western and Atlantic Railroad. In co-operation with Charles F. M. Garnett, chief-engineer, he made a re-survey of the land and, after fixing a site for the depot, negotiated with the owner, Mr. Samuel Mitchell, for enough property to afford terminal facilities. The latter deeded to the State five acres of ground, for which he refused to accept compensation, an act of generosity today memorialized in the street which bears his name. Several land lots, at the same time, were laid off, and one of these, at the corner of Peachtree and Decatur, was purchased by George W. Collier, who held it until his death more than fifty years later. The prominent part taken by Governor Lumpkin, in laying off the young town, created a sentiment in favor of naming the town for him; but he discouraged the movement. Nevertheless, it was named for his youngest daughter, Martha.

Marthasville.

The year 1844 was signalized by the coming of Jonathan Norcross, a native of New England. He built the

first planing mill, a crude affair in which the motive power was furnished by a blind mule, but it marked the beginning of the future metropolis. When a post-office was established, the duty of handling the mail fell to George W. Collier, who lived on the out-skirts of the town. Declining to sell any of the property which he subsequently acquired, Mr. Collier awaited developments. He built the Aragon Hotel to control the drift of population northward, and died the owner of property worth millions. One of the original Collier land lots has since been converted into the beautiful residential area known as Ansley Park.

Some of the profits made in real estate by far sighted investors shrewd enough to read the leaves of the sibyls at this early day sound like the yarns of Sinbad the Sailor but they possess the literalism of truth. In the beginning tracts of land were purchased for old shot-guns which were afterwards worth a King's ransom. But prices were soon advanced. The arrival of the Georgia Railroad in 1845 contributed to this end. It was another energizing factor in the growth of the town. On board the train was Hon. J. P. King, of Augusta, a pioneer in railway building, afterwards United States Senator from Georgia. The conductor on the train was George W. Adair, a man destined to become identified for half a century with the material development of the town. It is quite an amusing episode in the life of Colonel Adair, who exemplified the typical virtues of the Scotch-Irishman, that when the use of tickets was introduced on the Georgia Railroad, he considered it an imputation upon his integrity and refused to pull the bell cord any longer. In 1846, the line from Macon was completed and the young town became the converging centre of three separate lines of railway, each in itself an important asset.

Atlanta's Early Days. With metropolitan prospects looming ahead another name was needed to meet the demands of the growing community; and, on December 29, 1847 an act was passed by the Legislature incorporating the "City of Atlanta." The next year, George W. Collier lost his official head as postmaster. He was an avowed Democrat. Consequently with the election of the Whig candidate for President, General Taylor, he was forced to retire. His successor was Jonas S. Smith, a merchant, who held the office for two years, resigning it in 1851 to Dr. George G. Smith, a physician, whose son of the same name, afterwards the distinguished historian and minister, became his clerk. The post-office was then in the little angle made by the intersection of what is now Edgewood avenue with Decatur street, and it paid a salary of $600. The first charter of Atlanta was drawn by Judge John Collier. The first house of religious worship in the town stood at the corner of Houston and Peachtree streets, in the neighborhood of what is now the Candler building, and was used as a day school during the week. Rev. John S. Wilson D. D., afterwards pastor of the First Presbyterian church, preached the earliest sermon to which the villagers listened, but the little building was not the property of any one particular denomination. The first mayor of Atlanta was Moses W. Formwalt.*

Origin of the Name. Concerning the origin of the name "Atlanta" there is quite a divergence of opinion. Some derive it from the middle name of Martha Lumpkin. Others trace it to the heathen goddess who was fleet of foot. In fact there is quite a literature on the subject. But after carefully sifting the evidence, gathered from various sources, the facts seem to be these: In 1845, when the Georgia Railroad was first

* Wallace P. Reed, in History of Atlanta; E. Y. Clarke in Illustrated History of Atlanta, and Thomas H. Martin in Atlanta and Its Builders.

completed to Atlanta, Mr. Richard Peters, one of the earliest pioneers and one of the most substantial citizens of the town, approached Mr. J. Edgar Thompson, the chief engineer of the new road, requesting him to suggest a substitute for the name of Marthasville. His objection to the name was that it took too long to pronounce it; but the desire for a change was quite general, due to one reason or another, some contending that it was too suggestive of village ways. Mr. Thompson promised to give the matter thought. In the course of time several letters were exchanged upon the subject, but at last the problem was happily solved by the following paragraph:

"Eureka!" wrote Mr. Thompson. "I have found it! Atlantic, masculine; Atlanta, feminine—a coined word, but well adapted."

It caught the fancy of the whole town. At once the citizens began to use it, and, long before it was conferred by charter from the Legislature, it was applied to the depot. Mr. Peters, when still in vigorous health, was asked in 1887, to reduce to writing his recollection of the circumstances under which Atlanta was named, and he cited the foregoing particulars.

There is no doubt that the nickname of Martha Lumpkin was Atalanta. It is also quite likely that Mr. Thompson, who was an educated man, possessed some knowledge of Greek mythology; but the probabilities are that the process by which he arrived at the derivation of the word was wholly disconnected from either of these sources. He simply coined it from the word Atlantic. The railway enterprise of the time was to connect the uplands with the Atlantic seaboard; and, moreover, the young town was a terminal point of the Western and Atlantic Railroad. So the elements which entered into the naming of Atlanta are doubtless all here in solution. Martha Lumpkin, now Mrs. Compton, is still living, 1912, at the old Lumpkin homestead, on the outskirts of Athens. Her life has been wonderfully preserved; and, though verging upon the century mark, she is an active old lady,

with eyes still bright. Long ago she expressed a desire to be buried in Atlanta, and when the end comes she will be laid to rest in Oakland cemetery, where a place has been reserved for her in the shadow of the Confederate monument.*

"Peachtree": How the Name Originated. Volume II.

Pioneer Residents. In the following carefully prepared list will be found the names of some of the most prominent residents of Atlanta prior to the Civil War:

Abbott, B. F.
Abbott, W. L.
Abbott, Lewis
Adair, A. D.
Adair, George W.
Adair, W. F.
Alexander, Aaron
Alexander, Dr. James F.
Alexander, Joseph A.
Alexander, Julius M.
Andrews, Ezra
Angier, Dr. N. L.
Austell, Gen. Alfred.
Bailey, John
Baker, Rev. Joseph
Baldwin, Wm. W.
Ballard, James M.
Barnes, James
Barnes, Joseph
Barnes, Wm.
Bartlett, Isaac
Bartlett, Myron
Bell, Marcus A.
Bennett, B. F.
Berkele, John
Berry, Maxwell R.
Biggers, Dr. Stephen T.
Bleckley, Judge Logan E.
Bomar, Dr. B. F.
Boring, Dr. John M.
Bosworth, Josiah
Boyd, Hugh M.
Boyd, J. F.
Boyd, Thomas J.
Brady, A. J.
Brady, Isaac
Bridwell, J. W.
Bridwell, Sion
Bullard, R. W.
Buell, Willis
Butt, William M.
Calhoun, Dr. E. N.
Calhoun, James M.
Calhoun, Wm. L.
Carlisle, Willis
Carr, Robert
Chapman, W. B.
Chisholm, Willis,

---

* Richard Peters: His Ancestors and Descendants, by Nellie Peters Black; also Wallace P. Reed, E. Y. Clarke and T. H. Martin, in historical works heretofore mentioned.

Chisholm, A. G.
Clapp, Joseph B.
Clarke, James
Clarke, E. V.
Clarke, Lewis H.
Clarke, Robert M.
Clarke, Thomas M.
Collier, George W.
Collier, Judge John
Collins, James
Collins, James D.
Cone, Reuben
Conley, Abner
Corrigan, Michael
Cozart, H. W.
Craven, Rev. I. N.
Crawford, Wm.
Crew, James R.
Crockett, David
Crusselle, Thomas G.
Crusselle, Thomas E. W.
Currier, Henry L.
Dabney, Wm. H.
D'Alvigny, Dr. Noel
D'Alvigny, Dr. Charles
Daniel, Rev. David G.
Davis, Rev. L. B.
Doane, James T.
Doane, John A.
Doonan, Terrence
Dougherty, David H.
Dunning, James L.
Dunning, Volney
Durham, Dr. W. B.
Eddleman, F. M.
Emmel, Jacob
Elyea, Charles
Erskine, William
Everett, William S.
Ezzard, Judge Wm.
Farrar, Jesse
Farrar, Robert M.
Fernenden, Dr. W. H.
Ficken, John
Fleming, Thos. P.
Flynn, John H.
Foreacre, G. J.
Formwalt, Moses
Forsyth, A. B.
Forsyth, W. G.
Fowler, Noah R.
Fuller, Wm. A.
Gannon, L. V.
Gatins, John
Gatins, Joseph
Gartrell, Gen. Lucius J.
Gibbs, Dr. Thomas F.
Gilbert, Dr. Joshua
Glen, John
Glenn, Luther J.
Goodall, Solomon
Grant, Lemuel P.
Griffin, Dr. Eli
Grubb, Thomas F.
Gullatt, Henry
Gullatt, James
Haas, Sol
Hammond, Amos W.
Hammond, N. J.
Haney, Thomas
Hanleiter, Cornelius R.
Hanleiter, William R.
Hape, Dr. Samuel
Hardin, P. M.
Harding, Dr. W. P.
Harp, W. A.
Harris, James O.
Harris, Judge John L.
Hayden, Julius L.
Haygood, Green B.
Haygood, Rev. F. M
Haynes, Augustus
Haynes, Reuben
Healey, Thomas G.
Herring, William
Hendrix, John C.
Hodge, P. M.
Holcomb, Henry C.
Holland, E. W.
Hook, Rev. Daniel, D. D.
Hornady, Rev. H. C.
House, Paschal

Houston, Oswald
Houston, W. J.
Howell, Clark, Sr.
Howell, Albert
Howell, Evan P.
Howell, Singleton G.
Hoyt, Judge S. B.
Hubbard, W. L.
Hulsey, Eli J.
Hulsey, Wm. H.
Humphries, Charner
Hunnicutt, C. W.
Hunnicutt, E. T.
Inman, W. P.
Ivy, Hardy
Ivy, Henry P.
Ivy, M. J.
Ivy, Socrates
Jack, F. M.
Jack, Geo. W.
Jack, W. F.
James, John H.
Johnson, Allen E.
Jones, A. W.
Jones, E. R.
Jones, Dr. B. O.
Jones, Dr. W. B.
Jones, Oliver H.
Karwisch, Henry
Kay, Wm.
Keely, John
Kelsey, Joel
Kelsey, Wm.
Kicklighter, F. J.
Kicklighter, Wm.
Kidd, Wm.
Kile, Richard
Kile, Thomas
Kile, Wm.
Kontz, Christian
Krouse, Harry
Kuhrt, Henry, Sr.
Langston, Jeptha
Lawshe, Er
Lawshe, Lewis
Lester, German L.
Leyden, Austin
Lloyd, James
Lloyd, James, Jr.
Lloyd, John
Lin, R. H.
Logan, Prof. J. H.
Logan, Dr. J. P.
Lovejoy, J. H.
Lovejoy, Burt
Lowry, Wm. M.
Lowry, Robt. J.
Luckie, A. F.
Lynch, John
Lynch, James
Lynch, Michael
Lynch, Peter
McArhor, Thomas W.
McConnell, Wm.
McDaniel, L. O.
McDaniel, P. E.
McLendon, Nicholas W.
McNaught, Wm.
McPherson, James
Maddox, Robert Y.
Mangum, Nat
Mangum, Robert
Mangum, Wheeler
Mangum, William
Manning, Jethro
Markham, William
Martin, Dr. F. J.
Massey, Dr. R. J.
Mayer, David
Mecaslin, J. H.
Mims, John F.
Mitchell, A. W.
Mitchell, Samuel
Montgomery, James
Morris, Levi
Murphy, Anthony
Murphy, Timothy C.
Nelson, Allison
Nichols, Wm. P.
Norcross, Jonathan
O'Keefe, Dr. D. C.
Oliver, J. S.

Orme, F. C.
Orme, A. J.
Orme, Wm. P.
Ormond, W. L.
Overby, B. H.
Parr, C. D.
Parr, L. J.
Parsons, Edward
Payne, Edward
Payne, Columbus M.
Pease, O. O.
Peck, John B.
Peck, John C.
Peck, Willis
Peters, Richard
Peters, Wm. G.
Peterson, J. S.
Pilgrim, O. A.
Pilgrim, Isaac B.
Pittman, Daniel
Powell, Dr. Chapman
Powell, Dr. Thos. S.
Ramsey, Dr. J. A.
Rawson, E. E.
Rawson, W. A.
Reed, Thomas
Reneau, Jesse
Reneau, Russell
Rhodes, Wm.
Rice, Frank P.
Rice, Z. A.
Richards, J. J.
Richards, S. P.
Richards, Wm. G.
Ripley, Thomas R.
Richardson, F. M.
Roach, Dr. E. J.
Roark, W. W.
Rodes, C. C.
Rogers, John C.
Root, Sidney
Royal, Wm. H.
Rucker, J. W.
Ruggles, W. B.
Rushton, William
Rushton, Robert E.
Ryan, Frank T.
Seago, A. K.
Seago, E. M.
Seals, A. B.
Seals, John H.
Shaw, Augustus
Shaw, George
Shaw, Wm.
Shearer, Wm.
Sheehan, Cornelius
Sheridan, Thomas
Shivers, Thomas
Silvey, Rev. D. H.
Silvey, John
Simpson, L. C.
Sisson, V. P.
Sloan, D. N.
Smith, J. Henley
Smith, Jonas S.
Smith, George G.
Stone, A. W.
Strong, Cicero H.
Talley, A. S.
Tanner, J. B.
Tanner, W. J.
Taylor, Dr. J. A.
Terry, Stephen
Terry, George W.
Thomas, Dr. A. G.
Thompson, Dr. Joseph
Thornton, Simeon W.
Thurmond, W. H.
Toon, J. J.
Toy, James M.
Trout, John F.
Venable, W. R.
Walker, B. F.
Walker, E. B.
Wallace, Alex. M.
Wallace, John R.
Walton, A. W.
Walton, Lee
Ware, A. G.
Warlick, M.
Werner, E. A.
Westmoreland, Dr. John G.

Westmoreland, Dr. W. F.
Whitaker, Jared I.
Williams, Ami
Williams, James E.
Williamson, Robt. W.
Williford, B. F.
Wilson, Prof. A. N.
Wilson, Henry L.
Wilson, John T.
Wilson, Wm. T.
Wilson, Dr. John S.
Winship, Joseph
Winship, George
Winship, Robert
Wood, Winston
Woodruff, John W.
Wright, U. L.
Yarbrough, Joel.

There are several patriots of '76 buried in the neighborhood of Georgia's capital. The grave of Isaac Howell has been located on the Chattahoochee River. Somewhere in the upper part of the county lie John Marcomson and John Gibson, in graves from which the markers have long since disappeared; and there may be a number of others who received land-grants in this locality when the region around Atlanta was embraced in the old limits of Henry.

The Fight Between Mr. Stephens and Judge Cone in the Old Atlanta Hotel. Volume II.

"Gate City": When the Sobriquet was First Applied. Volume II.

Atlanta During the Civil War. At the outbreak of hostilities in 1861 the population of the future capital of the State numbered some fifteen thousand souls. With the advent of another railroad, the Atlanta and West Point, the town at this time possessed four converging lines, and was already quite an important commercial market. The sentiment in favor of secession, however, was strong and the delegates from Fulton to the

State Convention at Milledgeville, voted for the ordinance of Judge Nisbet. These were Dr. James F. Alexander, Dr. J. P. Logan and Colonel Luther J. Glenn—all residents of Atlanta. The Gate City Guards left immediately for the front, when war was declared and several other companies were promptly organized. Among the earliest victims of the struggle were Colonel William T. Wilson, who fell on the field of Manassas, August 30, 1861, and Colonel Thomas L. Cooper, who was thrown from his horse, near the same locality, on December 24, 1861, soon after arriving in Virginia. The strategic importance of Atlanta was recognized early in the progress of hostilities. On account of its commanding position, it became one of the military centers and supply depots of the Confederacy: a citadel of strength. The manufacture of war implements and munitions was here conducted upon the most extensive scale.

In 1862, the city passed under martial law and became at once the headquarters of Confederate Quartermasters and Commissaries. Several hotels, the Medical College, the Female Institute, and various other buildings, were converted into hospitals, where, from time to time, it is estimated that fully 75,000 Confederate, sick and wounded, were placed under treatment. These different enterprises required a large force of men and a heavy expenditures of money, the effect of which was to stimulate trade; and, due to the exigencies of the times, there was a constant influx of population to recoup the losses. But the elements of power which she possessed exposed her to the dangers which wrought her down-fall. In the Federal army there was a man of blood and iron whose gaze was riveted upon her. With the trained eye of the soldier he perceived that she held the key to the situation, and with the compression of his lips her fate was sealed. His name was William Tecumseh Sherman.*

---

* E. Y. Clarke in Illustrated History of Atlanta; Joseph T. Derry in Story of the Confederate States; Wallace P. Reed, Thomas H. Martin, etc.

The Battle of the 22d of July, 1864. Volume II.

Incidents of the Siege. Volume II.

Walker and McPherson Killed: Battlefield Memorials. Volume II.

Applying the Torch to Atlanta: A Metropolis in Flames. Volume II.

Rehabilitation: The Phoenix Rises.

There is nothing in the annals of American cities to surpass Atlanta's phenomenal record in emerging from the fiery furnace of Civil War. At the close of hostilities in 1865 the famous Confederate citadel was literally a "parched desert." The very streets were obliterated by the ruins. There were not a dozen structures standing within a half mile of the old car shed. It was a picture of desolation upon which the returning veterans of Lee's army looked; and when added to the pathos of defeat it was well calculated to subdue the stoutest heart. But instead of brooding over the ashes these gray knights turned with resolute and hopeful faces to the future bent upon retrieving with the implements of progress the disasters of the sword. Today with a population of 200,000 souls, the chief city of a great empire State and the trade emporium of a vast region of country, she constitutes in very truth a splendid sequel which the New South has written to the Appomattox of the Old.

Never was Atlanta more thoroughly democratic than during the period of rehabilitation. Distinctions of rank, like the highways were wiped out of existence. Men of note in the community like Capt. Evan P. Howell, Col. Robert F. Maddox, Judge George Hillyer, Major Campbell Wallace, Col. Robert J. Lowry, and others worked side by side with the laborers. As early as 1865 General Austell organized the pioneer national bank of the

Southern States; John H. James, some two years later, built the first Peachtree home, a residence which he afterwards sold to the State of Georgia for a Governor's mansion; block after block of splendid business property rose; and from every point of the South came sturdy men of affairs to share in the fortunes of the growing city whose destiny was assured. There also came at this time quite a contingent from the North, including H. I. Kimball, who built the famous hotel. Without crediting General Sherman with any benevolent intentions, the evil wrought by him in the city's destruction was to some extent overruled for good. The burning of Atlanta served to advertise the strategic and commercial importance of the town, causing not a few of his own followers to locate here. There was no perpetuation or revival of strife. It was the spirit of the new order of things which quickened the pulse beat of the young metropolis; and Henry W. Grady, the great pacificator, whom she sent to the North, in 1886, truthfully voiced the local sentiment, when he said in his own charming way: "I want to tell General Sherman, who is considered an able man in our parts, though kind of careless about fire, that, from the ashes which he left us in 1864, we have built a brave and a beautiful city, that, somehow or other, we have caught the sunshine in the brick and mortar of our homes and have builded therein not one ignoble prejudice or memory." During the first decade, after the war, a fourth railroad entered the town, the State Capital was removed from Milledgeville to Atlanta, and the erstwhile obscure and insignificant little village of Terminus became the Militant Gate City of the South. Some of the many strong and useful men who became identified with Atlanta at the close of the war, in time to aid in the work of rehabilitation were as folllows:

Bain, Donald M.
Bass, Prof. Wm. A.
Beck, Lewis H.
Block, Frank E.
Boylston, Henry
Boynton, Charles E.
Boynton, Hollis A.
Brown, Joseph E.
Brown, Julius L.
Brotherton, William H.

Adair, A. D.
Adair, G. B.
Bullock, Gov. Rufus B.
Burke, Capt. J. F.
Calhoun, Dr. A. W.
Candler, Asa G.
Clayton, Judge W. W.
Chamberlain, E. P.
Coker, F. M.
Connally, Dr. E. L.
Cox, Wm. B.
Crane, Benj. E.
Crew, B. B.
Currier, Chas. E.
Daniel, John B.
DeGive, Laurent
Dodd, Green T.
Dodd, Philip
Dodson, Wm. C.
Elsas, Jacob
English, Capt. James W.
Erskine, Judge John
Fitten, Major John A.
Fox, Dr. Amos
Garrett, Wm. J.
Gholstin, Louis
Goldsmith, J. W.
Grady, Henry W.
Gramling, John R.
Gramling, W. S.
Grant, John T.
Grant, Wm. D.
Haas, Jacob
Harrison, George W.
Harrison, James P.
Harrison, Zadoc D.
Hemphill, Wm. A.
High, James M.
Hill, Hon. Benjamin H.
Hill, John M.
Hill, L. J.
Hill, L. M.
Hill, W. Rhode
Hillyer, Judge Junius
Hillyer, Judge George
Hillyer, Henry
Hirsch, Joseph
Hopkins, Judge John L.
Hurt, Joel
Inman, Hugh T.
Inman, Samuel M.
Jackson, Capt. Henry
Kimball, H. I.
Kirkpatrick, John C.
Kiser, John F.
Kiser, Marion C.
Langston, T. L.
Lochrane, Judge O. A.
Love, Dr. Wm. A.
Marsh, Edwin W.
Moore, Wm. A.
Miller, Dr. H. V. M.
Neal, John
Oglesby, J. G.
Orme, Dr. F. H.
Parrott, George W.
Pattillo, W. P.
Peel, Wm. L.
Phillips, Harvey T.
Porter, J. H.
Richards, Robert H.
Romare, Paul
Roy, Dr. G. G.
Russell, W. A.
Ryan, John
Sanders, Wm. C.
Slaton, Major Wm. F.
Spalding, Dr. R. D.
Speer, Major D. N.
Turner, Dr. J. D.
Wallace, Major Campbell
West, Gen. A. J.
White, Dr. Wm. H.
Whitner, Major John C.
Van Winkle, E.
Wylie, James R.

Atlanta: An Educational Center.

As an educational center Atlanta is rapidly acquiring a recognized prestige among Southern cities. The Georgia School of Technology, one of the largest

industrial plants in the country, is located here. In response to a practical need of the time for home-taught men to superintend our factories and to engineer our works of construction, Hon. Nathaniel E. Harris, of Bibb, in the summer of 1882, introduced a resolution in the Georgia Legislature authorizing the appointment of a committee to gather statistical information looking to the establishment of a school of Technology in Georgia. The resolution passed both houses; and the committee appointed thereunder visited numerous institutions throughout the North and East. As the result of this legislative inquiry, a school was recommended on the general plan of the Worcester Institute. But the Legislature was not ready to act. The idea was new and the necessity for retrenchment in expenditure was argued as a reason for postponement. Colonel Harris was not discouraged. He inaugurated at once a campaign of education. He took the stump. In the State elections he made it an issue; and finally by dint of the Herculean efforts exerted by this far-sighted Georgian, a bill was enacted into law creating the Georgia School of Technology. This was in 1885. Colonel Harris is rightfully regarded as the founder of this great institution and in recognition of his eminent service to the State, he was given the degree of Doctor of Laws by his alma mater, the University of Georgia. The first executive head of the institution was Dr. Isaac S. Hopkins, a former president of Emory College, under whom the new methods of instruction started in a small way experimentally on the campus at Oxford. He gave the initial impetus to the work of organization. Captain Lyman Hall, a man of wonderful administrative talent succeeded him, but he died in harness while the institution was enjoying the rich fruit of his labors, to be in turn succeeded by the present official head, Dr. K. G. Matheson. The Georgia School of Technology constitutes an important part of the University system. It was located in Atlanta for the reason that the project met with substantial encouragement on the part

of the business men of this city who tendered a site for the purpose and because of the obvious advantages belonging to such an industrial market.

In the summer of 1912 a movement was launched to revive in Atlanta a famous institution formerly located near Milledgeville: historic Oglethorpe University, the alma mater of Sidney Lanier. The suggestion aroused widespread popular interest. Subscriptions were promptly raised, an extensive tract of land on Peachtree Road, near Silver Lake, was donated and initial steps taken to lay the corner stone of the main college building in May 1913, at which time three General Assemblies, of the Presbyterian church were scheduled to meet in Atlanta. (See Vol. II.) Agnes Scott College at Decatur only six miles distant is virtually an Atlanta institution. One of the best military schools in the South is located at College Park, under the Presidency of Col. J. C. Woodward—the Georgia Military Academy; and here also is located Cox College, a famous institution for the education of Southern girls under the executive oversight of Dr. William Crenshaw. Within the city limits there are quite a number of high grade seminaries for young ladies including the Washington Seminary, the Woodbury School, Miss Hanna's School and a number of others. At one time Mrs. Ballard's School was a prosperous local institution. Mary Johnston, the famous novelist, received her education in part at this school. Headed by the Marist College, of Atlanta, the institutions for boys are also widely known throughout the South. The city possesses a splendid system of public schools. Organized in 1872 by Prof. Bernard Mallon, they were subsequently superintended for a period of thirty years by Major Wm. F. Slaton, whose mantle has since fallen upon the shoulders of his son, Prof. Wm. M. Slaton, an accomplished educator. The various colleges and seminaries on the

outskirts of the city for the education of the colored race represent an aggregate investment of several millions of dollars and confer upon Atlanta the distinction of being educationally the most important center for the colored race in the world.

Historic Memorials: The Ben Hill Monument.

On May 1, 1886, in an angle where the two Peachtrees intersect, the handsome marble statue of Benjamin H. Hill, Georgia's foremost orator, was unveiled with impressive ceremonies. It is estimated that twenty thousand people witnessed the dramatic spectacle. The occasion was rendered doubly historic by the presence upon the platform of the illustrious ex-President of the Confederate States, then an aged man verging upon four-score years. Major J. C. C. Black, of Augusta, pronounced the oration in addition to which short addresses were delivered by Mr. Davis, the honored guest of the State, by Hon. Heny D. McDaniel, Governor of Georgia, and by Dr. R. D. Spalding, president of the Hill Monument Association. General Clement A. Evans offered the prayer of invocation and Henry W. Grady introduced the speakers. In presenting the illustrious former chieftian to the vast assemblage, Mr. Grady characterized him as the "South's uncrowned king." The scene of tumultuous enthusiasm which followed resembled an ocean swell. More than half the audience was composed of Confederate soldiers, whose joy at the sight of the aged leader knew no bounds; and it was fully ten minutes before the rapturous applause subsided. As Mr. Davis arose to speak, the scene upon which he gazed seemed to renew his youth. Tall and erect, there was not the suggestion of a stoop in his shoulders nor the hint of a quaver in his clear voice, which rang like a bugle to the utmost limits of the crowd.

Mr. Davis Comes From Mississippi.

In the course of his short address, Mr. Davis alluded feelingly to the great Georgian, who had been the recognized champion of his administration in the Confederate Senate.

Said he: "If I were asked from Georgia's history to name three typical men I would choose Oglethorpe the benevolent, Troup the dauntless, and Hill the faithful."

General Longstreet Given an Ovation.

One of the most dramatic incidents of the unveiling was the appearance upon the platform of Lieutenant-General James Longstreet. The old soldier had been under the ban for more than twenty years. Due to his affiliation with the Republican party at the close of the war—though his motives were patriotic and honest—there followed an estrangement amounting almost to ostracism. Nevertheless, he was included among the invited guests. At the last moment, he decided to make the trip from Gainesville to Atlanta, and the exercises were just about to begin when General Longstreet was seen on the outskirts of the crowd—clad in Confederate gray and mounted on horseback. Without a moment's delay he was brought to the platform, where, with outstretched arms, Mr. Davis greeted the old hero of Gettysburg; and naught save the heroic memories of the sixties was remembered. It is needless to attempt a description of the scene which followed. Shouts filled the air. Hats rose skyward in numbers which almost eclipsed the sun. It gave evidence of the fact that time had healed the old wounds—when an audience which had met to honor the great orator who had pronounced the most withering anathemas upon Reconstruction could at the same time forget the wormwood and the bitterness of the past.

Again the name of Longstreet seemed to thrill the very air.

At the conclusion of the address of Dr. Spalding, who formally tendered the monument to the State, Captain Joseph F. Burke, the marshal of the day, removed the veil.

The life-like statue of Mr. Hill, portraying him in his characteristic mood of profound meditation—as he appeared so often when seen upon the streets—was the work of the eminent sculptor, Alexander Doyle, of New York, who chiseled it of the finest quality of Italian marble. The inscriptions upon the monument are as follows:

On the south side:

"Benjamin Harvey Hill. Born September 14, 1823. Died August 16, 1882. This monument is erected by his fellow-citizens in commemoration of the indomitable courage, unrivaled eloquence and devoted patriotism characterizing the illustrious dead."

On the east side:

Member of the House of Representatives of Georgia during 1859 and 1860. Member of the Convention of 1861. Beloved in private life, distinguished at the bar, and eminent in public relations, he was at all times the champion of human liberty."

On the west side:

Member of the Provisional Congress of the Confederate States. Senator of the Confederate States from 1861 to 1865. Member of the House of Representatives of the United States from 1875 to 1877; and Senator of the United States from 1877 to the date of his death."

On the north side:

"We are in the house of our fathers, our brothers are our companions, and we are at home to stay, thank God."—Amnesty Speech, January 11, 1876. "Who saves his country, saves himself, saves all things, and all things saved do bless him. Who lets his country die, lets all things die, dies himself ignobly, and all things dying curse him."—Notes on the Situation. "The Union under the Constitution knows no section, but does know all the States."—Speech in the United States Senate, June 11, 1879.

Several years ago the statue of Mr. Hill was removed from the intersection of the two Peachtrees to the corridors of the State Capitol, where it stands near the stairway, in the northern wing.

On the original site a memorial fountain in honor of Judge John Erskine was donated to the city by his daughter, Mrs. Ward, of New York.

The Grady Monument. Directly in front of the new city hall, on Marietta street, stands the bronze statue of the South's great orator-journalist, Henry W. Grady. The statue, which represents Mr. Grady in the act of delivering an address, was reared by means of contributions from every part of the Union—a tribute for which there is neither a precedent nor a parallel in American history, when viewed in connection with the fact that he held no office in the gift of the people, and died an unpretentious private citizen. At the time of his death—though barely thirty-nine years of age—he wielded an influence upon national affairs, which no Senator or Representative in Washington surpassed.

Governor David B. Hill, of New York, while still an occupant of the executive mansion in Albany, delivered the address at the exercises of unveiling, which occurred in the fall of 1891.

The inscriptions upon the monument are as follows:

On the south side:

"Henry W. Grady. Journalist, Orator, Patriot. Editor of the Atlanta Constitution. Born in Athens, Ga., May 24, 1850. Died in Atlanta, December 23, 1889. Graduated at the State University in the year 1868. He never held or sought public office. 'When he died he was literally loving a nation into peace'."

(Continued)

On the north side:

"This hour little needs the loyalty that is loyal to one section and yet holds the other in enduring suspicion and estrangement. Give us the broad and perfect loyalty that loves and trusts Georgia alike with Massachusetts—that knows no South, no North, no East, no West; but endears with equal and patriotic pride every foot of our soil, every State in our Union." Boston, December, 1889. "The citizens standing in the doorway of his home—contented on his threshold—his family gathered about his hearthstone—while the evening of a well-spent day closes in scenes and sounds that are dearest—he shall save the Republic when the drum-tap is futile and the barracks are exhausted." University of Virginia, June 25, 1889.

The Gordon Monument. On the north-west corner of the Capitol grounds, where Washington street is intersected by Hunter, stands the impressive equestrian statue of Lieutenant-General John B. Gordon, the Chevalier Bayard of the Confederacy, afterwards Governor of Georgia, United States Senator, and Commander in Chief of the United Confederate Veterans.

The handsome bronze memorial to the illustrious soldier and civilian was unveiled on May 25, 1907 in the presence of a vast concourse of people.

General Clement A. Evans—to whom was entrusted the command of Gordon's division at Appomattox—delivered the principal address of the occasion.

Others who participated in the impressive exercises were: Judge William Lowndes Calhoun, president of the Gordon Monument Association, who read a report; Hon. Joseph M. Terrell, Governor of Georgia, who presided; Major Charles W. Hubner, who read an ode appropriate to the occasion; and Captain Nathaniel E. Harris, who formally tendered the monument to the State of Georgia. Dr. Wilber F. Glenn, D. D., a gallant Confederate soldier, offered the prayer of invocation, while the Reverend

Richard Orme Flinn, D. D., pastor of the North Avenue Presbyterian church, pronounced the benediction. The latter was formerly pastor of the church at Kirkwood, where General Gordon was an elder.

The cost of the monument, in round numbers, was $22,500, of which sum $15,000 was appropriated by the Legislature of Georgia.

It was designed and executed by the famous sculptor, Solon H. Borglum, of New York. One hundred prominent citizens of the State constituted the Gordon Monument Association, of which Captain W. L. Calhoun was president. The commissioners on behalf of the State were: Governor Joseph M. Terrell, General Clement A. Evans, General W. W. Gordon, Judge Sampson W. Harris, Captain Robert E. Park, Captain W. L. Calhoun, Captain W. H. Harrison, Captain Nathaniel E. Harris, and Captain John W. Clark. The secretary was Professor Joseph T. Derry and the treasurer Mr. Eugene H. Thornton. Captain Robert E. Park was made vice-president.

As portrayed by the sculptor, General Gordon is mounted upon his famous charger, "Marye," in the act of reviewing a column of troops, and both horse and rider are at ease. It is not without signifigance that the great soldier's face is turned toward the North. Says Prof. Derry: "The General's famous mare was captured from the Federals at the second battle of Fredericksburg, Va., in May 1863, when Gordon's brigade recaptured the line on Marye's Heights. During the advance, this blooded mare came rushing into Gordon's line without her rider, but equipped with saddle-blanket, saddle, and bridle. She was at once taken by a staff officer to General Gordon whose horse had been disabled in the charge. General Gordon mounted the captured animal and rode her through the campaign and into several other engagements later in the war."

On the front of the solid pedestal of Georgia granite is chiseled in raised letters:

"GORDON."

There are two bas-reliefs of bronze embedded in the granite pedestal on either side. One portrays General Gordon in the famous battle scene at Spottsylvania, C. H., on May 12, 1864, when clutching the bridle of General Lee's horse, in the midst of a heated engagement, he urged the great soldier to fall back to the rear. It was this dramatic incident which caused General Gordon to be dubbed "the Man of the Twelfth of May," and which furnished the theme of Judge Robert Falligant's famous poem. The other bas-relief represents General Gordon as a civilian, in the act of making an address; and underneath the figure are carved the words:

"Senator Governor Patriot."

Mrs. Frances Gordon Smith and Mrs. Caroline Lewis Gordon Brown—both daughters of the illustrious hero of Appomattox—drew the veil.

Bordering the walk at the main entrance to the capitol on Washington street, there are two ponderous brass mortars, both of which are trophies of the Spanish-American war. They were turned over to the State of Georgia by the Federal Government in recognition of the gallantry of the State troops. They are handsome pieces of ordnance, engraved in the most artistic manner. To quote Senator A. O. Bacon: "If the published reports are correct, the State which in proportion to population furnished the greatest number of soldiers to the late war was the State of Georgia.* There is one of these guns on either side of the walk, and the inscription upon each in duplicate is as follows:

"This gun captured by American troops at the battle of Santiago de Cuba, July 17, 1898."

* Speech delivered in the U. S. Senate.

The Spencer Monument. Directly in front of the main entrance to the Terminal Station, at the extreme end of the wide plaza, on Madison avenue, stands a bronze statue of the first president of the Southern Railway—Samuel Spencer. At the time of his death, which occurred in a wreck near the border-line between Virginia and North Carolina, Mr. Spencer was on a hunting expedition. It was just before the hour of dawn, on Thanksgiving Day, November 29, 1906, that the end came to this useful Georgian. Worn out by official labors, Mr. Spencer sought to recover his buoyant tone of spirit by needed relaxation; but his great work for the upbuilding of the South was finished. The statue is cast in bronze of heroic size and is mounted upon a pedestal of solid granite. It portrays Mr. Spencer seated in his chair and looking upon the animated scene produced by the converging lines of the great railway system which his constructive genius called into existence. On the pedestal is chiseled an ornamental border of fruits.

Piedmont Park: The Peace Memorial. Piedmont Park, on the north side, occupies an area of ground which during the summer of 1864, witnessed one of the reddest carnivals of the Civil War. But for more than a quarter of a century this old battle ground has been consecrated to the sentiment of peace. It furnished a site for the famous series of Piedmont Expositions, the first of which was held in 1887, when President Cleveland was the city's guest of honor. The initial achievement of Mr. Grady's constructive genius was registered in the success of this project, at least so far as it bore fruit in the development of the South's material resources. Here it was in 1895 that the Cotton States and International Exposition was held: an enterprise of colossal magnitude, which served to place Atlanta in the metropolitan class of cities. Here, too, the Daughters of the American Revolution have deepened

and intensified the national sentiment by establishing permanent chapter homes; and here, too, on October 10, 1911, at the main entrance to the park, on Fourteenth street, was unveiled the Peace monument: an artistic memorial in bronze commemorative of the mission of peace undertaken in 1879 by the Gate City Guard—Atlanta's oldest military organization.

It bespeaks an unexampled growth in the grace of forgetfulness for a company whose origin dated back to the year 1855—whose enlistment under the Confederate flag coincided with the tocsin's first call—whose membership almost to a man was born and reared under the old regime at the South—thus to conceive the idea of invading the North on a mission of peace, in the year 1879.

Yet such was the errand which took the Gate City Guard to the North, under the command of Captain Joseph F. Burke.

The stopping-places of the company included Washington, D. C., Baltimore, Md., Philadelphia, Pa., New York City, Poughkeepsie, N. Y., Hartford, Conn., Boston, Mass., and other important centers; and wherever these bearers of the olive branch halted they were greeted with the most enthusiastic acclaim. The whole country rang with plaudits of approval; and it seemed to be the universal comment among the representative newspapers that more was accomplished by this trip toward solidifying the nation than by all the speeches delivered in Congress, since the South's return to the Union.

It was to commemorate the great victory of peace achieved by the knights of this gentle crusade that on October 10, 1911, the Peace monument was unveiled at Piedmont Park. Besides the visiting military companies from various parts of the State, the following organizations from the North and East, came to Atlanta to return the friendly visit made by the Gate City Guard in 1879 and to aid in welding the sections more closely together:

The Ancient and Honorable Artillery of Boston,
Colonel Everett C. Benton, in Command.

The Boston Light Infantry, Captain Conrad M. Gerlach.

The Boston Light Infantry Veterans, Colonel William H. Jackson.

The Putnam Phalanx of Hartford, Conn., Major Bigelow.

The Old Guard, of New York, Major S. Ellis Bright.

The Governor's Foot Guard, of Hartford, Conn., Company No. I, Major Frank L. Wilcox.

The State Fencibles of Pennsylvania, one battalion, Major Thurman T. Brazer.

The State Fencible Veterans of Philadelphia, Captain Emanuel Forth.

The Richmond Light Infantry Blues, Virginia National Guard, Colonel J. Edgar Bowles.

Besides these historic organizations—some of which were more than a century old—the United States army was represented by Brigadier-General Albert L. Mills, of the Department of the Gulf; and the various local camps of the United Confederate Veterans attended in full strength.

The occasion was also graced by Mrs. Matthew T. Scott, President-General of the Daughters of the American Revolution; by Hon. Simeon E. Baldwin, Governor of Connecticut; and by other distinguished guests.

One of the beautiful features connected with this gala event in Atlanta was the visit of the veterans of the Boston Light Artillery to Oakland cemetery, where a wreath of flowers was placed on the Confederate monument and a speech was made by the gallant commander, Colonel William H. Jackson.

At the exercises of unveiling, Governor Simeon E. Baldwin, of Connecticut, delivered the principal address. The other speakers on the program were Colonel Joseph F. Burke, marshal of the day; Mayor James H. Preston, of Baltimore, Md., Mayor Edwin L. Smith, of Hartford, Conn., Colonel William H. Jackson of Boston, Mass., and Governor Hoke Smith, of Georgia.

Despite a downpour of rain, there was no break in the well-ordered ranks of the magnificent pageant, which

division after division, filed from the State Capitol to the base of the monument at Piedmont park.

The memorial consists of an artistic group in bronze, seven feet in height, surmounting a pedestal of granite, the height of which is ten feet. The group represents the angel of peace, with outstretched wings, standing beside a soldier who is about to fire his musket, but, persuaded by her voice of entreaty, desists. Lettered upon a tablet of bronze, embedded in the front of the pedestal is the following inscription:

"The Gate City Guard, Captain G. Harvey Thompson, in the conscientious conviction of their duty to uphold the cause of the Southern Confederacy, offered their services to the Governor of Georgia, and were enrolled in the Confederate army, April 3, 1861.

"Inspired with the same sincerity of purpose and accepting in good faith the results of the heroic struggle, the Gate City Guard, under the command of Captain J. F. Burke, desiring to restore fraternal sentiment and ignoring sectional animosity, on October 6, 1879, went forth to greet their former adversaries in the Northern and Eastern States, inviting them to unite with the South in healing the nation's wounds, in a peaceful and prosperous reunion of the States. This mission of peace was enthusiastically endorsed by the military and citizens in every part of the Union, and this monument is erected as an enduring testimonial to their patriotic contribution to the cause of national fraternity. Dedicated October 10, 1911, by Simeon E. Baldwin, Governor of Connecticut, and Hoke Smith, Governor of Georgia."

There is also a monogram with the Latin quotation: "In bello paceque primus." In the rear of the monument is a tablet containing the names of the official representatives of the cities by which the Guard was entertained on this famous tour. On the two sides are tablets containing the names of the local committees.

The Erskine Memorial Fountain, which stood for years at the intersection of the two Peachtrees, where it succeeded the Ben Hill monument, has recently been removed to the north entrance to Grant Park. This fountain was a gift to the city made by Mrs. Willard Ward of New York, in honor of her father, Judge John Erskine, a distinguished occupant of the Federal Bench in Georgia during the days of Reconstruction. The memorial was unveiled in 1895. Judge Erskine, though a Republican appointee, greatly endeared himself to the people of Georgia by giving the State judicial protection at a time of great lawlessness when Georgia was at the mercy of her foes. He was a native of Ireland.

Grant Park: Its Memorials of the Civil War.

Grant Park, on the south side, occupies another part of the bloody field over which Hood and Sherman wrestled for the possession of Atlanta, in the famous battle of July 22, 1864. Unlike Piedmont Park, which memorializes the sentiment of peace, Grant Park is an extensive museum, rich in historic souvenirs and relics of the Civil War. It was on the wooded heights to the east of the park that two distinguished Major-Generals fell on opposing sides in the battle of Atlanta—General William H. T. Walker, wearing the Confederate colors, and General James McPherson, the Federal. Both sites have been marked by appropriate memorials.

The area of ground included within the park is literally seamed with breast-works, over which time has deftly woven a mantle of verdure, while up and down the trenches great oak trees have risen from the acorns which fifty years ago took root in the soft earth which was here watered by the blood of expiring heroes. At the main entrance to the park, on the west side, stands the Cyclorama, which depicts on canvass some of the most dramatic scenes and incidents connected with the battle

which was here fought—one of the bloodiest in the entire history of the Civil War. Directly across the park, on an eminence, near the east side, is Fort Walker, an earthwork, built circular in form and named for the noted Confederate officer, who was killed while leading a charge, in this neighborhood. The exact spot on which General Walker fell is perhaps a mile distant. Behind the ramparts have been planted a number of heavy guns, gathered together from various sources and here preserved as relics. The fort is of post-bellum construction.

To the south of Fort Walker stands the famous "Texas", an engine which figured in one of the most thrilling episodes of the Civil War period. It was this plucky little engine that overtook and captured the famous "General", which was seized in 1862 by a party of raiders, under the command of Captain James Andrews. Had this bold exploit on the part of the Federals been crowned with success, the means of communication between Atlanta and Chattanooga would have been destroyed, the Tennessee stronghold taken by the enemy, and the territory of Georgia instantly invaded, with the result that the Confederacy might have been overthrown and the war ended, at least two years earlier. It was Hon. John M. Slaton—afterwards Governor—who in 1910 while State Senator introduced the bill which provided for the preservation of the "Texas", then barely more than a mass of old iron encumbering the Western and Atlantic Railroad shops. But no legislative appropriation was made and the funds for making the necessary repairs were raised by public subscription.

To the north of Lake Abana—a picturesque sheet of water—there are some interesting relics of the Spanish-American War; and in the same area of ground stands a monument which has lately been erected by the city of Atlanta to Colonel Lemuel P. Grant, the generous public benefactor who in 1882 deeded to the city one hundred acres of beautifully wooded land to be used for park purposes. This distinguished engineer was one of the great railway pioneers and magnates of Georgia. Be-

sides the historic relics to which reference has been made, the park contains an up-to-date zoological garden, is adorned with statues and fountains, and is charmingly threaded by ornamental walks and driveways. Much of the transformation which has here taken place is due to Mr. Dan C. Carey, the park manager, who has laid the whole continent under tribute for artistic ideas.

Fort McPherson, a military post established by the United States government in Atlanta, at the close of the Civil War, commemorates the gallant Federal officer, Gen. James McPherson, who fell in the famous battle of July 22, 1864. It is located 4 miles from the town center and is reached by two lines of railway: the Central of Georgia and the West Point. One of the finest military roads in the South gives it direct communication with Atlanta. Fort McPherson has recently been raised from a regimental to a brigade post. The Georgia Home for Confederate Soldiers is located on an old battle-ground, some two miles to the south-east of Grant Park. It was inspired by Mr. Grady's famous editorial in the *Constitution*: "Come Back Home, Major Stewart." The building is a handsome structure, surrounded by a beautiful grove of forest oaks. The corner stone was laid in the early nineties by Hon. John S. Davidson, Grand-Master of the Masonic Lodge of Georgia.

How the "General" was Captured: The Story of the Famous Andrews Raid. Volume II.

Atlanta's Great Newspapers. Volume II.

Snap Bean Farm: The Home of Uncle Remus. Volume II.

Woodrow Wilson: An Incident in his Career as a Lawyer. Volume II.

Fulton's Distinguished Residents.

As the seat of Georgia's State government and the great railway center of the cotton belt, Atlanta possesses a somewhat lengthy roster of distinguished residents, though it was not until the Civil War period that the future Gate City of the South became an important center of population. Chief-Justice Logan E. Bleckley heads the list. He first came to Atlanta in 1842 as bookkeeper for the Western and Atlantic Railroad, at which time the village—then known as Terminus—contained less than five hundred inhabitants. Judge Bleckley was a jurist, a wit, a philosopher, a mathematician, and a poet—one of Georgia's rarest intellects.

Another ante-bellum resident of wide note was General L. J. Gartrell. He located here in the fifties, and represented this district in Congress before the war. He afterwards became a Confederate Brigadier General; and, on the field of Manassas, caught the wounded Bartow in his arms. As a criminal lawyer, he met no superior at the Georgia bar.

Since Atlanta became the capital in 1868 the following Chief-Executives have held office here: Rufus B. Bullock, Benjamin Conley, James M. Smith, Alfred H. Colquitt, Alexander H. Stephens, James S. Boynton, Henry D. McDaniel, John B. Gordon, William J. Northen, William Y. Atkinson, Allen D. Candler, Joseph M. Terrell, Hoke Smith, Joseph M. Brown, and John M. Slaton.

Ex-Governor Joseph E. Brown—Georgia's War Governor—made Atlanta his home during the period of Reconstruction. After locating here he became successively Chief-Justice of the Supreme Court, President of the Western and Atlantic Railroad, and United States Senator from Georgia.

The old Brown mansion on Washington street is one of Atlanta's historic land-marks.

His distinguished son, afterwards Governor, became a resident of Cobb sometime in the eighties.

It was in Atlanta that the great Benjamin H. Hill hurled his immortal phillipics against the measures of Reconstruction. The Davis Hall speech was delivered here in 1867 and the Bush Arbor speech in 1868. Subsequently Mr. Hill removed to Atlanta from Athens; and after representing this district in Congress—where his tilt with Blaine gave him a national reputation—he was elected to the United States Senate, but died before his term expired. During the Civil War period, Mr. Hill was a member of the Confederate Senate, in which body he was the recognized spokesman and champion of Mr. Davis.

The old Hill home on Peachtree street—just a block south of where the great statesman's monument formerly stood—is today occupied by Mrs. Bell's boarding establishment.

Judge John Erskine, a native of Ireland and a jurist of note, came to Atlanta, in 1866, from Newnan, Ga., under an appointment to the Federal Bench, from President Andrew Johnson; and, during the days of Reconstruction, when the State was overrun by carpet-baggers who sought to make capital out of the misfortunes of the Southern people, Judge Erskine, by means of legal safeguards, protected the residents of his district to the full extent of his power, and thus placed the State under lasting obligations to his patriotism.

Though an ardent Union man, Judge Erskine took no active part in the Civil War.

His appointment to this high office was made chiefly upon the recommendation of another distinguished resident of Atlanta—General Alfred Austell. The latter was a personal friend of the President, whom he had known since boyhood, when they romped together among the hills of East Tennessee.

General Austell, in 1866, established in Atlanta the first national bank organized in the South after the war—the famous Atlanta National Bank.

Brigadier-General George T. Anderson—better known as "Tige" Anderson—was for years after the war Atlanta's chief of police. He subsequently removed to Anniston, Ala.

Brigadier-General Clement A. Evans, a distinguished officer of the Civil War, who commanded General Gordon's division at Appomattox, lived here. After the war General Evans became a Methodist minister. He was at one time a candidate for Governor against William Y. Atkinson, but withdrew from the race sometime before the election. As a member of the Prison Commission, however, he rendered the State an important service; and his old comrades-in-arms elected him to succeed General Stephen D. Lee as commander-in-chief of the United Confederate Veterans. General Evans delivered the orations at the unveiling of both the Davis monument in Richmond and the Gordon statue in Atlanta.

While occupying the office of Secretary of State, General Philip Cook, another gallant veteran of the Civil War lived here; and at his death the mantle of this faithful public servant fell upon the shoulders of his distinguished son, Hon. Philip Cook, the present incumbent—a coincidence without a parallel in the history of the commonwealth.

Brigadier-General Alfred Iverson, Jr., here spent his last days.

Dr. H. V. M. Miller—"the Demosthenes of the Mountains"—came to Atlanta from Rome, Ga., in 1867. He

already possessed at this time a state-wide reputation as a campaigner, and in the following year was elected to the United States Senate, but was not seated until the last hours of the session. Dr. Miller was a skillful practitioner, a distinguished educator, a brilliant orator, and a cultured man of letters.

Governor William J. Northen and Governor Joseph M. Terrell, after leaving the executive chair, became permanent residents of Atlanta. The former, at the head of a bureau of immigration, was an instrumental factor in the upbuilding of south Georgia. The latter was appointed by Governor Brown to fill the unexpired term of Hon. Alexander S. Clay, in the United States Senate; and, except for an unfortunate illness, might have been his own successor.

Governor Candler, after retiring from office, rendered the State an important service by compiling Georgia's Colonial, Revolutionary, and Confederate records, for which purpose he maintained an office in Atlanta, though his home was in Gainesville. On the death of Governor Candler, his unfinished work devolved upon Governor Northen.

Governor Slaton was a resident of Atlanta, at the time of his elevation to the Governorship. As President of the Senate, he succeeded to the chair of State, on the resignation of Governor Smith. In 1912 he was elected Governor of the State by one of the largest majorities ever polled.

Chief-Justice Osborne A. Lochrane, on being elevated to the bench of the Supreme Court of Georgia, in the early seventies, became a resident of Atlanta. He was one of the most brilliant of Georgia's orators, an Irishman who possessed the characteristic wit and fire of the Emerald Isle. On leaving the bench, he became general counsel for the Pullmans.

Here also lived during his tenure of office, Chief-Justice Hiram Warner—one of Georgia's most illustrious jurists. Prior to the war, Judge Warner was a member of Congress, defeating the afterwards famous Benjamin H. Hill.

Chief-Justice James Jackson, on assuming the ermine of the Supreme Bench, in 1875, established his home in Atlanta, where he continued to reside until his death. Before the war he was a member of Congress from the Athens district. Judge Jackson was one of Georgia's purest public men. He was a grandson of the famous old Governor who exposed the Yazoo fraud.

Chief-Justice Thomas J. Simmons was a resident of Atlanta only during his tenure of office. He was always associated in the popular thought with Macon; but Chief-Justice Fish—the present distinguished occupant of this high seat—has by long residence become thoroughly identified with his adopted home.

Since the Supreme Court was established in Atlanta, in the late sixties, the following members have occupied the Bench: Richard F. Lyon, Dawson A. Walker, Iverson L. Harris, Joseph E. Brown, Henry K. McCay, W. W. Montgomery, Robert P. Trippe, Logan E. Bleckley, James Jackson, Martin J. Crawford, Willis A. Hawkins, Alexander M. Speer, Samuel Hall, Mark H. Blandford, Thomas J. Simmons, Samuel Lumpkin, Spencer R. Atkinson, William A. Little, Henry G. Lewis, Joseph R. Lamar, Andrew J. Cobb, Henry G. Turner, Samuel B. Adams, John S. Candler, William H. Fish, Joseph Henry Lumpkin, Marcus W. Beck, Beverly D. Evans, Horace M. Holden, Samuel C. Atkinson, and Hiram Warner Hill.

When the Court of Appeals was organized in Atlanta some five years ago, it was constituted as follows: Benjamin H. Hill, Richard B. Russell, and Arthur G. Powell.

The last named member of the court has since resigned to enter the practice of law in Atlanta; and J. R. Pottle has succeeded him on the Bench.

William H. Pope, a distinguished jurist, who recently resigned the office of Chief-Justice of New Mexico to accept from President Taft an appointment to the Federal Bench, was for years a resident of Atlanta, where he spent his boyhood days; and Henry L. Rosenfeld, a dominant figure in the insurance world of New York, received his educational outfit in the Atlanta public schools.

Woodrow Wilson, President of the United States, ex-Governor of New Jersey and ex-President of Princeton University, began the practice of law in Atlanta. He was admitted to the bar, in 1882, under George Hillyer, whose signature was affixed to his license. But the future chief-executive of the nation found clients somewhat scarce. He was even at this time a philosopher and a scholar—perhaps too much of both to insure his immediate success. What most lawyers took for granted were the things which he was most anxious to know. He wished to get at the bed-rock principles; and finding that he could not satisfy his intellectual hunger at the practice of law, he relinquished the profession, became a fellow in history at Johns Hopkins, where he wrote and published his first book entitled: "Congressional Government—A Study in the Science of Politics". Here he discovered his life-work and struck his gait on the royal road to success.

Henry W. Grady, the South's greatest editor, became identified with journalism in Atlanta in 1870, but it was not until 1876 that he joined the staff of the *Constitution*. At this time an interest in the paper was purchased by Captain Evan P. Howell, a man of fine judgment and

of great enterprise, who offered Mr. Grady a position. The latter, having experienced a series of disasters in Atlanta—due to the fact that his methods were far in advance of the times—had purchased a ticket to New York and was about to take the train, when this tender was made. He accepted the offer; and here he found immortality, first as an editor, afterwards as an orator. More than any other man of his day, he was instrumental in promoting brotherhood between the sections and in stimulating the industrial development of the South.

As editor-in-chief of the *Constitution,* Hon. Clark Howell has been a worthy successor to Mr. Grady. He has been Speaker of the House and President of the Senate of Georgia, has served for years on the National Democratic Executive Committee, and has delivered addresses on numerous public occasions.

John Temple Graves, the present distinguished editor of the *New York American,* was for years a resident of Atlanta. He was first identified with the *Journal,* after which he edited successively the *News* and the *Georgian.* As an orator, Colonel Graves enjoys an international fame. It was from his celebrated eulogy of Grady that the sentiment inscribed upon the latter's monument in Atlanta was taken—"And when he died he was literally loving a nation into peace."

Here lived Nathaniel J. Hammond, a member of Congress from 1879 to 1887. On the floor of the national House of Representatives, Colonel Hammond ranked with Carlisle and Randall.

Milton A. Candler—another Congressman from this district—though a resident of Decatur, maintained an office in Atlanta for the practice of law; and here his distinguished younger brothers have lived for years—Warren A. Candler, the Bishop; Asa G. Candler, the financier; and John S. Candler, the jurist.

John B. Gordon and Alfred H. Colquitt—two of Georgia's most illustrious sons—both soldiers, both Governors, and both United States Senators, lived at Kirkwood, a suburb of Atlanta, only four miles distant.

Judge Junius Hillyer, an ante-bellum Congressman and a jurist of note, spent his last years in Atlanta, and here his son, Judge George Hillyer, occupied a seat on the bench and served the city as mayor.

Judge John L. Hopkins, the Nestor of the Georgia bar, who, at the ripe old age of eighty-four, was still a tower of intellectual and moral strength, became a resident of Atlanta in the late sixties. His work on "Personal Injuries" is a legal classic. The State Legislature, in accepting his revision of the Code of Georgia down to the year 1912, paid to him a tribute without precedent in the history of this commonwealth.

Two of the State's most distinguished jurists lived here: Judge John Collier and Judge Cincinnatus Peeples.

Georgia's present junior United States Senator, Hon. Hoke Smith, became a resident of Atlanta in 1873, at which time he located here for the practice of law. In 1893, President Cleveland appointed him Secretary of the Interior. In 1906, he became Governor of Georgia. Defeated for re-election in 1908, by Joseph M. Brown, due to certain political complications, he was victorious over Mr. Brown in 1910; and within six months after beginning his second term of office he relinquished the Governor's chair to assume the Senatorial toga.

Though Atlanta is best known to the world as a metropolis of trade, the Gate City of the South is not without claim to distinction as a literary center; for here lived the most famous man of letters which this section has produced since the war—Joel Chandler Harris, the renowned creator of Uncle Remus. His home at West End has been purchased by popular subscription and converted into a permanent memorial to the great author.

Here lived Professor William Henry Peck, a writer of historical fiction, whose serials for the *New York Ledger* often brought him as much as $5,000 each.

Dr. John William Jones, a distinguished Baptist clergyman and a noted author, lived for years in Atlanta. He was chaplain of Washington College during the encumbency of General Lee as president and was made the official biographer of the great soldier. His writings include "Personal Reminiscences, Anecdotes and Letters of Robert E. Lee," "Christ in Camp," "The Memorial Volume of Jefferson Davis," and several others. Dr. Jones, at the time of his death, was chaplain-general of the United Confederate Veterans.

The celebrated novelist, Mary Johnston, was educated in Atlanta at the famous seminary founded by Mrs. Ballard, and the equally well-known writer of fiction, Lillian Bell, spent her girlhood days here.

Here lived J. R. Barrick, A. R. Watson, Charles J. Bayne, and Montgomery Folsom—poets of no mean gifts; Wallace Putnam Reed and E. Y. Clarke, who wrote excellent histories of Atlanta; Maria J. Westmoreland, a novelist whose war-time stories were widely read throughout the South; John C. Reed, who wrote a story of the Ku Klux and published a number of law books; Clara D. Maclean, a novelist and a poet; B. F. Sawyer and Henry Clay Fairman, both novelists; Colonel Isaac W. Avery, who wrote a History of Georgia, 1850-1881; and a host of others.

Frank L. Stanton, the foremost singer of the Southern press, has been a member of the *Constitution's* staff and a resident of Atlanta for twenty-five years.

The gifted Mary E. Bryan, a novelist of wide note and a poet of high rank, has been identified with Atlanta since she first began to write for *Sunny South* in the early seventies; but she now spends most of her time at Clarkston, Ga.

Major Charles W. Hubner, a gifted poet, a ripe scholar, and a brilliant critic, came to Atlanta from

Baltimore at the close of the Civil War and for nearly fifty years has been an honored resident of the community in which he still lives. Major Hubner's writings embrace several volumes and include poems, histories, biographies and essays.

Here for a number of years has resided Professor Joseph T. Derry, formerly a member of the faculty of historic Wesleyan. While a resident of Augusta just after the war he taught President Woodrow Wilson and Associate Justice Joseph R. Lamar of the Supreme Court of the United States. He is the recognized historian of the Southern Confederacy, having written "The Story of the Confederate States" and the Georgia volume of the Confederate Military series, besides a school history of the United States, and other volumes. Professor Derry is also a poet. In a work entitled, "The Strife of Brothers", he has set the whole narrative of the Civil War to music.

Atlanta was also the home of Colonel Wm. L. Scruggs, a distinguished diplomat, who published a work on Venezuela and Colombia, besides a number of political essays.

Judge Howard Van Epps, orator and jurist, who compiled a number of important digests, lived in Atlanta for years.

Nor will the list of present-day authors who reside in the capital city of the State be complete without including: William Hurd Hillyer, Henry E. Harman, Joseph W. Humphries, Thornwell Jacobs, Lucius Perry Hills, Maria Lockett Avary, Lollie Belle Wylie, and Julia Riordan.

Dr. James W. Lee, a Methodist divine of wide note, has written a number of books, the circulation of which has been co-extensive with the breadth of the land. His two sons, Ivy and Wideman, have both climbed to the top of the ladder. The former as the representative of a wealthy syndicate maintains an office in the city of London; the latter as publicity agent for the Pennsylvania Railroad, is located in Philadelphia.

Jacques Futrelle, the famous novelist, and one of the victims of the Titanic, was formerly a member of the newspaper guild of Atlanta.

Robert Adamson, a writer of note, who recently relinquished an editorial position on one of the metropolitan dailies to become private secretary to Mayor Gaynor, began his career here; Alfred C. Newell, a grandson of Governor Colquitt, after winning his way to the front in New York journalism, has achieved an equal success in the insurance world, with Atlanta as his headquarters; and Joseph H. Johnson, who has become a power in New York politics, at one time edited a column in the *Atlanta Journal* entitled, "Done, Heard, Seen, and Said."

GILMER

Created by Legislative Act, December 3, 1832, from Cherokee County. Named for Hon. George R. Gilmer, a distinguished Governor of the State. Ellijay, the county-seat, named for a Cherokee Indian village, on the site of the present town.

George R. Gilmer: Some Incidents of His Career. Volume II.

Old Indian Towns. The beautiful region of country included within the present limits of Gilmer, was long a favorite place of abode for the Cherokee Indians, and they built a number of towns in the picturesque and fertile valleys between the mountains.

Ellija, an Indian town, formerly stood where Ellijay, the present county-seat, is today located. The chief of the town was White Path. On the eve of removal, he accompanied John Ross to Washington, in 1834. General Jackson invited him to dinner at the White House, and also gave him a silver watch, which he always kept as a precious treasure. En route to the West, he died at

Hopkinsville, Ky., where it is said that during his last illness the people showed him great kindness. After his death, the watch was sold and the proceeds applied to the erection of a marble monument over the old Indian's grave.

The present village of White Path was named for him.

Talona was south of Ellija. It was sometimes called Sanderstown, after the principal chief, George Sanders, who kept a house of entertainment along the Federal road, and was considered a high-minded man. He also accompanied Ross to Washington. On his return he was taken ill and died at Raleigh, N. C.

Mountain Town was situated in the eastern part of Gilmer. The principal chief was Cartilana.

Original Settlers. According to White, the original settlers of Gilmer were: B. Chastain, James Cody, Alexander Kell, James Kell, Benjamin Griffith, L. Holt, C. Cooper, J. E. Price, John P. Alexander, Samuel Jones, E. Chastain, A. Johnson, J. A. Johnson, E. Gibson, James Simmons, Jacob Gibson, C. Goble, J. C. King, S. Griffith, H. K. Quillian, Thomas M. Burnett, William Cox, B. M. Griffith, and others.

To the foregoing list may be added Coke Asbury Ellington, Watson R. Coleman, William F. Hill, Pinkney H. Milton, and John I. Tate, whose sons afterwards became identified with the marble interests of Pickens. John R. Tate died at Ellijay, Ga., Dec. 28, 1838. He was a sturdy Scotch-Irishman from Londonderry.

GLASCOCK

Created by Legislative Act, December 19, 1857, from Warren County. Named for General Thomas Glascock, a distinguished officer of the State militia and a lawyer of reputation. Gibson, the county-seat, named for Judge Wm. Gibson, who gave $500 toward the erection of the court house. Judge Gibson presided over the Courts of the Middle Circuit from 1867 to 1870.

Brigadier-General Thomas Glascock, an officer of note in the State militia, a member of Congress and a distinguished lawyer, was born near Augusta, Ga., October 21, 1790, and died at Decatur, Ga., May 19, 1841, as the result of injuries sustained by a fall from his horse. He came of an ancestry illustrious in the annals of Georgia. His grandfather, William Glascock, was Speaker of the House of Assembly during the Revolutionary War period. His father, Thomas Glascock, immortalized himself at the siege of Savannah, where, amid a storm of shot and shell, he rescued the body of his gallant commander, Count Pulaski. The subject of this sketch was a Captain in the War of 1812. Subsequently, at the age of 27, he served under Andrew Jackson, in the Seminole War, with the rank of Brigadier-General. Elected to Congress in 1835, he was returned without opposition in 1837, after which he resumed the practice of law. At the time of his tragic and sudden death he stood at the head of his profession.

Original Settlers. See Warren, from which county Glascock was formed.

To the list may be added: Calvin Logue and Joshua Usry, both of whom represented Glascock in the Secession Convention at Milledgeville. Judge Wm. Gibson was also an early settler. The old established families of the county include: The Pools, the McNeals, the Waldens, the Irbys, the Kitchenses, the Braddys, the Snyders, the Glovers, the Kellys, the Laseters, the Whiteleys, and others.

GLYNN

Created by the State Constitution of 1777, from two of the former Colonial Parishes, St. Patrick and St. David. Named for John Glynn, a noted member of Parliament who befriended the Colonies and who acted as counsel for the celebrated John Wilkes. Brunswick, the county-seat, named for the royal house of England.

Fort Frederica: 1735. Page 59.

Where the Old Town Stood. Says Colonel Charles C. Jones, Jr.:[1] "Frederica was located in the midst of an Indian field containing between thirty and forty acres of cleared land [on St. Simon's Island]. The grass in this field yielded an excellent turf which was freely used in sodding the parapet of the fort. The bluff upon which it stood rose about ten feet above high water mark, was dry and sandy." According to the same authority,[2] the town lots as a rule were 60 by 90 feet, but those which fronted the river were 30 by 60 feet. At first the Colonists lived in palmetto booths. These were erected in the rear of the lots on which they intended to build permanent homes, and they afforded an excellent shelter for temporary purposes. Besides the booths, there were three large tents, two of which belonged to Oglethorpe and one to Major Horton, an officer in his regiment. The whole circumference of the town was less than two miles. At the north end were located the barracks. On the west was the fort, while toward the south stretched a dense forest which offered an effectual blind to the enemy in case of attack. Through the woods to the lower extremity of the island was cut a road, by means of which access to the ocean front was obtained. Fort Frederica was at one end of this road while at the other end was Fort St. Simons.

Oglethorpe's Regiment. Volume II.

[1] Dead Towns of Georgia, pp. 55-57, Savannah, 1878.
[2] Ibid, pp. 53-54.

Old Estates on St. Simon's Island.

Perhaps a mile from Frederica, on the road to the old fort, stood the home of General Oglethorpe. The exact spot cannot be identified at this late day, but it was probably not far from where the highway enters the deep wood. There was nothing pretentious or elegant in this wilderness abode of the great soldier. It was merely a cottage, but appurtenant to it was a garden which he beautified with choice flowers and an orchard wherein grew oranges, figs, grapes, and other fruits. The entire area comprised barely more than fifty acres. The rear of the house was overshadowed by immense live-oaks, while the front looked out upon the entrenched town and fort, and afforded also a glimpse of the sound. On the departure of Oglethorpe for England, his homestead became the property of James Spalding. It was sold after the Revolution, about which time also the cottage was destroyed. But the oaks remained until far into the thirties; and the final destruction of these trees was mourned as a sort of sacrilege by the older people of St. Simon's.

Due east from the General's cottage, there diverged a road which led a mile and a half to the country seat of Captain Raymond Demeree, one of the oldest officers of Oglethorpe's regiment. Captain Demeree was a Huguenot by birth, with an ample fortune. Much of his wealth was spent in ornamenting his home on the island, but he followed the current French taste rather than the English. Harrington Hall was the name of his estate. The borders were entirely of orange or cassiva, the latter a species of ilex, with small fleshy leaves.

Among the wealthy planters who established themselves at an early day on St. Simon's Island and who erected homes, the hospitality of which became proverbial the country over were the Butlers, the Kings, the Pages, the Coupers, the Hamiltons, the Postells, and the Wyllys. They possessed large estates, upon which they lived like lords, cultivated sea-island cotton and owned numerous

slaves. Perhaps nowhere in the South have the softer aspects of the old feudal system of ante-bellum times been more charmingly exemplified.

Hampton's Point: Where Aaron Burr Took Refuge.

Some ten miles to the north of Frederica was one of the most famous estates on the island: Hampton's Point—the magnificent country seat of Major Pierce Butler. To this secluded spot on the Georgia coast came Aaron Burr, during the days when his political fortunes were beginning to suffer eclipse and when an asylum of refuge was needed by the ill-starred man of genius, who once held the high office of Vice-President of the United States. Despite the odium which attached to him, there was nevertheless a welcome for the old statesman underneath the shelter of Major Butler's home, for the latter was not the man to desert a friend in the hour of distress. Here, on this remote island of the Georgia coast, cut off entirely from the outside world, Aaron Burr remained for weeks an honored guest. While on the island he was also a visitor at Cannon's Point, the home of Mr. John Couper. The room which he here occupied contained for years a memento of his sojourn in the nature of his autograph, scratched upon a pane of window glass. Major Butler's grand-son, Pierce Butler, married the famous English actress, Fannie Kemble, whom he afterwards divorced. The latter wrote a somewhat libelous book entitled: "The Journal of a Residence on a Georgia Plantation," in which she purports to give an insight into slavery at the South; but her viewpoint was doubtless colored by her domestic infelicities. The volume was not published until four years prior to the war, though it was written in the late thirties. Pierce Butler was survived by two daughters, Sarah and Fannie. The former married Dr. Wister and became the mother of Owen Wister, the celebrated novel-

ist. The latter married Cannon Leigh, of England. Pierce Butler was originally a Shaw. Old Major Butler, of Hampton's Point, had a daughter who married Dr. Shaw, of Philadelphia. There were two children, born of this union, John and Pierce, whose patronymic was afterwards changed to Butler.

Cannon's Point: Adjoining the plantation of Major Butler, at Hampton's Point, was the equally noted country seat of Mr. John Couper, at Cannon's Point. The coast of Georgia is still fragrant with the recollections of this pioneer planter, who was one of the most cultured men of his day in the South. Mr. Couper was a native of Renfrewshire, in Scotland. The attainments of his family were most unusual. James Couper, his eldest brother, was for twenty-five years professor of astronomy in the University of Glasgow; while his second brother, William Couper, was an eminent surgeon. Soon after arriving in Savannah, from the old country, John Couper wedded a daughter of James Maxwell, of Liberty County, Ga., an event which, occurring in 1792, was followed by his settlement on St. Simon's Island. During the earlier years of his life he took an active part in public affairs, represented the county of Glynn in the Constitutional Convention of 1798, at Louisville, Ga., and was an uncompromising opponent of the Yazoo speculation.

But he relinquished political aspirations to devote himself wholly to scientific planting. He operated upon a scale which was little short of regal and which taxed his colossal energies to the utmost. With James Hamilton, he became part owner of a number of plantations, some of which were devoted to the production of rice and some to the culture of sea-island cotton. The former were along the rich alluvial bottoms of the Altamaha River, some fifteen miles inland; the latter were mainly

upon St. Simon's Island. Headquarters were established in Savannah, then the principal market town of the State, but trade relations were maintained with the most distant parts of New England, and even with Europe. Mr. Couper was a man who thought far in advance of his time. He introduced many new practical ideas. He tried many novel experiments. It was nothing unusual for people to come hundred of miles to consult him on matters of common interest. His orchards were famous. In beautifying his estate at Cannon's Point he spared neither pains nor expense. Mr. Jefferson, with whom he corresponded on terms of intimate friendship, procured for him in France a number of plants which he cultivated with great success. The plantation remained in the hands of his descendants until the close of the Civil War when it was purchased by William E. Dodge, of New York, the great lumber merchant.

Constitution Oak. But the country-seat of Mr. Couper possesses still another claim to distinction. It was on this famous ante-bellum estate that the tree grew from which was made the keel of "Old Ironsides", one of the most noted of the earlier American war vessels. In the pioneer days of shipbuilding it was customary to make keels from trees of sturdy material whose shape adapted them with only slight changes to the end in view. The whole Atlantic seaboard was put under the search-light for the purpose of securing a specimen which possessed the requisite length and character for the proposed new boat. It so happened that an immense live-oak at Cannon's Point was found to meet the requirements; and from the tough fibres of this forest giant on the coast of Georgia was fashioned the keel of "Old Ironsides." The dramatic part played in the war with Tripoli and in numerous other engagements upon the high sea by this primitive little

fighting craft can hardly be matched in naval annals. Though technically known as the Frigate "Constitution", it is best remembered as "Old Ironsides", a name which was given to the ship because of the stubbornness with which it met the shocks of war and defied the ocean gales. The poem of Dr. Holmes has given it a place in literature quite apart from the renown which it deservedly enjoys upon the historic page. For years after the tree was felled to the ground the stump remained an object of curiosity to sightseers. Today, however, there is not a vestige of "Constitution Oak" to be seen at Cannon's Point. It decayed long ago, like the civilization which here bloomed and flowered only to fall itself a victim to the axe of the Great Forester of Time; but the place whereon it stood is still treasured among the historic spots of St. Simon's Island.

Thomas Butler King: His Dream of a Trans-Continental Railway.

To one of the wealthy sea-island cotton planters of Georgia belongs the credit of having first conceived the idea of an immense trunk line to connect the two oceans. This far-sighted man was Thomas Butler King, a resident of St. Simon's Island. He was the advocate of a trans-continental railway to extend from Brunswick, Ga., to San Diego, Calif. The suggestion doubtless originated in his own vast and lucrative operations as a planter and in his perfectly natural desire to market his crops to the best advantage. He realized far in advance of his time the importance to the South of cultivating trade relations with the Orient. So impressed was he with the wisdom of the proposed route that he delivered a number of speeches upon the subject both in and out of Congress and wrote a number of articles for the press. He was a man whose reputation was country-wide and whose influence was felt in national affairs. There is no doubt that he helped to

mold public opinion and to pave the way for the final consummation of the stupendous project. But the iron horse as a factor in commerce was still new. The popular mind was almost dazed by the thought of such an undertaking.

As early as 1849 Mr. King sat for his portrait. It is still in existence and represents him with pencil in hand demonstrating on a globe the advantages of the proposed route and indicating the various points through which the line was to pass. He was willing for posterity to sit in judgment upon him, and for this reason he was not loath to be identified with his favorite scheme upon the enduring canvas. Today the continent is spanned by four magnificent highways of steel. With the building of the new line from Birmingham to Brunswick, his dream was literally fulfilled, save only in one particular. Los Angeles, instead of San Diego, was made the terminal point on the far Pacific slope. But when the idea of a trans-continental railway was first advanced, Los Angeles was only an obscure little pueblo where Indian trails crossed and was not dignified with a place on the map until fifty years later. Over the grave of Mr. King, on St. Simon's Island, the leaves have fallen for more than half a century; but his judgment has been triumphantly vindicated. It is an item of some interest to note in this connection that the district of which Brunswick is the chief commercial centre was represented by Mr. King in Congress, first from 1839 to 1843, and afterwards from 1845 to 1849; and that during a part of this time two of his brothers, Andrew and Henry, were in Congress with him as representatives from other States. Mr. King was a native of Massachusetts. He was at one time sent to Europe by the United States government in the interest of direct trade between the two opposite shores of the North Atlantic.

The Tomb of Thomas Butler King. Volume II.

The Story of the Dodge Millions. Volume II.

Hopeton. Some fifteen miles from the mouth of the Altamaha River was one of the most famous rice plantations in Georgia: Hopeton. It belonged originally to two noted planters of the Georgia coast, John Couper and James Hamilton, whose operations were for years combined. In the final adjustments, this superb old estate passed to the descendants of the latter, but, in ante-bellum days, it was chiefly associated with the name of James Hamilton Couper, under whose modern scientific management, it became one of the best known plantations in the Southern States. The happiest phases of life under the old regime were here typified; and much of the progress since made in agricultural economics was anticipated at Hopeton by slave labor at least two decades before the war. Mr. Couper, after graduating with the highest honors of Yale, traveled for some time abroad. Wherever he went he gathered ideas to be put into practical effect upon his return home. The system of flood-gates which he established at Hopeton proved to be so efficacious that damage by freshets was something unknown. It became the model for the whole Atlantic seaboard.

To the cultivation of the soil he applied the latest methods. He sought also to develop indigenous or native plants to the highest state of perfection. He planted orchards which made him famous. He was one of the pioneers of Georgia in the extensive cultivation of cane, converting his immense crops into sugar and molasses. In 1829, he erected the most complete sugar mills in the Southern States. He also successfully cultivated the olive. As a planter he was at least half a century in advance of his time. He even anticipated the manufacture of oil from cotton seed. At great cost he collected one of the largest libraries in America. Sir Charles

Lyall, F. R. S., who was once a guest at Hopeton, expressed his amazement at the collection, which contained Audubon's Birds, Michaud's Forest Trees, Catherwood's Antiquities of South America, and many other sumptuously illustrated folios, some of which could not be duplicated. Quite an important part of this splendid library is still in the possession of his son, Major James M. Couper, of Atlanta. But there were other proofs of his marked intellectual and social attainments; and Frederica Bremer, the Swedish novelist, in speaking of the cultured planter, whom she visited when in America, declared that in urbanity and grace of conversation he reminded her of Ralph Waldo Emerson.

Bethel. Another extensive plantation on the Altamaha River was Bethel, the handsome old country-seat of the Tisons, where a bountiful hospitality was dispensed in ante-bellum days. It is a fact of some interest that for years after the war, Bethel was the only estate in Glynn County which preserved amid changed conditions the semi-regal life of the old Southern regime. There was no reduction in the vast acreage cultivated by the owner at the close of the Civil War. Most of the slaves refused to quit the service of a kind master to avail themselves of an unwelcome release from bondage, preferring to remain on the estate where a shelter was provided for them in old age and where there was more of real happiness to be enjoyed in a freedom of slavery than they could possibly hope to find in a slavery of freedom. Sea-island cotton, sugar cane, rice, corn, and other products were cultivated in vast quantities at Bethel. The late owner, J. M. B. Tison, was famed for his manifold acts of generosity; and even to the present day traditions of his kindness still abide like a lingering incense around the hearthstones of Glynn. No one ever appealed to him in vain. At the time of his death, notes

to the value of $50,000 were found by his executors among his papers. These notes represented various sums of money advanced to unfortunate debtors who were never pressed for payment. Eight miles from Bethel was the summer home of the Tisons: Coleridge, an estate still owned by the Tisons where several generations of the family lie buried.

Some of the numerous other plantations on the Altamaha River were Evelyn, New Hope, Altama, Broad Fields, Eliza Fields, and others which exist today only in the memories of a vanished but splendid era. At Evelyn are still to be seen the ruins of an old Spanish fort or chapparel built of tabby, the origin of which is veiled in obscure traditions. There are also a number of Indian mounds in the neighborhood showing that in former times an important band of the Creek Indians must have dwelt on the site of this old plantation. But the materials of romance abound everywhere in Glynn.

The German Village. Situated at the extreme southeastern end of St. Simon's Island was "The German Village", at which place some of the Salzburgers who came to Georgia settled. An old slave market was once prominent in the heart of the village, and through the medium of this obscure place many a ship load of negroes was smuggled into the Colony of Georgia. The daring Captain du Bignon's boat often landed here, sailing away, with only the crew on board. Nothing is left of this once active place to recall the memories of pirate days when slave vessels landed on St. Simon's from the African shores.

Fort St. Simon's. At the southern extremity of the island, near the site of the present lighthouse, Oglethorpe established a fort in 1735 to com-

mand the waters of Jekyl Sound. It was destined to play an important part in the wars against the Spaniards. Close to the fort were located the barracks, while, in the near-by waters, somewhere in the vicinity of the present docks, were gathered the vessels of the two great world powers of the eighteenth century: Spain and England, to contest for the mastery of the North American continent. The locality is today occupied by summer hotels. The fort has long since crumbled to the ground; but the old foundations are somewhere underneath the garden plot, adjacent to the Arnold House; and, from time to time, fragments of the ancient structure are still upheaved by the plowshare, disclosing an occasional relic of unusual interest.

Jekyl Island: A Mecca for Millionaires.

Just to the south of St. Simon's Island, on the Georgia coast, lies another island, famous throughout the length and breadth of the country as the winter resort of eastern millionaires. Oglethorpe named it Jekyl Island, in honor of Sir Joseph Jekyl, an eminent English statesman. It was acquired during the early part of the last century by Christopher Poulaine du Bignon, a native of Bordeaux, in France, and a member of the royal navy, who fled to the United States upon the downfall of the Napoleonic power. His grandson, Joseph du Bignon, an extensive planter of sea island cotton, after making himself the sole owner of the property by purchasing the interests of the other heirs, here organized the famous "Jekyl Island Club," an organization composed of some of the wealthiest men of the North and East and said to be the greatest out-of-town club in the world. The island is plentifully stocked with game, is beautified with many artistic summer homes, possesses handsome driveways, and annually, during the winter season, becomes a mecca of resort for the men of millions who here enjoy a ceaseless round of sport. The island

is not open to the general public but is touched daily by boats en route to Fernandina and Cumberland.

Exploding an Old Myth of Jekyl Island.

Volume II.

Brunswick. Brunswick, the county-seat of Glynn, named for the royal house of England, was first declared a port of entry in 1763—more than twelve years before the Revolution. The town is located on a peninsula, where it occupies the site of an estate formerly owned by Mark Carr, a wealthy freeholder of Colonial times. His tract of land in this locality contained 1,000 acres. By order of the Council of State and with the consent of Mr. Carr, this body of land was afterwards exchanged for an equivalent area further inland. Brunswick was first incorporated as a town in 1837, but the charter lapsed in the course of two years, and in 1856 the charter under which the city is today governed was granted. Perhaps the finest natural harbor on the South Atlantic coast is at Brunswick. It is deep enough to accommodate with safety the largest ocean steamers. The railway facilities of Brunswick put the town in communication with every part of the continent; and there is naught lacking in the way of signs to forecast a great future for Brunswick as a sea-port metropolis. The disastrous hurricane of 1893, with its train of accompaniments, only served to emphasize the latent power of recuperation possessed by a town whose peculiar advantages of location are unsurpassed.*

On the outskirts of Brunswick, commanding a view of the wide marshes to the south and east, stands the

* Authority: Capt. C. S. Wylly, of Brunswick, Ga.

THE LANIER OAK, ON THE OUTSKIRTS OF BRUNSWICK, FACING THE FAR-FAMED "MARSHES OF GLYNN," IMMORTALIZED BY THE POET.

famous Lanier Oak under which the most gifted of Georgia poets is supposed to have caught the inspiration for his world-renowned song: "The Marshes of Glynn." The tradition which associates this particular tree with the musings of the bard is verified by the testimony of personal friends of Mr. Lanier many of whom are still in life. Nor can any one stand on the site traditionally sacred to the authorship of this great poem without recalling those mellow lines, in which Genius walks the companion of Faith:

> "As the marsh-hen secretly builds on the watery sod,
> Behold I will build me a nest on the greatness of God:
> I will fly in the greatness of God as the marsh-hen flies
> In the freedom that fills all the space 'twixt the earth and the skies:
> By so many roots as the marsh-grass sends in the sod
> I will heartily lay me ahold on the greatness of God:
> Oh, like to the greatness of God is the greatness within
> The range of the marshes, the liberal marshes of Glynn."

Somewhat nearer the civic center, at a point where Albany and Prince street intersect, may be seen another land-mark of Brunswick: "Lover's Oak." This huge forest giant which has doubtless come down from a period of time beyond the birth of the Colony covers an extensive area of ground and pictures to the eye an ideal bower for love-making. The gnarled and twisted arms of the old tree, reaching almost to the ground, furnish a trysting-place in the truest sense Arcadian. Here Nature has built a balcony of green for Juliet and reared a bower of shade for Rosalind. The visitor to Brunswick who fails to see Lover's Oak misses a sip of the real spiced wine of Romance.

In a little park, facing Newcastle street, near the court house, stands Oglethorpe monument, a handsome

granite cross of Celtic design, unveiled in 1893 to the great philanthropist and soldier who founded the Colony of Georgia. On this occasion the address was delivered by Colonel W. E. Kay, of Brunswick. The inscription on the cross reads:

> In memory of James Edward Oglethorpe. Founder of the Province, now the State, of Georgia. Soldier, Philanthropist and Lover of his fellow-man, most ardently those of poor estate. Born 1696. Died 1785. Erected by the efforts of Captain James Spalding Wylly and the Brunswick Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution.

Glynn's Distinguished Residents.

To the County of Glynn belongs the honor of having given to the illustrious Founder of the Colony of Georgia the only home owned by him in America. Within two years after landing upon the bluffs at Savannah, Oglethorpe established his permanent home at Frederica, on St. Simon's Island. Here, in the shadow of the fort which overlooked the delta of the Altamaha, the great soldier enjoyed the only tranquil moments which softened his none too peaceful life in the Georgia wilderness.

For six years he was a resident of Glynn—from 1736 to 1742.

Both the Wesleys lived for a while at Frederica—Charles, the great hymn-writer, and John, the renowned theologian and founder of Methodism.

Here lived Thomas Spalding, a member of Congress during the first decade of the nineteenth century, a wealthy planter, and a prominent man of affairs. He was born on the site of Oglethorpe's old home, and the earliest biography of the Founder of the Colony came from his pen. Spalding County was named for this pioneer patriot.

His father married a niece of General Lachlan McIntosh of the Revolution.

John Couper, a native of Scotland, established his residence at Cannon's Point, on St. Simon's Island. He cultivated a number of rich sea island and river bottom plantations, imported rare plants from abroad, reduced the science of agriculture to a fine art, and made experiments fifty years in advance of the times.

His son, James H. Couper, who lived at Hopeton, on the Altamaha, enjoyed an international reputation as a man of letters. The latter's library was one of the largest in America, embracing several thousand volumes, some of which could not be duplicated in Europe.

At Hampton's Point, on St. Simon's Island, lived Pierce Butler, a wealthy planter of the ante-bellum period, who married Fannie Kemble, the noted actress.

The celebrated Aaron Burr was for weeks a guest of Major Butler, the former's distinguished grandfather.

On the lower end of St. Simon's Island—not far from the present light house—at a place which he called "Retreat," lived Thomas Butler King, a wealthy planter, a member of Congress, and a far-sighted man of affairs. Mr. King was the first to conceive the idea of a transcontinental railway system.

William E. Dodge, the great lumber baron, though never a permanent resident of Glynn, founded the town of St. Simon's, where he established extensive saw-mills. He owned large bodies of land along the Altamaha River.

Two of Georgia's ablest ante-bellum Judges lived in Brunswick. Judge Arthur E. Cochran and Judge W. M. Sessions. The former was the first Judge of the Brunswick circuit.

Here also lived the distinguished Judge John L. Harris, a member of the Secession Convention.

William G. Brantley, one of the ablest representatives sent by Georgia to Congress since the war, lives here.

Brunswick was also for years the home of the Atkinsons—Spencer R. and Samuel C., both occupants of the bench of the Supreme Court of Georgia, on which formerly sat an honored grandfather, Charles J. McDonald.

GORDON

Created by Legislative Act, February 13, 1850, from Floyd and Cass Counties, both originally Cherokee. Named for Hon. William Washington Gordon, of Savannah, the first President of the Central of Georgia and one of the most distinguished pioneers of internal improvements. Calhoun, the county seat, named for the illustrious John C. Calhoun, of South Carolina.

Resaca: Where Sherman Lost 5,000 Men.

The town of Resaca, in the upper part of Gordon, was named for the famous field of the Mexican War on which General Zachary Taylor, on May 9, 1846, with an inferior force, gained a decisive victory over the Mexican Army under General Arista. Here, in the spring of 1864, the name of the town was still further enriched with the associations of victorious valor. Says Lawton B. Evans: "Sherman with a part of his army, exceeding in numbers the whole of Johnston's force made an attack on him at Dalton; and at the same time sent a large body of troops to Resaca, eighteen miles South, to destroy the railroad and to cut the Confederates off from their supplies of food. Johnston could not spare enough men to meet the force and was compelled to retreat to Resaca. Here Sherman attacked him again, but lost 5,000 men in the battle which continued two days, May 14th and 15th. Finding that he could not crush Johnston, he again sent troops around to the south toward Calhoun and forced Johnston to retreat to Cassville." Says Prof Joseph T. Derry: "At this place, Johnston hoped to fight a decisive battle. There was heavy skirmishing during the day and the Confederate soldiers were eager to decide at once the issue of campaign. But the judgment of Hood and Polk was against fighting a defensive battle at this point."

New Echota: The Last Capital of the Cherokees.

Page 170.

---

[1] History of Georgia for Schools, p. 288, New York, 1904.

[2] Story of the Confederate States, p. 344, Richmond, 1898.

Where the First Newspaper in Cherokee, Georgia, was Published. Page 174.

Under the Lash: Incidents of the Removal. Page 176.

Harriet Gould: A Romance of New Echola. Page 183.

Sequoya: The Modern Cadmus. Page 190.

In Cupid's Net. Just before the removal of the Cherokees, when the United States troops were stationed at New Echota, a young pale-face officer became enamored of an Indian girl. One day they rode to the Big Spring which was about two miles from the town. The soldier was mounted on a fiery charger; the maiden on an Indian pony. The officer's spirited animal had long been the envy of the Indians who saw him; and when ready to return from the spring, the girl begged to be allowed to ride him back home. Her lover demurred, but she pleaded; and finally he consented. Right nimbly she mounted, but for some reason she decided to change bridles. No sooner were they slipped from the wild animal's neck than the horse realized his freedom and was off like an arrow. The almost frenzied lover threw himself on the pony and started in hot pursuit, dreading every hill and turn, lest he should find the mangled body of his inamorata. But he did not overtake her until he reached New Echota and found her at her father's home. The horse had run the entire distance,

but the girl declared that it was the best ride she had ever taken.*

Lingering Land-marks of the Cherokees.

Some few years ago there stood on the site of New Echota, a part of the old council house in which the Cherokees assembled to discuss national affairs; while, in a field of cotton near by, there survived after the lapse of seventy-five years a walnut tree under which important committee meetings were formerly held. In this same neighborhood was located the block-house, a structure built of hewn logs, in which John Howard Payne was held a prisoner.

Most of the houses occupied by the Cherokees were built of logs. But in some of the later structures plank was used. One of these—the home of Elias Boudinot, editor of the *Phoenix*—was standing in 1900. It was a two-story building, with a rock chimney on the out-side; while it contained within a number of book-shelves and closets.

If the local traditions are trustworthy, it was in the neighborhood of New Echota that the famous ball game was played, the result of which settled the old boundary line dispute between the Cherokees and the Creeks. The former claimed jurisdiction over the hill country of Georgia as far south as the Chattahoochee River. Accordingly the issue was submitted to trial by combat in this somewhat novel and unique manner. Both sides prepared for the contest which was witnessed in due season by hundreds of excited spectators. But the Cherokees won. So the boundary line was drawn at the Chattahoochee River, and there was no further strife between the two powerful tribes over this vexed question.

Though no record has ever been found of the ball game, the tradition in regard to it is persistent.

---

* From a newspaper article on New Echota, by Maggie V. Thornton.

There are still extant stories of the depredations committed by two outlaws who murdered a prominent Indian by the name of Hicks. The killing took place at a green corn dance on a plot of ground which is now within the western limits of Calhoun. What became of them no one knows. But they used to live in a cave near the mouth of Oothcaloga Creek. It was on a steep bluff and to reach the entrance it was necessary to climb to the top by means of the broom sedge which grew upon the almost perpendicular walls.

Old Indian Settlements. Siloquoy, on the Tennessee road, was the site of a British agency during the Revolution, conducted by John Waters. It continued for a number of years to be a favorite gathering place of the Indians.

Oostanaula was quite a large town in 1791. But the residents of this place were decidedly hostile to the Americans.

Oothcaloga was the residence of the Adairs. The Indians are said to have lived better here than in any other part of the Cherokee nation, but the settlement was sparsely inhabited.

Original Settlers. As given by White, the original settlers of Gordon were: John B. Adams, D. G. King, A. Stroup, T. C. Phillips, Uriah Phillips, W. H. Bailey, C. Kinman, William Curtis, N. Grant, James Shelnot, Joseph Wilson, H. S. Gardner, T. B. Shockley, M. Vandivier, D. Morrow, Jesse Swain, Oliver C. Wyley, Martin Duke, Colonel Lawson, D. S. Law, James W. Strange, George Stewart, Dr. Gideon, D. B. Barrette, Dr. Wall, James Longstreet, Colonel Adams and J. R. Knott.

To the foregoing list may be added Joshua Daniel, who moved to North Georgia from Lincoln, settling first in Floyd and afterwards in Gordon.

On November 12, 1850, at Calhoun, was held the first session of the Superior Court. The following pioneer citizens were sworn as Grand Jurors: Alexander Stroup, Foreman, Uriah Phillips, Joseph L. Neel, B. Lowry, M. Boaz, D. D. Roany, A. G. B. Vandiveu, D. Morrow, James H. Burch, Henry H. Pitman, Thomas Bird, Israel P. Bowen, S. T. King, D. G. King, William J. Fuller, Dennis Miller, Alexander Stewart, B. Kiker, sen., H. McConnell, William B. Chandler, James Moore, M. M. Douglass, Oliver C. Wyley.

Charles Harves, a soldier of the Revolution, is buried somewhere in Gordon.

Dr. Mark A. Matthews, a distinguished Presbyterian divine whose church at Seattle is the largest and wealthiest on the Pacific slope, was born in Calhoun. Dr. Matthews seldom preaches to less than 5,000 people. In May 1912, he was chosen Moderator of the Northern General Assembly.

GRADY

Created by Legislative Act, August 17, 1905, from Thomas and Decatur Counties, both originally Early. Named for the brilliant orator and editor, Henry W. Grady, whose response to a toast at a banquet of the New England Society of New York, in the winter of 1886, made his reputation international. He was not only a peace-maker between the sections but a captain of the great industrial cohorts of the South. Cairo, the county-seat, named for the ancient metropolis of the Nile, in Egypt.

How Grady Played Cromwell. Volume II.

Historical Traditions. It is more than likely that Hernando de Soto on his famous expedition in search of gold, in 1540, first entered the territory of Georgia in what is now Grady County, traveling almost due northward from Tallahassee. Says Jones, Vol. I, History of Georgia: "On the fourth day the army encountered a deep river, for the passage of which it became necessary to construct a periagua. So swift was the current that a chain was stretched from bank to bank for the guidance of the craft. By this means the soldiers and the baggage were put across, and the horses directed in swimming the stream. We believe this to have been the Ochlochnee River."

Original Settlers. See Decatur and Thomas, from which counties Grady was formed.

To the list may be added: W. B. Roddenbery, J. L. Paulk, J. B. Wright, Ira Higdon, R. H. Harris, W. C. Jones, and J. A. Garney, who were among the first settlers to locate at Cario; W. R. Hawthorn, R. R. Terrell, J. L. Peebles, C. B. Trulock, Z. Trulock, Martin Harrell, and Sampson Harrell, pioneers of Whigham; J. M. Blackshear, Henry Mitchell, and S. M. Beach, of Beachton; C. W. Maxwell, E. H. Maxwell, J. O. Darsey, and B. H. McNair, of Calvary; C. F. Rehberg, J. M. Sasser and J. J. Terrell, of Reno; M. Pope, of Ochlochee; and L. L. Barwick of Pine Park*

---

* These names were furnished by Judge P. H. Herring, Ordinary of Grady.

GREENE

Created by Legislative Act, February 3, 1786, from Washington County. Named for General Nathanael Greene, of the Revolution. Next to the illustrious Commander-in-Chief, General Greene was the foremost soldier produced by the first war for independence. He took command of the Southern Department in 1780 and was largely instrumental in expelling the British from Georgia soil. (See Mulberry Grove, page 108; Greene Monument, page 103; The Finding of Gen. Greene's Body, Lost for 114 Years, Vol. II). Greensboro, the county-seat, also named for Gen. Greene. When organized this county mbraced parts of five others, Hancock, Oconee, Oglethorpe, Taliaferro and Clarke.

Greene in the Revolution. Opened to settlement at the close of the struggle for independence, the historic county of Greene became the abode of pioneers most of whom were veterans of the first war with England. These men inured to arms were well-seasoned for the hardships of life on the frontier; but some of them escaped the fire of the British only to fall before the tomahawk of the murderous savages. It is doubtful if there is a county in the State whose soil is more thickly sown with heroic dust; but most of the graves in which these heroes of seventy-six lie entombed —due largely to the unsettled conditions which prevailed for years on the border—are marked by no memorial headstones. But the spirit in which these men toiled—after converting their swords into plowshares and their spears into pruning hooks—is perpetuated in a line of worthy descendants; and to one inquiring for the tomb of some ancestor who is here buried an answer might be given him in the epitaph of Sir Christopher Wren: "If you seek his monument look around you."

Ezekiel Evans Park, (1757-1826), a patriot of '76, lived on a plantation near Greensboro. He was a graduate of William and Mary College and was a man of culture. Mr. Park witnessed service in a number of engagements and was wounded at the battle of Guildford C. H., in North Carolina.

Stephen Gatlin, a private, was pensioned by the Federal government in 1834, while a resident of Greene.

Thomas Fambrough, at the age of 80, died in Greene. To quote an obituary notice: "There is no doubt that he was in nine as tough battles as were ever fought in the Revolution."

Captain Joel Parish was another old soldier. He died on his plantation at the age of 73, one of the last of the heroic remnant who fought under Washington.

Alexander Gresham died in Greene, on February 23, 1823, aged 70. He was an officer in the Revolution. At the outbreak of the war of 1812, though somewhat feeble, he was one of the first of the Silver Grays to volunteer. The following incident is preserved: On the day of his death he was uncommonly cheerful. While sitting at dinner, application was made to him for assistance by a distressed traveller, whose wagon was stalled near the house. The servants being all out of the way but one, he went himself to the scene of the accident; and after helping the stranger to get his conveyance up one hill he was preparing to ascend another, when he overtaxed his strength. With his hand upon the wheel, he was making an effort to start the wagon, and while in this attitude he must have ruptured a blood vessel, for he dropped immediately to his knees and expired in about one minute.

Major Davis Gresham was also a patriot of '76.

Oliver Porter, a soldier of the Revolution, settled in Greene at the close of hostilities. He was present at the surrender of Cornwallis. His son, Oliver S. Porter, Sr., became a soldier in the war of 1812. His grandson, Oliver S. Porter, Jr., was the founder of Porterdale, near Covington, Ga., at which place he built a number of cotton mills.

William Jackson, a soldier of the Revolution, lived and died in Greene. He was a native of England.

Another hero of independence was John McGough, a veteran of Brandywine and Saratoga. Twice wounded—once with a sabre and once with a musket—he reached the

age of 86 years. Mr. McGough was a native of the north of Ireland. His home was at White Plains.

Michael Ely, who for years kept a public tavern in Greene, was a soldier of the Revolution. His son, John W. Ely, fought in the war of 1812. Arthur Foster and John Wilson were also patriots in the Continental army.

Another veteran of the first war with England was Thomas Wright. Josepn Wright, his son, married Mary, a daughter of the famous John Stark, who distinguished himself in the struggle for independence, but unfortunately, as the result of a quarrel, killed a man and disappeared. What became of him no one ever knew.

Mrs. Catherine Freeman, the widow of Colonel John Freeman, of the Revolution, was living in Penfield, in 1854, at the age of 86.

Adam Livingston, a native of the north of Ireland, grandfather of Congressman L. F. Livingston, came to America in 1760. He bore arms in the struggle for independence, after which he removed first to Virginia and then to Georgia, settling in Greene County where his first wife was killed by the Indians while getting water at the spring. In 1805 the old veteran started to Kentucky, but died at Cumberland Gap while en route. Thereupon the family returned to Greene, where a plantation was purchased and a permanent home established. John Adams, a patriot of 76 settled in Greene, at the close of the Revolution, coming from Tar River, N. C. His sons, Robert and John, reared large families in this section. John Walker, a soldier under Washington, migrated from Virginia to Georgia early in 1800 and settled in Greene. His descendants are numerous, including the Walkers of Hancock, Putnam, and Walton.

One of Georgia's Oldest Documents.

Some time ago, in the Ordinary's office at Greensboro, was found an old bundle of parchment yellow with age which proved on examination to be one of Georgia's very oldest documents. It contains the complete records of the Court of Land Commissoners appointed by the Royal Governor James Wright to issue the "ceded lands," by which name the tracts of land acquired from the Creek and Cherokee Indians on the eve of the Revolution were known. The Governor's formal instructions given at Augusta on November 19, 1773, are also included. Out of the land which the commissioners issued under the terms of these instructions was afterwards organized the original county of Wilkes; and just why the document in question happened to come to light in Greene when the logical place for it was either in the office of the Secretary of State or in one of the Court Houses of the territory originally belonging to Wilkes is one of the unsolved conundrums at present puzzling the minds of historical investigators. Mr. J. A. LeConte, of Atlanta, has recently made a transcript of these records for Joseph Habersham Chapter. They cover a period of two years.

Muster-roll of Dragoons.

To protect the settlers against the repeated incursions of the Indians, there was organized a Militia Troop of Dragoons, under the command of Captain Jonas Fouche, which was destined to become famous, at least in the traditions of Middle Georgia. From an old muster roll, dated February 25, 1794, a list of the members has been obtained; and since it throws an important side-light upon the history of the period, it is herewith reproduced. It is almost a complete roster of the prominent families of Greene. The following members were enrolled:

Jonas Fouche, Captain,
Peyton Smith, Cornet,
George Phillips, Sergeant;
Charles Watts,
Terrance Byron,
Joseph White,

William Browning, Sergeant,
Charles Harris, Corporal,
John Young, Corporal,
Samuel B. Harris, Trumpeter,
William Heard, Farrier,
Samuel M. Devereaux,
John Harrison,
Abner Farmer,
Isaac Stocks,
Samuel Dale,
Josiah McDonald,
Jesse Standifer,
William Scott,
Arthur Foster,
William George,
John Capps,
Micajah Wall,
Robert Patrick,
Jesse Jenkins,
James McGuire,
Robert Finley,
William Curry,
Joseph Shaw,
John Pinkerd,
Little B. Jenkins,
Presly Watts,
Theodore Scott,
Robert Watson,
Henry Potts,
Dennis Lynch,
Skelton Standifer,
Joseph Heard,
James Moor,
Humphrey Gibson,
Robert Grinatt,
George Reid,
Douglas Watson,
George Owen.

Early's Manor: The Old Home of an Illustrious Governor.

On a bluff of land overlooking the Oconee River, near Scull Shoals, rest the mortal ashes of Peter Early, one of the most noted of Georgia's ante-bellum statesmen. He sleeps on land which once belonged to the old family homestead. But the handsome brick residence which formerly crowned the eminence was long ago destroyed by fire, while the family burial ground of the Early's today forms part of Mr. M. L. Bond's horse and cow lot.* The little cemetery is a parallelogram, eighteen feet in length by twelve feet in width and is enclosed by a brick wall five feet in height, one corner of which has crumbled to the ground. On the yellow marble headstone which marks the last resting place of Gov. Early—a slab some three feet and six inches high—appears the following inscription:

> Here lies the body of Peter Early who died on the 15th of August, 1817, in the 45th year of his age.

* Letter from Mr. Bond to the author of this work, dated Oct. 25, 1912.

There are two other graves on the lot. One of these is occupied by Mrs. Ann Adams Sherwood. She was Gov. Early's widow. Subsequent to her first husband's death, she married the noted pioneer Baptist preacher, Dr. Adiel Sherwood. But she lived only a short while after contracting wedlock a second time. In the grave beside her sleeps an infant daughter, whose death preceded the mother's by only six months. The inscription on the tomb of Mrs. Sherwood reads:

> Sacred to the memory of Ann Adams Sherwood, consort of Rev. Adiel Sherwood. She was born in Bedford, Va., in 1783, and died November, 1822. Delecta dum vixit. Memorabilis in mortu.

Gov. Early's old home place was located 20 miles south of Athens, 2 miles north-east of Wrayswood, 9 miles south-west of Maxey's, and 8 miles east of Farmington. The Early plantation is owned by Messrs. F. E. and W. G. Griffith, of Athens. Only a small part of the original estate belongs to Mr. Bond, who bought the parcel of land on which the old Governor lies buried. The grave is some 200 yards from where the mansion formerly stood and is less than thirty feet distant from the Oconee River, on a high point of land, which is never inundated by freshets. We quote the following paragraph from Dr. George G. Smith. Says he:* "The Governor's father, Joel Early, came from Virginia and purchased a very large body of land on the Oconee River, where he located what he called Early's Manor, in which he maintained the style of an old English baron. His will is on record and is a document of unique interest. It gives direction, not only as to the distribution of his property but as to methods for pruning his apple orchards and for resting his fields. He bequeathed his land to trustees to be given to his favorite sons when they were

* Story of Georgia and the Georgia People, Atlanta, 1900.

thirty-six years old. Two of his boys he disinherited, one for extravagance, the other for disrespect."

Tombs of Two Noted Senators. In the town cemetery at Greensboro rest two distinguished Georgians, both of whom wore the toga of the United States Senate, besides illustrating Georgia on the Superior Court Bench: Thomas W. Cobb and William C. Dawson. They are both memorialized by counties, in addition to which both rest in graves which are most substantially marked. (See Historic Church-yards and Burial-Grounds, Vol. 2).

Penfield: The Cradle of Mercer University. Volume II.

The Methodist Schism of 1844: Greene's Part in the Great Rupture. Volume II.

The Dawson Family Record. Judge Dawson was twice married, first, in 1820, to Henrietta, daughter of Dr. Thomas Wingfield; and, second, in 1850, to Eliza M. Williams, a widow, of Memphis, Tenn.

His eldest son, William Reid Dawson, died while a student at the University of Georgia, in the junior class. The second child was Henry M. Dawson, who died at the age of three years. Next came George Oscar Dawson, who became a lawyer of Greensboro and frequently represented the County of Greene in the State Legislature. The fourth child was Henrietta Wingfield, who became the wife of Joseph B. Hill, of Columbus.

Edgar Gilmer Dawson, the fifth child, married the only daughter of Dr. William Terrell, of Sparta, an

eminent physician and member of Congress. Soon after being admitted to the bar, Mr. Dawson moved to Columbus.

Emma Caledonia, the sixth child married Edward W. Seabrook of South Carolina, the nephew of Gov. Seabrook.

Lucien Wingfield Dawson, the seventh and last child, became a lawyer of Greensboro and married Eliza, daughter of George Dent, of Athens.*

On the court-house square in Greensboro stands a handsome monument erected by the patriotic women of Greensboro to the gallant Confederate dead. The monument was formally unveiled on April 26, 1898, at which time the address of the occasion was delivered by Lucian Lamar Knight, Esq., of Atlanta. The speaker was presented to the audience by Hon. James B. Park, afterwards Judge of the Ocmulgee Circuit.

Original Settlers. According to White, the original settlers of Greene, were: Thomas Horton, Davis Gresham, William Fitzpatrick, Henry Graybill, Oliver Porter, John Bailey, Charles Cessna, Thomas Baldwin, M. Rabun, John George, Alexander Reid, Michael Rogers, David Dickson, Walton Harris, Peyton Smith, Ezekiel E. Park, Peter Curtwright, G. W. Foster, John Amour, Major Poullain, Jesse Perkins, Joel Newsome, James Armstrong, Thomas Harris, and Major Beasley.

To the above list, Dr. Smith adds the Abercrombies, the Dales, the Fouches, and the Brewers.

* Stephen F. Miller, in Bench and Bar of Georgia, Vol. I.

Thomas Hart, the grandfather of Judge John C. Hart, was also among the pioneers. Likewise William Janes, Obediah Copelan, McKinney Howell, Archibald Perkins, John C. Wood, Dr. James Nisbet, John Dolvin, the Davises, the McWhorters, the Lewises, etc.

The first resident of Greene to leave a will on record was Joseph Smith, a surveyor. His estate comprised: 17 cows, 4 horses, 3 Bibles, 3 Testaments, 3 sermon books, a number of surveying instruments, and 4 1-2 yards of gray cloth. The first Grand Jury was constituted as follows: Thomas Harris, foreman; David Love, Walton Harris, David Gresham, John A. Miller, William Fitzpatrick, William Heard, Moses Shelby, James Jenkins, Joseph White, Robert Baldwin, William Shelby, Jesse Connell, Joseph Spradling, and William Daniel.

Greene's Distinguished Residents.

Years ago, Judge Eugenius A. Nisbet—then a member of the Supreme Court of Georgia—made the remark that no county in the State was more prolific in men of note than the county of Greene and even the most casual glance at the records will suffice to make obvious the truth of this statement.

The illustrious jurist himself was a native of Greene. Judge Nisbet, besides occupying a seat on the Supreme Bench, represented Georgia in Congress and wrote the Ordinance of Secession. He was one of Georgia's purest public men.

Dr. Lovick Pierce was a resident of Greene, during the early days of his ministry; and here at the old Foster place, near Greensboro—the great orator of Methodism, Bishop George F. Pierce, was born.

General Hugh A. Haralson, a member of Congress and an officer in the State militia, was a native of Greene.

Here lived the great Thomas W. Cobb, statesman and jurist, who represented Georgia in the United States Senate, and for whom the county of Cobb was named.

Here lived Judge Francis H. Cone, an eminent lawyer, whose personal encounter with Mr. Stephens on the steps of the old Atlanta Hotel, in 1844, was one of the most dramatic episodes of ante-bellum politics.

Greensboro was also the home of the noted William C. Dawson, who served Georgia on the bench, in the national House of Representatives and in the Senate of the United States. Dawson County was named in his honor.

Dr. Francis Cummins, a soldier of the Revolution and a noted Presbyterian divine, the tutor of Andrew Jackson came to Georgia at an early period and was pastor of a church in Greene for twenty-three years. He died of influenza, on the day after preaching his farewell sermon to the congregation. Dr. Cummins was a native of Pennsylvania.

Judge Thomas Stocks, one of the founders of Mercer, was a native of Greensboro. He first saw the light of day in one of the log forts built to protect the frontier. Judge Stocks lived to be an octogenarian.

The celebrated Judge Longstreet lived at one time in Greensboro; where he married Miss Elizabeth Park.

Governor Peter Early—one of the greatest of Georgia's ante-bellum public men—was a resident of Greene. His home was at Scull Shoals on the east bank of the Oconee River. Here the distinguished statesman and jurist lies buried.

Thomas Flournoy Foster, a noted lawyer and legislator of the ante-bellum days, lived here. He was sent to Congress while a resident of Greene and, after removing to Columbus, was again elected to a seat in the national House of Representatives.

The following anecdote of Mr. Foster is preserved in White's Historical Collections of Georgia: "A plain citizen from a distant county visited Milledgeville about the commencement of the session of the Legislature and,

on his return home a neighbor inquired about the oranization and asked who was elected speaker. The artless reply was 'A little frisky hard-favored, pop-eyed man from Greene was the speaker, for he was nearly all the time speaking, while the man whom he called the Speaker, higher up in a chair, did nothing but say—'The gentleman from Greene.'"

Here lived Miles W. Lewis, long a member of the General Assembly of Georgia and R. L. McWhorter, for years a power in politics.

Judge Henry T. Lewis, who occupied a seat on the Supreme bench of Georgia and who put William J. Bryan in nomination for President at Chicago, in 1896, lived in Greensboro.

Julius C. Alford, a member of Congress, famous at one time as "the old war horse of Troup," spent his boyhood days in Greene.

Bishop James O. Andrew, the martyr-bishop of Methodism, lived for a short period in Greensboro; and here he married the widow Greenwood from whom he acquired the slave property which rent Methodism asunder in 1844.

Yelverton P. King, a distinguished legislator, who was at one time Charge d'Affairs in one of the South American countries, was a resident of Greensboro.

The great Jesse Mercer lies buried at Penfield where Mercer University was located prior to the Civil War; and here at one time resided Nathaniel M. Crawford and John L. Dagg, both eminent Baptist theologians. Billington M. Sanders, the first president of the institution, also resided here; and Shaler G. Hillyer, Shelton P. Sanford, J. E. Willet, and Patrick H. Mell—all noted educators—were at one time residents of Penfield.

Dr. Adiel Sherwood, while serving the Greensboro Baptist church, in 1829, published his famous Gazetteer.

Archibald Henry Scott, an eminent educator, taught school for quite a while at Greensboro, where the future bishop of Methodism, George F. Pierce, was among his pupils.

He was the father of the ripe scholar and man of letters, Dr. William J. Scott, who founded and edited *Scott's Magazine*, an Atlanta periodical of the early seventies.

Judge John C. Hart, a distinguished former Attorney-General of Georgia, was born in Greene, near his present home at Union Point.

Here lived Nathaniel G. Foster, a member of Congress and a noted Baptist divine; also his brother, Albert G. Foster, a jurist of note.

Four counties in Georgia have been named for residents of Greene, viz., Early, Cobb, Dawson and Haralson. Two United States Senators lived in Greene, viz., Cobb and Dawson; eight members of Congress, viz., Early, Cobb, Nisbet, Dawson, Haralson, Alford and the two Fosters, Thomas F. and Nathaniel G.; two bishops of the Methodist church, Pierce and Andrew; two judges of the Supreme Court, Nisbet and Lewis; one Governor of Georgia, Peter Early; and a number of strong judges of the Superior Court.

GWINNETT

Created by Legislative Act, December 15, 1818, out of treaty lands acquired from the Cherokees in the same year. Named for Button Gwinnett, one of the signrs of the Declaration of Independence, from Georgia. Lawrenceville, the county-seat, named for Captain James Lawrence, of the Chesapeake, who fell mortally wounded on board his ship, on June 1, 1813. His last words have since become historic: "Don't give up the ship!"

Gwinnett's Earliest Martyrs: A Monument Which Tells of Two Tragedies.

On the court-house square in the town of Lawrenceville, there stands a monument which the people of this community erected in 1836 to commemorate a double-sacrifice which was made at this time by the county of Gwinnett upon

the altar of patriotism. There is nowhere in the State a shaft of marble around which gathers a more pathetic story; and to the youth of the town it has ever been the most powerful incentive to heroic deeds. On one side of the monument is chiseled the following inscription:

> This monument is erected by friends to the memory of Captain James C. Winn and Sergeant Anthony Bates, Texan Volunteers, of this village, who were taken in honorable combat, at Goliad, Texas, and shot by order of the Mexican commander, March 27, 1836.

The following inscription appears on the side opposite:

> To the memory of Ensign Isaac Lacy, Sergeant James C. Martin, and privates William M. Sims, John A. V. Tate, Robert T. Holland, James H. Holland, brothers; Henry W. Peden, and James M. Allen, members of the Gwinnett company of mounted volunteers, under the command of Captain H. Garmany, who were slain in battle with a party of Creek Indians, at Shepherd's, in Stewart County, Ga., June 9, 1836. Their remains rest beneath this monument.

The story of the brutal massacre of Fannin's men at Goliad is elsewhere told. Captain Winn, on the first call to arms, went to the relief of the distressed Texans, accompanied by his boyhood's companion, Anthony Bates, who perished with him in Fannin's devoted band. The remains of the victims were left unburied in the neighborhood of the mission where they were shot by order of Santa Anna. Three months later occurred the second holocaust, whereupon a town meeting was held in Lawrenceville; and, on motion of Colonel N. L. Hutchins, it was decided to erect a monument to the memory of these gallant men: Gwinnett's earliest martyrs.

Button Gwinnett was a native of England, where he was born in 1732. Coming to America only four years in advance of the Revolution, he located first in Charleston, S. C., after which he purchased St. Catharine's Island and settled on the coast of Georgia. Due largely to the influence of Dr. Lyman Hall, a fellow-citizen of the Parish of St. John, he espoused the patriotic cause, and, together with Dr. Hall and George Walton, while serving in the Continental Congress, he signed the Declaration of Independence for Georgia. He was also a member of the Council of Safety, and, on the death of Archibald Bulloch, became President and Commander-in-Chief of Georgia. While occupying this office, on May 16, 1777, he fought a duel with General Lachlan McIntosh, a rival for military honors; and, receiving in this encounter a mortal wound, he breathed his last, within a few days after the fatal exchange of shots. He was doubtless buried in the old Colonial Cemetery at Savannah, since he was living at the seat of government, when the unfortunate affair with McIntosh took place, and it was on the outskirts of Savannah that the hostile meeting occurred. But when an effort was made to find the body of Button Gwinnett, in order to place it under the monument to the Signers, in Augusta, the grave of the old patriot could not be located.

Original Settlers. Elisha Winn settled in what is now the county of Gwinnett as early as 1800, coming to this State from Virginia. Nathan L. Hutchins, a native of South Carolina, who afterwards became a Judge of the Superior Court, settled in Gwinnett when the county was first opened. The noted Simmons family was also established in Gwinnett at an early period; and with the first tide of immigrants came—the Baughs, the Borings, the Kings, the Howells, the Stricklands, the Anthonys, the Baxters, and the Grahams. The list of

early settlers also includes: Madison R. Mitchell, Asahel R. Smith, J. G. Park, Hines Holt, S. McMullin, Noah Strong, William Maltbie, Richard Lester, William Nesbitt, William McDaniel, Levi M. Cooper, Egbert M. Brand, Isaac Hamilton and others.

White, in his Statistics of Georgia, gives quite a lengthy list of Gwinnett county pioneers who attained to phenomenal years. The number includes John Davis, who joined the church when he was 99 and who lived to be 110; George Wilson, who reached the century mark; a Mr. Hunt and a Mrs. Shaddock, both of whom lived to be 100; John McDade, who registered 95; George Thrasher, whose span of life reached 93; and Stephen Harris, who died at the age of 90. Besides these, there were still living in Gwinnett, when the volume from which we quote went to press, in 1849, a Mrs. McCree, who was then in her ninety-fourth years, and Nathan Dobbs, Leonard Willis, and Thomas Cox, three old patriarchs, each of whom was 92.

Major C. H. Thorn, a patriot of '76, is buried somewhere in Gwinnett. Wm. McRight, a private in the Revolutionary ranks, was granted a Federal pension while a resident of this county in 1837.

Gwinnett's Distinguished Residents.

Major Charles H. Smith, the noted humorist, was born in Gwinnett. He removed to Rome in 1851 for the practice of law, and still later established his residence at Cartersville, where he spent the remainder of his days.

Here lived two distinguished judges of the same name who served on the Superior Court Bench of the Western Circuit—Judge N. L. Hutchins, Sr., who served from 1857 to 1868, and Judge N. L. Hutchins, Jr., who served

for a number of years beginning in 1882. Major Smith married a daughter of the elder Judge Hutchins. The name is still worthily borne by a distinguished lawyer of Lawrenceville, Hon. N. L. Hutchins, who has represented Gwinnett in the General Assembly of Georgia.

The younger Judge Hutchins commanded the 2nd Georgia Battalion of Sharp Shooters during the Civil War.

Captain James C. Winn, one of the martyrs of Goliad, went from Gwinnett to Texas, where he perished in the brutal massacre of March 27, 1836, at the famous Spanish mission, near San Antonio. His brother, Richard D. Winn, was a distinguished resident of Gwinnett. The latter's son, Hon. Thomas E. Winn, represented Georgia in Congress from 1891 to 1893. Judge Samuel J. Winn, a well-known lawyer and jurist of Lawrenceville, was the father of Atlanta's well-known mayor—Hon. Courtland S. Winn.

Brigadier-General Gilbert J. Wright, a noted Confederate officer, was a native of Gwinnett.

Colonel Lovick P. Thomas, who commanded the famous 42nd Georgia regiment in the battle of Atlanta and who afterwards held for years the office of sheriff in the county of Fulton, was born here.

Dr. James F. Alexander, a noted surgeon, of Atlanta, who served in the Secession Convention, spent his boyhood days on a farm in Gwinnett.

Here lived Hon. James P. Simmons, a noted author and a leader for years in Georgia politics. He was a member of the Secession Convention, in which body he was one of the six delegates who signed the celebrated ordinance under formal protest. Hon. Wm. E. Simmons, one of Georgia's ablest Constitutional lawyers has been a resident of Lawrenceville since boyhood.

Colonel Tyler M. Peeples, a distinguished lawyer and publicist; Railroad Commissioner J. A. Perry;

Judge Charles H. Brand, and other prominent Georgians, live here; and Hon. John R. Cooper, of Macon, one of the best known criminal lawyers in the State—recently a popular candidate for Congress—was born in Gwinnett.

HABERSHAM

Created by Legislative Act, December 15, 1818, out of treaty lands acquired from the Cherokees in the same year. Named for Major Joseph Habersham, an illustrious patriot of the Revolution, afterwards Postmaster-General in the Cabinet of President Washington. Clarkesville, the county-seat, named for Governor John Clarke, of Georgia. Originally Habersham included White and a part of Stephens.

Major Joseph Habersham, a native of Savannah, born July 28, 1751, was the second son of the staunch old loyalist, James Habersham, who, during the absence of Governor Wright in England, was placed at the helm of affairs. Joseph was an ardent patriot, despite his father's zealous attachment to the Crown. He was one of the six bold liberty boys, who broke open the powder magazine in Savannah, on the night of May 11, 1775; and, at still another time, in association with Captain Oliver Bowen, he commanded the first vessel equipped for naval warfare durng the American Revolution, and captured a schooner loaded with military supplies for the Royal government. He was a member of the Provincial Congress which met in Savannah on July 4, 1775, a member of the Council of Safety, and, when the Georgia Battalion was organized, he was chosen Major.

In the drama of hostilities which followed, he bore a conspicuous part; and from 1785 to 1786 he sat in the Continental Congress. He was also a member of the Convention which ratified the Federal Constitution. President Washington appointed him Postmaster General of the United States, an office which he filled until the inauguration of Mr. Jefferson, when he resigned to become President of the Branch Bank of the United

States at Savannah. He died in the city of his birth, on November 17, 1815, leaving behind him an untarnished reputation. His two brothers, John and James, were also distinguished patriots of the Revolution.

Tallulah Falls. See Rabun.

Six miles south-east of Clarksville stood the Chopped Oak, a land-mark famous in the traditions of the early settlers. It was a favorite rendezvous of the Indians and a place where a number of trails met. Here the red men recorded their trophies of battle and planned their savage exploits against the whites. For each scalp taken a gash was cut into the tree; and to judge from the appearance which the old oak presented when last seen, the Indians must have made life in this region a nightmare to the settlers. But the old land-mark has long since disappeared.

Matthew Rhodes, a soldier of the Revolution, lies buried at Clarksville. He died on December 5, 1855, at an age not given, but the old patriot must have been a centenarian. Time has almost obliterated the inscription on the soft granite slab, which was evidently cut by an inexperienced hand from a rough boulder. The grave stone will doubtless be replaced in time by a handsome marker. There are a number of Revolutionary patriots buried in Habersham, but they sleep in graves which can no longer be identified. Henry Halcomb and Charles Rickey, both privates, were granted Federal pensions while living in Habersham, the former in 1845, the latter in 1844.

In the old Methodist Church yard in the town of Clarksville is the tomb of Richard W. Habersham, a member of the noted family of Savannah and a former representative from Georgia in Congress. The grave is walled up roughly with granite rocks to a height of some two feet, in addition to which there is also a headstone bearing this inscription:

> The grave of Hon. Richard W. Habersham, M. C.
> Born, Dec. 10, 1786. Died, Dec. 2, 1842. Filii patri.

Colonel Garnett McMillan, a brilliant lawyer, who defeated Benjamin H. Hill for Congress but died without taking his seat, is buried in this same churchyard.

Two Splendid Schools.

Piedmont College, at Demorest chartered in 1897 as the J. S. Green Collegiate Institute, is one of the best equipped plants in the upper part of the State for the higher education of youth. It was founded by the Rev. C. C. Spence, D. D., a former president of Young Harris College, who organized it upon the model of the famous Methodist school at Young Harris. It became Piedmont College in 1903. Dr. Spencer's successors in office have been as follows: Rev. J. C. Campbell, Rev. H. C. Newell and Dr. Frank E. Jenkins. The growth of the institution has been marked. In 1911 a disastrous fire crippled the school; but in consequence of the temporary backset the friends of the college applied themselves with intensified zeal to the work of rehabitation. Recently a campus of one hundred acres was acquired on the east side of the Tallulah Falls Railway; and to this beautifully wooded tract of land the transfer of the college properties has already begun with the erection of several handsome buildings on the new

site. In addition to the College proper there is also an academy in which young pupils are prepared for the more advanced studies.

One of the finest schools in the State for the education of Georgia's mountain boys and girls—though one of the youngest—is the Tallulah Falls Industrial School, an institution established and maintained in this picturesque land of the sky by the Georgia Federation of Women's Clubs. Barely three years have elapsed since the school was started. But the little educational plant has already performed miracles. It has wiped from the map of Habersham the wretched one room shack, provided by the county authorities, in which, during four months of the year, the children who attended school in this dingy death-trap were forced to sit upon hard benches and to shiver in the raw gusts which blew through the broken window panes. Getting an education is no longer a bugbear from which these urchins shrink but a privilege in which they delight; nor is it any exaggeration to say that the wholesome effect of the school has been felt at every mountain fireside within a radius of fifty miles. To quote a happy expression coined by Mrs. Willet, one of Georgia's most brilliant club women, "the fairy god-mother whose wand has wrought this miracle is Mrs. M. A. Lipscomb, of Athens." Much of the credit undoubtedly belongs to Mrs. Lipscomb. From a rich experience of many fruitful and splendid years at the head of the noted Lucy Cobb Institute, this gifted gentle-woman has come to the rescue of the mountain boys and girls of her native state, sacrificing a leisure which she has well-earned in order to lend a helping had to these unfortunate children of the hills. Several handsome buildings today adorn the beautiful campus; and there stretches before the school a prospect of great usefulness, if the friends of education will only rally around the banner which this unselfish

woman has here planted in the green heart of our Georgia Switzerland.

Original Settlers. As given by White, the early settlers of Habersham were: General Wafford, Gabriel Fish, Major Williams, John Robinson, Alexander Walden, B. Cleveland, John Whitehead, John Grant, Jesse Kiney, Charles Riche, Mr. Vandevier, Hudson Moss, and William Herring.

Reverend James West, the grandfather of the late Dr. E. P. West, of Clarksville, was also an early settler. He lived to be quite an old man and died almost within sight of the century mark.

Alexander Erwin, a native of North Carolina, settled in Habersham in 1834. Colonel William S. Erwin, of Clarkville, and Judge Alexander S. Erwin, of Athens, were his sons. Zachariah Kytle was also an early settler of Habersham.

Habersham's Men of Note. Here lived a Georgian whose untimely death alone prevented him from attaining to the highest public honors—Garnett McMillan. His capacity for leadership was most pronounced. In the Legislature of 1870 he leaped at once into prominence by demanding a rigid inquiry into the Bullock administration. He was one of the first men in Georgia to challenge the high-handed officialism of this period. His speech on the fradulent bonds caused Governor James M. Smith to appoint him on the famous Bond Committee of 1872, the other members of which were Hon. Thomas J. Simmons, afterwards Chief Justice of this State, and Hon John I. Hall, afterwards an assistant Attorney-General of the United States. The purposes of this committee were advertised on both sides of the water. Meetings were held not only in Atlanta but also in New York; and, after an impartial hearing, in which all the

facts were sifted and all the parties at interest were exmined, the committee submitted a report, which was adopted by the Legislature, relieving the State of an incubus in the way of illegal bonds amounting to millions of dollars. In recognition of the patriotic service which he thus rendered to the State, Mr. McMillan, in the fall of 1874, received the Democratic nomination for Congress in his district over the great orator of Reconstruction, Benjamin H. Hill; and, in the election which ensued, he swept the field by a majority of 5,500 over his Republican opponent But the irony of fate lurked in these splendid laurels. On January 14, 1875, not quite two months before the opening of Congress, Mr. McMillan died, at the early age of 32; and, by a singular turn of the wheel of fortune, he was succeeded by his former competitor, Mr. Hill. In the untimely passing of this gifted Georgian there is something more than a mere suggestion of the brilliant Hallam for whom Tennyson wrote his "In Memoriam." Mr. McMillan was a student at Emory and Henry College in Virginia when the Civil War commenced. On the eve of graduation he enlisted as a private in the 24th Georgia regiment, commanded by his father, Colonel Robert McMillan; but he subsequently became a Captain in the 2nd Georgia battalion of Sharp Shooters.

His father, Colonel Robert McMillan, was a distinguished lawyer and legislator, who came to Clarksville from Elberton in 1851.

Two well known ante-bellum members of Congress, both of whom sprang from famous Savannah families, resided here—Jabez Jackson and Richard W. Habersham. Little is known of the former beyond the fact that he served in Congress from 1835 to 1839. The latter succeeded him in office and served for two consecutive terms.

Governor John Milledge of Augusta, married a daughter of Mr. Habersham.

Brigadier-General William T. Wofford, who commanded the Department of North Georgia, at the close of the war, was a native of Habersham.

Near the present town of Clarkville, in 1806, was born a noted Indian of mixed blood—James D. Wofford.* The English equivalent for his Cherokee name was "Wornout Blanket." He sprang from the famous South Carolina family of Woffords and was a kinsman of the well-known Confederate General. He spoke with great ease both English and Cherokee and became a writer of distinction. In 1824 he was appointed census enumerator for the district of the Cherokee nation embracing Toccoa and Hiawassee. In 1834 he commanded one of the largest detachments of emigrants, en route to the West, on the eve of the general removal. His knowledge of tribal antecedants was vast. He was educated at the Valley Town Mission school under the Reverend Evan Jones and just before the adoption of the Cherokee alphabet, he finished the translation into phonetic Cherokee spelling of a Sunday School speller. His grandfather, Colonel Wofford, was an officer in the American Revolution; and, shortly after the treaty of Hopewell, in 1785, he established a colony in Upper Georgia known as "Wofford's Settlement." It was subsequently found to be within the Indian boundaries and was acquired by special purchase in 1804. The name of this pioneer was affixed to the treaty of Holston, in 1794, as a witness for the State of Georgia. On the maternal side, James D. Wofford was of mixed Cherokee and Natchez stock, together with a strain of white blood, and his mother was a cousin of Sequoya. He was a firm believer in the Nun-ne-hi, or Cherokee Immortals, notwithstanding his education, and was an authority on myths and legends. He died at his home in the Indian Territory, in 1896, at the ripe old age of ninety years.

* The name often incorrectly spelled "Wafford".

HALL

Created by Legislative Act, December 15, 1818, out of treaty lands acquired from the Cherokees in the same year. Named for Dr. Lyman Hall, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence from Georgia Gainesville, the county-seat, named for a local family, according to some authorities; for Gen. E. P. Gaines, of the United States army, according to others. The former is probably correct.

Dr. Lyman Hall was a native of Wallingford, Conn., in which New England town he was born on April 12, 1724. When a young man he came to Dorchester, S. C., where he identified himself with the famous Puritan colony which later crossed into Georgia and formed what is known as the Midway settlement in the Parish of St. John. He was an active physician who, sympathizing with the Boston sufferers, in the outrages of 1774, began openly to advocate independence of England; and, before the rest of the Province was ready to send delegates, he was dispatched by his constituents to the Continental Congress in Philadelphia in which body he sat as an accredited delegate from the Parish of St. John. Later, when joined by other delegates, he signed the Declaration of Independence on behalf of Georgia, together with Button Gwinnett and George Walton. His property at Sunbury, having been confiscated by the royal government, he removed to the North, where he resided until 1782, when he returned to the South and settled in Savannah to practice medicine. But he was almost immediately called to occupy the office of Governor, a post of honor which he filled for one term. Subsequently he became judge of the inferior court of Chatham, after which he settled on a plantation, at Shell Bluff, in the county of Burke, where, on October 19, 1790, he died. His remains were placed in a brick vault on an eminence overlooking the river, but were taken to Augusta in 1848 and buried under the monument erected to the Georgia Signers.

When the remains of Dr. Hall were taken from the tomb at Shell Bluff for re-interment in Augusta, the mar-

ble slab embedded in the brick wall of the vault was transmitted to the corporate authorities of the town of Wallingford, Conn., the old home of Dr. Hall, where it is still preserved as a memorial to the illustrious patriot. The inscription on the tablet reads as follows:

> Beneath this Stone rest the Remains of the Hon. LYMAN HALL, Esq., formerly Governor of this State, who departed this life the 19th of Oct., 1790, in the 67th Year of his Age. In the Cause of America he was uniformly a Patriot. In the incumbent duties of a Husband and a Father, he acquitted himself with affection and tenderness. But, Reader, above all, know from this inscription that he left this probationary scene as a True Christian and an Honest Man.
>
> "To these, so mourned in death, so loved in life,
> The childless Parent and the widowed Wife,
> With tears inscribe this monumental Stone
> That holds his Ashes and expects her own."

Brenau. Gainesville is the seat of Brenau College, an institution of note for the higher education of young ladies. It was chartered in 1878 as the Georgia Baptist Seminary, with the following board of trustees—O. B. Thompson, J. W. Bailey, D. G. Candler, D. E. Banks, W. C. Wilkes, David E. Butler and W. P. Price. Dr. W. C. Wilkes, then pastor of the First Baptist church, was chosen by the board to serve as the first president. He died in 1886 and Professor A. W. VanHoose was elected to succeed him. Under the new president, there was a fresh infusion of life, and plans for enlarging the school were discussed. But the educational era had not yet dawned. The support of the denomination failed to materialize. The indebtedness of the institution increased; and finally the board accepted a proposition from Professor VanHoose to assume this obligation provided the title to the property should be vested in himself. This was in 1896, at which time the name of the institution was

changed to the Georgia Female Seminary and Conservatory of Music.

Three years afterwards, Dr. H. J. Pearce, then president of the Columbus (Ga.) Female College, purchased a half interest and became associate president. In the summer of 1893 a new dormitory was erected, large enough to accommodate one hundred students. This was the beginning of a series of improvements and extensions which have continued each year until the present, at which time the plant is one of the largest in the South.

In 1900 Dr. Pearce arranged for a leave of absence and spent three years in Germany and France studying the problems of education and subjects in his own department of philosophy.

At this time also the name was changed from Georgia Female Seminary and Conservatory of Music to Brenau College-Conservatory. In 1909 Dr. Pearce purchased the interest of Professor VanHoose and assumed entire charge of the affairs of the institution. According to Dr. Pearce, the name "Brenau" is a hybrid expression formed by combining an abbreviation of the German word "*brennen*", to burn, with the Latin word "*aurum*" signifying gold. Thus the word Brenau means gold purified or refined.

Riverside, on the banks of the Chattahoochee, some two miles from Gainesville, is a young but flourishing military school for boys.

Lula, one of the most important towns in the upper part of the State, was named for a daughter of the late Ferdinand Phinizy, of Athens. She afterwards became the wife of Dr. A. W. Calhoun, the noted occulist of Atlanta.

In the center of the town square at Gainesville stands a handsome Confederate monument unveiled on Jan. 7, 1909 by Longstreet chapter, U. D. C. The solid pedestal of marble is surmounted by the figure of a private soldier portrayed by the sculptor in the act of firing his musket. The monument is a real work of art. Next to the new post office building an exquisite memorial fountain has recently been erected to the memory of the late Colonel C. C. Sanders, for whom the local chapter of Children of the Confederacy was named. Philanthropist, financier, soldier, and public-spirited citizen, Colonel Sanders was greatly beloved by the people of Gainesville. The fountain is enclosed by marble columns forming a circular pavillion, classic in design, and bears the following tender inscription:

> 1840-1908. Erected by the C. C. Sanders Chapter, Children of the Confederacy.
>
> "He left sweet memories in the hearts of men
> And climbed to God on little children's love."

Two of the daughters of President Woodrow Wilson were born in Gainesville, at the home of an aunt, Mrs. Brown. The historic old home stood on the site of the present Hotel Princeton facing the town square. The fact that an inn bearing this name should occupy the same ground in after years is a coincidence worthy of note.

Original Settlers. According to White, the original settlers of Hall were: William H. Dickson, E. Donegan, Joseph Wilson, John Bates, B. Reynolds, R. Armour, Joseph Gailey, T. Terrell, John Millar, D. Wafford, M. Moore, W. Blake, Joseph Read, R. Young, J. McConnell, R. Winn, Thomas Wilson, William Cobb,

N. Garrison, Joseph Johnson, John Barrett, E. Cowen, A. Thompson, Jesse Dobbs, James Abercrombie, and Solomon Peake.

Henry Peeples, a merchant, settled in Hall when the county was first organized, but later in life removed to South Georgia. His son, Judge Richard H. Peeples, was Judge of the City Court of Nashville for sixteen years. Judge Cincinnatus Peeples spent his boyhood in Hall. He afterwards removed to Athens, where he became mayor of the town. He also represented Clarke in the Legislature. He then removed to Atlanta.

Ira Gaines and Radford Grant were both early settlers of Hall.

Joseph Thompson came by private conveyance from Virginia to Georgia and settled in this section before the removal of the Indians. He owned and operated the first tobacco factory in Georgia. As a captain of industry he was a pathfinder and a pioneer. The enterprise failed for the reason that he was too far in advance of the times. He afterwards removed to Alabama.

Patrick O'Connor, an Irishman, lured to America by tales of the fabulous wealth of Georgia's gold mines, embarked upon the Atlantic in a sail boat, which was ninety ways in crossing the waters. He became one of the pioneers of Hall. According to Governor Candler, he owned the first six-mule team in the county and built one of the first two-story houses. At the outbreak of hostilities in 1861 five of his sons went into the army to fight for the Confederacy, and there were no better soldiers. Patrick O'Connor, Jr., was one of the first postmasters of Gainesville. He was also at one time a merchant in Dahlonega. He came to Atlanta in 1862. His daughter, Mrs. A. McD. Wilson, is one of the foremost women of Georgia.

Joseph T. Winters, a patriot of '76, was granted a Federal pension in 1848 while living in Hall, at which time he was an octogenarian.

Hall's Distinguished Residents.

One of the most illustrious soldiers of the Civil War was for years a resident of Gainesville—Lieutenant-General James Longstreet. His commission antedated Stonewall Jackson's; and, throughout the entire struggle, he commanded the celebrated First Corps of the Army of Northern Virginia. He was a veteran of two great conflicts—the War with Mexico and the War between the States. Gen. Longstreet devoted his last years to writing his masterful work entitled: "From Gettysburg to Appomattox," in which volume incidentally he defends his part in the battle of Gettysburg. The old soldier was survived by his gifted wife, Mrs. Helen D. Longstreet, upon whose shoulders the mantle of his office as postmaster of Gainesville, has fallen. Mrs. Longstreet has published a splendid volume in defence of her husband entitled: "Lee and Longstreet at High Tide."

Dr. Richard Banks, a noted ante-bellum surgeon, removed to Gainesville from Elberton, in 1832, and for the remainder of his life was an honored resident of Hall. He is today memorialized by one of the counties of Georgia.

Here lived Governor Allen D. Candler, who represented the State in Congress from 1883 to 1891; who succeeded General Philip Cook in the office of Secretary of State from 1894 to 1898; and who filled the gubernatorial chair of Georgia from 1898 to 1902. On relinquishing the reins of office, Governor Candler rendered the State an important service in compiling Georgia's Colonial,

Revolutionary, and Confederate Records. During the Civil War, he was a gallant Confederate officer, retiring at the close of hostilities with the rank of Colonel. Governor Candler was at one time mayor of Gainesville, an office which was also held by his distinguished father, Daniel G. Candler.

Governor James M. Smith, though identified in life with Columbus, is in death associated with Gainesville, where he occupies an unmarked grave in beautiful Alta Vista cemetery, surrounded by the peaks of the Blue Ridge mountains. Governor Smith was twice married, but died childless.

Hon. Thomas M. Bell, a distinguished member of Congress, who has served the district ably for eight years, is a resident of Hall.

HANCOCK

Created by Legislative Act, December 17, 1793, from Washington and Greene Counties. Named for the celebrated patriot of the Revolution, John Hancock, whose name heads the list of Signers of the Declaration of Independence. When the immortal scroll of freedom was signed, in 1776, John Hancock was President of the Continental Congress. Sparta, the county-seat, named for the ancient metropolis of the Peloponessus, once the rival of the far-famed city of Athens. The hardihood of the pioneers in defying the perils of the frontier suggested the appropriateness of this name. When organized Hancock included a part of Taliaferro.

Mount Zion: The Era of the Birch.

Says Gov. Wm. J. Northen, a native of Hancock: "In the early years of the nineteenth century, Nathan S. S. Beman, a native of New York, established a high school at Mount Zion, in Hancock County, Ga. This school was for both sexes and was intended to fit pupils for the duties of life and to prepare them for the more advanced classes in the few colleges which then existed. This school rapidly gained celebrity and was easily the most famous of its day. Nathan Beman's system was Draconian. He knew of but one penalty for the broken law—the rod; and he applied it to all violators, irrespective of age or

condition. Carlisle Beman, a younger brother of Nathan, trained under the latter, acquired almost equal distinction, and later became president of Oglethorpe University, a Presbyterian school fostered by the Synods of Georgia, South Carolina and Florida. He afterwards resigned his chair because the trustees forbade his flogging students more advanced than the Sophomore class.[1]

At Powelton, the great pioneer Baptist preacher, Silas Mercer, organized one of the most noted churches of the Baptist denomination in Georgia. Jesse Mercer, his famous son, afterwards assumed pastoral charge, and under him it became the great religious rendezvous of the Baptists. Here was organized in 1803 "The General Committee" of the church in Georgia; and here in 1822 was formed "The Baptist State Convention."[2] It is therefore one of the historic land-marks of the church in this State. There was also an academy at Powelton, and in the immediate neighborhood a number of the best people of the county were settled. Robert Simms, a patriot of the Revolution, is buried at the old Powelton church. He died in 1815.

The Grave of Governor Rabun.

On a plantation, four miles west of Mayfield, in a grave neglected for more than three quarters of a century, repose the mortal ashes of one of Georgia's most distinguished Chief-Executives: Governor William Rabun. It was not until the spring of 1910 that the last resting place of the old Governor was definitely ascertained. At this time Mr. E. A. Evans, of Anderson, Ala., an old gentleman then 83 years of age was visiting Mr. W. W. Stevens,

[1] William J. Northen, in Men of Mark in Georgia, Volume II.
[2] History of the Baptist Denomination in Georgia, Atlanta, 1881.

at Mayfield. In company with the latter Mr. Evans who formerly owned the plantation, visited the old burial ground; and, without the least difficulty, succeeded in locating Governor Rabun's tomb. Thereupon Mr. Stevens for future identification marked the grave with an iron bar, which he has since replaced with a more substantial marker. The burial place of Governor Rabun was long unknown and except for the timely visit of Mr. Evans it might never have been discovered. The State is indebted to Mr. Stevens for seizing an opportunity to locate the old Governor's grave and to resolve the doubt in question. The town of Mayfield was named for an old plantation acquired in this part of the State by the once noted Judge Wm. Stith, of Savannah, during the early part of the last century at which time it formed a part of Warren. The famous Judiciary Act of 1799 has been credited to Judge Stith's pen. The father of Mr. Stevens became in after years the purchaser of this plantation within the original limits of which lie the almost forgotten remains of Governor William Rabun.

Hancock in the Revolution.

Quite a number of Revolutionary soldiers settled in Hancock at the close of hostilities with England.

One of these was Henry Graybill, who died at the age of 82. Says White: "He was born in Lancaster, Penn., but removed to South Carolina before the Revolutionary War, and afterwards settled in Georgia, where he lived forty-two years. He was a conspicuous and active man during the contest which obtained our independence, and filled with credit to himself and country the important offices of surveyor and clerk of the court, and was four times elected by the Legislature of this State one of the electors of President and Vice-President. He had been a member of the Baptist church for fifty years and of the Masonic fraternity since the first establishment of regular lodges in our State. He sustained through a long life the most unblemished character."

Capt. John Cook, a native of Virginia, who commanded a company of dragoons under Col. Wm. Washington, lived in Hancock.

Bolling Hall, a veteran of the first war for independence, though still a beardless youth when Cornwallis surrendered, lived for many years in Hancock, during a part of which time he represented the State in Congress. He afterwards removed to Alabama, where he died at "Ellerslie," his plantation near Montgomery. The inscription on his monument gives the following particulars in regard to his career:

> "In memory of Bolling Hall, who was born in Dinwiddie County, Va., on the 25th day of October, 1767, and died at Ellerslie, his residence in Autauga County, Ala., on the 25th day of February, 1836. He served when 16 years old in the Revolutionary War in defence of the rights of America."

Colonel Hugh Hall, Robert Simms, and John Epps Scott were also on the honor roll of patriots. Absalom Harris (1758-1824 enlisted at the age of 27 in Virginia He was an early settler of Hancock.

Among the other veterans of the Revolution who lived and died in Hancock were: John Hamilton, aged 78; Amos Brantley, aged 70; Dr. Edward Hood, aged 71; Robert Flournoy, aged 62; General Henry Mitchell, aged 79; and General Epps Brown, aged 61. The last two became officers in the State militia.

At Shoulder Bone, on November 3, 1786, a treaty of good-will which promised a termination of the Oconee War was concluded between the State of Georgia and the Creek nation of Indians; but under the leadership of the crafty Alexander McGillivray it was repudiated by the Creeks.

Sunshine: The Home of Bishop Pierce. Volume II.

Original Settlers. According to White, the original settlers of Hancock were: General Henry Mitchell, Bolling Hall, Charles Abercrombie, General David Adams, Henry Graybill, Joseph Bryan, William Reese, Jonathan Adams, John Montgomery, Jacob Dennis, Archibald Smith, T. Holt, Thomas Raines, James Bishop, Isham Reese, M. Martin, R. Clarke, R. Shipp, F. Tucker, L. Barnes, W. Wyley, William Saunders, James Thomas, Jesse Pope, John Shivers, William Hardwick, L. Tatum, and R. Moreland.

To the foregoing list may be added the following names found in a list of accounts filed by the executor of the estate of David Clements, in 1801, to-wit: Joseph Maddox, Abram Betts, Samuel Barron, George H. Mitchell, Bolling Hall, Charles Abercrombie, M. Martin, Dr. Charles L. Ridley, Absalom Harris, John Lewis, David Clements, Captain Samuel Hall, Dixon Hall, Dr. John Pollard, William Hardwick, Peter Flournoy, William Lawson, John Trippe, James Lucas, Jonathan Davis, Simon Holt, John Dowdell, Alexander Bellamy, Lindsay Thornton, Isaac Evans, John Shackelford, Robert Tucker, John Hall, William Harper, Thomas Winn, Dr. R. Lee, James Lamar, Thomas Lamar, Peterson Thweat, Job Taylor, Duncan McLean, R. Respess, Dudley Hargrove, Robert Montgomery, Seth Parham, Homer Holt, James Huff, Philip Turner, Thomas Bird, Francis Lawson, Thomas Glenn, Gabe Lewis, David Lewis, Josiah Lewis, Archibald Lewis, Little Reese, John Freeman, William Lewis, Isaac Dennis, John Dudley, Thomas Jones, William Kelly, Isaac Dunegan, John Dyer, William Johnson,

Malaci Brantley, Francis Lewis, George Lewis, George Weatherby, John Perkins, James Parnell, Thomas Broadnax, John Cain, Joseph Middlebrooks, H. Jones, R. Tredewell, Woodruff Scott, John Sasnett, James Bonner, Isham West, Thomas Carney, Isaac Wilson, John Brewer, Thomas Carter, Drury Thweat, James Arthur, Daniel Melson, S. Parham, Harris Brantley, William Hatcher, C. Leonard, W. Collier, C. R. Bonner, S. Kirk, Isham Lloyd, Andrew Jeter, Isham Askew, James Childs, Joel Reese, Thomas Pentecost, James Hamilton, William Powell, Ben Harper, E. Bomar, and Robert Simmons.

Eight generations of the noted Battle family are buried in Hancock. At the beginning of the last century Peter Northen, the Governor's grandfather, a native of Virginia, settled at Powelton.

Hancock's Noted Residents.

Settled by a superior class of people, Hancock became at once a county of splendid schools and of great plantations; and from the virile stock which peopled this fertile region in pioneer days there flowered a host of noted descendants.

Here lived Dr. William Terrell, a wealthy physician and a prominent man of affairs, who was one of the first Georgians to endow the State University at Athens. The county of Terrell was named in his honor.

Absalom H. Chappell, a member of Congress, a jurist, and an author, was born in Hancock. Afterwards he removed to Columbus. Colonel Chappell, when quite an old man, published a volume of rare interest entitled: "Miscellanies of Georgia."

Four miles from Sparta, the great Bishop George F. Pierce established his country home at a place which he called "Sunshine"; and here his reverend father, Dr. Lovick Pierce, closed his long and useful career, at the age of ninety-four.

Near Bishop Pierce, at a place which he called "Rockby", lived the noted author, Richard Malcolm Johnston. Here he opened a school for boys which he conducted with great success until the close of the Civil War. Later he removed to Baltimore where he founded an institution which he called Pen Lucy, in memory of a little daughter whose grave he had left behind him in Georgia. But he abandoned teaching after a few years and began to write the famous Dukesboro Tales, descriptive of ante-bellum life in Hancock.

Near Powelton lived Governor William Rabun, a Chief-Executive whose zeal for the honor of the State is well attested by his famous controversy with General Andrew Jackson. Two daughters survived the old Governor, one of whom, Mary, became the wife of a prominent physician, Dr. Larkin Bass; the other, Jane, married Thomas Neal, a soldier of the War of 1812. From this latter union sprang Mrs. William J. Northen.

In this same part of the county the great Jesse Mercer was at one time settled as a pastor.

Two distinguished members of Congress before the war lived at Sparta—Bolling Hall and Charles E. Haynes.

For a short period, when a lad, Walter T. Colquitt resided in Hancock where his father, Henry Colquitt, was an early settler.

Here also Governor Charles J. McDonald spent a few years of his early boyhood.

General John Coffee, a noted Indian fighter and a member of Congress, lived at one time in Hancock, where his father settled in 1780.

Judge Linton Stephens, one of Georgia's most illustrious sons, lived at Sparta. He was a half-brother of the Great Commoner and a member of the Supreme Court of Georgia on the eve of the Civil War. For several

months he commanded a regiment in the field. His courageous example during the days of Reconstruction has forever endeared him to Georgians. Judge Stephens occupies an unmarked grave in the front yard of his old home in Sparta.

David W. Lewis, the first president of the North Georgia Agricultural College, at Dahlonega, lived here for years. Colonel Lewis was a distinguished Confederate Congressman and a man of letters.

Dixon H. Lewis, a power in Georgia politics before the war, resided in Sparta.

Charles W. DuBose, a distinguished ante-bellum lawyer and legislator, lived here. His wife, Catharine Anne, a gifted woman, wrote a story entitled: "The Pastor's Household", besides a number of poems.

Here lived Judge Eli Baxter, and Judge James Thomas, noted jurists.

Judge Seaborn Reese, a member of Congress after the war, resided in Sparta.

Two of the most noted of Georgia's ante-bellum educators taught at Mount Zion—Nathan S. S., and Carlisle P. Beman.

Governor William J. Northen, on completing his studies at Mercer, settled in Hancock, his father's old home. For years he conducted the famous academy at Mount Zion. Subsequent to the war he devoted himself to agricultural pursuits and became Governor of the State. The town of Fitzgerald in south Georgia was established largely through the instrumentality of Governor Northen, who, on leaving the executive mansion became the head of a State bureau of immigration. He edited a work entitled "Men of Mark in Georgia"; and, on the death of Governor Candler, in 1911, was made the compiler of the State Records. One of the purest of Georgia's public men, he has always been a tower of strength in the cause of righteousness. The State Normal School at Athens

and the Georgia Normal and Industrial College at Milledgeville were established during his administration as Governor.

HARALSON

Created by Legislative Act, January 26, 1856, from Polk and Carroll Counties. Named for Gen. Hugh A. Haralson, an officer of the State militia, whose distinguished services were rewarded with a seat in Congress. Buchanan, the county-seat, named for James Buchanan, the last Democratic President of the United States prior to the Civil War.

Major-General Hugh A. Haralson was one of the most conspicuous figures in the public life of Georgia, prior to the Civil War. He was a native of Greene County, Ga., where he was born on November 13, 1805, and, after graduating from the State University, at Athens, was admitted to the bar by special act of the Legislature, being still short of twenty-one. For the practice of his profession he located at LaGrange, Ga., where he arose almost at a single bound to the front. At first a Whig, General Haralson separated from his associates when the party advocated a bank of the United States as a remedy for existing evils. He then became a Democrat; and, notwithstanding the fact that Georgia voted overwhelmingly for the Whig ticket in 1840, he was elected to Congress two years later. Before his term expired, the State was divided for the first time into Congressional districts; and the Whigs having organized his own—the fourth—his defeat seemed to be a foregone conclusion, but he was triumphantly returned to Congress, and again re-elected in 1846. General Haralson was an ardent champion of State Rights. Fond of military life he organized a company for the protection of his home town during the Indian troubles and by reason of his services to the State he was given the rank of Major-General in the State militia. General John B. Gordon and Chief-Justice Logan E. Bleckley, both married daughters of Hugh A. Haralson. The latter died at his home, in

LaGrange, Ga., on Sept. 25, 1854, while still in the prime of life, and was laid to rest in the local cemetery, where his grave is marked by a handsome monument.

Original Settlers. See Carroll and Polk, from which counties Haralson was formed.

To the foregoing list may be added: Capt. W. J. Head, B. R. Walton, Martin Ayers, William Garner, L. B. Eaves, C. C. Eaves, William Summerville, George R. Hamilton, William J. Brown, Dr. William Gaulding, Dr. D. B. Head, James R. Head, John K. Holcombe, Sr., John K. Holcombe, Jr., Seaborn Goldin, Dr. W. F. Goldin, A. J. Hunt, William L. Kelley, Joe W. Kelley, Dr. R. B. Hutcheson, William Johnson, Sr., William Johnson, Jr., William Morgan, Benjamin F. Morgan, and Andrew J. Stewart.

John Rowell, a patriot of '76, is buried in Haralson.

HARRIS

Created by Legislative Act, December 14, 1827, from Troup and Muscogee Counties. Named for Hon. Charles Harris, of Savannah, a noted lawyer of the early ante-bellum period, who married a daughter of Gen. Lachlan McIntosh. Hamilton, the county-seat, named for George W. Hamilton, a high tariff Democrat of South Carolina. Some of his kinsmen of this name were among the earliest pioneer settlers.

Charles Harris was an eminent lawyer of Savannah who took little part in politics. He was a native of England, where he was born in 1772 but his early education was obtained in France. He came to Savannah at the age of sixteen and, entering the law office of Samuel

Stirk, he eventually reached the top round of the legal profession. He declined an unsolicited election to the judgeship; and, when both the Clarke and the Crawford parties united upon him for the United States Senate, he modestly refused the proffered toga, notwithstanding the unique character of the compliment. He died in Savannah, on March 13, 1827, at the age of 55 and was buried in the old Colonial Cemetery, near General Lachlan McIntosh. He is said to have been connected with the nobility of England.

King's Gap. Says Chappell: "King's Gap, in the Pine Mountain, a few miles above Hamilton, in Harris County, on the road to Greenville, is the last memento now remaining of a set of Indian trails which, in various directions, perforated the region between the Flint and the Chattahoochee." Colonel Chappell once took one of these trails, in 1827, when visiting the country north of Pine Mountain, on the way to Bullsboro, the county-seat of Coweta. He was lost in the wilderness, but found some one who told him of another trail which led up the Chattahoochee. Pine Mountain, a noted ridge, which penetrates Harris and runs into Meriwether, is one hundred miles nearer the sea than any other ridge of the same height.

Original Settlers. The first comers into Harris, according to White, were: Anderson Redding, T. Jones, W. C. Osborn, A. Johnson, Joseph Davis, E. D. Hines, Thomas Hall, B. Johnson, A. Goodman, S. Huey, James Ramsey, John White, Judge Wellborn, General Low, R. Mobbley, Nathaniel H. Barton, William Whitehead, Thomas Whitehead, Lewis Winn, John J. Harper, Thomas L. Jackson, Jackson Harwell, Stringer Gibson, John Mitchell, Julius Mitchell, and Thomas Mahone.

To the foregoing list may be added: Joseph J. Hamilton, Calvin J. Brannon, Henry Kimbrough, Isaac Middlebrooks, Reuben R. Mobley, A. J. Burt, Jesse Cox, D. P. Hill, Nicholas Hutchinson, Thomas Spivey, Thomas Bowles, Adger S. Ellison, Dr. Erastus C. Hood, Martin Cochran, S. C. Goodman, W. J. Hudson, David Jenkins, John F. Jenkins, Thomas McGee, Henry J. Lowe, Tillman Pearce and H. D. Williams. The Pattillos were also established in the county at an early date. William P. Pattillo, a generous benefactor of Emory College, a minister of the gospel, and a prominent figure in the insurance world, was born here.

James N. Bigbee, a patriot of '76, was granted a Federal pension while a resident of Harris, in 1847, at which time he was near the century mark.

On March 20, 1828, at Hamilton, Judge Walter T. Colquitt presiding, the first session of the Superior Court was held in Harris. N. H. Baden was elected clerk, an office which he held for twenty-five years. The following pioneer citizens qualified as Grand Jurors: George W. Rogers, William Heard, J. Bass, James Loflin, George Chatham, George H. Bryan, Silvester Naramore, Bennett Williams, Edward D. Perryman, Bolling Smith, Stephen Curvin, William Watts, Levi Ezzell, Burwell Blackmon, Thomas G. Bedell, John D. Johnson, Drury Kendrick, John Jordan, Thomas Mahone, Reuben R. Mobbley, Benjamin Meddows, William Peel, John S. Beckham.

Men of Note. Two members of the Supreme Court of Georgia once practiced law at Hamilton: Judge Martin J. Crawford and Judge Mark H. Bland-

ford. They afterwards removed to Columbus. Colonel J. N. Ramsey, a member of the Confederate Congress and a gallant officer in the field, was born in Harris. He delivered the address at the first Memorial Day exercises ever held. Judge Porter Ingram, a member of the Confederate Congress, lived at one time in Hamilton. This was also for several years the home of Judge Marshall J. Wellborn who, after serving Georgia on the Bench and in the national House of Representatives, became a noted Baptist preacher. Here lived two widely known lawyers: J. M. Mobley and L. L. Stanford. The present ordinary of Harris, Judge Cooper Williams, who holds a record for continuous service in office, is a well-known and much beloved Georgian. Colonel D. B. Hamilton, a noted lawyer of Rome, was born at Hamilton, a town named for his family.

HART

Created by Legislative Act, December 7, 1853, from parts of three counties: Elbert, Franklin, and Madison. Named for the famous heroine of the Revolution, Nancy Hart, whose bold exploits occurred in this section of Georgia. Hart enjoys the somewhat unique distinction of being the only county in Georgia and one of the few counties in the United States named for a woman. Hartwell, the county-seat, likewise named for Nancy Hart. The dead town of Hartford, on the Ocmulgee River, in Pulaski County, was also a memorial to this celebrated Georgia war-queen.

Nancy Hart: An Early Sketch. During the year 1825 there appeared in the columns of a Milledgeville paper what is probably the oldest extant biography of the Georgia war queen. The name of the author is unknown but the account reads as follows: "Nancy Hart, with her husband, settled before the Revolutionary struggle a few miles above the ford on Broad River, known by the name of Fishdam Ford in Elbert County, at the bend of the river, near a very extensive canebrake. An apple orchard still remains to point out the spot. In altitude, Mrs. Hart was almost Patagonian, remarkably well limbed and muscular, and

marked by nature with prominent features. She possessed none of those graces of motion which a poetical eye might see in the heave of the ocean wave or in the change of the summer cloud; nor did her cheeks—I will not speak of her nose—exhibit the rosy tints which dwell on the brow of the evening or play on the gilded bow. No one claims for her throat that it was lined with fiddle strings. The dreadful scourge of beauty, the small-pox, had set its seal upon her face. She was called a hard swearer, was cross-eyed and cross-grained, but was nevertheless a sharp shooter. Nothing was more common than to see her in full pursuit of the stag. The huge antlers which hung around her cabin or upheld her trusty gun, gave proof of her skill in gunnery; and the white comb, drained of its honey, and hung up for ornament, testified to her powers in bee-finding. Many can bear witness to her magical art in the mazes of cookery, for she was able to prepare a pumpkin in as many ways as there are days in the week. She was extensively known and employed for her knowledge in the treatment of various kinds of ailments. But her skill took an even wider range, for the fact is well known that she held a tract of land by the safe tenure of a first survey, which she made on the Sabbath, hatchet in hand."

"But she was most remarkable for her military feats. When the clouds of war gathered, Nancy's spirit rose with the tempest. She proved herself a friend to her country, ready to do or die. All accused of Whigism had to swing. The lily-livered Mr. Hart was not the last to seek safety in the canebrake with his neighbors. They kept up a prowling sort of life, occasionally sallying forth in a kind of predatory style. The Tories at length determined to beat the brake for them. However, they concluded to give Mrs. Hart a call; and while there they ordered a repast. Nancy soon had the materials for a good feast spread before them: the smoking venison, the hasty hoe-cake, and the fresh honey comb. These were sufficient to prove the appetite of a gorged epicure. They simultaneously stacked arms and seated themselves,

when, quick as thought, the dauntless Mrs. Hart seized one of the guns, cocked it, and with a blazing oath, declared that she would blow out the brains of the first man who offered to rise or to taste a mouthful. They knew her character too well to imagine that she would say one thing and do another, especially if it lay on the side of valor. 'Go,' said she to one of her sons, 'and tell the Whigs that I have taken six d—d Tories.' They sat still, each expecting to be offered up, each bearing the marks of disappointed revenge, shame and unappeased hunger; but they were soon relieved, and dealt with according to the rules of the times. This heroine lived to see her country free. However, she found game and bees decreasing; and—to use her own expression—the country grew old so fast that she sold out her possessions in spite of her husband and was among the first of the pioneers who paved the way to the wilds of the west.'"*

The Hart Family Record. The Harts were from Hillsboro, Orange County, N. C. Thomas Hart, the founder of the family in the Tar Heel State, was a merchant who married Susan Gay. The children born of this union were as follows: Susan, Lucretia, Nancy, John, Nathaniel, and Thomas, Jr. With the two noted pioneers, Daniel Boone and William Johnston, the elder Hart bought large tracts of land from the Indians in Kentucky whither he removed his household. Susan married a Price. Lucretia became the wife of the renowned Henry Clay. Nancy married a Brown, and her husband was afterwards United States minister to France. The daughter of Thomas Hart, Jr., married Jesse Benton, Clerk of the Superior Court of Orange, N. C., and became the mother of Thomas Hart Benton, the great pioneer statesman and orator of Missouri. Nancy Hart, the Georgia heroine, belonged to this family

*Condensed from The Milledgeville Recorder.

of Harts. She came to Georgia from western North Carolina, and, subsequent to the Revolution, emigrated to Kentucky, where the remainder of her life was spent.*

Who Struck Billy Patterson? It is claimed on the basis of a well-established local tradition that the famous query "Who struck Billy Patterson?" originated in Hart. The incident is said to have occurred several years before the war at a public drill given by the State militia. The muster-ground was in a section of the county which then formed a part of Franklin, one of the oldest counties in Upper Georgia. There was a large crowd present to witness the manoeuvers, among which number was the celebrated William Patterson. In a moment of excitement when there was something of a tumult on the ground, an unknown party dealt Mr. Patterson a blow and in the confusion of the moment escaped recognition. The injured man on recovering sensibility exclaimed "Who struck Billy Patterson?" But no one could tell him. Throughout the day he continued to repeat this question, without receiving an answer. Finally it crystallized into a phrase which everyone on the ground was using; and, when the crowd dispersed it was carried into the rural districts.

Mr. Patterson was a stranger in the neighborhood. He was, moreover, a man of powerful physique; and both of these circumstances invested the assault upon him with a certain dramatic interest while at the same time it inspired no doubt a wholesome dread of his wrath. According to tradition he was the famous Wm. Patterson, of Baltimore, Md., whose daughter, Betty, married Jerome Bonaparte; and owning property in Georgia, his

---

* The most authoritative accounts of the Georgia heroine are furnished by Joel Chandler Harris, in his "Stories of Georgia," New York, The American Book Co., 1896; and by Elizabeth Ellet, in her "Women of the American Revolution," (1851); reprinted, Philadelphia, George W. Jacobs and Co., 1900.

visit to the State at this time is not without an adequate explanation. Says a newspaper article on the subject:[1]

"Fully determined to avenge the indignity offered him, Patterson persisted in his search, and subsequently offered a reward to any one who would name the man. But even this tempting bait elicited no response, and in the course of time Patterson died with his dearest wish unfulfilled. But he provided for a posthumous triumph by leaving in his will a codicil to the effect that a legacy of $1,000 was to be paid to the person who, in any future time, should reveal the secret to his executors or heirs. A copy of this will is said to be on file in the ordinary's office at Carnesville, Franklin County, Ga."[2]

———

Halcyondale, the plantation of Hon. A. G. McCurry, near Hartwell, has been in the possession of Mr. McCurry's family for over one hundred years. It was from this farm that the cotton boats started to Augusta in former days. At the beginnng of the war, Mr. McCurry's father lost a rich cargo caused by the sinking of a vessel heavily loaded with cotton.

———

[1]Article in the Atlanta Constitution of Feb. 12, 1913, on "Mysteries of America."

[2]A new light was thrown on the mystery in 1885 when Mrs. Jenny G. Conely, of Athol, N. Y., came forward and announced that her father, George W. Tillerton, struck the blow, but was so terrified by the reports of Patterson's anger that he retired precipitately from the town, and the family having heard of the sum offered, Mrs. Coneley implicated her father in order that she might obtain the reward. But she failed even although she related very graphic details of the occurrence as told her by her father. There was another claimant for the honor, Alban Smith Payne, M. D., who later became professor of theory and practice of medicine at the Southern Medical College, Atlanta, Ga. The encounter, according to Dr. Payne's statement, occurred in Richmond, Va., in May, 1852. He says: "I struck Patterson because I saw old Usher Parsons, the surgeon to Commodore Perry on Lake Erie, lying on his back in the road, unable to rise, his white hair streaming in the air, ruthlessly knocked there by a brutal bully, and I said, 'By the eternal, I will hit you, my man, and I will hit you hard.' And I did." Dr. Payne was a close friend of Oliver Wendell Holmes, John G. Saxe and Edgar Allan Poe, and a lineal descendant of Colonel Payne, who, it is said, once knocked down George Washington.

"Center of the World." "Center of the World", a locality three miles to the south-west of Hartwell, is one of the ancient land-marks of Upper Georgia. It was at this point that a number of Indian trails crossed, by reason of which fact it became a famous gathering-place for the red-skins. Important council meetings were held here. The region of country around Hartwell abounded in wild game of various kinds and the Indian hunters found it a convenient place at which to meet when in quest of pelts for the Augusta market, or when bedecked with feathers they started upon the war path. After the Indians were removed from this section, the locality was still used by the whites as a place of rendezvous for hunting, and they continued to call it by the name which the Indians bestowed upon it in the very earliest times: "Center of the World."

Original Settlers. As gathered from various sources, the pioneers of Hart who were most conspicuous in the history-making affairs of the county, prior to the Civil War, were: F. B. Hodges, Sinclair McMullan, John B. Benson, J. V. Richardson, John G. McCurry, Dr. Joel L. Turner, Clayton S. Webb, Wm. R. Pool, Major J. H. Skelton, R. S. Hill, Peter L. Fleming, Sr., Micajah Carter, Capt. John F. Croft, Wm. F. Bowers, James B. Alford, James M. Williams, S. M. Bobo, S. V. Brown, Colonel R. J. D. Dunnett, F. L. McMullan, James Stapler, John Linder, James Vickery, William Vickery, and others. Major Skelton and R. S. Hill represented Hart in the Secession Convention at Milledgeville.

Amos Richardson, a soldier of the Revolution, lies buried at Sardis church. John McMullan, also a patriot of '76, fills a grave somewhere in Hart.

John B. Benson, a wealthy pioneer resident of Hart, built the first house in the town of Hartwell. He also served in the State Senate during the Civil War period. Hon. A. G. McCurry married his daughter, and from this union sprang Julian B. McCurry, a distinguished legislator.

HEARD

Created by Legislative Act, December 22, 1830, from parts of three counties: Carroll, Troup, and Coweta. Named for Stephen Heard, a noted pioneer and patriot, who founded the town of Washington, Ga. Franklin, the county-seat, named for the famous New England philosopher and statesman of the Revolution, Benjamin Franklin.

Stephen Heard, patriot and pioneer, belonged to an English family with large estates in Ireland, but the subject of this sketch was himself a native of Hanover County, Va., where he was born in 1740. It is said that his father used a pitchfork upon a minister of the established Church of Ireland, in consequence of which the family escutcheon was borne somewhat hastily to America and planted upon the waters of the James. Coming to Georgia, in 1769, with several of his kinsmen, he settled in what was then known as St. Paul's Parish, but when new lands were purchased by Governor Wright from the Indians—possibly even before this time—he located at what afterwards became Heard's Fort, so called from a stockade which he here built with the help of his brother. During the reign of Toryism in Upper Georgia, his wife and babe were one day rudely thrust into a snow storm by the Tories, from which wanton act of cruelty both died; and if Stephen Heard needed an additional incentive to patriotism he found it in this tragic bereavement. Joining Clarke and Dooly he waged relentless warfare against the Tories, and also at intervals served the State in civil capacities. The circumstances under which Heard's Fort became at one time the capital of Georgia may be briefly told. During the absence from the State

of Governor Howley, who was called to Philadelphia by an important session of the Continental Congress, the duties of Chief-Magistrate devolved upon George Wells, President of the Council, but he was killed almost immediately thereafter in a duel with Governor Jackson, whereupon Stephen Heard, who was next in line of succession, became *de facto* Governor of Georgia; and, when Augusta fell into the hands of the Tories in 1780 he transferred the seat of government to Heard's Fort, where it remained until Augusta was retaken. After the cessation of hostilities with England, Stephen Heard became a justice of the county court and a Brigadier General in the State militia. He died at Heardmont, in what is now the county of Elbert, November 13, 1813, universally esteemed.

Original Settlers. The first comers into Heard, according to White, were: Colonel Dent, Winston Wood, John Ware, Daniel Whitaker, D. Sullivan, C. B. Brown, James Adams, Dr. Ghent, J. T. Smith, Thomas Pinkard, P. H. Whitaker, Elisha Talley, Dr. Joseph Reese, Bailey Bledsoe, W. Kirk, Rev. Samuel Lane, Rev. Jesse George, James Wood, J. Stevens, Rev. W. W. Stegall, and John Scoggins.

Major James Wood, a patriot of '76, died in this county, in 1836. Sarah Dickinson Simms, a heroine of the Revolution, lies buried at St. Cloud, in Bethel churchyard. She died in 1857, well advanced in years. She was a daughter of Capt. John Dickinson, of North Carolina, and the wife of Robert Simms, a private in the latter's company. With her husband she emigrated to Hancock County, Ga., and after his death removed to Heard.

Judge W. R. Hammond, of Atlanta, a well-known jurist and lawyer, was born at Franklin, where his father, the distinguished Judge Dennis F. Hammond, was then practicing law. The elder Hammond afterwards removed to Newnan and finally in 1862 located in Atlanta.

HENRY

Created by Legislative Act, May 15, 1821, out of lands acquired from the Creeks under the first treaty of Indian Springs, in the same year. Named for the immortal Virginia patriot and orator, Patrick Henry, whose impassioned speeches in the House of Burgesses fired the patriotism of the Colonies. McDonough, the county-seat, named for the gallant hero of Lake Champlain, Captain James McDonough, one of the most distinguished heroes of the War of 1812. Originally Henry County embarced Rockdale, and in part: Butts, Clayton, DeKalb, Fulton, Newton, and Spalding.

Soldiers of the Revolution.

Near the town of McDonough lies buried an old Revolutionary patriot—Ezekiel Cloud. He served under General Elijah Clarke, and besides participating in the battle of Kettle Creek, he also fought at Briar Creek, the Second Siege of Augusta, Cowpens, Ninety-Six, Guildford Court House, Long Cane Creek, Wofford's Iron Works, and King's Mountain. In the last named engagement he was one of fifty Georgians sent to assist Colonel Campbell. After the Revolution, we find him fighting the Indians, notably at Jack's Creek, in 1787. Mr. Cloud was born on the Yadkin River, in North Carolina, the date of his birth unknown. He died in Henry County, Ga., in 1850. Though he never acknowledged to being over 95, his daughter was heard to observe that he was 95 for eleven consecutive years. The grave of the old hero of independence was marked by the family, at the time of his death, but the vines have covered it since, and the original slab has long ago disappeared. Mark A. Hardin, for years Clerk of the Georgia House of Representatives, and Howell Cobb Cloud, a successful business man of Atlanta, are his grandsons. The former remembers the old

patriot well, and on one occasion heard him state that a white horse was shot from under him at King's Mountain. Mr. Cloud received a land bounty for services performed at the Second Siege of Augusta. Four of his descendants have been regents of D. A. R. Chapters.

William Wright, a soldier of the Revolution, who came to Georgia from Virginia, is supposed to be buried somewhere near McDonough. Samuel McLendon and Thomas Cook, both of whom died in Henry also belong on the list of patriots of '76. Thomas Mitchell a lieutenant in the Revolutionary ranks is supposed to be buried somewhere near McDonough.

Original Settlers. As given by White, the original settlers of Henry were William Hardin, Jesse Johnson, James Sellers, H. J. Williams, William Pate, D. Johnson, W. H. Turner, M. Brooks, S. Weems, Woodson Herbert, James Armstrong, Robert Beard, James Patillo, Josiah McCully, Roland Brown, R. M. Sims, William Crawford, E. Moseley, John Brooks, who built the first mill, Reuben Dearing, Jacob Hinton, E. Brooks, John Calloway, B. Jenks, William Jenks, Colonel S. Strickland, Parker Eason, Joseph Kirk, William Griffin, Daniel Smith, H. Longino, William Tuggle, and John Lovejoy.

To the foregoing list should also be added Elisha S. Boynton, James W. Knott, Quincy R. Nolan, C. T. Zachary, William A. Fuller, Sr. Thomas Swann, John Thompson, Leroy Wilson, and James W. Knott.

In 1828 there was a newspaper published at McDonough called the *Jacksonian*, owned and edited by

Samuel W. Minor. It is said to have been the first sheet to nominate General Andrew Jackson for President of the United States.

On June 10, 1822, in the house of William Ruff, at McDonough, Judge Augustin S. Clayton presiding, the first session of the Superior Court was held and the following Grand Jurors were empanelled: William Jackson, William Malone, James Sellers, James Pate, Thomas Abercrombie, C. Cochran, G. Gay, William Wood. Wilie Terrell, Jethro Barnes, Robert Shaw, James Colwell, John Brooks, F. Pearson William McKnight, B. Lasseter, Jacob Hinton, Jackson Smith, and S. Strickland.

Henry's Noted Residents. Governor James S. Boynton first saw the light of day on a plantation in Henry, to which county his father Elisha S. Bonton, a native of Vermont, removed sometime prior to 1833, the year in which the future chief executive of Georgia was born.

Here the noted Captain W. A. Fuller, who achieved distinction during the Civil War by recapturing the famous "General" from a party of raiders, spent his boyhood days.

General Daniel Newnan, a member of Congress and an officer in the State Militia was at one time a resident of McDonough.

HOUSTON

Created by Legislative Act, May 15, 1821, out of lands acquired from the Creeks under the first treaty of Indian Springs, in the same year. Named for Governor John Houstoun, a noted patriot of the Revolution, afterwards Governor and Chief-Justice of Georgia. Perry, the county-seat, named for Captain Oliver H. Perry, a gallant naval officer, who won his chief claim to immortality in the battle of Lake Erie, September 10, 1813. Six years later, on his thirty-fourth birthday, he died at Trinidad, on the coast of

Spain, where he was buried with military honors. In 1826 his body was brought back to America, on the sloop-of-war, Lexington, for re-interment at Newport, R. I. Captain Perry was a brother of the no less distinguished American Commodore, Matthew C. Perry, who was styled "The Father of the Steam Navy" and who opened to commerce the hitherto closed port of Japan, an event to which dates the modern history of the Orient. When organized Houston embraced parts of four other counties: Bibb, Crawford, Macon, and Pulaski.

John Houstoun, was one of the most illustrious of Georgia's Revolutionary patriots, and it was only by the merest caprice of fortune that his name was not affixed to the great charter of freedom. He signed the famous card which appeared in the Georgia Gazette, on July 20, 1774, calling for the earliest assemblage of the people in Savannah to protest against the oppressions of England. He was therefore one of the prime instigators and organizers of the Sons of Liberty, in addition to which he was a member of the first Provincial Congress and of the first Council of Safety, and with Archibald Bulloch and Noble W. Jones, he was also chosen to attend the Continental Congress of 1774 but for lack of authority to represent the entire Province the delegation did not repair to Philadelphia, choosing rather to address a communication to John Hancock explaining the facts. Mr. Houstoun represented the town of Savannah in the Provincial Congress which met in Savannah, on July 4, 1775, to sever the tie of allegiance to England. He was also the first delegate chosen at this time to the Continental Congress. Archibald Bulloch and J. J. Zubly were also elected and together they repaired to the seat of government. In the following year, Mr. Houstoun was re-elected. His colleagues were Archibald Bulloch, Lyman Hall, Button Gwinnett, and George Walton. Mr. Bulloch was detained in Savannah by reason of his duties as President of the Executive Council. Mr. Houstoun left for Philadelphia, but he was called back to Georgia to neutralize the influence of his former associate, Dr. Zubly, who had withdrawn from the patriotic ranks and was advocating submission to England. The prestige of Mr. Houstoun, not only as a patriot but also as an orator, is distinctly attes-

ted by this important commission. It was while he was thus occupied in checkmating the designs of Dr. Zubly that the Declaration of Independence was signed and though he was not enrolled among those who signed this sacred instrument he nevertheless belongs to the band of Liberty's immortals. In 1778, Mr. Houstoun succeeded John Treutlen at the helm of affairs and became Georgia's second Governor under the Constitution. He was again called to this high office in 1784; and two years later was made Chief Justice of the State. Governor Houstoun was born near the site of the present town of Waynesboro, in the parish of St. George, on August 31, 1744, and died at White Bluff, the old family home on the Vernon river, nine miles from Savannah, on July 20, 1796. His father, Sir Patrick Houstoun, was an English baronet. The family was one of high descent and of purple lineage, but it was none the less devoted on this account to the time honored principles of English freedom. William Houstoun, a brother of the Governor, was also a member of the Continental Congress and a patriot of the Revolution.

Near the town of Perry rest the mortal ashes of Major James M. Kelly, the first reporter of the Supreme Court of Georgia. The grave is substantially marked by a handsome marble monument, now discolored with age, on which the following epitaph is inscribed:

> Sacred to the memory of James M. Kelly, Esq. Born in Washington County, Ga., January 1795. Died in Perry, Houston County, Ga., January 17, 1849, aged 54 years. Respected and beloved, he lived and died an honest man. Major Kelly was the first reporter of the Supreme Court of Georgia.

Somewhat intemperate in his habits during the early part of his life, Major Kelly overcame his infirmities, took a prominent part in public affairs, and was sent to

the State Legislature, where he was instrumental in originating the Supreme Court. His work as a reporter was characterized by extreme thoroughness and five volumes embody the fruits of his labor. He lived to see these volumes quoted with respect by the profession in every State in the Union. Says Chief-Justice Lumpkin: "Having no off-spring on which to lavish his parental fondness, Kelly's Reports became the Benjamin of his old age."

Howell Cobb, an uncle of the Governor, was for several years a resident of Houston. He was a member of Congress and a wealthy planter. General Eli Warren an officer of note in the State militia lived at Perry. Brigadier General Charles D. Anderson lived at Fort Valley. Attorney General Thomas S. Felder was reared in the town of Perry.

Original Settlers. As given by White, the original settlers of Houston were Abner Wimberly, James Clark, David Clark, Allen Sutton, Allen Williams, Meredith Joiner, Thomas Gilbert, J. M. Kelley, Colonel Howell Cobb, Lewis Hunt, Daniel Dupree, Jacob Little, James Everitt, Rev. Daniel McKenzie, Thomas Scott, David W. Mann, Henry W. Kaly, Jesse Pollock, Amos Wingate, James Duncan, and F. Patillo.

George S. Riley, a native of South Carolina settled in Perry at an early date for the practice of law. He was the father of Judge A. C. Riley of Fort Valley.

Colonel Samuel Bateman, an officer in the War of 1812 died in Houston, August 7, 1841. While engaged in the rescue of a wounded comrade who, was left on the field, in a skirmish with the Indians, his clothes were pierced by bullets but he escaped unharmed.

Four miles south of Perry are the remains of an old fortification on which large trees were growing when the county was first settled.

The first session of the Superior Court, Judge Thomas W. Harris presiding, was held at Perry, in the house of Mr. Jacob Little.

IRWIN

Created by Legislative Act, December 15, 1818, out of treaty lands acquired from the Creeks in the same year. Named for Governor Jared Irwin, a Captain in the Revolution and a noted chief-magistrate of Georgia. Irwinville, the county-seat, also named for Gov. Irwin. Irwin embraced originally either the whole or a part of eight other counties: Ben Hill, Brooks, Colquitt, Lowndes, Turner, Thomas, Wilcox, and Worth.

Jared Irwin, was twice Governor of Georgia, first from 1796 to 1798 and second from 1806 to 1809; and while occupying the executive chair it devolved upon him to sign the bill rescinding the famous Yazoo Act of 1795. He also participated in the solemn ceremonial before the court house door in Louisville of committing the records of this iniquitous transaction to the flames. He was born in Mecklenburg County, N. C., in 1751. When a lad he came with his parents to Georgia, settling in what was then the Parish of St. George, afterwards the county of Burke, where he resided for thirty years. He was an officer of the Revolution, entering as a captain and retiring as a colonel; and at his own expense he erected a fort in Burke County for the protection of his neighborhood. He was a delegate to the Convention in Augusta which met to ratify the Federal Constitution, a member of the Convention of 1789 which framed the Constitution of Georgia, and President of the Convention of 1798 which remodelled the same instrument. He also represented the State in important treaty negotiations with the Indians. Governor Irwin died at Union Hill, his country-seat, near Sandersville, Ga., on March 1, 1818,

aged sixty-eight. He is buried in a church yard, not far from his plantation, on property given by him to Union Church. It is today owned exclusively by the Baptists who have changed the name to Ohoopee Church. In front of the court house in Sandersville, stands a monument erected by the State of Georgia to this illustrious patriot.

Where Jefferson Davis Was Arrested. Page 13.

Original Settlers. The first comers into Irwin, according to White, were: John Dorminy, R. H. Dickson, M. McDuffee, L. Mobbley, John Henderson, Thomas Bradford, Lot Whiddon, Redding Hunter, John Joice, William Bradford, S. Griffin, James Wallace, James Allen, John Ford, Samuel Story, Thomas Gibbes, John Gibbes, William Fussells, and J. C. Summers.

On July 13, 1836, on the Allapaha River, near the plantation of Mr. William H. Mitchell, a battle was fought between the whites and Indians. Captain Levi J. Knight commanded the whites, numbering about seventy-five men. The Indians were defeated and all killed except five. Twenty-three guns and nineteen packs fell into the hands of the whites.

JACKSON

Created by Legislative Act, February 11, 1796, from Franklin County. Named for the illustrious old Revolutionary patriot, who afterwards resigned his seat in the United States Senate to fight the Yazoo Fraud, and who still later became Governor of the State: Major-General James Jackson. Jefferson, the county seat, named for Thomas Jefferson, the Sage of Monticello. Originally Franklin embraced in large part three other counties: Clarke, Oconee, and Madison.

Gov. Jackson died while serving Georgia in the Senate of the United States and was buried in the Congressional cemetery in Washington, D. C., on the banks of the Potomac. His grave is marked by one of the numerous square blocks erected by Congress to commemorate the services of distinguished public servants who died in official harness. As a memorial it is most inadequate and Georgia owes it to the memory of this devoted patriot to reinter his ashes beneath a handsome shaft of marble in her own soil. With his expiring breath he declared that if his breast were opened after death Georgia would be found lettered upon his heart. The inscription on the front of the monument reads:

> "To the memory of Major-General James Jackson, who deserved and enjoyed the confidence of a grateful country. A soldier of the Revolution."
>
> On the back are these words:
>
> "He was the determined foe of foreign tyranny, the scourge and terror of corruption at home. Died March 19, 1806, in the 49th year of his age."

Joseph Webber Jackson, a son of the old Governor, became a member of Congress. Chief-Justice James Jackson, of the Supreme Court of Georgia, was his grandson.

Impetuous and high strung, Governor Jackson was easily provoked to anger. He became involved in a duel with Governor Wells, as the result of which the latter fell a victim on the field of honor. Thomas H. Benton, of Missouri, is authority for the statement that the wounds which the old patriot received in personal combats caused by his relentless prosecution of the Yazoo conspirators undoubtedly hastened the end. Nor is there anything at variance with this supposition in the biography of him written by Judge Charlton. His devotion to Georgia may be said to have caused his death; and thus allied in double similitude to the ancient Tishbite, he not only drew down the fire of heaven to consume the

workings of iniquity but he also rose to heaven in the flaming chariot of his zeal for righteousness to blaze upon Georgia's burnished scroll like another splendid Mars.

Winder. Winder, one of the most progressive towns of of North Georgia, is located on the Southern border of Jackson and is partially included in two other counties: Gwinnett and Walton. The original name of the town was Jug Tavern. Later for a short time it was known as Brandon and finally when the Seaboard Air Line was built and the town began to acquire a real commercial importance the name was changed to Winder in honor of the distinguished president of the railroad company, Gen. John H. Winder, of Raleigh, N. C.

Jefferson: The Monument to Dr. Crawford W. Long. It was in the town of Jefferson, Ga., on March 30, 1842, that an operation was performed by a young physician, then wholly unknown to fame, the effect of which was to inaugurate a new era in the history of medicine, and to put an end to the reign of terror caused by the relentless knife of the surgeon. The young physician was Dr. Crawford W. Long. On this occasion, sulphuric ether was employed for the first time as an anaesthetic. It was used in extracting a tumor from the neck of James M. Venable an operation which was not only successful but painless. (See Vol. II.) The little building which served for an office has long since disappeared, but the site is marked by an old tree, in the immediate vicinity of which the operation in question was performed.

Dr. Long made no haste to exploit his achievement by any obsequious flourishing of trumpets. He bestowed no pet name upon his off-spring. Neither did he seek by

means of some secret formula to convert his discovery into profit. He was a modest country doctor of the old school. His little home town was then remote from any railroad. He lacked the brilliant stage-settings with which his rivals were favored in the populous heart-centers of New England. But it was nevertheless reserved for this unobtrusive gentleman to unlock the barred door of the gods with his open sesame and to confer upon the world the noblest boon of medical science since the days of Hippocrates. There are affidavits on record which establish beyond a doubt the prior claims of Dr. Long to the discovery of anaesthesia.

On April 21, 1910, there was unveiled at Jefferson, near the scene of Dr. Long's discovery, a monument of impressive dimensions. Thousands of visitors witnessed the dramatic spectacle, including a number of specially invited guests; and some of the most eminent surgeons and physicians of the land were present for the purpose of doing honor to the memory of the great philanthropist. Hon. Pleasant A. Stovall, of Savannah, was the orator of the occasion, but there were several other addresses made by distinguished speakers. It was a red-letter day in the history of Jefferson. The monument stands on one of the main thoroughfares of the town, a perpetual reminder of the great event with which the name of the little community is forever associated; and inscribed upon it are the following records:

(North)

Sulphuric Ether Anaesthesia was discovered by Dr. Crawford W. Long, on March 30, 1842, at Jefferson, Ga., and administered to James M. Venable for the removal of a tumor.

(East)

In memory of Dr. Crawford W. Long, the first discoverer of anaesthesia, the great benefactor to the human race. Born, Danielsville, Madison County, Ga., Nov. 1, 1813. Died, Athens, Ga. June 16, 1878.

(South)

Given by Dr. Lamartine Griffin Hardman, of Commerce, Jackson Co., Ga., in the name of his father and mother, Dr. W. B. J. Hardman and Mrs. E. S. Hardman, life-long friends of Dr. Crawford W. Long—Dr. W. B. J. Hardman being a physician in Jackson County.

(West)

Erected by the Jackson County Medical Association, at Jefferson, Ga. Committee: W. B. Hardman, M. D.; S. J. Smith, M. D.; J. A. Bryan, M. D. City Committee: H. W. Bell, J. C. Bennett, M. D., F. M. Bailey. Unveiled by the Georgia Medical Association, April 21, 1910.

On March 30, 1912 a handsome bronze medallion in honor of Dr. Long was unveiled in the medical department of the University of Pennsylvania. The exercises occurred on the seventieth anniversary of the great achievement which this impressive ceremonial was intended to commemorate, and some of the most distinguished men of science in America were present. The following extract from *"Old Penn,"* a weekly review published by the University, gives an account of the exercises:

"Dr. Crawford Williamson Long, who first made use of ether as an anaesthetic for surgical purposes on March 30, 1842, was memorialized on Saturday afternoon, March 30, 1912, when a handsome gilt bronze medallion was unveiled in his honor. The exercises were held in the Medical Building of the University of Pennsylvania. Addresses were made by Dr. J. William White, of the University, and Dr. J. Chalmers Da Costa, of Jefferson Medical College. The medallion was modeled by Dr. R. Tait McKenzie of the University, and represents

Dr. Long as a young man administering ether for the first time to a patient about to be operated upon.

"Provost Edgar F. Smith presided and introduced the speakers. The tablet was unveiled by Mrs. Florence L. Bartow, a daughter of Dr. Long, after the address of Dr. J. William White, and the ceremonies closed with a brief reply by Hon. Samuel J. Tribble, who thanked the University on behalf of the family and the State of Georgia, for the honor the University had conferred upon an illustrious graduate. The presence of three distinguished Southern ladies, Mrs. Frances Long Taylor, Mrs. Alexander O. Harper, and Mrs. Florence L. Bartow, the daughters of Dr. Long, added great interest and dignity to the occasion.* They came from Athens, Georgia, for the express purpose of attending the ceremonies, and during their stay in Philadelphia were the guests of the University."—"Old Penn," Weekly Review of the University of Pennsylvania.

Original Settlers and Men of Note. According to White, the original settlers of Jackson were: Jacob Bankston, Richard Easley, John Smith, Jordan Clark, Abednego Moore, Thomas Hill, Paul Williams, Edward Callehan, Parks Candler, Andrew Millar, Bedford Brown, Z. Collins, S. Lively, Johnson Strong, Miles Gathright, and D. W. Easley.

Nathaniel Pendergrass, a soldier in the Indian wars, came to Georgia from South Carolina in 1811 and settled in Jackson. He was the grandfather of Dr. James B. Pendergrass, an eminent physician and surgeon.

Jackson W. Bell was a prominent merchant and legislator of the early ante-bellum period. His son, Judge Horatio W. Bell, was made ordinary of the county, in 1877, an office which he filled by successive re-elections for more than thirty years.

Thomas R. Holder also settled in Jackson at an early date. His son, Hon. John N. Holder, of Jefferson, a dis-

* Dr. E. J. Spratling, of Atlanta, a kinsman of Dr. Long, was unable to be present on account of business engagements.

tinguished legislator and journalist, has ably filled the office of Speaker of the Georgia House of Representatives. In the last campaign he was a popular candidate for Congress against Hon. Thomas M. Bell.

George Wilson was an early comer into Jackson, locating here soon after the county was opened. He was a member of the convention called to frame the first Constitution of the State. His son, James Wilson, was a soldier in the war of 1812.

Captain A. T. Bennett was for years a prominent figure in the early ante-bellum public life of Jackson.

Dr. William B. J. Hardman also belongs to the list of distinguished pioneers. He achieved eminence both as a physician and as a minister. He was the father of Dr. Lamartine G. Hardman, a former State Senator who was largely instrumental in placing the present prohibition law upon the statute books of Georgia; a leader in politics, a successful practitioner and a man of affairs.

Captain Wm. Matthews, Isaac Matthews and Sherwood Thompson, patriots of '76, are buried somewhere in Jackson. Major Cochrane a Revolutionary officer settled on land three miles from the present town of Jefferson. The place is owned today by Dr. De La Perre.

Francis Bell, a soldier of the Revolution (1750-1838) is buried at Liberty M. E. church in Jackson. He was at the battle of Guildford C. H., in North Carolina and years later wrote an account of it in verse.

JASPER

Created by Legislative Act, December 10, 1812, from Baldwin County. Named for the gallant South Carolinian, Sergeant William Jasper, who fell mortally wounded at the siege of Savannah, on October 9, 1779, while engaged in the rescue of his colors. Monticello, the county-seat, named for the home of Thomas Jefferson, near Charlottesville, Va.—

Jasper in the Revolution.

Unless an exception be made of Chatham, there is not a county in the State of Georgia richer than Jasper in the shrines of Revolutionary patriots and the graves in which these stern heroes of independence sleep are not only well kept but are marked by substantial monuments. Within the quiet precincts of the little burial ground of the Baptist church, at Monticello, there is an ancient tomb on which the following epitaph is inscribed:

> Sacred to the memory of William Penn, who departed this life on the 26th of July 1836. Aged 74 years. The deceased bore arms in the defence of his country during the Revolutionary War, and after long enjoying the blessings thus obtained, he peacefully and joyfully resigned them for a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory.

In the Methodist cemetery, at Monticello, there is a monument yellow with age, but well preserved, on which the following inscription appears:

> Sacred to the memory of Thomas Grant, who departed this life on the 27th of November, 1827. Aged 71 years, 6 months and 6 days. The deceased was a native Virginian. In early life he was a soldier of the Revolution, and for more than forty years a soldier of the Cross. The annals of the M. E. Church, of which he was a pious member, record his extensive benevolence, and his memorial is in the hearts of the brethren. His warfare is accomplished, and he has entered into rest.

Under an old cedar tree of gigantic proportions, there sleeps within this same enclosure an officer whose grave is several years older than Thomas Grant's. It is enclosed in a granite box with a gray marble slab on top. At the head of the slab are engraved several weapons which he is supposed to have used at different times. They include a hatchet and a dagger. There is also a

scabbard for the latter, around which is coiled a serpent. It seems to be of Mexican make. There is also a flag which bears five stars and ten stripes. The slab contains the following inscription:

> Sacred to the memory of General William Lee, who departed this life on the 15th of March, 1815. Aged 38 years. Esteemed and honored by his country and universally beloved. His benevolence was unbounded and his virtues exemplary. He lived as he died, fearless of death and in joyful hope of immortal felicity.
>
> Here shall the morn her earliest tears bestow
> Here the first roses of the year shall blow
> Where angels with their silver wings o'ershade
> The ground now sacred by his ashes made.

In the burial-ground of the Jordan family, six miles east of Monticello, lie the ashes of Thomas Meriwether, a soldier of the Revolution. He was a native of Amherst County, Va., where he was born in 1761. Removing from Virginia to Georgia, sometime after the struggle for independence, he settled with other members of his family, on the Broad River, in Oglethorpe; but several years later he followed his children and his son-in-law into Jasper. He was at one time employed as a scout in the neighborhood of Richmond; and afterwards at the siege of York town he was chosen to guard a number of prisoners.

Jeremiah Campbell, A Reddick, and Sion Barnett were also Revolutionary patriots. The latter was at the battle of Cowpens. He is said to have published the first proclamation of the famous Mecklenburg Declaration of Independecnce.

Mr. Yancey, another hero of the Revolution, stood within five feet of Pulaski when the latter fell at the siege of Savannah. Zephaniah Harvey, a patriot of '76, is buried somewhere in Jasper.

Jackson Spring. During the period of the Seminole War Andrew Jackson, while enroute to Florida, at the head of his troops, found a spring of water in the midst of a luxuriant grove of oaks and poplars, not far from the site of the present town of Monticello. Here, to obtain rest and refreshment for his tired men, he camped for nearly two weeks in the shade of the forest trees. The locality has ever since been called Jackson Spring in honor of the illustrious soldier, who soon afterwards became President of the United States. Reuben Jordan, in 1828, purchased and settled the plantation which then embraced Jackson Spring, and ever since then the property has been owned by his descendants. Jackson Spring has been the scene of many famous barbecues and political gatherings in times past and has been the silent witness of no small amount of history-making. Sergeant Jasper Chapter of the D. A. R. is planning to mark Jackson Spring at an early date.

Hillsboro: The Birth-Place of Senator Hill. In the beginning of the century, John Hill came from North Carolina and settled in Jasper County, Ga. He was a farmer of very moderate means and of limited education, but a man of strong individuality, extensive reading, and deep reflection. He believed in education, religion, and temperance, and he gathered around his home a school-house, a church, and a temperance society in each of which he became the dominant spirit. He was also an enterprising citizen, foremost in every movement looking to the public good, and beloved by his neighbors. The little town was named for him, and to this day is called Hillsboro. When quite a young man, he married Miss Sarah Parham, a woman with a noble and tender heart, deeply religious, and a most excellent wife and mother. In this home, where, with the simplicity of perfect faith, God was honored and love reigned, the

biography of Benjamin Harvey Hill begins. Born September 14, 1823, he was the fifth of six sons and the seventh of nine children. From an early age, he worked with his brothers, side by side with the few slaves on his father's plantation. In this respect no difference was made between the children and the slaves; they were all made to work early and late. Aided by her daughters, Mrs. Hill did the entire work of the household, spun, wove, cut and made the clothing for husband, children, and slaves. When Ben was ten years old his father moved to Troup County and settled in a little place called Long Cane. The boys walked the entire distance, helping to drive the cattle, while father, mother, and sisters rode in wagons containing the household furniture and personal belongings.*

Original Settlers. Among the early settlers of Jasper, according to White, were: Jeremiah Cox, Richard Carter, Adam Glazier, Sylvanus Walker, Joel Wise, Charles Cargile, William Scott, Stockely Morgan, Anthony Dyer, General J. W. Burney, Isaac Hill, Captain Eli Glover, Major Person, William Penn, Thomas Broters, James Smith, S. Barnett, W. Dozier, John Powell, A. Chapman, W. L. Thompson, R. Jorden, F. Malone, S. Malone, M. Whitfield, D. Meriwether, Nathan Fish, E. Lovejoy, N. Williams and William Reid.

William Henderson settled near Monticello in 1818, coming from Wilkes. With his brother Elisha, he was a soldier of the War of 1812.

The Campbells and the Anthonys located in Jasper when the county was first opened.

John Maddux came in 1808, settling four miles west of Monticello, on the Indian Springs road. William H.

* Benjamin H. Hill, Jr., in Senator Benjamin H. Hill, of Georgia: His Life, Speeches and Writings.

Preston, a native of South Carolina, became a resident of Jasper, in 1812, settling on Murder creek. The Betts family also located in Jasper about this time.

Jonas H. Holland came to Georgia on horseback, in 1816, from Virginia, and built a home in Jasper. He was only sixteen when he married, his bride only thirteen. The parents of both opposed the match, but an uncle gave bond to take care of the bride, and the ceremony was performed. Placing his child-wife on horseback, he started upon the long journey through the wilderness; but, after arriving in Georgia, his youthful bride survived only two years.

Durrell Leverett, a pioneer settler of French extraction, came to Jasper in 1824. He reached the age of 91 and died at the old family homestead near Machen.

Acquilla Phelps, David Johnston, Wm. Hardwick, John W. Hardwick and John Willson were also among the first comers into Jasper.

In 1810, quite a colony came from the Broad River settlement in Oglethorpe, including Thomas Meriwether, David Meriwether, George Meriwether, Colonel Fleming Jordan, Dr. David Reese, and others.

Jasper's Noted Residents.

Dr. Milton Anthony, one of the most distinguished of Georgia's ante-bellum physicians, practiced his profession for several years at Monticello. He afterwards removed to Augusta where he became the founder of the oldest medical college in the State.

Captain Samuel Butts, an officer of distinction in the Georgia militia, who lost his life in the battle of Challibbee, lived here. The county of Butts was named in his honor.

Alfred Cuthbert, an ante-bellum United States Senator, spent the greater part of his long and useful career in Monticello, where he practiced law, when not kept by official duties in Washington, D. C.

David A. Reese, a member of Congress before the war, lived at Monticello.

Benjamin H. Hill, one of Georgia's most illustrious sons, a United States Senator, a member of Congress and a matchless orator, was born on his father's plantation, at Hillsboro, in Jasper.

General David Adams, an officer of note in the State militia, lived here. He served with distinction, under General Floyd, in the Indian wars, after which he represented Jasper in the Legislature for twenty-five years. He was several times Speaker of the House.

Charles L. Bartlett, a distinguished lawyer and legislator, who for several years past, has represented the sixth district of Georgia in Congress, was born here.

The present Chief Justice of the Supreme Court of Texas, Hon. T. J. Browne spent his early boyhood in Jasper—the county of his birth.

Harvie Jordan, for years one of the recognized leaders among the farmers of Georgia, was born in Jasper where he still owns large interests.

Robert P. Trippe, a former occupant of the Supreme Bench of Georgia and an ante-bellum member of Congress, first saw the light of day in Jasper.

JEFF DAVIS

Created by Legislative Act, August 18, 1905, from Appling and Coffee Counties. Named for the illustrious Jefferson Davis, first, last, and only President of the Confederate States of America. (See The Arrest of Mr. Davis, Chapter II; The Last Meeting of the Confederate Cabinet, p. 211.) Hazlehurst, the county-seat, was named for the civil engineer who surveyed the Macon and Brunswick Railroad, some time in the late fifties.

Putting Mr. Davis in Irons: The Story Told by His Prison Physician. Volume II.

Hazlehurst. Hazlehurst, the county-seat of Jeff Davis, came into existence when the old Macon and Brunswick Railroad, now a part of the Southern, was first built; but the town for more than half a century was marked by little growth. In 1900 the population was only 793. Today it is over 2,000. At the intersection of the Georgia and Florida with the Southern system, Hazlehurst is today a wideawake trade center, 189 miles from Atlanta, 86 from Brunswick, 128 from Augusta and 104 from Madison, Fla. Three churches are represented in the religious life of the town, Presbyterian, Methodist and Baptist, besides numerous fraternal orders; and there are also prosperous business establishments, two strong banks, an excellent graded high school and a number of well equipped grammar schools.

Original Settlers. Some of the pioneer settlers of the county most of whom established themselves at or near Hazlehurst and who were the founders of the town may be mentioned as follows: Millard Surrency, for whom the town of Surrency in Appling County, was named; Thomas Pace, W. H. Pace, J. C. Tatem, J. H. Graham, for whom the town of Graham, in Jeff Davis County was named; D. L. Girtman, A. J. Wilcox, James Council, J. E. Grady, Col. R. T. Williams, B. N. Williams, Rev. J. L. Williams, Napoleon Weatherly and Dr. James H. Latimer. Among the prominent residents of Jeff Davis at the time the new county was formed in 1905 were: Judge J. A. Cromartie who located here in 1885 where he dealt in naval stores; Lott W. Johnson, J. J. Frazier, George F. Armstrong, Judge Henry Cook, Dr. J. M. Christian, Dr. John M. Hall, R. H. Ellis, W. H. Ellis, T. J. Ellis, Henry C. Girtman, Dr. Wm. M. Girtman, R. J. Roddenberry, J. E. Curry, L. W. Speer and Dr. J. W. Barber.

Men of Note. When a member of the State Legislature in 1903, Judge John A. Cromartie, of Hazlehurst, introduced an amendment to the State Constitution providing for the creation of eight new Georgia Counties. It passed the General Assembly in 1904; and in the year following these counties were duly created according to law. Jeff Davis was one of the counties formed at this time. The people of the proposed new county first selected the name of "Cromartie" in honor of the distinguished author of the Constitutional amendment; but they were over-ruled in this preference because of a policy adopted by the lawmakers to name none of the counties after a living person. Thereupon the name was changed to Jeff Davis; but the compliment to Judge Cromartie was nevertheless unique in character especially since the second choice of his fellow citizens of the county was the illustrious first and last President of the Confederate States. Hon. Lott W. Johnson, president of the Citizens Bank of Hazlehurst, has represented the county with distinction in the General Assembly of Georgia.

JEFFERSON

Created by Legislative Act, February 20, 1796, from Burke and Warren Counties. Named for Thomas Jefferson, founder of the Democratic party, author of the Declaration of Independence, and third President of the United States. Louisville, the county-seat, was designated as Georgia's first permanent capital. Named for Louisville, Jefferson County, Ky., a town founded in 1779 by Colonel George Rogers Clarke and named for Louis XVI of France. Jefferson originally included a part of Glascock.

Galphinton: The Story of an Old Indian Trading Post. Volume II.

George Galphin: A Merchant Prince of the Georgia Forest. Volume II.

Queensboro: A Lost Town.

Some eight miles to the north-west of Galphinton, a trading post was established about the year 1769 by a band of Scotch-Irish settlers, who called the place Queensboro in honor of Queen Anne. It was located in an angle made by the Ogeechee River with a large creek which enters the stream at this point. The locality was somewhat elevated and seemed to meet the two-fold requirement of a stronghold which was secure from Indian assaults and conducive to general good health. Colonel Jones estimates that in the immediate vicinity of the trading post there were at one time as many as two hundred families settled. It was sometimes called the Irish Settlement or the Irish Reserve because of the predominance of this racial element, most of the settlers having come either directly or indirectly from the North of Ireland. George Galphin and John Rae, were instrumental in obtaining for them a reservation of 50,000 acres of land on the branches of the Ogeechee River. They were Presbyterians in religious faith and were served for many years by Rev. David Bothwell, a man of unusual force of intellect and character who came to them from the home-land in response to earnest overtures. Queensboro survived for a number of years; but when the town of Louisville arose only two miles off, it gradually declined in population until finally it ceased to exist.

St. George's Parish: A Nest of Loyalists.

It was not until the battle of Lexington that the Scotch-Irish settlers at Queensboro in the Parish of St. George renounced allegiance to the Crown of England. The reason for the strong loyalist sentiment which prevailed in this part of the Province were numerous. In the first place, the settlers lived on the frontier belt, where they were constantly exposed to attacks from the Indians. They needed the protection of

England. Not a few of them were wealthy planters, who possessed large estates. Moreover, they resented a condition of affairs which they laid at the doors of the meddlesome Puritans of Boston and they did not see why Georgia should become a party to New England's quarrel. So following the famous meeting at Tondee's Tavern, there was entered, on September 28, 1774, a protest from the Parish of St. George, in which the resolutions adopted at Savannah, on August 10, 1774, were condemned as "reflecting improperly upon the King and Parliament of England." It was signed by the following freeholders, who were the earliest settlers of what afterwards became the county of Jefferson:

George Wells, afterwards Lt.-Governor,
Peter Shand,
James Doyle,
Shadrach Barrow,
Joseph Gresham,
James Roe,
Wm. Doyle,
Joseph Tilley,
Daniel Thomas,
Giden Thomas,
Robert Henderson,
John Red,
James Williams,
Alexander Berryhill,
Charles Williams,
John Rogers,
Drewry Roberts,
James Red,
John Kennedy,
Paul McCormick,
John Greenway,
Hugh Irwin,
James Brantley,
John Catlett,
John Pettigrew,
John Frier,
William Milner,
Samuel Berryhill,
John Bledsoe,
Wm. Moore,
Richard Curton,
Philip Helveston,
Ephraim Odom,
Thomas Gray,
John Greene,
Starling Jordan,
Zachariah Wimberley,
Benjamin Warren,
John Gray,
Pleasant Goodall,
Wade Kitts,
John Roberts,
Nathan Williams,
John Stephens,
Moses Davis,
Amos Davis,
Allen Brown,
James Douglas,
Robert Douglas, Sr.,
Henry Mills,
Amos Whitehead,
Ezekiel Brumfield,
Clement Yarbrough,
Barnaby Lamb,
Lewis Hobbs,
John Howell,
James Moore,
John Sharpe,
Wm. Hobbs,
John Tillman,
Robert Cade,
John Thomas,
Francis Lewis Feyer,
James Warren,
Samuel Red,
Edmond Hill,
Thomas Pennington,
Job Thomas,
Joel Walker,
William N. Norrell,
Francis Stringer,
Humphrey Williams,
Robert Blaishard,
Thomas Carter,
John Anderson,
David Greene,
Wm. Catlett,
James Davis,
Elijah Dix,
Thomas Red,
Wm. Whethers,
Wm. Godbe,
Wm. Curton,
Elias Daniel,
Benjamin Brantley,
Jeremiah Brantley,
John Burnsides,
Patrick Dickey,
Stephen Lamb,

Solomon Davis,	Jacob Lamb,	Seth Slockumb,
Francis Hancock,	Joseph Allday,	Charles Golightly,
Myrick Davis,	Landrum Ashbury,	Bud Cade,
Daniel Logan,	Jesse Scruggs,	John Whitehead,
John Forth,	Joseph Moore,	Thomas Odom,
Edward Watlers,	John Robinson,	John Thomas, Sr.,
Frederick Francis,	Jacob Sharp,	Caleb Whitehead.
Arthur Walker,	James Hunt,	

Despite the foregoing protest, delegates were sent to the Provincial Congress which met in Savannah on July 4, 1775 at which time the tie of allegiance to England was severed; and throughout the Revolution the Parish of St. George was the abode of the most intense loyalty to the patriotic cause and the theatre of some of the most tragic engagements.

Louisville: Georgia's First Permanent Capital. Page 146.

The Yazoo Fraud: An Episode of Dramatic Interest Recalled. Page 149.

Burning the Infamous Records With Fire from Heaven. Page 152.

General Solomon Wood, a Captain in the War of the Revolution, died in Jefferson County. He distinguished himself by his opposition to the Yazoo fraud, held many offices in the county, and was highly esteemed by his fellow citizens. Aaron Tomlinson, an officer of the Revolution under General Greene, and Jacob Sodown, a comrade in arms both reached the age of 80. There is an old

Revolutionary patriot buried in Louisville by the name of King whose grave is said to be in a state of absolute neglect. George Larson Stapleton and John Peel, both patriots of '76, are supposed to be buried somewhere in Jefferson.

Original Settlers. According to White, the original settlers of Jefferson were: William Hardwick, John Fulton, Roger Lawson, Hugh Lawson, Joseph Gamble, William Gamble, Major John Berrien, Captain William Haddon, Captain Patrick Connelly, Andrew Berryhill, James Shellman, the Pattersons, the Whiteheads, the Hamptons, and others.

To the above list may be added the names of the following persons, most of them emigrants from the North of Ireland, who received land grants prior to the Revolution and settled in the township of Queensboro: Z. Albritton, John Allen, David Alexander, Hugh Alexander, Thomas Atkinson, Matthew Barr, Samuel Barren, John Bartholemew, Mitchael Beatty, Thomas Beatty, James Blair, James Boggs, John Boggs, James Breckinridge, John Brown, William Brown, John Bryant, John Busby, John Campbell, John Cary, John Chambers, Alexander Chestnut, Isaac Coleman, George Cook, Robert Cooper, John Crozier, John Dickson, M. Dorton, Isaach DuBose, David Douglass, Robert Duncan, John, Evans, John Finley, James Fleming, R. Fleming, Samuel Fleming, Richard Fleeting, John Gamble, Robert Gervin, John Gilmore, R. Gray, John Green, David Greer, James Haden, Joseph Hampton, D. Hancock, Robert Hanna, William Hanna, William Harding, Garland Hardwick, C. W. Hardwick, W. P. Hardwick, James Harris, Sherrell Hartley, James Harvey, James Hogg, Henry Hurd, John Ingram, David Irvin, Isabella Irwin, Joseph Johnson, John Kennedy,

Isaac Laremore, Henry Lewis, Samuel Little, Matthew Lyle, Samuel McAllister, John McClinigan, Elizabeth McClinigan, William McConkey, William McCreery, James McCroan, Thomas McCroan, Patrick McCulloch, B. McCutlers, Patrick McGee, Adam McIlroy, James McKelvey, John McKelvey, Moses McMichan, James McMichan, Daniel McNeill, John Mack, Patrick Mackay, William Mackay, John Martin, John Maynard, James Meriwether, Robert Miller, John Mineely, Andrew Moore, Matthew Moore, Adam Morrison, John Morrison, John Murdock, Arthur O'Neal, Jesse Paulett, John Peel, Richard Peel, Robert Prior, Jesse Purvis, John Reese, Clotworthy Robson, James Rodgers, Robert Rodgers, Edward Rogers, David Russell, Robert Sampson, William Sampson, Love Sanford, Joseph Saunders, John Scott, M. Shellman, James Simpson, Jesse Slatter, William Skelly, Walker Stevens, Edward Thompson, George Thompson, James Thompson, John Todd, John Toland, James Tonkin, Henry Tucker, Esther Tweedy, John Warnock, Robt. Warnock, Benjamin Warren, John Wilson, Seb. Witherup and Thomas Wolfington. Most of the early settlers of Jefferson were patriots of the Revolution. In addition to those mentioned in the foregoing list, General James Gunn, Colonel Wood, Moses Newton, William Walker and George Corvan, veterans of the first war for independence, died in Jefferson.

Perhaps nothing happened of greater importance to the town, while Louisville was the capital, than the establishment of the Louisville Academy, one of the oldest and best institutions of the State. When Jefferson County was formed from Warren and Burke Counties, in 1796, there was included in the act which provided for the new county a provision also for the establishment of a school in Louisville, to be a branch of the State University, founded at Athens, in 1785. The school at Louisville was one of a group established about this time by the

Legislature as feeders to the State University and these schools are probably the oldest in Georgia. The commissioners to organize the academy were: David Bothwell, John Shellman, James Meriwether, John Cobbs and Josiah Sterrett.

The Old Slave Market. Page 155.

Jefferson's Distinguished Residents. On account of the location of the seat of government at Louisville, some of the best families in the State settled in the immediate neighborhood, and quite a number came from Virginia and North Carolina. They acquired large tracts of land and lived in the ample style characteristic of wealthy planters. Hugh Lawson, whose father, a North Carolinian, settled in the district prior to the Revolution, became a Captain in the War for Independence, a commissioner to locate the capital at Louisville, and a trustee of the University of Georgia.

Roger Lawson Gamble, Sr., a son of Joseph Gamble, was twice elected a member of Congress, and was a Judge of the Middle Circuit from 1845 to 1847. He lived and died in Jefferson. The latter's grandson, of the same name, also became an occupant of the Bench.

John Milton, who held the office of Secretary of State during the Revolution and who saved the official records of Georgia from destruction by carrying them to Maryland, was a resident of Jefferson. The county of Milton in North Georgia was named for him. His son, John Milton, became Governor of Florida, and the widow of the late Governor William Y. Atkinson, of Georgia, is one of his descendants.

Major John Berrien, the father of the distinguished Senator, lived for several years at Louisville. He held the office of State Treasurer of Georgia. During the Revolution he earned his military title by conspicuous

gallantry, was wounded at the battle of Monmouth, was decorated by Washington with the emblem of the Cincinnati, and later became President of the Georgia branch of this organization. The emblem in question was an eagle. Major Berrien was born four miles from Princeton, N. J., in the famous "Berrien Mansion," where Washington issued his farewell orders to the American Army, at the close of hostilities. He died at Savannah, Ga.

Benjamin Whitaker, long Speaker of the Georgia House of Representatives, lived and died in Jefferson.

Governor Herschel V. Johnson, owned an extensive plantation in the neighborhood of Louisville, where the last years of his life were spent. He is buried in the new cemetery underneath an impressive monument.

United States Senator James Gunn also lived at Louisville. Unfortunately he became associated with the Yazoo speculators, whose designs were thwarted by his colleague, Governor Jackson.

Governor Howell Cobb and General T. R. R. Cobb were both natives of Jefferson but were reared in Clarke.

Howell Cobb, Sr., an uncle of the Governor, a planter of large means also resided in Jefferson. He was a member of Congress from 1807 to 1811.

One of the early settlers of Jefferson was Ambrose Wright. His son, Major-General A. R. Wright, became an officer of high rank in the Confederate Army, and an editor of distinction. The present Comptroller-General of Georgia, William A. Wright, who has held this office continuously for thirty-six years, is a grandson.

Daniel Hook, an eminent pioneer minister of the Church of the Disciples, resided for several years at Louisville, where his distinguished son, Judge James S. Hook, commissioner of education, jurist, and scholar, was born.

The celebrated Patrick Carr, who is said to have killed one hundred Tories with his own hand, lived and died in

Jefferson. Among the other soldiers of the War for Independence, who came from this immediate vicinity were: General Solomon Wood, a Captain in the Revolution, afterwards a General of militia, who bitterly opposed the Yazoo fraud; Aaron Thompson, an officer under General Greene; Chesley Bostwick and Littleberry Bostwick, both officers; Seth Pearce and William Lyon.

Chief-Justice James Jackson a grandson of the old governor, was a native of Jefferson. Here also lived Brigadier-General Reuben W. Carswell, a distinguished Confederate soldier, and a jurist of note.

JENKINS

Created by Legislative Act, August 17, 1905, from parts of four counties: Bulloch, Burke, Emanuel, and Screven. Named for Governor Charles J. Jenkins, an illustrious chief-magistrate of Georgia, who bore the executive seal of the State into exile during the days of Reconstruction. Millen, the county-seat, named for Hon. John Millen, of Savannah, a noted lawyer, who died on the eve of taking his seat in Congress.

Charles J. Jenkins: In Exile Preserves Seal of Georgia.

While occupying the office of Governor, during the days of Reconstruction, Charles J. Jenkins performed an act of civic patriotism, the bare mention of which, after a lapse of fifty years, still awakens a thrill of admiration. To prevent the executive seal of the State from being profaned by the military satraps, Governor Jenkins, on being deposed from office by the Federal officer in command of the district, General Meade, took the instrument of authority with him into exile among the mountains of Nova Scotia, and there kept it until the reins of government in Georgia were restored to the Caucasian element.* Under an act of Congress,

* Most of the accounts state that it was the Great Seal of Georgia which was carried into exile by Governor Jenkins. But this is a mistake. According to Hon. Phillip Cook, the present Secretary of State, the great seal of Georgia has never been disturbed. It was the executive seal, which figured in this dramatic episode of Reconstruction. The great seal of the State is used in attesting papers which bear upon inter-state or foreign relations and is stamped upon a piece of wax, which is then attached to the document. The executive seal is used in the ordinary transactions of the executive department, without the formalities above indicated.

passed early in the year 1867, Georgia was grouped with Alabama and Florida, in what was known as the third military district of the seceding States; and the Saturnalia of Reconstruction was begun. The negroes now voted for the first time and the registration lists, which were supervised by the Federal authorities, contained as many blacks as whites. At an election held for delegates to a Convention, the avowed purpose of which was to remold the organic law of the State, thirty-three blacks were chosen; and the mongrel body which met soon thereafter amended the Constitution, committed Georgia to Republican pledges, and ordered another election for Governor and State House officers. Thus having disposed of the business on hand, the Convention was ready to adjourn.

But the hotel bills of the delegates still remained to be paid. As commander of the military district, General Meade directed Governor Jenkins to draw a warrant upon the treasury of the State, for the purpose of defraying the conventional expenses. But Governor Jenkins did not think that the disfranchised tax-payers of Georgia should be made to foot the bill for this sort of a banquet, and he firmly refused to issue the desired order. On receiving this note, General Meade forthwith removed Governor Jenkins from office, detailing General Thomas H. Ruger to act as Governor; and, to avoid any unpleasant hitch in the proceedings, Captain C. F. Rockwell was detailed to act as Treasurer. The sovereignty for Georgia was ruthlessly outraged by the usurpers.

It was now the victorious high-tide of the military regime in Georgia. The rule of the bayonet was supreme. But Governor Jenkins was determined to uphold the honor of the commonwealth at any cost; and he quietly departed into exile, taking not only four hundred thousand dollars in cash and leaving an empty strong box for the carpet bag administration, but also taking the executive seal of the State, which he avowed should never be affixed to any document which did not express the sover-

eign will of the people of Georgia. Depositing the money to the credit of the State in one of the New York city banks, he then crossed the Canadian border line into Nova Scotia, where he kept the insignia of statehood until Georgia was at last emancipated from the bonds of the military despotism which enthralled her. On the election of Governor James M. Smith, he emerged from his retirement and formally restored the executive seal to the proper authorities, expressing as he did so the satisfaction that never once had it been desecrated by the hand of the military tryant. The Legislature of Georgia suitably acknowledged the fidelity of Governor Jenkins by adopting appreciative resolutions in which the Governor then in office was authorized to have struck without delay and presented to Governor Jenkins a facsimile of the executive seal of Georgia, wrought of gold and stamped with the following inscriptions: "Presented to Charles J. Jenkins by the State of Georgia. In arduis fidelis."

Millen, the county-seat of Jenkins is one of the most progressive towns of South-east Georgia, a bee-hive center of trade, well supplied with banking facilities. The town boasts a number of solid business establishments. On the court house square the local Chapter of the U. D C. has unveiled a handsome monument to the heroic dead of the South.

Original Settlers. See Bulloch, Burke, Emanuel and Screven, from which counties Jenkins was formed.

Some of the old established families of the county include: the Daniels, the Joiners, the Brinsons, the Parkers, the Edenfields, the Applewhites, the Bolts, the Kirkendalls, the Lanes, the Laniers, the DeLoaches, the Andersons and the Cliftons.

JOHNSON

Created by Legislative Act, December 11, 1858, from Laurens and Emanuel Counties. Named for Hon. Herschel V. Johnson, jurist, Governor, Confederate States Senator, and candidate for Vice-President of the United States on the Douglas ticket, in 1860. Wrightsville, the county-seat, was named for John B. Wright, a leading pioneer resident. Johnson is said to have been the first county in the State to enforce prohibition.

Herschel V. Johnson: Incidents of His Career. Volume II.

Original Settlers. Jethro Arline and William Norris were among the first comers into Johnson. The former lived in a part of the county which was cut off from Montgomery; the latter in a part which was taken from Emanuel. The list also includes John B. Wright, for whom the town of Wrightsville was named; W. P. Hicks who gave the land for streets and public buildings at the county-seat; Major James Hicks, Dr. H. Hicks, M. A. Outlaw, James Tapley, T. A. Persons and B. W. Holt. Johnson's two delegates to the secession convention at Milledgeville were also pioneer residents: Wm. Hurst and J. R. Smith. The old established families of Johnson include: the Daleys, the Lovetts, the Wiggineses, the Htrrisons, the Claxtions, the Kents the Robinsons, the Baileys, the Flanderses, the Thompkinses, the Jenkinses, the Bryans, the Johnsons, the Harrises, the Brinsons and the Pages.

JONES

Created by Legislative Act, December 10, 1807, from Baldwin County. Named for Hon. James Jones, of Savannah, a distinguished lawyer of the early ante-bellum period. Gray, the county-seat, named for a pioneer family established by James Gray. When organized Jones included a part of Bibb east of the Ocmulgee River.

James Jones was an early patriot whose name has become somewhat obscure, with the State's lengthening

annals. The average Georgian labors under the impression that the county of Jones was named either for Dr. Noble Wymberley Jones or for Major John Jones, both patriots of the Revolutionary War period, and both of them better known than the comparatively forgotten Georgian whose name has thus been rescued from oblivion. Why the Legislature should have ignored Dr. Jones, whose devotion to the principles of independence caused him to be styled "One of the morning stars of liberty" or Major John Jones whose gallant career was terminated by a cannon ball at the siege of Savannah, is a conundrum of politics somewhat mystifying to the brain of the twentieth century historian. The subject of this sketch must have been a favorite of his generation, though characterized by none of the greatness which endures. Mr. Jones was a native of Maryland, who received his education at the academy in Augusta, after which he came to Savannah, at the age of eighteen. He studied law but relinquished it upon his marriage and became a planter. He served in the Legislature which passed the Yazoo act, but opposed the bill; was a member of the Convention which framed the Constitution of 1798; and, during the same year, took his seat in the sixth Congress of the United States. He died while occupying the latter office, on January 12, 1801, and was buried in the Congressional Cemetery, in Washington, D. C., where he rests beside his personal and political friend, General James Jackson.

Clinton. Clinton was a town of some importance long before Macon was founded and for a number of years thereafter. It was first called Albany. Hugh M. Comer, Thomas White, John Cook, and William Holton were among the earliest judges of the inferior court. The little town was famous throughout the land for the cotton gins which were here manufactured. Samuel Griswold and Daniel Pratt, two ingenius and wide-awake

pioneers, came to Clinton from the State of Connecticut when the county was first opened and in a modest way began to build cotton gins. The plant grew, and agents were soon distributed throughout the Southern States. Great wagon loads of cotton gins were sent out from Clinton long before the first railroad was ever built in Georgia. It is estimated that something over 900 cotton gins were sold annually by this establishment. Mr. Pratt afterwards removed to Alabama, where he founded the town of Prattville, while Mr. Griswold, remaining in Georgia, established the town of Griswoldville, on the Central Railroad. The iron works at Griswoldville were so completely destroyed by the Federal troops during the Civil War that they were never afterwards rebuilt.

Revolutionary Soldiers.

John Lamar, Esq., a soldier of the war for independence and a man of some note in his day, died in Jones. The following record of Mr. Lamar has been preserved in Historical Collections of Georgia. Says the author: "As a soldier of the Revolution he was not only brave to a fault but his services were of long duration and his sufferings excessive. Very shortly after entering the army, he was deputed with others to the performance of a perilous duty, in which he was deserted by his companions and left to execute the order alone, which he did to the admiration and astonishment of all. For this act of intrepidity and fidelity, the government tendered him a Lieutenant's commission in the regular forces which, however, he modestly declined, on the ground that he was too young and inexperienced to assume the responsibilities of the station, being at this time only in his seventeenth year. He served under Generals Marion and Pickens, attached generally to the battalions of the latter; was at the battle of Eutaw and Cowpens, at the siege of Augusta, and in several other engagements; was once taken

a prisoner but made his escape from the camp of Lord Cornwallis, rescuing at the same time one of his cousins; and was twice wounded during the war by the British, and once by the Indians after his removal to Georgia."

Another veteran of the Revolution was Benjamin Reynolds. He died in Jones at the age of 73. Says White: "He was a native of Caroline County, Va. At the breaking out of the Revolutionary War, he was too young to enter the service. As soon as his age would admit, however, he took up arms. After the war he removed to South Carolina, settling in a neighborhood whose residents were distinguished for loyalty to the British Crown. Mr. Reynolds, from his zealous devotion to the cause of liberty, encountered the most violent persecution from his misguided associates. After the opening of Middle Georgia to settlement he became one of the earliest pioneers of Jones."

Oliver H. Morton, a soldier of the Revolution, came from North Carolina to Georgia in 1807 and settled in Jones. He was a native of Boston. During the struggle for independence he was carried a prisoner to England. He followed the sea for twenty-eight years.

John Lowe and Alexander Dunn, both patriots of the Revolution, were early settlers of Jones. The latter afterwards removed to Alabama.

In a private burial ground of the Comer family, five miles west of Clinton, is the grave of James Comer, a patriot of seventy-six. Mr. Comer died at the age of 108 years. His last resting place has been substantially marked.

At the first session of the Superior Court which was held in 1808 the following Grand Jurors were empanelled: John Bond, Daniel Hightower, James Jones, John Mitchell, George Ross, Stephen Gafford, William Caldwell, Elkannah Sawyer, Nicholas Ferrell, William Mong, Samuel Caldwell, Peter Sanders, Philip Catchings,

Ephraim Ellis, Elijah Turner, Seymour Catchings, Thomas Seals, Zachariah Booth, Jacob Dennis, Ebenezer Moses, John Harvey, William Jackson, John Bond, James McInvail, James Huddleston, Giles Driver, Charles Gatchet, William Perry, Jesse McPope, John Cooke, Green Winne, Thomas Stephens, and William Carr.

The Famous Bunkley Trial. Volume II.

According to Dr. George G. Smith, deeds to property in Jones were executed, prior to 1818, by thirty-one women, only one of whom could write.

Original Settlers. As given by White, the original settlers of Jones were: Captain Jonathan Parish, Peter Clower, Henry Low, William Williams, Wilkins Jackson, Jeremiah Dumas, Thomas White, Jeremiah Pearson, Major Humphries, James Comer, Hugh Comer, Roger McCarty, Allen Greene, Benjamin Tarver, Bailey Stewart, James Anthony, George Harper, John Chapell, Jesse M. Pope, Henry Pope, John Bayne, Stephen Kirk, William Carbanus, P. A. Lewis, James Jones, William Jones, Robert Hutchins, and James Gray.

To the foregoing list may be added: Thomas Blount, William Brown, J. C. Freeman, Robert McGough, George Cabaniss, John Cabaniss, Henry Cabaniss, Ephraim Sanders, Elisha Tarver, Robert Ousley, Isaac Moreland, James White, Samuel Griswold, Daniel Pratt, and others. The Bunkleys were also among the first settlers, and at a period somewhat later came the Winships—Joseph and Isaac.

Noted Residents of Jones.

United States Senator Alfred Iverson was at one time a resident of Jones, in which county his distinguished son, Alfred Iverson, Jr., was born. Both of the Iversons were Confederate Brigadier-Generals.

Henry G. Lamar, a noted ante-bellum Congressman and jurist, lived for many years at Clinton. He was a candidate for Governor in 1857, at which time a deadlock in the convention resulted in the choice of Joseph E. Brown. The latter afterwards appointed him to the Supreme Bench. Judge Lamar was a member of Congress from 1829 to 1833. His father was John Lamar, a soldier of the Revolution. He married a cousin of Jefferson Davis. Chief-Justice Osborne A. Lochrane married a daughter of Judge Lamar.

Here lived Jacob Martin, an eminent lawyer, who served with credit in both branches of the State Legislature. But tubercular consumption claimed him for an early victim, and he died on the train between Macon and Savannah, while en route to Florida.

Judge Robert V. Hardeman, when a young man, came from Lexington to Clinton to begin the practice of law. He became one of the best equipped lawyers and one of the ablest jurists in the State but died in the prime of life in 1871. Here his distinguished son, Colonel Isaac Hardeman, of Macon, was born.

William S. C. Reid, a lawyer of brilliant prospects, lived at Clinton. His talents promised to place him in the front rank at the bar; but, disappointed in love, he neglected his practice, acquired intemperate habits, and finally died in Monroe County at the age of 37.

The late Hugh M. Comer, of Savannah, one of the great railway magnates of Georgia, was a native of Jones.

General David E. Blackshear died near Clinton, but was buried at his old home place in Laurens.

Here lived Captain H. B. Ridley, a political leader, who was quite a prominent figure in public affairs just after the war and here on his father's plantation was born

one of the most honored Chief-Executives of the State: Governor William J. Northen.

LAURENS

Created by Legislative Act, December 10, 1807, from Washington and Wilkinson Counties. Named for a gallant officer of the Revolution, Lieutenant-Colonel John Laurens, of South Carolina, who fell mortally wounded near the close of the struggle, on the soil of his native State. He was a son of Hon. Henry Laurens, President of the Continental Congress. Dublin, the county-seat, named for the historic capital of Ireland. When organized Laurens embraced Pulaski, Bleckley, and a part of Dodge.

Historical Traditions. in the spring of 1540, passed through what The probabilities are that Hernando de Soto, is now the territory of Laurens. Says Jones, in Vol. I. History of Georgia: "Resuming his march on the 1st of April, De Soto moved along a river whose shores were thickly populated. On the fourth day he passed through the town of Altamaca, and on the tenth arrived at Ocute. If we are correct in our impression, the Spaniards were now probably in Laurens."

Sumterville: The Forerunner of Dublin. The locality selected as a county site for Laurens in 1809 was called Sumterville. It was located in a thickly settled part of the county between Rocky and Turkey Creeks. But it did not long remain the seat of government. Says Dr. Smith: "In 1809 a part of the county was added to Pulaski. At the same time land on the opposite side of the Oconee was taken from the counties, Montgomery and Washington, and added to Laurens. No public buildings had been erected at Sumterville, and when this new addition was made to the county it was decided to put the county site at a point near the river, and an Irishman who had a sawmill offered land for the public buildings, provided

he was permitted to give the county site a name. This was agreed to, and with the remembrance of his native isle present, he called the future village Dublin." But Dublin is no longer a village. It is today one of the most enterprising towns of the middle belt, a commercial metropolis whose future growth is well assured.

Soldiers of the Revolution.

Eight miles north-west of Dublin, near Poplar Springs church, lie buried two patriots of the war for independence—Josiah Warren and Amos Love—both of them natives of North Carolina who settled in what is now Laurens when this region of country was a wilderness.

Josiah Warren was the father of three distinguished sons:

1. Kittrell Warren, a noted Baptist divine, who was in turn the father of two eminent men (1) Kittrell J. Warren, who founded the *Macon News,* a man of rare gifts, and (2) Dr. E. W. Warren, a celebrated Baptist preacher. The latter's son, Dr. Lewis B. Warren, is the present pastor of the Second Baptist church, of Richmond, Va.

2. Lott Warren, a member of the first board of trustees of Mercer University, a judge of both the Southern and the Southwestern Circuits, and a member of Congress. Judge L. D. D. Warren was his son. The latter was the father of Robert H. Warren, of Albany, Ga.

3. General Eli Warren, an officer of note in the State militia. Five daughters of General Warren married as follows: (1) James W. Lathrop, organizer and first president of the Savannah Cotton Exchange; (2) Dr. Sylvanus Landrum, a prominent Baptist divine and father of the well-known Dr. W. W. Landrum, of Louisville, Ky.; (3) Colonel Charles T. Goode, of Americus; (4) Judge Walter L. Grice, of Hawkinsville, a distinguished jurist; and (5) S. P. Goodwin, of Savannah.

General Warren's only son was the late Josiah Love Warren, of Savannah. The latter was the father of Charles R. Warren, a prominent lawyer of Blountstown, Fla.

Amos Love was also the progenitor of an important offspring as follows:

1. Peter E. Love, a physician, a judge of the Superior Court, and a member of Congress.

2. A daughter who married Moses Guyton. From this branch of the family came Moses Guyton, of Mariana, Fla., Judge J. G. Park, of Dawson, Olin J. Wimberly, of Macon, James Bishop, of Eastman, Charles J. Guyton, of Marietta, and the Rev. Guyton Fisher, of the South Georgia M. E. Conference.

3. A daughter who married General Eli Warren. From this branch of the family came Judge Walter L. Grice, Dr. W. W. Landrum, and others.

4. A daughter from whom sprang Hon. Walter J. Grace, Solicitor-General of the Macon Circuit, and Judge John S. Montgomery and Mrs. Fondren Mitchell, of Thomas.

Hardy Smith was also a soldier of the Revolution. He settled in Laurens soon after the county was first opened, coming from the State of North Carolina. His son, Captain Hardy Smith, was Ordinary of the county for a number of years.

Springfield: The Home of Gen. Blackshear. Volume II.

The Blackshear Family Record. Volume II.

Governor Troup's Will. Volume II.

Original Settlers. Among the early settlers of Laurens, according to White, were: General Blackshear, Colonel McCormick, Jonathan Sawyer, Colonel Hampton, the Robinsons, and others.

To the foregoing list may be added: Moses Guyton, Amos Love, Josiah Warren, Hardy Smith, William Bush, Dennis McLendon, and Isaac Pipkin.

Amos Love, a veteran of the war for independence, was the first clerk of the Superior Court of Laurens; and, after holding office for a number of years, he was succeeded by his son-in-law, Moses Guyton. Among the descendants of the latter are Moses Guyton, of Marianna, Fla., Judge J. G. Parks, of Dawson, the late Olin J. Wimberly, of Macon, and the late James Bishop, of Eastman.

William Bush was a half-brother of General Blackshear. He accompanied the General when the latter emigrated from North Carolina to Georgia. The father of General Blackshear married the widow Bush.

At the first session of the Superior Court of Laurens, held at the house of Peter Thomas, near the present town of Dublin, the following Grand Jurors were empanelled: John Speight, Benjamin Adams, Andrew Hampton, Leonard Green, Jesse Wiggins, Benjamin Brown, Charles Stringer, Nathan Weaver, William Yarbrough, William Boykin, John Gilbert, Joseph Yarbrough, James Sartin, William McCall, Edward Hagan, John Stringer, Simon Fowler, Jesse Stephens, Henry Fulgham, Thomas Gilbert, Robert Daniel, Charles Higdon, Samuel Stanley, Samuel Sparks, Joseph Vickers, Mark May, George Tarvin, David Watson, Joseph Denson, George Martin, Gideon Mays, and Benjamin Dorsey.

Distinguished Residents of Laurens. The celebrated Governor George M. Troup, one of the State's most illustrious sons, was for years a resident of Laurens. He owned two extensive plantations in

the county—Valdosta and Vallombrosa—on the former of which he lived. Valdosta was named for a celebrated valley among the Swiss Alps. Vallombrosa was so called, after a noted retreat near the Italian city of Florence. Governor Troup was a man of large means but of somewhat eccentric habits. He died while on a visit to a plantation owned by him in Montgomery County, on the opposite side of the Oconee River; and there he lies buried in the midst of a dense thicket, seven miles west of the village of Soperton, on the Macon and Dublin Railroad But the grave is substantially marked.

It is not unlikely that the ashes of the great apostle of State Rights will rest eventually in the city of Dublin

General David E. Blackshear, an officer of note in the State militia, lived like a feudal lord on his magnificent estate overlooking the Oconee River. His home was originally in the county of Washington, but when a part of this county was added to Laurens in 1809, General Blackshear by virtue of this change in the boundary line became a resident of Laurens.

Here lived for many years a noted ante-bellum Congressman and jurist, Peter E. Love, who was also at one time a physician. He afterwards located in Thomasville, Ga. General Eli Warren, a gallant officer in the State militia, Judge Lott Warren, a former Congressman and jurist; and other members of this celebrated Georgia family, were for years identified with Laurens. Judge Warren afterwards removed to Albany, Ga., while General Warren settled in the county of Houston.

LEE

Created by Legislative Act, December 11, 1826, out of lands acquired from the Creeks under the last treaty of Indian Springs, in the same year. Named for Richard Henry Lee, of Virginia, who, in the Continental Congress, at Philadelphia, on June 7, 1776, moved the independence of the Colonies. The county of Lee was formed from a part of the land acquired by the State of Georgia, in 1825, from the Creek Indians, under the treaty of Indian Springs; and when first organized it constituted one of the largest counties in the State. Leesburg, the county-seat, was also named for the

great Virginia patriot whose historic resolution led to the immortal Declaration. Originally Lee embraced Quitman, Randolph, Schley, Stewart, Sumter, Terrell, and Webster, and in part Chattahoochee, Clay and Marion.

Chehaw: Whose Destruction Became An Issue of Politics.

Near the present town of Leesburg there was once a populous Indian settlement, reckoned among the six most important towns of the powerful confederacy of Creeks. It was called by the Indians Che-haw or Che-raw, while another name for it was Au-muc-cul-la. The site of this old Indian town was formerly marked by an immense live-oak, which is said to have been nine feet in diameter and to have measured one hundred and twenty feet from tip to tip. The tree fell to the ground years ago but the spot on which it grew it still clearly defined by a circle of oaks which have sprung from the acorns. Under it the Indians held council-meetings.

There is also a tradition to the effect that the first session of the Superior Court in the newly created county of Lee was held under this forest giant.

Forty Indian warriors from Cheraw were in Andrew Jackson's army, and when the great soldier was en route to Florida during the Seminole War he stopped at this Indian village. Cheraw supplied the army with provisions. It also cared for the sick and wounded. Consequently when the town was wantonly and cruelly destroyed by a force of Georgia troops, under Captain Wright, on April 23, 1818, there followed a great revulsion of public sentiment. The enormity of the offence was pronounced at the time to be without a parallel in the annals of war. It also gave rise to a spirited controversy between General Andrew Jackson and Governor William Rabun.

But the old Indian settlement has not been forgotten. The fidelity of the loyal tribe of red men who perished here has been memorialized by a handsome granite boulder, erected on the site of the old Indian village.* The

* The plot of ground on which the boulder stands was donated by the owner, Mrs. O. M. Heath.

boulder is six feet in height by four feet in width. It is planted vertically upon a mound four feet high, and the inscription on the tablet reads as follows:

> CHEHAW.
>
> Large Indian town, home of the Chehaws. A friendly agricultural people of the Creek tribe, who aided our early settlers. They contributed men, food, and horses, to subdue the hostile Seminoles. Here Andrew Jackson rested with his starving army and was given help in 1818. Here also, in 1818, through misunderstanding, were sacrificed seven of this tribe by Georgia troops, for which all possible amends were made. Erected in 1912 by Council of Safety Chapter, D. A. R.

At the exercises of unveiling, which occurred on June 14, 1912, Judge J. E. D. Shipp, of Americus, a distinguished historian and scholar, delivered the address of the occasion. He was introduced to the audience by the chapter regent, Mrs. Charles A. Fricker. There was also an address by the vice-president general of the D. A. R., Mrs. William L. Peel, of Atlanta, whose father, General Philip Cook, long a resident of Lee County, was one of Georgia's most distinguished sons. Short addresses were also made by Miss Anna C. Benning, ex-State regent, and by Mrs. Joseph S. Harrison, State editor. The prayer of invocation was offered by the Rev. J. W. Stokes, of Americus, after which, in a neat introductory speech, Mrs. Peel was presented to the audience by Miss Annie May Bell. Three little children of Americus, Mary Dudley, Lucy Simmons, and Frank Harrold, Jr., at a given signal, unveiled the monument. The ceremonies ended with a sumptuous dinner among the trees of the forest.

Palmyra. Palmyra was the name of a once populous town on Kinchafoonee Creek, the memory of which has long since grown dim; but it boasted at one time the

residence of a member of Congress, Hon. Lott Warren. Palmyra was five miles north of the present town of Albany; and when the latter began to rise the former commenced to decline. The well-known Davis family of Albany came from Palmyra; and here too lived the Vasons and the Hilsmans. The little building erected by Judge Vason for a law office is still standing.

Original Settlers. As given by White, the original settlers of Lee were: Mr. Woolbright, Dr. Mercer, John McClendon, William Spence, Joshua Clarke, J. O. Edwards, John Lawhorn, John Cook, Abraham, Dyson, Lewis Bond, William Janes, E. Janes, D. Janes and D. Sneed.

Likewise included among the early settlers was William E. Gill, whose grandfather, Days Gill, fought under General John Clarke, in the Indian Wars.

Lee's Distinguished Residents. Brigadier-General Philip Cook owned an extensive plantation in Lee. The first service rendered to the State by this gallant Georgian was during the Seminole War, when a mere lad; and he completed his education after returning home from the field. At the outbreak of the Civil War, in 1861, he enlisted as a private soldier. But such was his genius for arms that he leaped to the front by a rapid series of promotions and, on the death of Brigadier-General Doles, at Cold Harbor, succeeded the latter in command. He represented Georgia for several consecutive terms in the Congress of the United States and closed his career of great usefulness in the high office of Secretary of State. General Cook, for a number of years, practiced law at Americus, in partnership with Judge Crisp, afterwards Speaker of the national

House of Representatives. He was one of the commissioners appointed to supervise the erection of the new State Capitol building, in Atlanta, one of the very few public buildings in America erected within the original appropriation. Something like $118.50 was turned into the State treasury unexpended, after the structure was finished. General Cook was one of the most advanced planters of his day in Georgia. His vast acres of land cultivated on strictly scientific principles furnished an object lesson to the farmers in the neighborhood, and the subsequent prosperity of this entire belt of the State may be traced to the splendid initiative of this one man.

Hon. Philip Cook, Jr., who succeeded his father as Georgia's Secretary of State, was a resident of Lee until his removal to Atlanta, in 1894.

Frank L. Stanton, perhap the most widely known of the South's present-day poets, began his literary career on a paper in Smithville, where he was then a sort of factotum. He edited the paper, gathered the news, set the type, and collected the bills. His earliest poems were produced at the printer's case. Instead of writing them out in long hand, he cast them at once into type—a most unusual method of composition. In 1890, he accepted a place on the staff of the *Atlanta Constitution,* after a brief tenure of service on the *Rome Tribune;* and here he has since remained. His poems are widely reproduced throughout the United States. He is a master of dialect, both Negro and Cracker; a droll humorist, and a gifted interpreter of the muses.

Colonel Leonidas Jordan, one of the wealthiest men of the State, owned a number of fine plantations in Lee.

LIBERTY

Created by the State Constitution of 1777, from three Parishes: St. John, St. James, and St. Andrew. Named to commemorate the patriotism of the Midway settlers who, from the passage of the Stamp Act, became the most uncompromising champions of Liberty and who, in advance of

the rest of the Province, took radical action by sending Dr. Lyman Hall to the Continental Congress as a delegate from the Parish of St. John. Hinesville, the county-seat, named for the distinguished Hines family, an old one in this section. When organized in 1777 Liberty embraced McIntosh and a part of Bryan.

Historic Old Midway: A Shrine of Patriotism. Page 135.

New England in Georgia: A Brief Retrospect.

To find the historical genesis of this pious community on the coast of Georgia, we must go back to the ancestral seats, beyond the water, in England. On March 30, 1630, there gathered upon the docks of Plymouth, to embark for the New World, a band of Puritans. They came together from the neighboring counties; and, after a day spent in worship, took passage on the Mary and John, a small vessel of 400 tons, commanded by Captain Squeb. Entering the harbor of Nantucket, on the coast of Massachusetts, they settled in the tide-water region near-by, calling the place Dorchester, in honor of the old home in England from which many of them came. There were one hundred and forty members in this pioneer flock. At the expiration of five years, becoming dissatisfied, they removed to the present site of Windsor, Conn. In 1695, some of these same Puritans, migrating southward, planted a settlement on the Ashley River, in South Carolina, which they likewise called Dorchester; and when, in 1751, the restriction upon slave labor and land tenure in Georgia were removed by the Trustees, these enterprising planters sent representatives into the adjoining Province to reconnoiter. At last they decided to locate upon the fertile bottoms of the Midway district. According to the records, the first settlers were beset on the journey by the most violent storms ever known on the Georgia coast; but they were not to be deterred. They proceeded into the interior some ten miles, and selecting a locality which seemed to meet the

requirements, they called it Dorchester, thus memorializing for the third time this prime favorite among the English towns.

On December 5, 1752, the advance guard arrived at the place of settlement, Benjamin Baker and Samuel Bacon, each accompanied by his family; but the death of Mrs. Baker, on the day following, cast a gloom of sadness over the little camp. In the spring of the next year, Parmenas Way, with his family, arrived; and during the year 1754 there came seventeen families, including the pastor's, Rev. John Osgood, and two single men, John Quarterman, Jr., and Moses Way. Those having families were: Rev. John Osgood, Richard Spencer, John Stevens, Richard Baker, Josiah Osgood, Samuel Way, John Quarterman, Sr., Sarah Mitchell, John Mitchell, Samuel Burnley, Edward Way, Edward Sumner, William Baker, John Shave, Nathaniel Way, and Benjamin Andrews. Three of these were from Pon Pon, a settlement on the lower Edisto River, viz.: Sarah Mitchell, John Mitchell, and Benjamin Andrew. In 1755, there arrived six families and two single men. The heads of families were: John Gorton, John Winn, John Lupton, Joseph Bacon, Andrew Way, Isaac Girardeau. The two single men were: Thomas Peacock, of Charleston, and Joseph Massey, of Pon Pon. Five families came in 1756, those of William Graves, John Stewart, Sr., John Stewart, Jr., John Garves, and Daniel Dunnom. The next year came the family of Richard Girardeau; and in 1758 Samuel Jeans and family, James Andrew and family, and Mrs. Lydia Saunders. Then came an interval of several years until 1771, when three families came, those of Jonathan Bacon, William Norman and Isham Andrews, making a total of thirty-eight families, in addition to five single persons.

Besides the above named settlers, there were some from other localities; and the fact must not be overlooked that several families were established in the district before the Dorchester colonists arrived. The journal of the first General Assembly of the Province in Savannah, in 1751, shows that the community was represented by Audley Maxwell, whose family was probably the oldest one in this section of Georgia.

Vast changes have taken place since 1752; but the names of the old settlers are still preserved by descendants in the immediate neighborhood. The sturdy John Quarterman from whose loins have come 23 ministers of the gospel, seven foreign missionaries, and eight distinguished educators, is not without witnesses in the old settlement to testify to his manifold virtues. The Ways have also replenished a large part of the earth, nor is the name likely to become extinct in Liberty for some time to come, for here it still flourishes amid the deserted fields in which other stalks have withered. Relationships have been greatly mixed by intermarriage between the various families. Says Dr. Stacy: "The case is very aptly put in the following couplet of names, formed, it is said, by Dr. W. P. McConnell, in 1843, a year generally known as one of exceeding scarcity and hardness, which I give both as a specimen of Liberty County wit and as an illustration of the point. Said he:

> "We have Hams and Dun-hams, Bacons and Greens,
> Manns and Quartermans, a Plenty of Ways, but no Means."

Dr. Abiel Holmes An Early Pastor: The Father of the New England Poet.

Among the earliest pastors of the Midway flock was the Rev. Abiel Holmes, D. D., a clergyman of very great distinction, who was born in Woodstock, Conn., December 24, 1763, and died in Boston, Mass., June 4, 1837. He was the father of the celebrated New England poet, Dr. Oliver

Wendell Holmes. Soon after receiving his diploma from Yale College, the elder Holmes accepted a call to the Midway church, and for six years ministered to the spiritual needs of this congregation. It was a life of manifold hardships upon which he entered; but Dr. Holmes was no ordinary man. The house of worship in which he preached throughout his entire pastorate was a structure built of rough logs, occupying a floor space of 40 by 30 feet. It was in fact little better than a bush arbor, made by driving posts into the ground and filling the intermediate spaces with poles. But the congregation could afford nothing better at this time, on account of the recent severe ravages of war. The labors of Dr. Holmes were most successful. On returning to New England Dr. Holmes married first a daughter of Dr. Ezra Stiles, the President of Yale College, and, after her death, a daughter of Hon. Oliver Wendell, of Cambridge, Mass., from which union came the illustrious author who has added such a charm to American letters. But the elder Holmes was also a man of eminent attainments. He occupied the pulpit of the Congregational church, at Cambridge, for a period of forty years and, besides editing the manuscripts of his father-in-law, Dr. Stiles, he published, in two volumes, his famous "Annals", a work of monumental scholarship.

Dr. I. S. K. Axson: The Grand-Father of Mrs. Woodrow Wilson.

But Dr. Holmes was not the only divine associated with Midway whose name has been trumpeted abroad. One of the most beloved pastors of Midway was Dr. I. S. K. Axson, the grandfather of Mrs. Woodrow Wilson, the present mistress of the White House in Washington. Dr. Axson was born in Charleston, S. C., on October 3, 1813. When a very young man he served the church as co-pastor, with the Rev. Robert Quarterman; and, after the

latter's death, as pastor in full charge. Here he remained for seventeen years. He declined a number of calls to wider fields, and relinquished the work only when disabled by a serious throat trouble. For a short while he became president of a female college at Greensboro, Ga.; but, his health improving, he re-entered the pastorate and for thirty-four years served the old Independent Presbyterian church of Savannah. Here, during the long pastorate of her grand-father, Ellen Louise Axson, destined to become the first lady of the land, was born. Her father, the Rev. Samuel E. Axson, was also a Presbyterian clergyman. He was a native of Midway, and for eighteen years was pastor of a church at Rome, Ga., where the girlhood days of Mrs. Wilson were spent and where her brother, Dr. Stockton Axson, who heads the department of English at Princeton, was born. Returning to Mrs. Wilson's grand-father, Dr. I. S. K. Axson, he excelled as a preacher. To quote the historian of Midway, "He always brought beaten oil into the sanctuary." He usually read his sermons from manuscript, but the congregation was trained to this method of delivery and he never lacked for eager listeners. Dr. Axson died on March 31, 1891, in his seventy-ninth year and was buried at Laurel Grove, in Savannah.

Individual mention cannot be made of the various pastors; but the memory of the pioneer servant of God, Rev. John Osgood, who accompanied the little flock to Georgia, is still fragrant in the traditions of the settlement. Covering a period of one hundred and twelve years, the church was served by the following pastors: Rev. John Osgood, 1754-1773; Rev. Moses Allen, 1777-1778; Rev. Abiel Holmes, 1785-1791; Rev. Cyrus Gildersleeve, 1791-1811; Rev. Murdock Murphy, 1811-1823; Rev. Robert Quarterman, 1823-1847; Rev. I. S. K. Axson, 1836-1853, co-pastor during the greater part of this time; Rev.

T. S. Winn, 1848-1855, co-pastor for the entire period; Rev. T. L. Buttolph, 1854-1867; Rev. Francis H. Bowman, 1856-1859, co-pastor with Dr. Buttolph. There were occasional intervals when the church was without pastoral ministrations. Rev. Moses Allen was made a prisoner of war during the Revolution and lost his life while attempting to escape from a prison-ship, at Savannah. The longest tenure of service was enjoyed by Rev. Robert Quarterman, the first son of old Midway to occupy the pulpit. It is of some interest to note in this connection that while the Midway church was Congregational in form of government, it was served throughout almost continuously by Presbyterian ministers, the only exceptions being Rev. John Osgood and Rev. Abiel Holmes. It supported the Presbyterian church, was often so designated itself, and, though it produced eighty-two clergymen, some of whom became Baptists, some Methodists, and some Episcopalians, not one of them embraced the Congregational system.*

The Parish of St. John Stands Alone For Independence.

Volume II.

Two Generals of the Revolution Honored By the Federal Government.

In the center of the famous Midway burial ground the United States government, at a cost of $10,000, is erecting a superb monumental shaft to commemorate two illustrious soldiers of the Revolution, both sons of old Midway; Gen. James Screven and Gen. Daniel-Stewart. (See Vol. II). The former was killed near Midway church, November 22, 1778, while engaged in reconnoitering. The latter, an ancestor of President Roosevelt, was only a lad when

* History of Midway Congregational Church, by Rev. James Stacy, Newnan, 1899.

hostilities with England began, but he distinguished himself in the struggle which followed. The Midway Monument Commission is composed of the following members, most of them descendants of Revolutionary sires identified with this historic settlement: Honorary Chairman, Ex-President Theodore Roosevelt; Chairman, Hon. Newton J. Norman; Vice-Chairman, United States Senator Augustus O. Bacon; Treasurer, Col. E. C. Miller; Secretary, Col. Neyle Colquitt; Congressman Charles G. Edwards, Col. A. Gordon Cassels, Capt. Thomas F. Screven, Capt. Stephen N. Harris, Hon. A. F. Winn, Col. James B. Way, and Col. W. H. Martin. The unveiling of the monument will probably occur either in the late summer or in the early fall of 1913. In addition to former President Roosevelt, an invitation has been extended to the present Chief-Executive of the nation, Hon. Woodrow Wilson, whose wife, nee Ellen Louisa Axson, is a granddaughter of the lamented Dr. I. S. K. Axson, long pastor of the Midway church. Dr. Samuel J. Axson, a patriot of '76, sleeps in the old cemetery. Here, too, repose a number of others who bore arms under Washington.

The Historic Old Burial Ground. Volume II.

Sunbury: An Extinct Metropolis Once a Rival of Savannah. Volume II.

Fort Morris: The Last to Lower the Colonial Flag. Volume II.

Colonel's Island: One of the Arcadian retreats of the coast of Georgia, this picturesque little island was at one time called Bermuda. It was so

named because it was settled long prior to the Revolution by pioneer emigrants from the famous group of islands of this name in the North Atlantic. It was not until 1778 that it was rechristened. At this time the contributions of the island to the official lists of the Revolution were so note-worthy, that the name was changed by universal adoption. Says Dr. Stacy,[1] in a foot-note to his History of Midway Church: "According to tradition there were as many as six Colonels living on the island, an extraordinary statement when we consider its diminutive size, for it was not more than three miles across it in either direction. Who these Colonels were I have been unable thus far to ascertain. Colonel Alexander Herron had a grant there; and Colonels Screven, White, Elbert, Baker, Maxwell, and McIntosh were at different times at or near Sunbury, several of them owning plantations upon the island at the close of the war. But whether these are the ones to whom this honor belongs I am unable to say." Moreover, the well-to-do planters on Colonel's Island furnished most of the slave labor by which Fort Morris on the neighboring heights, was constructed.

Says another local chronicler:[2] "No one knows now for a positive fact who the Colonels were. It has often been said that Colonel James Maxwell was one and that Colonel Law was another; but there is no record to substantiate the claim. However, it is on record that Alexander Herron, of Oglethorpe's regiment, in 1748, petitioned for 500 acres of land 'on an island called Bermuda, facing St. Catherine's Sound,' whereon he had been some time settled. The grant was made to him and his home on Colonel's Island was called 'Heron's Point'; but no one knows which point on the island was given this designation. Maxwell Point was named for Colonel Audley Maxwell, who came later. Butterfield Point, the old home

[1] History of Midway Church by Dr. James Stacy, p. 233, Newnan, Ga. 1899.

[2] Letter written to the author by Miss Julia King, of Dunham, Ga., on Colonel's Island.

of General Butterfield, was on the north end of the island. This was afterwards the property of Colonel John Baker, of Revolutionary fame. In his will he says: 'I give and bequeath unto my son, John Baker, one tract of land on the Colonel's Island, containing four hundred acres, known as the Butterfield Point, and I give and bequeath to my son, Stephen Baker, one tract of land containing four hundred and thirty-seven acres, on the Colonel's Island, where my lumber yard is at present.' Butterfield Point is today known as the Harris Place."

From a well known Georgia lady, connected with the Law family of this State, it is learned that one of the Colonels for whom the island was named was undoubtedly Colonel Joseph Law.[3] He called his beautiful country-seat, overlooking the waters of St. Catharine's Sound, "Woodville", and here at the ripe age of 88 he ended his days. Colonel Law was a native of Scotland. He emigrated to Charleston in 1720, and came to Georgia in 1754. He was five times married. United States Senator A. O. Bacon is a descendant of this pioneer Georgian. Colonel's Island is not an island in the ordinary sense of the word. It is an elevated tract of land surrounded by low marshes; but frequently these marshes are flooded by the swollen tides, necessitating the building of a causeway by which it can be approached over land, while from the water front, at the mouth of the Midway River, it is reached by means of inlets. The soil of the island is exceedingly fertile and the oyster beds produce in large quantities some of the finest specimens of the luscious bivalves.

White House. There were two places known by this name in Revolutionary days. One was McKay's trading house, a half-mile west of the town of Augusta, and the other stood near Ogeechee Ferry, in Liberty County. At the latter a skirmish occurred on

[3] Mrs. S. J. Jones, of Albany, Ga. See also "Colonial Families in America" by Eleanor Lexington.

June 28, 1779, between Major Baker and thirty men, who were on their way to Sunbury, and a company of Georgia Royalists under Captain Goldsmith, in which several of the Tories were killed and wounded. Among the former was Lieutenant Gray, whose head was almost completely severed from his body by a single blow from the sword of Robert Sallelle.

In the fall of 1781 there was a British garrison here, commanded by Captain Johnston. Taking Stallings' dragoons, Carr's volunteers and McKay's rifle men, Col. Jackson made a descent upon the place on November 18th, captured the pickets, and summoned Johnston to surrender. The demand was promptly complied with, but just as Johnston was in the act of handing his sword to Jackson, Captain Goldsmith, who had long terrorized that part of the country, was killed by Patrick Carr. Thinking a massacre imminent, Johnston rushed into the house, ordered his men to resume their arms, and in the end Jackson was compelled to retreat.*

Georgia's Oldest Organization of Cavalry.

Emulous of the brave deeds of men like Screven and Stewart and McIntosh, the sons of these men and of those who fought with them, met together and organized—either in 1791 or in 1792—the Liberty Independent Troop. It survives to the present day—the oldest cavalry organization in Georgia. With the single exception of the Chatham Artillery, it is the oldest military organization of any kind: a distinction of which the county may well be proud. In the various State tournaments which have been held from time to time, the Liberty Independent Troop has seldom failed to win the trophies. Its record in this respect is phenomenal. In 1845, another company was organized in the upper part of the county, viz.: The Liberty Guards, an organization

* Authority: Mrs. J. L. Walker, of Waycross, State Historian, D. A. R.

which likewise exists today. To quote Dr. Stacy: "These companies have never failed to make the offer of their services, when needed by their country, and they have won laurels on every knighted field."

Religious Work Among the Slaves: The Labors of Dr. Chas. C. Jones, Sr. — Volume II.

One Hundred Years of Usefulness: The Midway Centennial. — Volume II.

Laurel View: The Home of Senator Elliott. — Volume II.

Liberty's Oldest Family: The Maxwells. — Volume II.

The Le Conte Pear Tree: How A World Renowned Product of Georgia Originated. — Volume II.

The End: Old Midway Passes Into the Land of Memories.

Says Dr. Stacy: "From the organization of the Dorchester church, in 1781, may be reckoned the final dissolution of the Midway Congregational church, though virtually extinct, even as early as the removal of Dr. Buttolph in the fall of 1867. The church was never formally dissolved, but simply exhausted itself by repeated colonization, together with

numerous departures to other localities. On the removal of Dr. Buttolph, the building was left in the hands of the colored members, who continued to use it and were organized the next year, 1868, into a separate Presbyterian church, with 600 members." The marble font which stood in front of the pulpit was given to the Dorchester church, while the old bell was given to the church at Flemington. The silver pieces which composed the communion service were also divided between these churches; but some of the pieces have disappeared. Strange to say, the church at Walthourville, Midway's eldest born daughter, received nothing in this division. For a number of years the church property at Midway was leased to the colored people, who agreed to keep it in repair, and also to tend the little grave-yard adjacent; but the sacred old heir-loom has since reverted to the Midway Society, an organization which exists solely for the purpose of preserving this sacred shrine. The last record in the session book bears date of October, 1867. To quote the words of the Midway historian: "Thus, after one hundred and thirteen years, this old church, venerable with years and abundant in fruit, yielding to the stern demand of an imperious necessity, laid aside her armor and, drawing around her the drapery of her couch, laid herself down to rest."

Distinguished Descendants of Midway: A Roll of Honor.

To enumerate the distinguished Georgians who either directly or indirectly trace descent to the pioneer settlers of Midway is a task of serious proportions. Indeed, it may be gravely questioned if the record made by the Dorchester colonists on the coast of Georgia can be surpassed anywhere in American annals. The district which they settled at no time occupied an area of more than twenty miles square and the membership of the little

church at Midway scarcely enrolled at any time more than three hundred and fifty communicants. Yet the remotest waves of the sea have borne the missionaries of the Midway settlement, while the highest public honors in the gift of the nation have been conferred upon men who have come from this historic stock. Six of the counties of Georgia are memorials to the patriotism of the Midway settlement: Liberty, Gwinnett, Hall, Baker, Screven, and Stewart.

The conspicuous part taken in the struggle for independence by the settlers at Midway has already been discussed at some length. It is enough to say here that of the three Colonial patriots who signed the great charter of freedom for Georgia, two of this number were from the Parish of St. John. They were Lyman Hall and Button Gwinnett. The latter resided on St. Catharine's Island. He was an Englishman, and strictly speaking was not of the Dorchester colonists; but he became thoroughly identified with them in opposition to the oppressive measures of the British Crown. Dr. Hall was an active member of the Midway church. He was prominent in the very earliest meetings of the patriots and was for months the sole representative from the Colony of Georgia in the Continental Congress at Philadelphia.

Both of these Signers of the Declaration of Independence subsequently occupied the Chief-Executive chair of the State; an office likewise held by two other representatives of the Midway settlement: Richard Howley and Nathan Brownson. The two last named served also in the Continental Congress. Nathan Brownson, like Dr. Hall, was a physician but a man active in public affairs. He was also one of the members of the convention called to frame the Federal Constitution, in 1787. Three United States Senators are among the sons of Midway: John Elliott, who served from 1819 to 1825; Alfred Iverson,

who served from 1842 until the outbreak of the war; and Augustus O. Bacon, who is now serving his fourth term in this high office to which he was first elected in 1894. Two of these, John Elliott and Alfred Iverson, served in the national House of Representatives, while the latter afterwards became a Brigadier-General in the Confederate Army, a rank to which his son, Alfred Iverson, Jr., likewise attained. Three other residents of the district won Congressional honors: Benjamin Andrew, John A. Cuthbert, and William B. Fleming, while several narrowly missed the coveted goal, among them, Samuel M. Varnadoe, in 1856, and Walter W. Sheppard, in 1908. The latter has since become Judge of the Atlantic Circuit.

To the foregoing list of distinguished civilians may be added: John E. Ward, who became the first United States Minister to China, and William E. Law, a noted jurist of Savannah, who delivered the address at the Centennial Celebration at Midway in 1852.

Two of the most distinguished scientific scholars of the nineteenth century were natives of the county of Liberty: John and Joseph LeConte. Both were distinguished educators, who, after teaching in South Carolina and Georgia, became identified with the University of California: an institution which they established. The former specialized in physics, the latter in geology; but they roamed together the whole realm of scientific thought and were most appropriately styled the Gemini of the Scientific Heavens. They were each the recipients of numerous badges of distinction from home and foreign institutions of learning and from various scientific bodies throughout the world. The father of these eminent educators, Louis LeConte, was a man of wide note, distinguished as a naturalist, a mathematician, and a scholar; and so was Dr. J. M. B. Harden, a young physician, who married Jane LeConte, his daughter. Rev.

Patrick H. Mell, D. D., the distinguished parliamentarian and divine, for years Chancellor of the University of Georgia and Moderator of the Southern Baptist Convention; Rev. Daniel Baker, D. D., who established the Presbyterian College, at Austin, Texas; Prof. Milton E. Bacon, who founded the LaGrange Female College, at LaGrange, Ga.; Rev. John W. Baker, D. D., a professor for years in Oglethorpe University, near Milledgeville, Ga.; Capt. S. D. Bradwell, a former President of the State Normal School, at Athens, Ga., were descendants of the Midway settlers and natives of the district. To this same group of educators belong also Dr. William Louis Jones, a kinsman of the LeContes; Prof. Samuel M. Varnadoe, Prof. John B. Mallard, and others.

Dr. William McWhir, the noted principal of the Academy at Sunbury, was a native of Ireland, though identified with the Midway settlement for thirty years.

In the field of literature the descendants of the Dorchester Puritans have risen to the most eminent distinction. Perhaps the best known member of the group is the Rev. Francis R. Goulding, D. D., who wrote "The Young Marooners". This charming story of adventure is one of the standard juvenile classics of the world, ranking with the two great masterpieces, Swiss Family Robinson and Robinson Crusoe, and is today read wherever the English language is spoken. The book has been translated into numerous foreign tongues. Maria J. McIntosh, writer of stories for children, once a popular favorite, was born at Sunbury. Joseph LeConte's great text-book on Geology is used in many American colleges and universities. His work on Evolution, in which he undertakes to harmonize the teachings of science with the revealed truths of religion, is admittedly the ablest treatise of this character. Colonel Charles C. Jones, Jr., whose scholarly researches entitle him to the highest rank

among Georgia historians, spent his boyhood days in the Midway settlement, where his father, Dr. Charles C. Jones, labored for the uplift of the slave and where lived his grandfather, Major John Jones, who was killed at the siege of Savannah. Chancellor Mell was the author of the famous "Manual", a text-book on parliamentary procedure, still the recognized standard of authority among deliberative assemblies throughout the South. Theological books without number have been written by the various ministers of the gospel from Midway who have attained to eminence; but these are too technical in character to be here enumerated. Dr. Joseph Jones, an eminent physician and educator of New Orleans, was born in Liberty County; and his great work on "Medical and Surgical Memories" is a volume of profound interest, written in a style both graphic and popular.

To the forces of industrialism engaged in the great work of developing the material resources of the South this settlement has contributed Grant Wilkins, of Atlanta, a distinguished civil engineer.

General James Screven and General Daniel Stewart were both natives of the Midway district. The former fell mortally wounded within a short distance of the Midway church. The latter, when only fifteen years of age, joined the American army and served with gallantry throughout the entire Revolution. Colonel John McIntosh, though a native of Darien, lived for some time at Sunbury, where he won renown by his gallant defence of Fort Morris; and here too was born his distinguished son, Colonel James S. McIntosh, who lost his life in the War with Mexico. Colonel John Baker, an officer of note in the Revolution, was a native of Midway; and so was

Major John Jones, who was killed by a cannon-ball at the siege of Savannah. The list includes also Adjutant-General Kell, who was First Lieutenant, under Admiral Semmes, in command of the famous Alabama; the Confederate Brigadier-General Claudius C. Wilson, the two Iversons, father and son, both of whom attained the rank of Confederate Brigadier-Generals; and numerous others. Commodore James M. McIntosh, who died on the eve of the Civil War, lies buried in the cemetery at Midway, and the noted General Lachlan McIntosh, of the Revolution, was also identified for some time with the Midway settlement.

But the heroic list will not be complete without adding thereto the name of the distinguished Rough Rider, who won his spurs at San Juan, in the Spanish-American War, and became the twenty-sixth President of the United States—Theodore Roosevelt.

His mother, whose maiden name was Martha Bulloch, was the grand-daughter of General Daniel Stewart, of Midway, and the great-grand-daughter of Governor Archibald Bulloch, of Savannah, both of whom were among the stoutest of Georgia patriots.

President Woodrow Wilson is also connected by marriage with the Midway settlement. His wife, nee Ellen Louisa Axson, is a grand-daughter of Rev. I. S. K. Axson, for years the beloved and honored pastor of the church.

Without undertaking to mention by name the various ministers of the gospel who have come from the Midway settlement, it may be said that, under the preaching of the Rev. Daniel Baker, himself a man of very great note, were converted Bishop Stephen Elliott, of the Episcopal church, Dr. Richard Fuller, one of the most noted Baptist divines in the South, and Hon. Rhett W. Barnwell, a member of Congress from South Carolina, and President of South Carolina College. The first native born Presby-

terian minister in Georgia was also a son of old Midway: Dr. Thomas Goulding. The list of eminent preachers also includes, Dr. John Jones, who was for years chaplain of the Senate of Georgia. He was a cousin of Dr. Charles C. Jones, and was sometimes called "the Fighting Parson" because of his courageous mettle, but there was never a man whose life was more sweetly attuned to gentleness. Rev. Robert Quarterman, who was for twenty-four years pastor of the Midway church and the first native of the settlement to become the shepherd of the flock, must not be omitted. Dr. James Stacy, the historian of the Midway church; Dr. R. Q. Mallard, for years pastor of the Napoleon Avenue church, of New Orleans; Dr. Donald Fraser, for years pastor of the Presbyterian church, at Decatur, Ga.,—these are likewise entitled to special mention, because of pre-eminent attainments; and though not themselves natives of Liberty, two other distinguished divines, not hitherto mentioned, are descendants of these Dorchester Puritans: Dr. Timothy Dwight Witherspoon, for years an honored professor in the Theological Seminary, at Louisville, Ky., and Bishop James Osgood Andrew, of the Methodist Episcopal Church, South. From the Midway settlement have come not less than eighty-one ministers of the gospel, and eight missionaries to foreign fields. Well may it be asked: Can the record of the Midway Congregational church, in usefulness whether to the cause of religion or to the service of the State, be surpassed? In the language of Bishop Stevens, these pioneers of faith constituted in large measure the moral and intellectual nobility of the Province; and none will dare to challenge the words of Dr. Stacy: "The earth has produced but one Niagara, but one Mount Blanc, but one Lake Como. So it has given us but one Midway church."

LINCOLN

Created by Legislative Act, February 20, 1796, from Wilkes County. Named for General Benjamin Lincoln, a distinguished officer of the Revolution. Early in the struggle he was placed in command of the Southern Department. At the battle of Briar Creek a detachment of his army was repulsed with great loss, after which he combined forces with Count D'Estaing, at the unsuccessful siege of Savannah. Fate seemed to be somewhat against him at this time; but in 1781 he was transferred to Virginia where he joined Washington and was chosen by him to receive the sword of Lord Cornwallis at Yorktown. He was afterwards Secretary of War in the Cabinet of the first President of the United States. By a coincidence, not altogether rare in New England, General Lincoln died at the home of his birth, a plantation, near Hingham, Mass., in his seventy-eighth year. Lincolnton, the county-seat, named also for General Lincoln.

General Elijah Clarke's Tomb. There is strong presumptive evidence, if not indeed conclusive proof, that, in the northern part of Lincoln, on what is known as the Oliver place—a plantation owned by Marcus A. Pharr, of Washington, Ga.—rest the mortal ashes of Georgia's most illustrious soldier in the first war for independence: General Elijah Clarke. It was for a long time quite generally believed that the old hero was buried in Wilkes, a theory supported by the fact that he was most conspicuously identified with this county during his life-time and that, near the battle-field of Kettle Creek, some of the members of his family were known to be buried. The fact that General Clarke lived in what was originally the county of Wilkes cannot be gainsaid. But a number of counties were subsequently formed from Wilkes, in any one of which there is the possibility that he might have been buried. It is a matter of record, however, that he owned an extensive plantation in a part of the county which was afterwards erected into Lincoln.

Moreover, a document has recently been unearthed which sheds an additional light upon this problem. During the past year, a Daughter of the Revolution—Miss Helen M. Prescott, of Atlanta—while engaged in making researches discovered the old soldier's will in the ordinary's office at Lincolnton. So putting two things together—the finding of his will and the fact of his resi-

dence—there is little room for doubt that somewhere on the old Oliver place the mortal ashes of General Clarke lie entombed. It is true that White, in his "Collections of Georgia," states that Mrs. Clarke, some twenty-eight years later, was buried beside her husband at Woodburn; and, while there is no such place in Lincoln known at present by this name, the same is equally true of Wilkes; and the probability is that it was merely the name which General Clarke, after the fashion of the period, gave to his Lincoln County plantation.*

Tory Pond. Six miles north-east of Lincolnton, on the road leading from Goshen to Dallas Ferry, is Tory Pond, one of the most historic spots in the county of Lincoln; for here it was, according to

* The following letter addressed to Dr. W. B. Crawford, of Lincolnton, by Mr. James T. Hudson, a lineal descendant of the old soldier, contains some additional particulars which will doubtless be read with much interest. It runs as follows:

Amity, Ga., July 25, 1911.

"Dear Doctor:—Your favor of the 22nd inst. relative to data desired by Mr. Knight, in support of the conclusion that General Elijah Clarke was buried in Lincoln County, now claims my attention. I regret that local traditions are very meagre. Possibly they are not conclusive enough to those who are looking for evidence so conclusive as to exclude all doubt. But such as I have heard I give you.

Sometime in the '80's I was at the home of Mr. John Chenault. Knowing that I was a kinsman of the sturdy old pioneer, my host informed me that he was buried on the Pharr plantation, now known as the Oliver place in Lincoln. This he stated, not as a conjecture but as a fact. Talking with Mr. John T. Shewmate, a year or two later, he verified Mr. Chenault's assertion and promised to accompany me to the spot and point out the grave which he had often been told held the remains of a Governor of Georgia. Now, of course, we know that John Clarke was the Governor. We are likewise sure that he removed to Florida, where he died sometime in the thirties and where a shaft was erected to his memory, near St. Andrew's Sound. But the tradition is nevertheless significant as showing that some distinguished man was here buried. Again, in 1902, I was at the home of Captain D. B. Cade, in historic old Petersburg, a quondam rival of Augusta. The Captain, a most entertaining talker, carried me over the site of the old town. Incidentally he pointed out the site of the old tobacco warehouse; and, passing a certain spot, remarked that General Elijah Clarke once had a law office there. We laughed at the Captain and informed him that this was a role in which we had never known General Clarke to figure. The Captain then told me that Genreal Clarke lived and died at the Pharr place and was buried there. Curious to relate, in search-

tradition, that the Tories who murdered Colonel John Dooly were hanged. Dr. W. B. Crawford, of Lincolnton, whose boyhood days were spent within half a mile of Tory Pond says that among the credulous darkies it is still a prevalent belief that the woods in this vicinity are patrolled by spooks, and even to this day it is the rarest thing in the world for a negro to be seen in this neighborhood after nightfall. Colonel Dooly lived some three miles to the south of Tory Pond. The ruins of the old house, in which the murder took place, are still to be seen, near the road side; and the grave of the sturdy old patriot is supposed to be somewhere in this neighborhood, but the exact spot is unknown. At the time of his death, he was prosecuting attorney for the county of Wilkes and was pursuing the Tories with a vindictive spirit for the murder of his brother, Colonel Thomas

---

ing the minutes of the Superior Courts of both Wilkes and Lincoln for data concerning the record of Mrs. Carrie Tait Thompson's grandfather, during his tenure of office as judge of the Western Circuit, I found Elijah Clarke's name as attorney attached to several cases then litigated. But since General Clarke died prior to this time, we must conclude that the party in question was his grandson. In support of the belief that he lived in the neighborhood of Petersburg is the fact that the names of the parties litigant are still very common names among people now living in upper Lincoln and in lower Elbert. * * *

"We threshed out our respective claims, and Hon. T. W. Hardwick formally presented a bill in Congress to appropriate $5,000 to mark the graves of Lincoln County's two noted Revolutionary heroes: General Elijah Clarke and Colonel John Dooly. In regard to the present status of this bill, I am not apprised. In his letter to me, Mr. Hardwick was of the opinion that I had established my case and he anticipated favorable action. Now, if you will re-peruse the probated will and the recorded returns of John Clarke, executor, you will further see that the estate was not fully wound up before Mr. Clarke's death. One of the daughters of General Clarke married B. Smith; and, on examination, it will be found that B. Smith was Benajah Smith, who was sheriff of Lincoln in 1802-3. In an entry on the clerk's books there is recorded a coroner's sale, the sheriff having been disqualified as a party defendant, in which appears an advertisement of the land to be sold to satisfy the fi. fa. The land was purchased by a party and subsequent transfers show unmistakably that it lay in upper Lincoln, in the vicinity of the Oliver place. Mr. Shewmate tells me that there are here four graves in juxtaposition, two walled with rock and two bearing the names of the Smiths—B. Smith and ——, B. Smith's wife. The last two are still standing; the other two have been partially demolished. If you have waded through this mass, hurriedly penned, in an effort to comply with your resquest, and can use it, I shall be glad.

"Yours truly,

"JAMES T. HUDSON."

Dooly. Both of the Doolys participated in the battle of Kettle Creek. It is said that the murder of Colonel John Dooly, which occurred in his bed at home, was witnessed by his son, the afterwards celebrated jurist and wit, Judge John M. Dooly.

Judge Dooly's Last Resting-Place. Judge John M. Dooly, one of Georgia's most illustrious sons, is buried in Lincoln on his former plantation, some seven miles north-east of Lincolnton, near the Savannah River. Here he spent practically the greater part of his life. The house which he built and occupied is still well preserved. It is known as the White House because it was the first house in this region to possess a coat of white paint. The house is occupied at present by Mr. Rob Sims, one of the county's most progressive young farmers, but is owned by Mr. C. L. Groves, of Lincolnton. The burial ground is in the rear of the old garden and Judge Dooly's grave is easily pointed out but, save for a crumbling sacophagus of brick and mortar, is unmarked. No shaft rises above the spot where sleeps one of the most noted men in Georgia's historic annals.

Sterne Simmons: Weight 650 Pounds. In the old Simmons burial-ground, at Goshen, on property today owned by Mr. E. H. Samuels, is the grave of a Georgian who doubtless held the record of the human family in the matter of weight; and, on the upper surface of the immense marble box which covers the tomb, is the following epitaph:

> Sterne Simmons. Born August 22, 1824. Died August 25, 1853. Aged 29 years and 3 days. The deceased weighed at the time of his death 650 pounds.

Even to this day the traditions are numerous concerning the ponderous bulk of this youthful giant. It is said that on the day of his funeral it was necessary to remove the door-facings in order to take his body from the house. The stories in regard to his ravenous appetite are doubtless exaggerations, but the requirements of such an immense organism could not have been met by an ordinary meal. Besides his flesh was due to diseased conditions which probably intensified his cravings for food. As might readily be supposed he suffered intensely from the heat of summer. The buggy in which he travelled when he rode over the country was twice the size of an ordinary vehicle and was made specially for his use. He came of an excellent family of people. His brother, Dr. John Simmons, was a man of small statue, a master mason, and one of the finest presiding officers in the State. Captain Lafayette Lamar's first wife was his sister. The old Simmons home is still standing in Goshen.

Original Settlers. According to White, the original settlers of Lincoln were: Thomas Murray, Robert Walton, John Lockhart, B. Lockhart, Thomas Mitchell, Sterne Simmons, J. Stovall, Captain John Lamar, Basil Lamar, Stephen Handspiker, M. Henley, Robert Fleming, James Wallace, and Peter Lamar. Quite a number of these pioneer settlers were veterans of '76.

Jacob Zellars, a soldier of the Revolution, settled in Lincoln at an early period and accumulated large means.

Rem Rensen, a native of Virginia, settled in Lincoln soon after the county was organized. His grandson, Judge T. H. Remsen, held for years the office of ordinary and owned at one time the old Judge Dooly home.

Dr. Thomas Sandwich, a native of Harrow-on-the Hill, near Windsor, England, was an early settler of Lincoln.

Robert Fleming, the pioneer whose name is mentioned above, was the grandfather of ex-Congressman William H. Fleming, of Augusta. Frank Fleming was another early settler. The Crawfords have been identified with the county for a number of years, but the ancestral seat of this family is in the county of Columbia.

Lincoln's Noted Residents. Thomas W. Murray, a noted legislator, who served in the General Assembly for sixteen years and who wielded the gavel as Speaker of the House for several terms in succession, was a resident of Lincoln. He died on the eve of an unopposed election to Congress. The county of Murray was named for him.

Here lived the Doolys, two of whom were officers of note in the Revolution—John and Thomas. Both were murdered, the former by the Tories, the latter by the Indians.

Judge John M. Dooly, the celebrated wit, was a lifelong resident of Lincoln. He was a son of Colonel John Dooly, of the Revolution, for whom Dooly County was named.

We quote this paragraph from Governor Gilmer: "If the sayings and doing of Judge Dooly could be known they would furnish more interesting matter for biography than Lord Campbell has furnished in many of the lives of the Lord Chancellors of England."

General Elijah Clarke lived on a plantation in what was formerly the north-eastern part of Wilkes but which was afterwards formed into Lincoln.

Here lived Colonel Peter Lamar, a wealthy planter and a dominant figure during the ante-bellum period in

public affairs. He was a first cousin of Mirabeau B. Lamar, of Texas. His distinguished son, Captain Lafayette Lamar, gave his life to the Confederate cause, at Warrenton, Va., in 1861. The late Colonel Wilberforce Daniel, of Augusta, a gallant Confederate officer, was a grandson of Colonel Lamar. Dr. John B. Daniel, of Atlanta, one of the foremost manufacturers and merchants of the South, is also a grandson.

LOWNDES

Created by Legislative Act, December 23, 1825, from Irwin County. Named for Hon. William Lowndes a distinguished statesman of South Carolina. He was nominated for President of the United States by the Legislature of his native State in 1821 but an enfeebled constitution called for rest and death overtook him while making a voyage at sea. Mr. Clay pronounced him the wisest man of his acquaintance in pubic life and on the floor of Congress, especially when engaged in the discussion of great economic questions he encountered no superior intellect. Valdosta, the county-seat, named for a famous plantation owned by Governor Troup, in Laurens County, where much of his time was spent. Originally Lowndes included Berrien and in part Brooks, Echols and Tift.

Troupville: A Dead Town.

In an angle of land between Willacoochee and Little Rivers, some four miles west of the present county-seat, stood the old town of Troupville, named in honor of Georgia's famous chief-executive—Governor George M. Troup. It promised at one time to become an important center of population. There were living here in 1849, when Dr. White published his Statistics of Georgia, something like twenty families.* The little town boasted three hotels, two churches, four stores, and several shops owned by mechanics. The professional lists included two physicians and four lawyers, a proportion which speaks well for the health of the town; and there must have been no small amount of business transacted here to have nourished a quartet of legal lights. But the little hamlet among the pines failed to develop a growth

* White's Statistics of Georgia, p. 385, Savannah, 1849.

in keeping with the great name it bore; and when the first railway was projected through the county, Troupville was ignored by the surveyors, who ran the line some four miles to the east. Here another town arose; called "Valdosta," a name given by the great apostle of State Rights to his favorite plantation in the county of Laurens. Valdosta became the new county-seat. To this point the commercial establishments drifted one by one, until finally the little town became extinct; and today, according to Major Varnadoe, little more than a sand hill marks the site on which the first county-seat of Lowndes once stood.

On the authority of Dr. White, there were still to be seen near Troupville, in 1849, the ruins of an old town, whose origin probably dates back to prehistoric times.* Large live oaks were flourishing in the same neighborhood. The idea of spontaneous growth was precluded by the straight and uniform rows in which the trees were planted; but who could have set them out is a mystery which time has not solved. It is quite within the possibilities that an old Spanish town may have been located here before the days of Oglethorpe.

Valdosta: What the Name Means. Valdosta, the present county-seat of Lowndes, is one of the most progressive towns in the State, a live cotton market, and the center of quite an extensive trade in lumber. The name is said to have been given to the town by a Mr. DeLyon, who then owned and edited the county newspaper. He was an ardent admirer of Governor Troup; and since the town which bore the old Governor's name was likely to vanish from the map, he suggested the name of the latter's chief place of residence as

* Ibid, p. 387.

an appropriate name for the new town. There were some who advocated Troupville. But the majority preferred Valdosta. The original form of the word, Val d' Osta, is still to be found upon the map of Europe. The name was first bestowed upon a beautiful Alpine Valley, which descends into the vineyards of Northern Italy, a region famed throughout the world for charm of environment. At the foot of the valley sits the old Italian town of Aosta, said by antiquarians to antedate the birth of Rome by 456 years.

When the county-seat was changed from Troupville to Valdosta, Dr. William Ashley, Judge Richard A. Peeples, W. H. Bugg, A. Converse, Moses Smith, and others settled in the new town. Valdosta was located on land belonging chiefly to Captain J. W. Patterson. Among the early settlers also were the Varnadoes and the Platts. Samuel McWhir Varnadoe, a noted educator, here founded in 1866 the famous Valdosta Institute, at the head of which he remained until his death. It was afterwards continued for a short time by his son, Major James O. Varnadoe, in conjunction with Bishop Pendleton, now of Pennsylvania; but eventually it was merged into the local system of public schools. Prof. Varnadoe came from Liberty County, Ga., where his family was one of the oldest in the noted Midway settlement. He was at one time the nominee of the American party for Congress, but the district was a Democratic stronghold and he lost the election to his rival, James L. Seward, of Thomasville, by only a small margin of votes.

Wm. Peters, a veteran of '76, was granted a Federal pension while a resident of Lowndes in 1846, at which time he was a very old man.

Valdosta is the seat of an institution of learning destined to become one of the great educational plants of

the State: the South Georgia Normal College. As yet the school is only an infant, but the enterprising citizenship of Valdosta is a unit in giving it support, and the splendid victory won by the town in securing this school for South Georgia shows what an aroused public sentiment can accomplish when directed by men of vigorous initiative. Hon. W. S. West, the author of the bill creating the institution, was enabled by his popularity as President of the State Senate to put the measure through the General Assembly, in 1906, without a dissenting vote in the upper house over which he presided. But for lack of funds in the State treasury, the enterprise lay dormant until 1911 when Messrs. W. L. Converse and C. R. Ashley, the representative from Lowndes in the Legislature, submitted a proposition which the State accepted. The terms of the agreement were as follows: Georgia was to give $25,000 for a building and $5,000 for equipment; while the town of Valdosta was to furnish a campus of fifty acres and $5,000 a year for ten years. Going far beyond the terms of agreement, the wideawake little metropolis has erected a magnificent structure, in the style of the Spanish Mission, at a cost of $50,000, to defray which Mr. Converse advanced the necessary cash. Georgia has this past year appropriated $25,000 for the maintenance of the school in 1913; and Prof, R. H. Powell, one of the brainiest educators in the State, has been called to the executive helm. On January 2, 1913 the college was formally opened with an elaborate program of exercises. Among the speakers on this occasion were: Governor-elect John M. Slaton; Hon. W. S. West, President of the Board of Trustees; Dr. David C. Barrow Chancellor of the University of Georgia; Dr. K. G. Matheson, President of the Georgia School of Technology; State School Commissioner M. L. Brittain and Prof. R. H. Powell, President of the South Georgia Normal. In the evening an elegant banquet was spread at the Hotel Patterson over which Colonel J. M. Wilkinson, of Valdosta, presided. No institution was ever launched in Georgia under brighter prospects.

Original Settlers. The first comers into Lowndes, according to White, were: Rev. William A. Knight, Benjamin Serman, Bani Boyd, William Smith, John Bryan, Jacob Bryan, John J. Underwood, Henry Parish, Fisher Gaskins, Jesse Lee, Jesse Carter, H. Colson, J. Jameson, J. Hall, S. Hall, G. Hall, John Hill, Rev. Mr. Alberton, J. D. Spanks, James Matthews, S. E. Swilley, Major Simmons, William Deas, J. Deas, William McMullin, Francis Rountree, Jesse Goodman, Captain Burnett, L. Roberts, and Captain Bell.

LUMPKIN

Created by Legislative Act, December 3, 1832, from Cherokee County. Named for Hon. Wilson Lumpkin, Governor, Congressman, and United States Senator from Georgia. Dahlonega, the county-seat, so called from a name given to the locality by the Cherokee Indians. The term signifies "yellow metal," referring to the abundance of gold in this neighborhood.

Wilson Lumpkin: A Brief Sketch. This extraordinary man was one of the most dominant figures of his day in Georgia—a master of the science of politics. He was also a man of sound practical judgment; and, realizing the possibilities of the iron horse, as a motive power in commerce, he became one of the most zealous pioneers of railway development. He was a member of Congress and a United States Senator. Twice in succession he filled the office of Governor, and in 1823, was commissioned by President Monroe to mark the boundary line between Georgia and Florida. His residence on the border gave him an intimate knowledge of Indian life and character; and under the Cherokee treaty of 1835 he was appointed by General Jackson as one of the commissioners to act for the government. He was for years a member of the Board of Trustees of the University of Georgia. Though he lacked collegiate advantages, he acquired by self instruction a vast amount of practical information and became early in life an accomplished surveyor. His family was of English origin. He was

born in Pittsylvania County, Va., January 14, 1783, and died in Athens, Ga., December 28, 1870, at the patriarchal age of 88 years.

On account of the active part taken by Governor Lumpkin, in the building of the Western and Atlantic Railroad, the town of Marthasville, afterwards the capital of the State, was named in compliment to his daughter Martha. When past the age of seventy, Governor Lumpkin wrote an extensive account of the removal of the Cherokee Indians, a work into which he wove incidentally much of the history of his time. This work remained in manuscript until 1907 when Mr. Wymberley Jones DeRenne, of Wormsloe, published it in two volumes.

Gold Discovered: The Old U. S. Mint At Dahlonega. Page 184.

Where Mark Twain's Famous Expression Originated: "There's Millions In It." Page 188.

How the North Georgia Agricultural College Was Started.

At the close of the Civil War, there was started at Dahlonega a movement to convert the old mint into a college for Georgia boys. The building had been idle since 1861. It was beginning to show the marks of age; and since the State at this time, while hampered by financial embarrassment, was in sore need of facilities for educating the youth of the mountain region, the idea of utilizing the old structure was first sprung. It could be remodeled at comparatively small cost. As it then stood, it was of no practical use to the government, though it involved, first and last, an outlay

of $70,000. Why not utilize the old mint to stamp the impress of character upon good citizens?

To an ardent champion of this project, Colonel William P. Price, of Dahlonega, is due the success with which the enterprise was eventually crowned. While serving in Congress, he devoted his great energies to the task of securing from the government the proposed transfer. Though a Confederate soldier and a Democrat, he made it plain to the government that the mountaineers of Georgia were as a class, loyal to the Union during the Civil War, that, in the main, they were of the purest Revolutionary stock, and that it was largely for the purpose of educating the children of these mountaineers that the use of the old building was sought. He furthermore promised to devote the remainder of his life to furthering the interests of the institution. As a result, the North Georgia Agricultural College was organized, and for more than a third of a century, Colonel Price was President of the Board of Trustees. To quote, in substance, the language of Dr. G. R. Glenn, the present executive head of the college: "He never missed an annual commencement, throughout this long period. The institution never had a better friend. He redeemed his promise to Congress that if the building were given for the benefit of the boys and girls of Georgia, he would devote the balance of his life to an effort to wipe the dark lines of illiteracy from his native State."

Years ago, the old mint fell a prey to the flames, but the college was too well established to be affected by the loss. Its mission had been accomplished.

Colonel Price possessed the personal friendship of General Grant, who often consulted him in regard to Southern matters. When dying at Mount Gregor, the old ex-President sent his love to his Georgia friend, whom he cherished to the very last. As a member of the Legislature just after the war, he gave much thought to the bill establishing the public school system, under the Constitution of 1868, and he wrote two of the most im-

portant provisions: the one requiring the races to be taught separately and the one which defines the Christian attitude of the State toward the Bible. Colonel Price spent his entire life in Dahlonega, beloved by the people among whom his lot was cast—a man faithful to every trust. In his personal appearance he was strikingly handsome, and whether to friend or to foe he addressed himself with an air of courtesy which suggested the gentleman of the old school.

The first executive head of the college at Dahlonega was Hon. David W. Lewis, a native of Hancock County, Ga. Both as an educator and as an orator he took high rank and stamped his impress indelibly upon his times. He was one of the organizers of the Georgia State Agricultural Society, a member of the first Confederate Congress, a Trustee of the University of Georgia for thirty years, and President of the North Neorgia Agricultural College, from 1873 until the time of his death December 28, 1885. On the campus at Dahlonega is a monument which bears this inscription: "Erected by the old students of the North Georgia Agricultural College, by the Georgia State Agricultural Society, and his friends, to perpetuate the memory of one whom they loved and honored, and to teach the lesson of a noble life, unselfishly given to lofty purposes. Dedicated June 29, 1891." At the exercises of unveiling, which occurred amid the festivities of commencement, Ex-Congressman William P. Price, Hon. William J. Northen, afterwards Governor, and Hon. S. D. Bradwell, State School Commissioner, delivered addresses.

Nuckollsville. Nuckollsville, an old mining town, the name of which was changed to Auraria, rivalled Dahlonega in the early days of the gold excite-

ment in Georgia. Six miles to the south of the latter town, on the road to Gainesville, it was once a bee-hive of industry, with a population of several hundred inhabitants. It possessed a bank, two newspapers, and a number of retail establishments, and there was an effort to make it the county-seat. Today it is an ideal picture of Goldsmith's "Deserted Village." The name of the place was changed to Auraria, through the influence of Senator John C. Calhoun, who then owned the Calhoun gold mine, not far distant. With the discovery of gold in California in 1849, the fortunes of Auraria began to decline, while Nuckollsville became only a hazy dream of the flush times.

Mr. Stuart W. Cramer, in a statistical table of the gold production of the South, published in the Report of the Director of the Mint for 1892, estimates the amount of gold produced in Georgia, from 1829 to 1892, at $15,902,260. White's Statistics, published in 1849, contains this item in regard to Dahlonega: "Gold is often found on the court-house square, particularly after a shower; and the little boys often pick up pieces of gold weighing from a fourth of a pennyweight up."

There are few beauty spots in America to compare with Amicololah Falls, seventeen miles to the west of Dahlonega. The surrounding scenery is grandly picturesque, consisting of the most superb mountain views. The name Amicololah is said to be derived from two Cherokee words, "ami" signifying water and "calolah" meaning to roll or to tumble, hence tumbling waters, an apt descriptive name for this almost unrivalled cataract.

Frogtown, a creek at the head of Chestatee River, also a settlement by this name, to the north of Dahlonega,

was the designation formerly given to a mountain, in the neighborhood of which a hunter is said to have seen a frog as large as a house.

Head Quarters was the name originally given to the mining camp at Dahlonega. When the county was laid out in 1832, there was a contest between Head Quarters and Nuckollsville for the county-seat. The former won and the name was changed to Dahlonega.

Original Settlers. As given by White, the original settlers of Lumpkin, were as follows: C. J. Thompson, Colonel Riley, General Fields, Lewis Rolston, Mr. Leathers, and J. Blackwell.

To the foregoing list may be added James H. Gurley, who settled near Dahlonega in 1828. He was the first Justice of the Peace in Dahlonega, and afterwards became Sheriff for two terms and Clerk of the Superior Court for fourteen years.

Elijah Grisson, an early miner, settled near Dahlonega long before the removal of the Indians. John Harris was another early comer.

Colonel Riley, who is mentioned by White in the above list, afterwards became a Brigadier-General of Militia. He served in both branches of the State Legislature, and exercised great influence throughout the gold region.

Frank W. Hall located in Dahlonega in 1868 to superintend the interests of a company in Boston, Mass. He became one of the leading financiers of North Georgia, served in the General Assembly, and was for years treasurer of the North Georgia Agricultural College at Dahlonega.

Edward Singleton, a soldier of the Revolution, is buried somewhere in Lumpkin. Wiley McLane, a private in the patriot ranks, was granted a Federal pension in

1849, while a resident of this county at which time he was almost a centenarian. According to White, there were two Revolutionary soldiers who died in Lumpkin: Richard Ledbetter and John J. Williams. The latter was at King's Mountain. Both lived to be old men, while Richard Ledbetter died at the age of 100.

McDUFFIE

Created by Legislative Act, October 18, 1870, from Columbia and Warren Counties. Named for Hon. George McDuffie, the great orator and statesman of South Carolina. Thomson, the county-seat. Origin of the name unauthenticated, but is doubtless to be traced to a family of pioneer settlers.

The great orator and statesman, for whom this county was named—though commonly reckoned among the distinguished sons of South Carolina—first saw the light of day on the western side of the Savannah River. Mr. McDuffie was born in Columbia County, Ga., some thirty miles above Augusta, on August 10, 1790, of parents who were both natives of Scotland. He received his education at the famous academy, in Willington, S. C., taught by the noted Dr. Moses Waddell, and at the College of South Carolina, from which he graduated with the highest honors.

His speech at commencement on "The Permanence of the Union" is said to have foreshadowed his career in politics. He became a member of Congress in 1821, Governor of the State of South Carolina in 1834 and United States Senator in 1842. Mr. McDuffie was a free trader. At first he advocated a liberal construction of the Constitution, but eventually he planted himself fairly upon the letter of the great document and became the recognized "Orator of Nullification." In a State which felt the spell of Calhoun's masterful genius, his powers of eloquence never failed to fire an audience to the highest pitch of enthusiasm. We quote from an eminent writer of South Carolina the following critical estimate of

McDuffie as an orator. Says this authority:* "His speeches were prepared with extreme care. They appeared to be spontaneous, however, due to the tremendous energy of the man. Milton was his favorite poet, from whom he frequently quoted. There was always in McDuffie a harshness of manner, of which he never entirely freed himself. He had one gesture—and with this, by sheer physical force, he seemed to hurl the truth at the Speaker of the House. He appeared best in invective. William C. Preston himself one of the greatest of American orators, is quoted as having said of McDuffie that he came nearest to his conception of Demosthenes. He broke into the political arena with the fury of a competitor too late for combat; and, as if to redeem lost time or to annihilate as soon as possible the antagonist who had summoned him to the fight, he amazed all by the unexampled impetuosity and fierce earnestness with which he smote down his foes. In the control and sway of his audience, McDuffie has been rarely equaled in ancient or modern times. When it was known that he was to speak, the galleries were filled. He was thoroughly honest and sincere in his convictions. An infringement on the real or fancied rights and liberties of his people awoke all the indignation of his soul."

In 1822, Mr. McDuffie exchanged shots on the field of honor, with Colonel William Cumming, of Augusta, a duel in which he received a wound which proved little short of fatal. He relinquished the toga in 1846, on account of ill-health. Five years later—on March 11, 1851, he died at the home of his father-in-law, Colonel Richard Singleton, near Wedgefield, in Sumter County, S. C., where his ashes lie buried.

Brandon: A Forgotten Settlement. Near Little River, on land embraced within the present limits of McDuffie, one of the oldest communities in Upper Georgia was formerly located. It was called

* E. L. Green in Sketch of George McDuffie, p. 3547, Vol. VIII. Library of Southern Literature, 1907, Atlanta, Ga.

Brandon, a name which has long since disappeared from the map. Says Colonel Charles C. Jones, Jr.:* "Brandon may be recognized as still maintaining a feeble existence in the later village of Wrightsboro, although its original features and peculiarities have encountered essential modifications. The founder of Brandon was Edmund Gray, a pretending Quaker, who came from Virginia with a number of followers. A man of strong will and marked influence, he was nevertheless a pestilent fellow and, during the administration of Gov. Reynolds, was compelled to abandon his little town. He subsequently formed a settlement on the neutral lands lying between the Altamaha and the St. Johns. Thither flocked criminals and debtors anxious to escape the just demands of creditors." The town of Brandon was settled not later than 1754 and the land was probably obtained by direct purchase from the Indians.

Wrightsboro: One of Georgia's Historic Towns.

Some eight miles to the north of Thomson may be found the moss-covered remnants of an old town which has played an important role in Georgia's annals—the historic old town of Wrightsboro. During the Revolutionary period, when the State was overrun by Tories and Red-coats, the seat of government became somewhat migratory, shifting from Savannah to Ebenezer, when the former town fell into the hands of the British; thence to Augusta, thence to Heard's Fort, on the site of the present town of Washington; thence back again to Augusta, where it remained until the recapture of Savannah. There is a tradition to the effect that the law-making power of Georgia took refuge at one time in Wrightsboro. Today the quaint old

* Dead Towns of Georgia by Charles C. Jones, Jr., p. 247, Savannah, 1878.

town presents a typical picture of Goldsmith's "Deserted Village," where—

> "The hollow-sounding bittern guards her nest * * *
> And the long grass o'ertops the mould'ring wall."

But more than one page of Georgia's history has been written among the ruins of this deserted borough.

It was in the year 1770 that Joseph Mattock, a Quaker, having obtained from the royal governor a grant of 40,000 acres of land in this vicinity, undertook to revive the old settlement at Brandon. He called the new town Wrightsboro, in honor of Governor Wright. Here, in 1773, he entertained the celebrated naturalist, William Bartram, who afterwards wrote of him in most complimentary terms as "a public-spirited chief-magistrate." At the outbreak of the Revolution, the Quaker Colony at Wrightsboro embraced some two hundred families. Joseph Mattock was elected a member of the famous Provincial Congress which was called to meet in Savannah, on July 4, 1775, but on account of his pronounced Tory sentiments he declined a seat in this body, the membership of which was hostile to England.

Mr. St. Elmo Massengale, of Atlanta, whose ancestors were pioneer settlers of Wrightsboro, speaks thus of a recent visit to the old town. Says he: "The little place is almost deserted. Some few of the old homes are left, but they are gray with age, forlorn and desolate. I failed to find the old house which was used as the State Capitol, but it survived for more than a century, one of the most conspicuous landmarks of the village. It was a treat to wander among the old ruins, with each of which there was associated some choice bit of romance, some legend of the old days, full of the spice of historic inter-

est. I could almost fancy myself back in the Wrightsboro of a hundred years ago, wandering among trim box hedges and quaint gardens of roses and holly hocks—watching time flit by on ancient sun-dials. I seemed to be once more in the company of gay belles, patched and powdered and dressed in brocaded gowns and picturesque hats, and of gallant beaux with silver snuff-boxes and knee buckles and gracious ways. The old Seay home where many a stately minuet had been danced was only an old ruin, haunted by memories—but to me these memories were sweet and fragrant like the breath of violets; for the hospitality of this home has been handed down in my family for generations. Just a red clay mound marks the spot where stood the old fort which my great-great grandfather, Thomas White, commanded during the Revolution. Here for nearly half a century he lived with his lovely wife, a fellow-traveller on the same vessel which brought him to America in 1773 and whom he wedded three years later. Lucy White, a daughter by this marriage, became the wife of Mark A. Candler."

The Quaker Burial Ground.

The little church in which the Quakers worshipped still stands in Wrightsboro, surrounded by tall dark cedars. Equipped with highback pews, with an old-fashioned pulpit, and with long narrow windows, it represents a style of architecture severely simple, but characteristic of the pious sect whose weakness was not for outward show. Yellow with age, the tombstones here cluster thick in God's acre. Fragments alone remain of some; while over most of them the weeds have grown, and into the deep-cut epitaphs have crept the green moss. It is worth a visit to Wrightsboro, if only to wander among the grim memorials of the little church yard, where—

> "Each in his narrow cell forever laid
> The rude forefathers of the hamlet sleep."

On one of the old tombs which the years have lightly touched may be read the following epitaph to a patriot of the Revolution:

> Our father, Thomas White, born in Dublin City, April 1753; emigrated to this place in 1773; married our mother in 1776; was fighting for liberty over these hills in 1777; and left the field not a captive but a conqueror, December, 1824.

There are doubtless a number of patriots of the first war buried here. When the time came for fighting, the Quakers were not laggard. In the neighborhood of Wrightsville lived Colonel William Candler, whose wife was a Quaker preacher. Here, too, lived the Fews, William, Ignatius and Benjamin. William Few is buried on his daughter's estate, at Hastings, overlooking the Hudson; but the other two are undoubtedly buried somewhere in this belt of Georgia. On the old Fulton place lies Thomas Carr, a soldier of the Revolution in a grave unmarked. His daughter married Dr. Ignatius A. Few.

Georgia's Quaker Colony Files A Protest: Some of the Signers.

From a protest, signed by most of the inhabitants of Wrightsboro, repudiating the resolutions passed on August 10, 1774 by the hotheaded patriots of the coast, almost a full list of the early settlers can be obtained. There was comparatively little hostility to England in this part of the Province, at least until the battle of Lexington. The district had just been purchased from the Indians by Gov. Wright, who had promised the settlers every protection against the savages, and they were less exercised over the Boston Tea Party and the revocation of the charter of

Massachusetts than they were over the perils of the frontier. On the list appear the following names:

John Oliver, J. P.,
John Stubbs,
Isaac Vernon,
Josias Pewgate,
John Jones,
Thomas Watson, Sen.,
David Baldwin,
Henry Ashfield,
Samuel Hart,
Alexander Ottery,
Jesse Morgan,
Ellis Haines,
Aaron McCarter,
Stephen Bigshop,
Abram Louders,
James Oliver,
John Greason,
William Daniel,
Silas Pace,
Gereiom Woddell,
Absalom Beddell,
William Foster,
John Clower,
Abraham Parker,
James Jenkins,
Oliver Matthews,
Edward Greene,
Joseph Jackson,
Joel Phillips,
Matthew Hobbs,
Joseph Haddock, J. P.,
Thomas Ansley,
John Lindsay,
Abram Dennis,
Richard Webb,
Benjamin Ansley,
John Watson,
Robert Day,
Drury Rogers,
James Anglin,
Jacob Watson,
Robert Cowin,
Lewis Powell,
Jacob Collins,
William Childre,
Robert Harper,
Jacob Dennis,
Nicholas White,
John Moor,
Joshua Sanders,
Robert Jenkins,
Robert Nelson,
Hillery Gray,
James Bishop,
John Fairchild,
John James,
Zachariah Phillips,
Edward Hill,
John Hill,
Joshua Hill,
John Davis,
Isaac Greene,
Samuel Sinquefield,
William Sinquefield,
Reuben Sherrill,
Morris Callingham,
Joel Cloud,
John Stewart, Jun.,
John Lang,
James Ryan,
Henry Walker,
Peter Perkins,
Thomas Gilliland,
Uriah Odom,
Richard Hokitt,
Edward Hagan,
Joseph Kallensworth,
Abram Hilton,
William Mitchel,
John Evans,
John Evans, Jun.;
Peter Williams,
John Stewart,
Jonathan Sell,
William Welden,
John Thompson,
Joseph Millen,
William Penton,
Alexander Oliver,
Ambrose Holiday,
Abraham Johnston,
Nathaniel Jackson,
George Waggoner,
Robert Walton,
Walter Drummond,
Charles Dunn,
Ezekiel Millar,
John West,
John Hodgin,
Peter Cox,
Joseph Brown,
Henry Jones,
John Dennis,
Francis Jones,
Peter Weathers,
Timothy Jourdan,
Watkin Richards,
Abraham Davis,
John Davis,
Isaac Davis,
John Pirks,
Jacob Davis,
Jonathan Sell, J. P.,
Thomas Pace.

The foregoing list is most important. Among the early settlers of Wrightsboro were the progenitors of some of the oldest and best families of Georgia. Not a

few of the names above mentioned, are still prominent throughout the whole middle belt. These men were Quakers—most of them at least—inclined to the arts of peace rather than to the pursuit of war. But the subsequent history of Georgia proves that they could fight like lions at bay when the necessity for resistance arose; and from these gentle molds of ancestry has sprung the Ajax Telemon of modern State politics: Thomas E. Watson.

McDuffie's Noted Residents.

Colonel Thomas Cobb, an officer in the Revolution, came from Virginia to Georgia soon after the struggle for independence was over, settling in a part of Columbia, from which McDuffie was afterwards formed; but his baronial acres lay within both counties. There is still a postoffice in the upper part of McDuffie, near the border line of Columbia, called Cobbham, and it marks the approximate site of his old home place. He reached the phenomenal age of 110 years. The old patriarch is doubtless buried somewhere in the neighborhood of Cobbham; but efforts to locate his grave have been unsuccessful.

Both the Fews and the Candlers lived in the immediate vicinity of Wrightsboro. Ignatius Few held the rank of Captain in the patriot army. His brothers, William and Benjamin, were Colonels. William Few was also a member of the Continental Congress and a delegate from Georgia to the Federal Constitutional Convention of 1787. William Candler was the founder of the noted Candler family of this State. He came to Georgia from Virginia, settling in this neighborhood when it formed a part of St. Paul's Parish. He commanded a regiment during the Revolution and took an active part in the conflict of arms.

George McDuffie, the great statesman and orator for whom this county was named, first saw the light of day within three miles of the present town of Thomson.

Augustus R. Wright, a former member of Congress and a noted jurist of the ante-bellum period was born at Wrightsboro. He afterwards located for the practice of law in Rome.

For more than twenty years, the county seat of McDuffie has been famous as the home of the great political leader and man of letters—Thomas E. Watson. Twice the candidate of the people's party for the high office of President of the United States, Mr. Watson has long been one of Georgia's most distinguished citizens. Both in the arena of politics and in the forum of letters, he has been the consistent champion of the great Democratic masses; but doubtless his most enduring fame will rest upon the achievements of his gifted pen.

McINTOSH.

Created by Legislative Act, December 19, 1793, from Liberty County. Named for the distinguished McIntosh family of Georgia, whose members have illustrated the State, in both field and forum, since the days of Oglethorpe. Darien, the county-seat. Origin of the name unauthenticated. There is no locality in Scotland by this name of sufficient importance to be represented on the map. The name of the town may possibly commemorate the colossal experiment made by Scotch merchants, in 1695, to form a settlement on the Isthmus of Darien, for the purpose of controlling trade between the Eastern and Western Hemispheres. It was one of the most stupendous enterprises in the history of commerce, to the consummation of which nearly a million pounds stirling was subscribed. For the derivation of the name, reference must be made to Spanish antiquities. As early as 1513, Balboa, a Spaniard who discovered the Pacific Ocean, was Governor of a province on the mainland of South America to which the Isthmus and Gulf of Darien were appurtenant; and even then the settlement was an old one, running back to unrecorded traditions. There is also a province of Darien in New Granada. The Scotch settlers of Georgia may have found the name existing already in a region to which the Spaniards were by no means strangers; and while they named the town which they built New Inverness, it was the country which lay around it to which they first gave the name of Darien.

New Inverness: The Story of the Scotch Highlanders. Volume II.

Fort Darien. This seems to have been the name given from the very first to the military post which the Scotch Highlanders established at

New Inverness. It was also given to the surrounding district. Though few of the original settlers returned to this place after the disastrous war with Spain in which victory was won at such heavy cost to the Highlanders, some of them settled upon the rich alluvial bottoms and became extensive and prosperous rice planters in the immediate neighborhood. They were dominant factors in the life about them and the descendants of these pioneer Scotchmen are still to be found in the county of McIntosh. Some of them are influential men of affairs in the town of Darien. But the clans have scattered. Over the entire area of the State they have since dispersed, preserving the sturdy virtues of the parent stock and gathering gear wherever they have tarried. The site of the original settlement soon lost the name of New Inverness. In fact, the rude dwellings of the Highlanders fell into ruins, until scarcely a vestige remained. Even the little house of worship shared in the besom of destruction. Strangers came upon the scene. But the name which was borne by the military post and by the neighboring region still clung to the locality, and when the new town arose on the ashes of the old settlement it was called by the name of Darien. At this point, the large turpentine and lumber trade of lower Georgia for years found an outlet to foreign and home markets. It also became a shipping-point for other products. Competition with Brunswick, the incessant crusades for timber, which have denuded the once splendid forests of pine and oak, the prevailing unhealthfulness of the region, due to the malaria of the swamps—these and other causes have operated to check the growth of Darien, but with the conversion of the pine barrens into productive farms, the adoption of better methods of sanitation, and the return of prosperity to the abandoned places along the coast, there is sure to come to this historic old town the quickening touch of renewed life.

Fort Barrington. On the banks of the Altamaha River, twelve miles north-west of the present town of Darien, there stood another stronghold whose origin dates back to the earliest Colonial times. It was built as a defense against the Spaniards and Indians and was called Fort Barrington, in honor of a friend and kinsman of Oglethorpe—Lieutenant-Colonel Josiah Barrington. This gentleman, a scion of the English nobility, was a large land-owner in Georgia, whose home was just east of Barrington ferry, on San Savilla Bluff. His wife, who was Sarah Williams, belonged to quite a noted family of Welsh extraction, which is said to have possessed the same ancestry as the royal Tudors and to have claimed kinship with Oliver Cromwell. During the Revolution, Fort Barrington,—renamed Fort Howe—fell into the hands of the British. It long ago ceased to exist; but the old military road which formerly ran between Savannah and Fort Barrington is still known as the old Barrington road.

"Altamaha," according to Colonel Absolom H. Chappell, is derived from the Spanish expression "alta-mia," signifying a deep-earthen plate or dish. The name may have been suggested by the character of the lower end of the river, perhaps the only part which the Spaniards saw before the christening and which looked to them like a dish kept full to the brim by tidal impulses from the sea rather than by hidden sources of supply from an unknown interior. Oliver Goldsmith's famous picture of the region where the "Wild Altama" murmured to the woe of the settlers was probably drawn from some exaggerated account. It runs thus:

> "Those matted woods where birds forget to sing
> But silent bats in drowsy clusters cling
> Those poisonous fields with rank luxuriance crowned
> Where the dark scorpion gathers death around
> Where at each step the stranger fears to wake
> The rattling terrors of the vengeful snake;
> Where crouching tigers wait for hapless prey
> And savage men more murderous still than they
> While oft in whirls the mad tornado flies

Mingling the ravished landscape with the skies.
Far different those from every former scene,
The cooling brook, the grassy vested green,
The breezy covert of the warbling grove
That only sheltered thefts of harmless love.''*

Original Settlers. From an old document, dated January 12, 1775, the names of quite a number of the early settlers of McIntosh may be obtained. It contains a most emphatic protest against the treatment of the New England Puritans by Great Britain. The names attached to the protest are as follows: Lachlan McIntosh, George Threadcraft, Charles McDonald, John McIntosh, Raymond Demare, Jiles Moore, Samuel McClelland, Richard Cooper, Seth McCullough, Isaac Hall, Thomas King, John Roland, P. Shuttleworth, Joseph Slobe, James Newson, A. D. Cuthbert, John Hall, John McCollough, Sir., Peter Sallers, Jr., James Clark, John Witherspoon, Jr., John Fulton, Samuel Fulton, Isaac Cuthbert, John McCullough, Jr., William McCullough, R. Shuttleworth, John Witherspoon, Sr., and John McClelland.

Notwithstanding the malarial character of the climate in the alluvial bottoms of McIntosh, the instances of longevity among the early settlers were numerous. Mrs. Susannah Ford died in this county at the age of 113 years; John Grant, a soldier under Oglethorpe, was nearly 90 at his death. George White was 81 and John Calder 77. Both of these were soldiers of the Revolution. Mrs. Ann McIntosh, died on Tuesday, October 22, 1833, at Cedar Point, aged 100 years. She was born at Darien, soon after the arrival of her parents, who came with Oglethorpe; and within ten miles of her birthplace she spent the entire period of her life.

---

* Lines from The Deserted Village. Goldsmith here describes the lot of the unhappy Englishmen who were forced by conditions at home to brave the wilderness perils of an unknown world. The poet moved in the same little coterie of congenial spirits with Oglethorpe, the founder of the Colony of Georgia, but his description of the region was certainly not obtained from the great philanthropist himself. He probably caught the name of the river from casual conversation with Oglethorpe and then with poetic license proceeded to draw upon his imagination for the rest.

Distinguished Residents of McIntosh. The seat of the famous Highland clan for which this county was named was at Darien. Here lived for many years the illustrious General Lachlan McIntosh, perhaps the foremost officer in the Continental Army from Georgia. As the result of a duel with Button Gwinnett in which the latter was killed, Gen. McIntosh was transferred to a remote field of operations but returned to Georgia in time to assist in the siege of Savannah. He was a distinguished member of the Society of the Cincinnati. Col. John McIntosh, a nephew, who, for his gallant defense of Fort Sunbury, was awarded a sword by the State of Georgia, was born at Darien. Maria J. McIntosh one of the earliest of American novelists, belonged to this Georgia clan and first saw the light of day at Darien. Here also Col. James S. McIntosh, of Mexican War fame, and Commodore James McKay McIntosh an officer in the American Navy, were born. Thomas Spalding, a distinguished Georgian for whom Spalding County was named, though a native of St. Simons Island, was connected with the McIntosh clan through his mother. He died at Darien in 1851 while on a visit to his son. United States Senator Charles Spalding Thomas of Colorado, a former Governor of the Centennial State, was born at Darien. In early boyhood he removed to Michigan, where he was educated at the State University, after which he located in Denver, Col., for the practice of law and began a career of public service which was destined to crown him with the highest civic honors.

MACON

Created by Legislative Act, December 14, 1837, from parts of four Counties; Dooly, Houston, Lee and Muscogee. Named for Hon. Nathaniel Macon, of North Carolina, a noted statesman of the early national period. Oglethorpe, the county seat, named for the illustrious founder of the Colony of Georgia.

Lanier: A Dead Town. Included today among the dead towns of Georgia is the little village which originally furnished the county seat of Macon County; the little village of Lanier. The name is no longer to be found upon the map. Concerning it there is little today known beyond the fact that it was named for Clement Lanier. The first court was held at the home of Walter L. Campbell, Judge King presiding.

Birthplace of the Famous Elberta. On the plantation of Mr. Samuel B. Rumph, near the town of Marshallville, the most celebrated peach in the world's market was first produced; the famous Elberta. In easy sight of the veranda of his home, there are said to be at the present time more than 80,000 peach trees. Beginning, in a modest way, the cultivation of this far-famed product of the orchard, Mr. Rumph has shipped in one season over 500 carloads. It is due largely to the initial activities of this pioneer fruit-grower that Georgia is today the largest peach-growing State in the Union.*

Original Settlers. White gives the original settlers of Macon as follows: William H. Hollingshead, W. N. L. Croker, Needham Mussey, James M. Taylor, William Cole, George V. Whitefield, Jacob Dunn, Samuel Williams, David Jones, Phillip Bailey, Robert Peacock, R. Sellers, John Stapler, William McDowell, Edward Brooks, Walter L. Campbell, John Rushkn, Robert Brooks, John Mott, Henry Turner, John Young, William Measles, John Perry, A. Branham, E. Adams, Jesse Rouse, John Monk, Robert Greene, D. Wadley, M. Wad-

* Georgia Historical and Industrial 1900-1901, Issued by the Department of Agriculture. p. 748, Atlanta, 1901.

ley, D. Mitchell, Thomas Bivins, George Buchanan, James Kaigler, William Underwood, N. Powell, R. Snelling, L. Thrower, S. Hill, Joshua Newsome, William Tompkins, D. Owens, R. Stewart, and M. Kemp.

To the foregoing list may be added John T. Brown, who founded the town of Montezuma; S. S. Boone, who built the first house in Oglethorpe; Clement Lanier, for whom the old original county-seat of Macon was named; Major John Young and others.

Men of Note. Ex-Congressman Elijah B. Lewis, one of Georgia's most useful public men, a distinguished financier and a practical man of affairs, is a resident of Montezuma. Judge William H. Felton, of Bibb, a jurist of note, was born near Marshallville. Here, too lived Colonel Leroy M. Felton, his father, and Colonel William H. Felton, his uncle, both planters of large means. It is a coincidence of some note, in the politics of the State that, during one of the Legislative sessions, in the late eighties, there were three members of the house bearing the same name—William H. Felton. The trio included the illustrious old statesman from Bartow.

MADISON

Created by Legislative Act, December 11, 1811, from parts of five counties: Elbert, Franklin, Jackson, Oglethorpe, and Clarke. Named for James Madison, the illustrious Father of the Constitution and the fourth President of the United States. Danielsville, the county-seat, named for General Allen Daniel, an officer of the State militia, who held the rank of Captain in the War of the Revolution.

Where the First Methodist Conference Was Held. According to Dr. George G. Smith, it was at the residence of James Marks, in one of the forks of the Broad River, supposed to be included within the present limits of Madison County, that the first Meth-

odist Conference in Georgia was held. The Presbyterians were also quite numerous in Madison when the county was first organized and New Hope church is probably the third oldest church in the Synod of Georgia, dating back to 1788.

One of the most popular resorts in the State for the families of wealthy planters, during the ante-bellum period, was Madison Springs; but the building of railroads brought other localities into more convenient access, and gradually the prestige of the famous watering place began to wane.

Madison in the Revolution. Two miles and a half from Hull there is buried a patriot of seventy-six: Captain James Pittman. The grave is unmarked but is well-known in the neighborhood. He served under "Light Horse Harry" Lee for some time and was also with the expedition to the Floridas under Colonel Elijah Clarke. He enlisted when only twenty years old and served throughout the entire struggle. He was afterwards a Captain in the State militia. His commission, signed by Governor Jared Irwin, is today the property of one of his descendants, Mrs. C. K. Henderson, of Lafayette, Ga. Captain Pittman was a native of Virginia.

In the Ware burial ground, a short distance from the old homestead at Danielsville, Edward Ware, a patriot of the Revolution, lies buried. The grave is marked by a plain granite stone which is uninscribed except for the simple initials "E. W." He died at Danielsville, Nov. 3, 1836. Austin Dabney, a famous mulatto patriot, the story of whose eventful career is told elsewhere, lived for a while in Madison.

Original Settlers. According to White, the original settlers of Madison were: Samuel Long, Jacob Eberhart, Samuel Woods, Stephen Groves, and

General Allen Daniel, for whom the county-seat of Madison was named. General Daniel was a Captain in the 8th. Virginia Regiment of infantry, during the War of the Revolution. He came to Georgia at the close of hostilities, locating in the neighborhood of what afterwards became the town of Danielsville. He donated the land on which the county buildings were erected, helped to organize the first court, and by reason of his large interests was for years one of the most influential men in this part of Georgia. He held a Brigadier-General's commission in the State militia. One of the chief-executives of Georgia, in after years, bore his name: Allen Daniel Candler.

Alexander Thompson, a Revolutionary patriot, located in 1790 near Five Forks, where he built the first mill in this part of the State.

Andrew Milligan, a soldier under Washington, came to Georgia from Virginia, some time after the conflict, locating in this section.

On the eve of the War of 1812, John Scott, a native of North Carolina, settled in the county of Madison. He left the plow to enlist in the second war with England. For a number of years he held the office of Sheriff.

Hawkins Bullock, a patriot of '76, who, at the age of sixteen, enlisted in General Greene's command, came to Georgia from North Carolina and located in this neighborhood.

Page White, a native of Virginia and a veteran of the first war for independence, settled here soon after the Revolution, with his son, Stephen H. White, who became a man of some prominence in public affairs. The Carruhers family is an old one in Madison.

Men of Note. Dr. Crawford W. Long, the renowned discoverer of anaesthesia, was born in the town of Danielsville. His earliest Georgia ancestor,

Samuel Long, was one of the pioneer settlers of this part of the State. The latter was an Irish immigrant who, years before the War of the Revolution, settled at Carlisle, Pa. He held a Captain's commission in the patriot army, under the great Lafayette; and, at the close of the war, came to Georgia along with other Pennsylvanians, of Scotch-Irish stock. James Long, his son, the father of Dr. Long, was for twenty years postmaster of the town of Danielsville. He also served in both branches of the State Legislature. Judge Willis A. Hawkins, a former occupant of the Supreme Bench of Georgia, was born in the county of Madison. Danielsville was for many years the home of Judge David W. Meadow, a distinguished legislator and jurist.

MARION

Created by Legislative Act, December 14, 1827, from Muscogee and Lee Counties. Named for the noted Swamp Fox of the Revolution: General Francis Marion, of South Carolina. Tazewell, the original name of the county-seat, changed to Buena Vista, in 1847, to commemorate the famous battle of the Mexican War.

Tazewell was the original name of the present county-seat of Marion. It was changed to Buena Vista in 1847 to commemorate the great victory won by General Zachary Taylor in the Mexican War, at which time, with a force of only 4,800 men, he defeated an army of 20,000 Mexicans under Santa Anna. One of the most brilliant victories in American history, it gave the distinguished hero a popularity which made him President of the United States, on the old Whig ticket. An incident of the battle furnished the theme of Whittier's famous poem entitled: "The Angels of Buena Vista." It was here also that General Taylor's renowned son-in-law—Jefferson Davis—then the Colonel of a Mississippi regiment, won his military spurs.

Original Settlers. As given by White, the original settlers of Marion were: Thomas Bivins, D. M. Burkhalter, J. Burkhalter, Morgan Kemp, Reuben Kemp, Randall Stewart, D. Owens, and R. Sellers.

To the foregoing list of early settlers may be added: G. W. C. Munro, a descendant, on his mother's side, of a surgeon in the French army who came to America with the famous Count D'Estaing. The list should also include: John Sims, Henry Jossey, George L. Smith, Benjamin A. Story, and Judge E. A. Miller.

MERIWETHER

Created by Legislative Act, December 14, 1827, from Troup County. Named for General David Meriwether, a distinguished officer of the State militia, frequently employed by the Federal government in treaty negotiations with the Indians. Greeneville, the county-seat, named for General Nathanael Greene, of the Revolution.

David Meriwether came of an old Virginia family, connected by marriage with the Washingtons and the Lewises. In the operations around Savannah, in 1781, he distinguished himself for gallantry as a young lieutenant in a company of Virginians; but prior to this time he had witnessed service under Washington at Trenton, Brandywine, and Monmouth. Settling in Wilkes County, in 1785, he became one of the trustees of the local academy; and, some few years later, when the building was finished, he urged the Senatus Academicus to locate the State University, at Washington, Ga., but without success. He gave the land on which the first Methodist school in Georgia was located, near Coke's Chapel in Wilkes, and here Jesse Mercer, John Forsyth, and William H. Crawford were enrolled as pupils. Daniel Grant, one of his near-by neighbors, was perhaps the first man in the State, from conscientious motives, to free his slaves; and, while a member of the Legislature, General Meriwether caused the enactment of a measure, legalizing the terms of Daniel Grant's will. From 1802 to 1807,

General Meriwether was a member of Congress. He was also employed to represent the Federal Government from time to time in treaty negotiations with the Indians, and became a Brigadier-General in the State militia, under appointment from Governor Irwin. On retiring from public life he settled upon a plantation near Athens, where the remainder of his days were spent. Due chiefly to the influence of the Rev. Hope Hull, he became an ardent Methodist. General Meriwether died at his home, near Athens, where he sleeps in an unmarked grave. His son, James Meriwether, became a member of Congress and was one of the commissioners to negotiate the treaty of 1825 at Indian Springs, by which instrument the remainder of the Creek lands in Georgia were ceded to the whites.

The Old Harris Home. Near the town center of Greenville, stands a fine old colonial mansion which enjoys a somewhat unique distinction in the political and social history of Georgia. It was built early in the ante-bellum period by a wealthy planter who in his day was widely known throughout the State—Henry Harris. He came to Meriwether from Wilkes soon after the new county was opened to settlement, accompanied by his family, including a son, then two years old. The latter, Henry R. Harris, became a man of note. He represented Georgia in Congress from 1872 to 1878 and from 1884 to 1886; and also held the office of Third Assistant Postmaster-General under President Cleveland. The old pioneer, Henry Harris, was furthermore the ancestor of two distinguished chief-magistrates: Governor Luther E. Hall, of Louisiana and Governor John M. Slaton, of Georgia. The latter descends through his daughter, Nancy, who married a Martin; the former through his daughter, Elizabeth. The handsome old home sits well back from the highway, embowered in the shade of a beautiful grove of trees. During the opulent

days of the old regime, it was the scene of many brilliant fetes, nor has the hospitality dispensed in the Harris home since the war been lacking in the fragrant suggestions of an earlier time. Here four generations of the family have lived; and one of the fine old heir-looms of the mansion is an oil painting of the noted old pioneer, which bears no fanciful or far-fetched resemblance to his great-grandson, Governor Slaton. The origin of the Harris family of Georgia is said to ante-date the period of the Norman conquest.

The Old Warner Home.

There clusters around the picturesque old home of the late Chief-Justice Hiram Warner, in the town of Greenville, a wealth of historic associations. It was not until his elevation to the bench of the Coweta Circuit that the noted jurist became a resident of Greenville but here the remainder of his long career of public life in Georgia was spent—a period of nearly fifty years.

Judge Warner's Narrow Escape: An Episode of Wilson's Raid.

Volume II.

Warm Springs.

Situated on a spur of Pine Mountain, some eight miles to the south-west of Greenville, are the famous Warm Springs. These noted thermal waters maintain a uniform temperature of 90 degrees and a constant supply of 1,400 gallons per minute. Colonel Absalom H. Chappell, in his "Miscellanies of Georgia", thus extols them. Says he: "Had such waters been found in any of the mountains around ancient Rome, marble aqueducts would have conveyed them to imperial palaces and marble bathing apartments would have welcomed them as they came gushing in. No fires save of

nature's own kindling have kept them at the same exact temperature through immemorial ages. The climate is worthy of the waters and the site worthy of both."

Original Settlers. According to White, the original settlers of Meriwether were: Colonel Wellborn, Marshall Martin, David Williams, Dr. Andrew Park, Abner Dunham, Freeman W. Blount, W. D. Alexander, William Harris, Henry Harris, Sr., Isaac Thrash, Allen Rowe, George C. Heard, William Gill, Lewis Pyrom, John P. Thompson, J. Hodnet, E. Peavy, Simion Petit, John Jones, Charles B. Harris, C. Campbell, Major Kendall, John H. Jones and E. Bradley.

To the foregoing list of pioneers may be added a number of others:

It was not long after the county was first opened to settlement that David Meriwether Terrell, a kinsman of the noted Georgian for whom this county was named, came to Meriwether from Wilkes, accompanied by his son, Dr. Joel E. G. Terrell; and here to the latter, on June 6, 1861, was born the future Governor and United States Senator—Joseph M. Terrell.

The Renders were also among the early pioneer settlers of Meriwether.

Dr. John F. Moreland, in whose home the celebrated Benjamin H. Hill was for several months a pupil, under the doctor's care, came into the county with the earliest immigrants.

Hope Tigner is said to have erected the first frame house ever built in Meriwether. Dr. George S. Tigner, of Atlanta, and Dr. E. A. Tigner, of Milledgeville, are numbered among his descendants.

The list of early settlers includes also: Austin V.

Corley, a soldier of the Revolution who came to Georgia from South Carolina, settling in Meriwether, where he died at the age of 105; William Sasser, a soldier of the war of 1812; Thomas Clark, Henry G. Clark, Cyprian Bulloch, Sr., Catlett Campbell, John L. Dixon, W. P. Norris, William Dunn, William Florence, J. C. Freeman, George Caldwell, John Slaton and Columbus Gay.

Meriwether's Distinguished Residents. Greenville, the county-seat of Meriwether, was for nearly half a century the home of the illustrious Chief-Justice Hiram Warner—a name historic in Georgia's annals. Though a native of New England, Judge Warner cast his lot with the people of Georgia in early manhood and became thoroughly identified with them in fortune. When the Supreme Court was organized, in 1845, he was called to a seat on this august bench, in association with Joseph H. Lumpkin and Eugenius A. Nisbet, forming with them "the great judicial triumvirate of Georgia." He afterwards served the State in Congress; and resuming the ermine of the Supreme Court he became Chief-Justice, an office which he held by two separate appointments. His distinguished grandson, Judge Hiram Warner Hill, after serving the State on the Railroad Commission and in the General Assembly has been elevated to a seat on the same lofty tribunal over which his noted grandfather so long presided.

Besides having given the State a Chief-Justice, it is furthermore the distinction of Meriwether to have furnished three occupants to the Gubernatorial chair of Georgia. In 1853, John P. Atkinson, a native of the State of North Carolina, settled at Oakland, in the northeastern part of the county, with a large retinue of slaves; and here the future Governor of the State, William Y. Atkinson, was born. The latter afterwards located at Newnan for the practice of law. Governor Joseph M.

Terrell and Governor John M. Slaton were also natives of Meriwether. Governor Terrell, besides occupying the chair of Governor, served in both branches of the General Assembly and became Attorney General of the State and United States Senator. He succeeded to the toga, in 1910, by appointment of the Governor, on the death of the lamented Alexander S. Clay, but ill-health retired him from the public service before the expiration of the full term. Governor Slaton,* when still an infant, came with his parents to Atlanta, where his father, Prof. Wm. F. Slaton, was for more than a quarter of a century Superintendent of the local public schools, in which office a gifted son, Prof. Wm. M. Slaton, succeeded him. Governor Slaton has served the State both as Speaker of the House and as President of the Senate. He has always been a leader; and the toga of the American Senate will doubtless be his ultimate measure of reward. Henry R. Harris a kinsman of Governor Slaton occupied a seat in Congress for eight years; and, under President Cleveland held the office of Third Assistant Postmaster General of the United States.

Wm. T. Revill: A Noted Educator. One of the most distinguished educators of Georgia, at a time when strong men were needed to serve the State, was long a resident of Greenville: Hon Wm.

* The writer carries on his right hand a memorial to Governor Slaton. We were college mates at Athens, members of the same fraternity but of different classes. He was a senior, I was a sophomore. In those days everyone called him "Jack." One evening Jack and I attended a Methodist revival meeting in an old cotton ware-house near the campus. During the long prayer, he took me by the hand, and either in a spirit of sheer mischief or because the devotional mood was upon him, Jack began to bend the writer's little finger near the upper joint. The circumstances of the moment forbade an outcry on the part of the victim, though a little shouting might not have been out of place in a meeting of this character. The pressure continued until finally there came a snap. For days thereafter the swollen member was encased in splints. Jack graduated with the first honor in the class of 1886; and when, twenty-four years later, he swept the State with the greatest tidal wave on record, it was a victory in keeping with the leadership which he maintained in his college days.

T. Revill. The duty of equipping for public life two of the State's foremost Chief-Executives devolved upon this accomplished gentleman. They were Governor Wm. Y. Atkinson and Governor Joseph M. Terrell, the latter of whom received almost his entire educational training from Prof. Revill. In addition to these brilliant pupils, he also taught Hon. Hiram Warner Hill, a member of the present Supreme Court of Georgia; Hon. J. Render Terrell, Solicitor General of the Coweta Circuit; Judge T. A. Atkinson, Judge H. H. Revill, and a host of others scarcely less gifted. Prof. Revill was a first honor graduate of Emory College and a class-mate of the late Bishop Atticus G. Haygood. On coming to Meriwether from Tuskegee, Ala., he first took charge of the Greenville Institute after which he established his celebated private school. Prof. Revill died in 1904 while a member-elect of the State Legislature and was succeeded in this office by his son, Hon. H. H. Revill, the present Judge of the Greenville City Court. The Judge was born while Governor Atkinson was an inmate of the Revill home, intent upon acquiring his education. Though an unpretentious citizen, more anxious to kindle ambition in his pupils than to seek honors for himself; fully satisfied if he implanted in them high and noble ideals; zealous always for truth; Wm. T. Revill has stamped his impress indelibly and enduringly upon the annals of Georgia.

MILLER

Created by Legislative Act, February 26, 1856, from Baker and Early Counties. Named for Hon. Andrew J. Miller, of Augusta, a distinguished ante-bellum legislator and jurist. Colquitt, the county-seat, named for the noted Judge Walter T. Colquitt, one of the greatest of Georgia's statesmen and orators.

Andrew J. Miller was an eminent legislator who served with distinction in the Senate of Georgia for nearly twenty years and was twice the presiding officer

of this important body of lawmakers. He was born in Camden County, Ga., near old St. Mary's, on March 21, 1806, and died in Augusta, Ga., February 3, 1856, still short of the half-century mark. At the time of his death he was president of the Medical College of Georgia, city attorney of Augusta, Captain of the Oglethorpe Infantry, and a director in various corporations. He was also at one time a judge of the Middle Circuit. He distinguished himself in the Legislature of Georgia as a champion of the legal rights of women.

Original Settlers. See Early from which county Miller was formed.

Two pioneer citizens residing in Miller when the county was first opened to settlement, in 1856, both of them men of mark, were Judge Isaac Bush and Dr. Elijah B. Bush. The former became the first ordinary of the county, but he resigned this office to enter the State Senate. The latter was a noted surgeon and physician of southwest Georgia. They were half-brothers. The grandfather of these men, William Bush, came to Georgia from North Carolina, with the famous General David E. Blackshear. James Bush, his son, the father of the Bush boys, was three times married and reared a family of twenty children. W. T. Cheshire and C. L. Whitehead represented Miller in the secession convention at Milledgeville five years after the county was formed.

To the list of pioneers may be added: J. S. Bush, Jame Cook, F. E. Fudge, G. P. Shingle, C. J. Spencer, Dr. J. P. Cook, M. B. Shepard, J. W. Bailey, and Dr. P. E. Wilkin, who were among the first settlers to locate at Colquitt; and C. T. Babcock and Judge Bush Vann, of Babcock.*

* These names were furnished by Judge B. B. Bush, ordinary of Miller.

MILTON

Created by Legislative Act, December 18, 1857, from parts of three counties: Cherokee, Forsyth, and Cobb, originally Cherokee. Named for Hon. John Milton, a patriotic public official, who kept the records of the State from falling into the hands of the British, during the Revolution. Apharetta, the county-seat. The name was coined from the first letter of the Greek alphabet.

John Milton was Georgia's first Secretary of State; and to this patriotic and faithful public servant is due the preservation of the official records of Georgia, when Savannah fell into the hands of the British during the Revolution. At the imminent risk of his life, he first carred them to Charleston, S. C., thence to New Bern, N. C., and finally to Maryland, where they remained in security until the triumph of the American arms. John Milton did not take advantage of his civic duties to escape the hardships of service in the ranks. He entered the Continental army as a lieutenant and was at the battle of King's Mountain. When lower Georgia was overrun by the enemy, Wilkes and Richmond Counties, through delegates chosen for the purpose, formed an executive committee, of which Colonel Milton became a member, and, for a while, he became the dominant factor in civil affairs. On the surrender of Fort Howe, he was made a prisoner and for nine months was incarcerated in a dungeon of the old Spanish fort, at St. Augustine, Fla. The re-capture of Savannah found him before the walls with the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel. He was subsequently twice re-elected Secretary of State; and in the first election for President of the United States such was his popularity that he received the votes of several of the Georgia electors. He died on his plantation near Louisville, Ga. Colonel Milton was a charter member of the Society of the Cincinnati. His descendants include a number of distinguished men and women, among them, a son of General Homer V. Milton, an officer of note in the war of 1812: a grandson, Governor John Milton, of Florida; a great grandson, General William H. Milton, of the Confederate Army; and a great-great-granddaughter,

Mrs. William Y. Atkinson, widow of the late Governor of Georgia.

Original Settlers. See Cherokee, from which county Milton was formed.

Included among the early comers into Milton may be mentioned also; Wm. P. Maxwell, who owned a farm of 480 acres near Alpharetta; David R. Morris, James Thomason; Givens White Arnold, for whom the little village of Arnold was named; Clark Howell, the father of Captain Evan P. Howell, of Atlanta; Jackson Graham and J. C. Street. The two last named pioneers represented Milton in the Secession Convention at Milledgeville in 1861.

MITCHELL

Created by Legislative Act, December 21, 1857, from Baker County, originally Early. Named for General David B. Mitchell, an officer of the State militia and one of Georgia's most noted chief-executives. Camilla, the county-seat, named for the Governor's daughter, Miss Camilla Mitchell.

David B. Mitchell, twice Governor of Georgia, was a native of Scotland, where he was born, October 22, 1766. The circumstances under which he came to Georgia are replete with interest. Dr. David Brydie, an uncle for whom he was named, preceded him to America by several years; and, becoming a surgeon in the American army, during the War of the Revolution, he attended General Screven, when he fell mortally wounded in an ambuscade, near Midway Church. He accumulated quite a fortune in the practice of medicine, which at his death he bequeathed to his namesake and nephew, then a youth of seventeen, in the distant highlands of Scotland. It was for the purpose of settling the affairs of the Brydie

estate that young Mitchell in 1783 came to Savannah; but he was so pleased with the outlook that he decided to try his fortunes in the new world. He studied law, went to the State Legislature, where he fought the Yazoo Fraud, became a Major-General in the State militia, and, finally, in 1809, Governor of Georgia. To the latter office he was again elected in 1815, after an interval of two years. These were troublous times, covering the period of the second war with England, but Governor Mitchell proved himself equal to the demands of the hour. President Monroe, in 1817, appointed him agent to the Creek Nation, to accept which post of honor he resigned the office of Governor; and he subsequently concluded upon advantageous terms a treaty of peace with the Indians. Though his conduct of affairs, during this period of high excitement was not exempt from criticism, in certain quarters, nothing detrimental to his character could be found. It was even charged that he was smuggling African slaves into the United States, through the Gulf ports, deriving large sums of money from this illicit traffic, in flagrant violation of the Federal Constitution. He died at his home in Milledgeville, Ga., on April 22, 1837, and was buried in the local cemetery, where the Legislature caused a monument to be erected over his grave, in recognition of his services to Georgia.

Original Settlers. See Baker, from which county Mitchell was formed; also Early, the parent county of this section of Georgia.

Major Robert J. Bacon, a native of Liberty County, Ga., founded the town of Baconton, in 1858. He was a gentleman of rare culture and a planter of large means, who conducted his extensive farming operations on strictly scientific principles. He was one of the chief

personal factors in the development of southwest Georgia. DeWitt C. Bacon and George M. Bacon were also early owners of large landed interests in Mitchell. The former established the town of DeWitt. The Bacons demonstrated to the world the fertility of this region. They opened here the first peach orchard in the wire grass, with 20,000 trees, besides experimenting also with pears and pecans.

In 1883, Judson L. Hand, of Pelham, was the largest naval stores operator in the United States. He was also at this time the largest grower of watermelons. With the changed conditions in this section of the State, he has turned his attention to other inerests. He is today one of the largest land-owners and one of the wealthiest financiers in southwest Georgia. He has represented the State in both branches of the General Assembly and has been a power in politics.

Included among the pioneer spirits of this section of Georgia may be mentioned also: Wm. T. Cox and Jesse Read, who represented Mitchell in the Secession Convention at Milledgeville in 1861; Judge John L. Underwood, who was both a jurist and a Presbyterian minister; Absalom Jackson, with his two sons, Green S. and George W. Jackson, Daniel Palmer, Joseph Ellis, David West, Daniel McElvain, Rev. J. J. Bradford, Judge John Sapp, Laban Rackley, Stokes Walton, James B. West, John West, Troup Butler, Cuthbert Adams, Leonard Acres, Rev. Moses Smith, Moab Gregory, Shade Gregory, M. F. Davis, Calvin Bullard, Asa Joiner, Alfred Joiner, Col. B. M. Cox, Henry Nelson, Sam Alligood, Hilary Alligood, William Collins, Israel Maples, Andrew Cumbie, C. W. Collins, John Tyus, Owen Ivey, and Clem Walker.*

Some of the earliest settlers to locate at Camilla were: David West, Thomas West, John W. Pearce, Alexander Puckett, Andrew Cumbie, William Sharp, Gibson West, Thomas Colquitt, Dr. W. Cox, and Dr. H. C. Dasher.

* Names furnished by J. H. Powell, County School Commissioner of Mitchell.

MONROE

Created by Legislative Act, May 15, 1821, out of lands acquired from the Creeks under the first treaty of Indian Springs, in the same year. Named for James Monroe, author of the famous Monroe doctrine and fifth President of the United States. Forsyth, the county-seat, named for the illustrious orator and statesman of Georgia, Hon. John Forsyth, who, while occupying the office of United States Minister to Spain, negotiated the purchase of Florida, in 1819, from King Ferdinand VII. When organized in 1821 Monroe embraced Pike and Upson and in part Bibb, Butts, and Spalding.

Revolutionary Soldiers.

Anderson Redding, a veteran of the Revolution, died in Monroe, on February 9, 1843, at the age of 80. The following account of him is preserved in Historical Collections of Georgia: "No sooner had he arrived at manhood than he was enrolled among those who determined to be free. He served under his country's banner with a patriot's zeal and devotion. He was present at the consummation of American liberty; the surrender of Lord Cornwallis at Yorktown. The recollections of the glorious day lingered long in his memory, a rehearsal of which often caused him to feel as though the ardor and buoyancy of early days were yet fresh upon him, while a big round tear would fall and moisten the old man's cheek."

Rev. Isaac Smith, who died in this county, in 1834, aged 76 years, was another Revolutionary soldier, who fought under Washington. Says White:* "He was present at most of the principal actions which were fought by this distinguished leader, and although his term of service expired before the close of the war, yet he was present as a volunteer at the capturing of Cornwallis at Yorktown; after which he retired from military life and was soon after, under the preaching of the Methodists, awakened and converted, and called of God to preach deliverance to the captives and the opening of the prison doors to those who were bound by the fetters of sin."

Wm. Jones, a patriot of the Revolution, was granted a Federal pension in 1814, while a resident of Monroe.

---

* Historical Collections of Georgia, Monroe County, Savannah, 1854.

Eight miles from Forsyth, near the public highway to Griffin, lies buried an old soldier of the first war for independence—William Ogletree. His grave in the family burial ground is at present unmarked, but the spot has been identified beyond any question and will be marked by the Piedmont Continental Chapter of the D. A. R. Between Yatesville and Cullodon, in a grave at present unmarked, sleeps William Haygood also a patriot of '76. His grave will likewise be marked by this same Chapter.*

Monroe was settled almost exclusively by Georgia people who came from the adjacent counties. The new immigrants were deeply religious. They were also wide-awake, intelligent, and eager to grasp large opportunities. The first railway enterprise ever projected in the State was the famous old Monroe Road, a line which was afterwards merged into the Central of Georgia. It was built to connect the new town of Forsyth with the little metropolis of Macon, on the Ocmulgee River. The line was completed to Forsyth early in the forties; and by means of this steel highway the ambitious little county-seat of Monroe was the first interior town of Georgia to connect with a stream open to navigation.

Bessie Tift College. Bessie Tift College, located at Forsyth, is one of the oldest institutions in the State for the higher education of women. It is the outgrowth of a school taught by the Rev. E. J. C. Thomas, in a building known as the Monroe Railway Bank and owned by the Masons. In 1850, the citizens of Forsyth acquired the property, enlarged the building, and established here the Forsyth Collegiate Institute, under the

* Mrs. Richard P. Brooks, of Forsyth, Ga., Regent Piedmont Continental Chapter D. A. R.

government of an interdenominational board of trustees. It was duly incorporated, and Dr. W. C. Wilkes, a distinguished educator, became the president. Two years later the old Monroe Bank building was abandoned. The growth of the institution demanded ampler quarters, and for this purpose the old Botanic College building was acquired in an unfinished condition and put in readiness for occupancy by this school. It was not long thereafter before the Baptists of Forsyth by an agreement in equity obtained exclusive ownership and control of the plant; and from the date of this transfer it became the Monroe Female College. Dr. Wilkes remained at the helm for seventeen years, after which Dr. Shaler G. Hillyer, a noted Baptist divine, became president. In 1879, the plant was almost completely destroyed by fire, a disaster little short of fatal to the institution.

But friends came to the rescue. It rose once more from the ashes, and in 1898, the college became the property of the Georgia Baptist Convention and the support of the denomination throughout the State was henceforth insured. The presidents of the institution, succeeding Dr. Wilkes, have been as follows: Dr. Shaler G. Hillyer, 1867-1873; Prof. R. T. Asbury, 1873-1884; Rev. Moses M. McCall, 1884-1885; Prof. R. T. Asbury, 1885-1890; Rev. J. E. Powell, 1890-1895; Rev. Marshall H. Lane, 1895-1897; Mrs. C. D. Crawley, 1897-1898; Rev. S. C. Hood, 1898-1899; Dr. A. A. Marshall, 1899-1900; and Prof. C. H. S. Jackson, LL.D., since 1900 to the present time. Under the wise direction of Dr. Jackson, a new era of growth began. The present executive head of the institution proved to be a masterful administrator. There has been no backward step since he formally took charge, and today the institution is one of the foremost in the land, enjoying the liberal patronage of many States. In 1907, the name of the school was changed to the Bessie Tift College, in compliment to one of the most generous friends of the institution, Mr. H. H. Tift, of Tifton, Ga. His wife, nee Miss Bessie Willingham, was a graduate

of this school, in the class of 1878, and one of the most unwearied workers in the cause of her alma mater. To Mr. W. D. Upshaw, an eloquent layman, much credit is also due for raising funds throughout the State, and one of the handsomest buildings on the campus bears the name of Mr. Upshaw's mother. By reason of an accident in early youth, Mr. Upshaw has not walked for thirty years without his crutches, but in spite of this handicap he has been one of the most magnetic advocates of temperance reform and one of the most zealous champions of education. He was a recognized leader in the fight for State-wide prohibition.

According to Dr. George G. Smith, the first brick church ever erected by Methodists in Georgia was built in the town of Forsyth. It is also a fact for which this same authority vouches that the Congregational Methodist church, a body which is Congregational in form of government and Methodist in doctrine, was first organized in the county of Monroe. The Presbyterians were never strong in this locality, but the Episcopalians hoped at one time to establish here an educational center. At Montpelier, fourteen miles from Forsyth, was formerly located the Georgia Episcopal Institute, founded by Gazaway B. Lamar, at one time a resident of Savannah, afterwards of New York.

Historic Culloden. Volume II.

The Falls of the Towaliga. Volume II.

Original Settlers. The first comers into Monroe, according to White, were: O. Woodward, B. Rogers, P. Lacy, Rev. O. Rogers, Job Taylor, T. Harpue,

A. Ponder, Mr. Lester, Williamson Mims, John Brown, E. Brown, A. Chapman, A. Lockett, A. Redding, Thomas Holland, Simon Brooks, Thomas Dewberry, Josiah Horton, A. Davis, Joseph Dunn, Moses Dumas, Benjamin Dumas, D. Ponder, Thomas Battle, E. Jackson, A. Chappell, W. P. Henry, Wilkins Hunt, Andrew West, Rev. G. Christian, Dr. Brown, Dr. E. W. Jones, David McDade, Dr. Law, and George W. Gordon.

On June 3, 1822, at the home of H. H. Lumpkin, Esq., nine miles northwest of Forsyth, was held the first session of the Superior Court in Monroe, Judge Christopher B. Strong presiding. A. G. Saffold was Solicitor-General. The following citizens qualified as Grand Jurors: George Cabaniss, Isaac Welch, Abner Lockett, James D. Lester, Hugh W. Ector, Lemuel Gresham, Henry Wimberly, John C. Willis, Thomas Wynn, Wood Moreland, David Dumas, Roland Parham, William Saunders, John Hamil, James Slattings, Joseph Youngblood, William D. Wright, William Bell and Jesse Evans.

There were numerous instances of longevity among the early settlers. Mrs. Haygood died at the age of 93. Says an old newspaper: "She was born on Christmas, married on Christmas and baptized on Christmas." John Watson was 86 at the time of his death. Mr. Harper was 90, and Mrs. Brooks was between 80 and 90. W. A. Wheeler and Benjamin Haygood were each 83. Mrs. Sarah Woodward reached the age of 84. Aaron Jordan was 82 when he died, and the following old residents reached the age of 80: John Chappell, Philemon Lacy, Rev. Richard Holmes, Mrs. Richard Holmes, Mrs. Joiner, Simon Brooks and Major Sullivan. Jesse Powell died at 81.

To the foregoing list of early settlers may be added a number of others who came within the next decade:

Robert McGough, a soldier of the War of 1812, came to Monroe from Jones, with the first band of immigrants and blazed a trail through the forest to a place on Tobesofkee Creek, where he built his home. He was a large land-owner and a man of affairs. Mr. McGough died at the age of 96.

In 1821, Elbridge G. Cabaniss, then a youth of nineteen, settled in the town of Forsyth, where he became principal of the local academy; and, after teaching for a few years, he studied law, rose to a seat on the Superior Court Bench, and became one of the foremost jurists of his day in Georgia. The family originated in one of the cantons of French Switzerland, where it bore a conspicuous part in the great Protestant reformation. Several of the sons of Judge Cabaniss became distinguished men, including Thomas B. Cabaniss, a member of Congress, and H. H. Cabaniss, a journalist of note and a man of affairs. His daughter, Eliza, married Judge Cincinnatus Peeples.

Caleb Norwood, a native of England, settled in 1830 at Colloden. He carried Jane Manson, a Tennessee lady of Scotch-Irish parentage, who became the mother of the future United States Senator, Thomas Manson Norwood.

Andrew West, the grandfather of General A. J. West, was also an early settler of Monroe. The list also includes: Dr. B. F. Chambliss, a pioneer settler at Culloden; Andrew Zellner, for whom the town of Zellner was named, and the father of Judge B. H. Zellner; Anderson Redding, a soldier of the Revolution; Thomas Redding, his son; Isaac Smith, a minister of the gospel and a soldier in the first war for independence; Dr. James Thweat, a surgeon in the War of 1812; Alexander Parker, a soldier in the Indian Wars; Davis Smith, John Moore, Ivy Brooks; Dr. Daniel B. Searcy, a noted physician and a man of large means; Samuel Barron, Thomas Hollis, John C. Anderson, Hardy Lassiter, William Rowe, Wil-

liam Glenn, Henry W. Walton, the Sharps, the Willinghams, the Worshams, and other well-known families.

Monroe's Distinguished Residents. Some of the most distinguished residents of Monroe lived in the town of Culloden, viz., Judge Thomas M. Norwood, a former United States Senator from Georgia, a noted author, and a well-known jurist; Judge Alexander M. Speer, a former occupant of the Supreme Bench of Georgia; Dr. Eustace W. Speer, a noted Methodist divine, at one time professor of Belle Lettres in the University of Georgia; Colonel N. J. Hammond, a former member of Congress and a great lawyer; Governor James Milton Smith, a former Chief-Magistrate of Georgia; and the two widely-beloved Methodist ministers, Dr. W. F. Cook and Dr. J. O. A. Cook.

Besides these may be mentioned a number of others identified with the town of Forsyth. The list includes: Judge Robert P. Trippe, a former member of Congress, afterwards a judge of the Supreme Court of Georgia; Judge Cincinnatus Peeples, one of the ablest jurists of the State, for years Judge of the Atlanta Circuit; Judge E. G. Cabaniss, also a noted jurist; his son, Thomas B. Cabaniss, a former member of Congress, afterwards a jurist of high rank; Colonel Robert L. Berner, a distinguished lawyer, who was commissioned to command a regiment of volunteers in the Spanish-American War; General L. L. Griffin, the first president of the old Monroe Road, for whom the town of Griffin was named; William H. Head, a distinguished financier and legislator, also a veteran of two wars, the Mexican and the Civil; O. H. B. Bloodworth, a brilliant lawyer, at one time a strong minority candidate for Congress; Bartow S. Willingham, author of the famous Willingham prohobition bill, introduced in the Legislature sometime in the nienties, and a host of others no less worthy of mention. General Philip

Cook began the practice of law in Forsyth, but later removed to Americus.

MONTGOMERY

Created by Legislative Act, December 19, 1793, from Washington and Wilkinson Counties. Named for Major-General Richard Montgomery, an illustrious soldier of the Revolution, who fell mortally wounded at the siege of Quebec, in 1775. To express a fitting sense of the public loss, Congress ordered a monument to be executed by a noted artist of the city of Paris and to be placed in front of St. Paul's Church in the city of New York. The body of Gen. Montgomery reposed for forty-two years on the heights of Quebec; but, in 1818, it was brought to New York for final re-interment in a crypt of St. Paul's Church, where it today rests. Mount Vernon, named for the home of Gen. Washington, on the Potomac River. When organized in 1793, Montgomery embraced Tattnall and Wheeler and in part Johnson and Emanuel.

The Tomb of Governor Troup.

Seven miles from Soperton, on what was originally one of the numerous plantations of Governor Troup, sleeps the great apostle of State Rights. The grave is located in a clump of woods, perhaps a quarter of a mile from a private farm road and is reached by means of a foot-path running through an old field of corn. There was a movement started some time ago to remove the remains of the old Governor to Dublin, the county-seat of the county where two of his plantations—Valdosta and Vallombrosa—were formerly located; and where his last will and testament is on file in the ordinary's office at the court-house. It is to be hoped that the great Georgian will not be permitted to remain long in this unvisited spot. Surrounding the grave is a massive wall of rock, giving to the little burial ground the aspect of an old castle which has fallen into ruins. In the center of the enclosure stands a handsome shaft of granite, the top of which can be seen rising above the walls. It was built by Governor Troup himself to commemorate a favorite brother, who preceded him to the grave by some eight years; and on the monument he placed this inscription:

Erected by G. M. Troup, the brother, and G. M. Troup, Jr., the nephew, as a tribute of affection to the memory of R. L. Troup, who died Sept. 23, 1848, aged 64 years. An honest man with a good mind and a good heart.

On a marble plate, at the base of the monument, appears the inscription to the old Governor:

George Michael Troup. Born Sept. 8, 1780. Died Apr. 26, 1756. No epitaph can tell his worth. The history of Georgia must perpetuate his virtues and commemorate his patriotism. There he teaches us, the argument being exhausted, to stand by our arms.

Original Settlers. According to White, the first families to settle in Montgomery were: The Connors, the Alstons, the McMillans, the McCranies, the McLeods, the Walls, and the Adamses. (See also Washington, from which county Montgomery was formed).

Gathered from various other sources, the names of some of the early settlers include: David McMillan, Malcolm Currie, Duncan Currie, Asa Adams, John McArthur, Augus McLeod, Malcolm McMillan, John McRae, Farquhar McRae, Alexander Talmadge McLeod, William Archibald McLeod, George M. Troup McLeod, Christopher McRae, William D. Wall, and Jesse M. Wall.

Most of the early settlers of Montgomery were Scotchmen. They possessed no connection with the band of Highlanders who came to Georgia by invitation of Oglethorpe and settled at Darien. The greater number of them migrated to this section of the State from the mountains of North Carolina, at the close of the Revolution.

MORGAN

Created by Legislative Act, December 10, 1807, from Baldwin. Named for General Daniel Morgan, of the Revolution. Madison the county-seat, named for James Madison, Father of the Constitution and fifth President of the United States.

Madison: Where a Great Humorist Began His Career.

Madison, the county-seat of Morgan, was for several years the western terminus of the Georgia Railroad. The line was completed to this point early in the forties and the town immediately began to bristle with new life. Here Colonel C. R. Hanleiter started a paper called *"The Southern Miscellany"*, to the editorial chair of which Colonel Wm. T. Thompson was called; and while editing this weekly sheet the latter began to write, over the pen-name of Major Jones, a series of letters which were destined to make him famous. Says Dr. R. J. Massey, the well-known writer, who was living in Madison at the time, now an octogenarian: "I was always anxious for Saturday to come so that I could go to town, do the errands for the family, get "The Miscellany", mount old Bess, place the reins carefully over her neck and on the way home read Major Jones." The letters were designed to portray the real character of the Georgia cracker prior to the advent of railroads.

Two female colleges flourished here before the war—the Madison Female College and the Georgia Female College. But the religious life of Madison in the early days was not by any means apostolic. The people were backward in the matter of building churches, though an occasional religious meeting was held in the court-house. It was not until 1827—two full decades after the county was organized—that the steeple of the first little house of worship in Madison began to point heavenward. This pioneer edifice was built and occupied by the Methodists. The completion of the church witnessed a great revival in the community which fired the Presbyterians and the Baptists. For several years after the war the growth

of Madison was not rapid, but since the building of the Macon and Northern Railroad, now a part of the Central, it has entered upon a career of prosperity little short of phenomenal.

Kingston is no longer to be found upon the map of Morgan, but in the early thirties it was a sprightly little town large enough to contest with Eatonton for a much coveted distinction. The famous convention which met at Eatonton in 1833 to further the cause of internal improvements petitioned the Legislature to survey a line from Augusta westward, for the purpose of constructing either a railroad or a turnpike; and Kingston competed at this time with Eatonton for the terminal honors. Today it is one of the forgotten towns of Georgia.

When General Sherman passed through Morgan on his destructive march to the sea, during the Civil War, the only mill in his wake to escape destruction was owned be Peter Walton. It is said that the mill was saved by the intercession of the negroes who informed the officers that to destroy the mill meant starvation to the negroes of three counties. His purpose to destroy the mill was thus thwarted.

Tomb of Benjamin Fitzpatrick.

One mile to the south of the Georgia Railroad, near Buckhead, on the edge of a deep wood, is the grave of an old Revolutionary soldier—Benjamin Fitzpatrick. The inscription on the yellow tombstone contains no reference to his military career, but the records of the county attest the part which he took in the drama of hostilities. He came of vigorous Scotch-Irish stock, and was in his thirty-second year when the Declaration of

Independence was signed. Inscribed on his tomb is the following quaint epitaph, almost obliterated by time:

> Sacred to the memory of Benjamin Fitzpatrick who departed this life Nov. 21, 1821, in the 75th year of his age. Remember, youth, I once was young, but three score and fifteen years have come and unto my grave I must go. Prepare, my friends for another world.

As a crude attempt at decoration there is carved underneath this inscription, by way of emphasizing the solemn adjuration of the old soldier, a coffin.

On Nov. 3, 1912, the last resting place of this revered patriot of '76 was still further marked by a handsome slab, and the exercises held under the auspices of the Henry Walton Chapter of the D. A. R. were witnessed by a large concourse of people. Master Benjamin Fitzpatrick, two years of age, the youngest descendant of the old soldier, drew the veil disclosing the neat work of art. The following program was rendered:

Invocation—Rev. C. B. Arendall.
Song—"America."
Address—Judge K. S. Anderson.
Unveiling of stone by Master Benjamin Fitzpatrick.
Sketch of Benjamin Fitzpatrick's life—Miss Adelaide Douglas.
Historic Poem—Hon. P. M. Atkinson.
Song, "Lest We Forget"—Miss Hallie McHenry.
Benediction—Rev. Mr. Brownlee.

Benjamin Fitzpatrick was the father of seven sons and five daughters. He is survived by many descendants representing some of the best people of Georgia and of other States. Among these are the Fitzpatricks, the Waltons, the Butlers, the Godfreys, and the Highs, of Morgan.

The inscription on the handsome slab unveiled by the Henry Walton Chapter reads as follows:

> "Benjamin Fitzpatrick, pioneer citizen of Morgan County and Revolutionary soldier, to whose memory the Henry Walton chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution dedicates this stone, July 4, 1912."

James Ware, a patriot of '76, is buried somewhere near Madison.

Love-Affair of Mr. Stephens.

On leaving the State University, in 1832, Alexander H. Stephens taught school for several months in Madison, where he assisted Mr. Leander A. Lewis. To quote from an authorized biography of the statesman*, there is an episode connected with his sojourn in Madison, which he did not reveal until forty years later. One of the pupils at this school was a young girl, lovely in person and character, from whom the teacher learned more than is to be found in books, and he grew to love her with an affection which was all the greater because it was condemned to silence and hopelessness. The poor student, with no prospect of worldly advancement, the invalid, who looked forward to an early death, must not speak of love or think of marrying; and he did not mention it either to her or to any one else, until more than a generation had passed, and then to only one friend. So he leaves the place, traveling at night, with a violent headache and with thoughts which can be easily imagined.

Notwithstanding the beardless face and slender figure of the young teacher, he maintained discipline in the school room. Mr. Stephens alludes to this period of his

---

* R. M. Johnston and W. H. Browne in Life of Alexander H. Stephens, Philadelphia, 1878.

life in one of his letters: it was a time of great dejection, due to ill-health. Says he: "In after-life, I have often met my old scholars. David A. Vason, of Dougherty County, [later a judge of the Superior Court], I prepared for college; also his brother, the doctor, in Alabama. I left Madison with a good impression of the people toward me. Before I left college, I had become dispeptic, and was subject to severe nervous headaches, which increased greatly in severity while I was in Madison. My long walks, I am convinced were injurious to me. Before the expiration of the term, I made arrangements, through my old class-mate and room-made, William LeConte, to teach a private school for his father the next year. The trustees at Madison wished to retain me, but I told them of my engagement, and we parted in friendship and with good feelings on both sides. I shall never forget the day I left the town."

Original Settlers. The first comers into Morgan, according to White, were Henry Carlton, Bedney Franklin, William Brown, Jesse Matthews, Charles Matthews, Dr. William Johnson, Lancelot Johnson, Adam G. Saffold, Reuben Mann, Dr. John Wingfield, D. W. Porter, Isham Fanning, and Jeptha Fanning.

In 1810, the first session of the Superior Court of Morgan was held in the home of Fields Kennedy, near Madison, and the first Grand Jury was composed of the following pioneer settlers: Nipper Adams, James Brannon, David Montgomery, Eli Townsend, James Mathews, William Noble, Paschal Harrison, Godfrey Zimmerman, William Randle, William Brown, Graves Harris, John Wyatt, S. Noble, C. Bond, A. J. Chadox, John Fielder, Daniel Bankston, William Swift, S. Walker, John Wal-

ker, Nathaniel Allen, Thomas Walls, Charles Smith, John Finley, John Cook, Andrew Nutt, Joseph Peeples, Wyley Heflin, and Thomas Heard.

To the foregoing list may be added some additional names gathered from various sources: John Towns, a soldier of the Revolution, located near the site of the present town of Madison, in 1810. He was the father of Governor George W. Towns, one of Georgia's ablest Chief-Executives and a former member of Congress. The list also includes Benjamin Fitzpatrick, Jesse Thomas, and William Wright, each of whom bore arms in the great struggle for independence; John Walker, a veteran of the War of 1812; Larkin Brooks, a soldier of the Indian Wars; William Mitchell, Abner Turner, Reuben Massey, Terrell Speed, John Robson, Samuel Shields, Abner Zachry, William Stokes, John W. Porter, Isaac Middlebrooks, Jeremiah Ivey, David Herring, Samuel Pennington, Thomas V. Allen, a soldier of the War of 1812; Peter Walton, a native of Virginia, and one of the first volunteers in the second war with England; Robert Rogers, Joseph Pennick, Peter Gaudier, Wm. D. Phillips, Wm. N. Newton, James Studdard, Josiah Barrett, Thomas B. Cheney, Thomas J. Burney, Silas Atkinson, N. B. Atkinson, and a number of others who were prominent in the county during the half century which preceded the war.

Morgan's Noted Residents.

One of Georgia's most distinguished sons, United States Senator Joshua Hill, was long a resident of Madison; and here he lies buried. On the eve of the Civil War, Mr. Hill was a member of Congress. He was not only a strong Union man, but an anti-secessionist on the ground that such a remedy for existing evils was un-

constitutional. In taking this view of the fundamental law, he differed widely in opinion from the great majority of his fellow-citizens in Georgia, including even most of those who opposed secession. When the famous ordinance was passed by the Convention in Milledgeville, on January 19, 1861, Mr. Hill was the only member of the delegation in Congress who formally resigned. The others merely withdrew, feeling that by the action of the State in seceding from the Union they had automatically been recalled from the Federal councils. Mr. Hill was an old line Whig. The course which he took was thoroughly in accord with his patriotic convictions; but it required no small degree of moral courage to take such a step, since his action in effect acknowledged the authority of the United States government over a Representative from Georgia, after the State had rescinded the compact of Union. In 1868, with Dr. H. V. M. Miller, the "Demosthenes of the Mountains", Mr. Hill was elected to the United States Senate; but Georgia, in the meantime, having expelled the negro element from her State Legislature, they were not seated until near the end of the term for which they were commissioned. Mr. Hill by reason of his personal influence with President Grant, rendered the State an important service during the days of Reconstruction. In religious matters, he was strongly inclined toward agnosticism. His income from the practice of law was immense, and by wise investment he accumulated a fortune, which, at the time of his death, was estimated at $250,000. He was one of the most conspicuous figures in the Constitutional Convention of 1877.

David E. Butler, a man of the most versatile genius, who served the State as Indian fighter, as a lawyer of high rank at the bar, as a legislator of note, and as a Baptist divine with few equals in the pulpit, was also a resident of Madison. It was Colonel Butler who was

chosen by the great Jesse Mercer to draw his last will and testament, under which document Mercer University was endowed with the handsome fortune which he left. As a public speaker, whether in the pulpit or before the jury, Colonel Butler was the peer of the very foremost in a land of orators. Nathaniel G. Foster, a former member of Congress and a noted jurist, lived here, where his brother, Albert G. Foster, was also a distinguished member of the bar. Adam Saffold was a famous lawyer of Madison in the ante-bellum days, while his brother, Reuben Saffold, was a noted pioneer physician. Dr. J. C. C. Blackburn, who for years edited the *Madisonian*, was a man of extraordinary gifts. Judge Alexander M. Speer lived here at one time, and Judge Augustus Reese made this town his home.

MURRAY

Created by Legislative Act, December 3, 1832, from Cherokee County. Named for Hon. Thomas W. Murray, a distinguished ante-bellum lawyer and legislator. Spring Place, the county-seat, so called from a noted spring in this locality, once a favorite resort of the Cherokee Indian. When first organized Murray was a large county embracing lands today included in five other counties: Catoosa, Chattooga, Dade, Whitefield and Walker.

Thomas W. Murray was for years a dominant factor in Georgia politics, though he died in the prime of life, without attaining to Congressional honors. He was a native of Lincoln County, Ga., where he was born in 1790. His father, David Murray, came to Georgia soon after the Revolution from Prince Edward County, Va., presumably with the colonists who accompanied General George Mathews. The subject of this sketch was a man of solid parts, not brilliant or magnetic, but industrious, efficient, and unimpeachably upright. Says Bernard Suttler:* "His personal independence led him at times to vote against the views of his party friends but his sense of honor made him proof against the wiles and schemes of the mere politician." He served in the Legislature

* Men of Mark in Georgia, edited by Ex-Gov. Wm. J. Northen, Atlanta, Ga

continuously for something like sixteen years, and, during a part of this time, wielded the Speaker's gavel. He died in the early forties, on the eve of his election to Congress. Murray County was named for him while he was still in life, a compliment to which there are few parallels.

Indian Antiquities. Colonel Charles C. Jones, Jr., in his chapter on DeSoto's march through Georgia, brings the Spanish adventurer to Coosawattee Old Town, which he identifies as the Gauxale, mentioned in the narrative accounts of the expedition. On reaching this point, the band was exhausted by hunger and fatigue. Says Colonel Jones:* "Perceiving that the Christians were killing and eating the village dogs, the native king collected and presented three hundred of them to the Spaniards. This animal was not used as an article of food by the aborigines. On the contrary, it was held in special regard. The constant companion of the master in his journey through the forest, a trusted guard about his camp-fires and at the door of the humble lodge, not infrequently were accorded to it rites of sepulture akin to those with which the owner was complimented. We wonder, therefore, at this gift, and we are inclined to interpret it rather as a euphemistic statement that these dogs were appropriated by the strangers."

Spring Place, the county-seat of Murray, is associated with the early efforts of a quaint religious sect to evangelize the children of the forest. Here, in the beautiful heart of the Cohutta Mountains, in 1801, the Moravians established a mission and began to labor for the spiritual uplift of the Cherokee Indians. Commissioned by the Society of United Brethren, Rev. Abraham Sterm, first penetrated the wilds of this mountain region during the

* History of Georgia, Volume I, Boston 1884.

latter part of the eighteenth century; and, though he pressed the matter with great vigor in the council of the nation, he was refused. On a similar errand, in 1800, he failed again; but David Vann, an influential chief of mixed blood, agreed to help him this time, and land was given him on which to start his experiment. In the course of time, opposition on the part of the other chiefs was withdrawn, and the mission began to prosper. Many of the Cherokees were eventually baptized and brought into the church. There was a manual school opened in connection with the mission at Spring Place. The first wagon built by the pupils was given to the chief who contributed the land to the mission. But he was severely criticized by his tribe for accepting this present. The objection was: "If we have wagons, there must be wagon roads; and if wagon roads, the whites will soon be among us." Another mission was established in 1821 at Oothcaloga. Both were in a flourishing condition, when removed to the west at the time of the deportation. The Cherokee Indians loved the gentle Moravians, by whom they were never deceived or defrauded.

The substantial old brick home of the Cherokee Indian half-breed, David Vann, is still standing at Spring Place. It is probably one of the oldest land-marks in this part of the State. The house is supposed to have been built in 1799, under the direction of the old chief himself, though it may not have been erected until a somewhat later period, when he came under the influence of the pious Moravians. It was acquired in 1873 by the present owner, Mr. George C. Goins, who made it his residence.

Cohutta Springs, a favorite resort of the Indians, on the waters of Sumac Creek, were held in high repute by the Cherokees because of certain medicinal virtues which they were thought to possess.

Fort Mountain, a locality four miles to the east of Spring Place, was so called from a fort which was here built, according to an old tradition, by the Spanish gold-hunters under the celebrated DeSoto.

Carter's: An Imperial Old Country-Seat.

But the most historic land-mark in this region of the State is the magnificent old country-seat of the Carters. It is beyond question the most extensive plantation in Georgia which has come down to the present time, undiminished in area, from the old feudal days; and there is no other ante-bellum home in the State which gives one a better idea of the vast scale on which the operations of the Southern planter were sometimes conducted or a happier picture of the rural life into which the civilization of the old South flowered. Here, surrounded by 15,000 acres of land, stands a well-preserved mansion famous for the house parties which have annually attracted scores of young people to this delightful haven of the mountains; and for the good cheer which an abundant hospitality has here dispensed to the stranger. The story of how it came to be acquired by the Carters from an old Indian chief has been most charmingly told in the public prints by a writer whose inspiration was caught from intimate personal contact with the scenes; but for lack of space it must be condensed in a very few words.*

During the early part of the last century before the Cherokees, at the point of the bayonet, were deported to the new western reserve beyond the Mississippi, Farish Carter, a wealthy planter of Milledgeville, was journeying through this part of the State on horse-back. He was en route home, after an important business trip to Memphis. When he reached the fine old Indian mansion, which was destined in the course of time to become his

* Nita H. Black, in Atlanta Journal, issue of Feb. 18, 1912.

summer residence, he stopped to rest and to refresh himself with food. There is a local tradition which says that the name of this Indian chief was Cow-bell, and a pasture in the immediate neighborhood still bears the name of the Bell field; but the original occupant of the mansion must have been a man prominent in the councils of the Cherokee nation. He not only owned slaves but possessed the means wherewith to educate his children in the East. At the foot of the hill on which the house stood, there was a spring the temperature of whose water was ice cold, on the sultriest day of mid-summer; and at the time of his arrival there was a group of red men gathered about this spring, puffing away at clay pipes and discussing with some animation the luck of one of the native hunters who had just returned from a long jaunt in the Coluttа Mountains. The impression which the locality made upon Mr. Carter was profound. It lingered with him throughout the long months which followed. Then came the stern decree of exile, which wrested the fair domain of Upper Georgia from the Cherokees. The land was divided into parcels and, under the old lottery system, each man who wished to acquire an interest in the new territory was given one drawing. Mr. Carter had mentally resolved, on leaving the old Indian home place, to acquire it some day by trade or purchase. The opportunity came at last. To make sure of obtaining the coveted site, he secured a number of parties to draw for him until he acquired a body of land in this neighborhood, embracing 15,000 acres of land. The vast estate has never been subdivided. Here at Rock Spring, which he called Coosawattee, Mr. Carter spent the summer months each year with his family, returning to Milledgeville when the leaves of the forest began to announce the approach of autumn. After his death, the management of the vast estate devolved upon his son, Samuel McDonald Carter, who established his residence at Coosawattee, some time in the early fifties. During the turbulent war period the estate fell a prey to the

troops of both armies who ruthlessly levied upon it for supplies. The sway which Colonel Sam Carter exercised over his little empire was one of firmness tempered with gentle speech and kind treatment, and when he was borne to his grave a few years ago, in a sheltered corner of the great yard, eight of his oldest servants acted as pall-bearers for a beloved master to whom they had once been slaves and whose service they had never left. Next to Colonel Sam Carter, one of the largest slave-owners in Georgia at the outbreak of the war, was Colonel L. M. Hill, of Newnan. The young son of Mr. Colquitt Carter, therefore, since he is a grand-child of both, enjoys the distinction of having descended from two of the wealthiest slave-holders of the old regime in Georgia. Despite the marked changes which time has wrought, many of the typical phases of life in the old South still survive on the vast estate, the popular name for which is Carter's Quarters.

Original Settlers. See Cherokee, from which county Murray was formed.

Farish Carter, at the time of his death, perhaps the wealthiest land-owner in the State, was the first settler of any prominence to locate in Murray, after the removal of the Cherokee Indians. He owned an extensive plantation at Scottsboro, some few miles to the south of Milledgeville, besides large tracts of land in other localities; and in no far-fetched sense of the phrase he was literally one of the last of the barons. So abundant were the crops gathered by Mr. Carter from his imperial acres that the expression "more than Carter had oats" became one of the proverbial saws to indicate the highest reaches of wealth in the ante-bellum days. He married a sister of Governor Charles J. McDonald. His son, Samuel Mc-

Donald Carter, in turn, married a sister of United States Senator Walter T. Colquitt. The town of Cartersville, Ga., was named for Farish Carter.

To the list of pioneer settlers may be added: John Bryant, James McEntire, Euclid Waterhouse, James F. Edmondson, Calloway Edmondson, John Rollins, Pleasant McGee, Dr. Wm. Anderson, Rev. Samuel H. Henry, Rev. Joab Humphreys, Jacob Holland, Thomas Connally, W. J. Peeples, Drury Peeples, Edward Gault, John Otis, William Luffman, the Bateses, the Harrises, the Wilsons and the Walkers.

There were several Revolutionary patriots living in Murray, who were granted Federal pensions, as follows: John Baxter, in 1834; Joseph Terry, in 1837; and Zachariah Cox, in 1847. John Hames, supposed to have been the oldest surviver of the struggle for independence, died in Murray County just before the Civil War, and was buried near Spring Place. On July 11, 1911, his body was exhumed and reinterred in the National Cemetery at Marietta.

MUSCOGEE

Created by Legislative Act, December 11, 1826. Named for the great Muscogee or Creek Confederacy of Indians, whose territory extended from the foot-hills of the Blue Ridge to the Florida line, and from the Savannah River on the East to the Alabama on the West. The nation was composed of numerous federated tribes, but was broadly divided into two main parts, the Cowetas, or Lower Creeks, who lived chiefly in Georgia; and the Coosas or Upper Creeks, who lived chiefly in Alabama, around the headwaters of the Coosa River. By the treaty of Indian Springs, in 1825, the State of Georgia acquired from the Creeks an extensive area of land, to the West of the Flint, from which five large counties were at once formed: Carroll, Coweta, Lee, Muscogee, and Troup, each of which was afterwards subdivided. Two of these, Muscogee and Coweta, were so called to commemorate a brave race of people, the last foot-prints of whose moccasins were soon to disappear forever from the soil of Georgia. Columbus, the county-seat of Muscogee, was named for the great Italian navigator who discovered the Western Hemisphere. When organized in 1826 Muscogee embraced either in whole or in part five counties: Harris, Chattahoochee, Marion, Talbot and Taylor.

Origin of the Muscogees. It was the commonly accepted belief among the Muscogee or Creek Indians that the original home seat of this powerful family of red men was among the mountains of ancient Mexico. At any rate, when Hernando Cortez, in command of his adventurous army of Spaniards, landed at Vera Cruz, in 1519, and pressed toward the interior of the country, he found the Muscogees forming an independent republic to the north of the Aztec capital. The English name of Creeks was given to them, because of the vast number of small streams which watered the new lands in which they dwelt.

Was This Locality Visited By De Soto? James Mooney, an ethnologist of international reputation, identifies the modern city of Columbus, Ga., as the "Chiaha" of the old Spanish narratives, toward which the march of De Soto, in quest of gold, was first directed. He says that the famous explorer, instead of taking the Connasauga and the Oostanaula to Rome, came down the Chattahoochee to Columbus, proceeding thence in a north-westerly direction toward the Mississippi. Pickett, Meek, Jones, and Shea, hold to the former view. But Mooney's contention is based upon comparatively recent investigations. In a work which appeared on the subject in 1900 he claims that his theory is confirmed by an original document, the existence of which was unknown when former researches were made.* Professor Mooney has been identified for years with the Bureau of Ethnology, in Washington, D. C., and has specialized upon the prehistoric records and remains of the Southern Indians.

---

* James Mooney in Myths of the Cherokee, House Document No. 118, Washington, D. C., 1900.

According to White, Le Clerk Milfort, a highly educated French gentleman, who came to America in 1775, visited the Creek nation after making a tour of the New England Colonies. He formed the acquaintance, while at Coweta Town, of the celebrated Alexander McGillivray, the great chief of the Muscogee Indians. Delighted with this cultured half-breed, who was a most extraordinary man, he determined to make his abode in the nation. He afterwards married McGillivray's sister and, in course of time, became grand chief of war, in which capacity he conducted a number of expeditions against Georgia. He also wrote, at leisure moments, while a resident of Coweta Town, an important historical treatise on the Creeks, which he afterwards published in France. Pickett, in his excellent history of Alabama and Georgia, has translated from this work an interesting account of the Muscogee Indians.

Coweta Town: The Story of a Treaty Which Confirmed America to the Anglo-Saxons.

Page 69.

Kenard's Ferry: Where Oglethorpe Crossed the Chattahoochee.

At the south end of Oglethorpe street, in the city of Columbus, there stands a memorial stone, erected by Oglethorpe Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution, to commemorate the famous visit to Coweta Town, of the great humanitarian and soldier. It serves also to mark the point on the Chattahoochee, at which Oglethorpe passed into Alabama. The memorial consists of a small white shaft of marble, set in mortar, on a brick foundation—an unpretentious affair, scarcely more than three feet in height, but it well answers the

patriotic purposes for which it was intended. On the north side appears the following inscription:

> Kenard's trail or ferry, where General Oglethorpe crossed the river and signed a famous treaty with the Indians. August 21, 1739. Erected by Oglethorpe chapter, D. A. R. 1898.
>
> On the south side the following statement is inscribed:
>
> Treaty signed at Coweta Town, south-west of this point.

As early as 1895 the members of Oglethorpe chapter, under the leadership of Miss Anna C. Benning, then regent, began to make researches, the purpose of which was to locate the historic point in question. The testimony furnished by such authoritative historians as Pickett, McCall, Stevens, and Jones, was carefully weighed and sifted. The immediate environment was also put under microscopic examination and thoroughly investigated in the light of local tradition. It was found that the trail which crosses the stream at this point had been known from time immemorial as Kenard's trail or Kenard's ferry, so called after a noted Indian chief. Furthermore, deep ruts in the earth leading down to the river bank at this point indicated an ancient usage, dating at least two centuries back.

The committee by which the exact site was finally identified and which took the preliminary steps looking toward the marking of the spot consisted of the following members, appointed by the regent, viz: Mrs. E. P. Dismukes, Mrs. L. H. Chappell, Mrs. Jane E. Martin, Mrs. James J. Gilbert, and Miss Mary Benning. Substantial assistance was also received from several prominent citizens of the town, among them, Mr. L. H. Chappell, then Mayor of Columbus and Mr. John T. Norman both of whom are entitled to special mention. The memorial was erected in 1898 but the coping was not added until 1900.

Fort Mitchell. On the site of Coweta Town there was erected in 1813, under the personal supervision of General John Floyd, an earth-work, which he called Fort Mitchell, in honor of the chief-magistrate, Governor David B. Mitchell, who was then in office. At the outbreak of the second war with England, the Creek Indians, who had been allies of the British, in the first war for independence, arose on the frontier; and it was for the purpose of reducing these tribes to submission that General Floyd, at the head of the State militia, was dispatched to the border. On reaching the great bend in the Chattahoochee, subsequently called Woolfork's Bend, he erected Fort Mitchell, on the Alabama side of the river, to fortify this strategic point, which task having been accomplished he plunged into the deep interior of the wilderness.

Columbus Founded: 1827. It is not a matter of surprise that a site which furnished a rendezvous for the great Muscogee Confederacy of Indians and which, for a long period, was the chief town of a vast wilderness empire, should, in after years, become an important center of industry in the white man's web of civilization. There was not an Indian in the Southern forest who—at least in the lore of the council-fires—was not familiar with the great bend in the Chattahoochee River, a land-mark whose peculiar conformation gave rise to a number of legends. The rapids in the stream, at this point, known as Coweta Falls, not only mark the head of navigation on the Chattahoochee River, to which point sea-faring vessels can safely come from the Gulf of Mexico—three hundred and sixty miles distant—but they possess an energy for manufacturing purposes which, expressed in terms of hydro-electric power, can turn the wheels of countless factories and furnish light and warmth to unnumbered homes. The quick-witted Anglo-Saxon was not slow to grasp the pos-

sibilities of a locality which possessed such unusual strategic advantages; and no sooner was it relinquished by the Creeks, in the famous treaty at Indian Springs, than it was seized and occupied by the whites, who, at once, began to erect great mills and to build, upon solid foundations, "The Lowell of the South."

Columbus—the modern successor of old Coweta Town—is already an important depot; but when the Panama Canal is opened the world may expect to see a metropolis in this quarter. On December 24, 1827, an act of the Legislature was signed by Governor Forsyth, the eventual outcome of which was the establishment, near Coweta Falls, on the Chattahoochee River, of the present city of Columbus. It was not an act of incorporation but an act to lay out a trading post at this point, on lands reserved for the use of the State, to name the same, and to dispose of lots at public sale, or otherwise. Under the terms of this bill, an area of ground, containing 1,200 acres was set apart for town purposes, inclusive of the commons. There were five hundred residence lots of an acre each in the scheme of subdivision besides a square of ten acres for public buildings; and to the proposed new town was given the name of Columbus, in honor of the Genoese navigator.

The commission appointed to execute this trust consisted of the following members: Ignatius A. Few, Elias Beall, Philip H. Jones, James Hallam, and E. L. DeGraffenreid. At the time of the original survey, this particular site formed part of an almost unbroken lowland forest, in which the undergrowth in places resembled an Indian jungle, while in others there were great ponds of water in which fish of large size were to be caught. Where some of the handsome sky-scrapers of Columbus now stand it is said that there were formerly swamps and marshes. But the submerged area lay chiefly to the south of what is now Oglethorpe street; and between this

thoroughfare and the river the land was comparatively high and well shaded with luxuriant oaks and hickories. When the first town lots were offered to purchasers, in the year following, Governor Forsyth himself attended the sale and camped out-of-doors, in a beautiful grove, not far from where the present docks are located; and here, at one of the numerous bold springs which have long ago ceased to flow, he quenched his thirst.

With the very earliest of the pioneer settlers of Columbus came Mirabeau B. Lamar, who, in 1828, established the *Columbus Enquirer*. But the brilliant young editor did not long continue at the helm. Losing his beautiful bride of a few months, the heart-broken husband left Georgia in the early thirties for Texas, where plunging into the struggle for independence, he attained to the rank of Major-General and became the second President of the new republic. It may be questioned if any newspaper in Georgia was ever identified in ownership with the names of men more gifted than the paper which Mr. Lamar founded. The list of his successors in the editorial sanctum includes James N. Bethune, Henry W. Hilliard, Wiley Williams, Thomas Ragland, Samuel W. Flournoy, G. A. Miller, John H. Martin, B. H. Richardson, and C. I. Groover—all of them men of strength. Mr. Hilliard was long a member of Congress from Alabama, a minister of the gospel, and an orator who competed for the laurels of eloquence with the great William L. Yancey.

Colonel Ulysses Lewis, a man of whose sturdy character the early records speak in high terms was the first mayor of Columbus, an office to which he was elected when the town was incorporated in the fall of 1829. He afterwards removed to Russell County, Ala., where he died.

The first steamboat came to Columbus in the spring of 1828. After making some needed repairs, it started one

Sunday morning upon an excursion trip down the river, with a large percentage of the town people on board. Woolfork's Mound—the objective point—was safely reached; but, when the prow of the vessel was turned toward Columbus, on the return trip, the Captain encountered stubborn difficulties in raising steam enough to stem the swift current. The consequence was that a number of the excursionists were forced to make the journey back home on foot, while it was not until the next morning that the boat finally dipped anchor at the docks.

The first bridge over the Chattahoochee River was built in 1833 by John Godwin. By way of assisting this pioneer enterprise of construction the State of Georgia advanced to the town of Columbus, the sum of $16,000.

Education was also fostered. As early as 1828 the Muscogee academy was incorporated. Other splendid schools followed. Lots were donated this year to various religious denominations, including the Methodists, the Presbyterians, the Episcopalians, the Baptists, and Catholics. The Bank of Columbus was chartered in 1829 and the Farmer's Bank in 1831. Following the Indian troubles several years later specie payment was suspended; but the march of prosperity was soon resumed. The development of railways tended to divert the export trade in cotton from Apalachicola to Savannah; but the erection of cotton mills, the first of which arose in 1844, speedily overcame this handicap.

On Monday, January 23, 1832, occurred the first affair of honor. Both of the principals were prominent citizens of Columbus—General Sowell Woolfolk, a State Senator, and Major Joseph T. Camp, a talented young member of the bar. The duel was fought on the Alabama side of the river, at Fort Mitchell, with fatal results to General Woolfolk, who received a wound in the breast from which

he expired in a few seconds. Major Camp was also painfully wounded in the abdomen. The cause of the hostile meeting was an old personal feud. As a tragic sequel to this encounter, Major Camp was shot and killed on the streets of Columbus, on August 14, 1833, by Colonel John Milton, the tragedy growing out of the hot blood incident to the turbulent era of politics when Clark and Troup divided the State into hostile factions.

During the Creek Indian War of 1836 Columbus became the storm-center of operations, due to the proximity of the tribes on the opposite side of the Chattahoochee River. Multitudes from the nearby cabins in the wilderness fled hither for protection. The town soon began to bristle with bayonets and to swarm with gay and brilliant uniforms. General Winfield Scott, the Commander-in-Chief of the United States army established headquarters here. The people of the town also became familiar at this time with the tall military figure of General Jessup, who remained in charge for some time after his superior officer left. Colonel John H. Howard, of Columbus, who afterwards built the first cotton mill, bore an important part in the hostilities of this period, at the head of State troops. There were numerous engagements in the immediate neighborhood to which Columbus contributed her quota of soldiers. The times were filled with alarms. But, in the end, the Indians were suppressed; and, when peace was restored, Columbus began to reap substantial profit from the exploitation which her splendid local advantages received during the campaign.

Original Settlers. To the "History of Columbus,"* compiled by John H. Martin, from the local newspaper files, we are indebted for the following

* History of Columbus, Ga., 1827-1865, compiled by John H. Martin. Columbus, Ga., 1874. Thomas Gilbert, the publisher of this work was an Englishman to whose wise forethought and timely initiative the State of Georgia is indebted for the publication of this work.

list of pioneer settlers who came to Columbus, during the first decade after the settlement of the town, viz.: General Mirabeau B. Lamar, Judge Walter T. Colquitt, Colonel Nicholas Howard, Colonel Ulysses Lewis, Edward Lloyd Thomas, A. S. Rutherford, John Fontaine, Hon. Henry W. Hilliard, Wm. J. W. Wellborn, Forbes Bradley, Colonel John Milton, Dr. Thomas W. Grimes, Colonel John H. Howard, Dr. S. M. Ingersoll, Lambert Spencer, the father of the late president of the Southern Railway; John Beall Dozier, whose daughter Virginia married Hon. William A. Little; James W. Fannin, Jr., Hon. Alfred Iverson, Rev. Ignatius A. Few, Rev. Jesse Boring, Rev. Thomas Goulding, General Daniel McDougald, president of the Insurance Bank, who killed Colonel Burton Hepburn, in self-defence, as the result of a business quarrel; Louis T. Woodruff, who operated a line of steamboats between Columbus and Apalachicola; George W. Woodruff, who owned the empire flour mills; Colonel Nimrod W. Long, Joel Hurt, the father of the well-known civil engineer and man of capital who bears the paternal name; Judge Eli S. Shorter; James S. Moore, John Manley Flournoy, Samuel W. Flournoy, Judge Grigsby E. Thomas, General James N. Bethune, Julius C. Alford, Jonathan A. Hudson, Philo D. Woodruff, J. T. Kilgore, Charles A. Peabody, Dr. E. L. DeGraffenreid, Thomas G. Gordon, Samuel T. Bailey, Dr. H. C. Phelps, Dr. Fitzgerald Bird, Joel B. Scott, General Sowell Woolfolk, R. T. Woolfolk, Elisha Avery, S. R. Andrews, Thomas W. Cox, L. J. Davies, Andrew Harvill, Dr. H. A. Thornton, John Taylor, Nathaniel P. Bird, Major Joseph T. Camp, A. R. Mershon, Asa Bates, T. H. Ball, Moses M. Butt, R. T. Marks, John R. Page, Major A. F. Moore, H. R. Taylor, David Dean, William Mullaly, E. L. Lucas, W. D. Lucas, David W. Upton, G. B. Lucas, J. R. Lyons, E. Jewett, B. Tarver, A. L. Watkins, Neill McNorton, J. P. Jackson, Thomas Davis, A. Y. Gresham, Dr. J. W. Malone, Dr. A. S. Clifton, Lewis Allen, T. T. Gammage, M. R. Evans, James Hitchcock, Willis P. Baker

G. W. Dillard, John McClusky, George W. Elliott, W. H. Alston, Harvey Hall, J. B. Kennedy, Lemuel Merrill, Allen Lawhon, James H. Shorter, Dr. John J. Wilson, James C. Watson Rev. John W. Baker, James K. Redd, John Hicks Bass, Thomas J. Bates, Joseph Biggers, a soldier of the Revolution, who came from South Carolina John Godwin, Samuel T. Hatcher and Dr. Thomas Hoxey.

In the fall of 1828, Judge Walter T. Colquitt, held at Columbus the first session of the Superior Court. Andrew B. Griffin was the first clerk and the following citizens were sworn as Grand Jurors: E. E. Bissell, foreman; John R. Page, Samuel B. Head, E. B. Lucas, Stoddard Russell, Robert Daniel, Robert Henry, Benjamin Tarver. Thomas Rogers, Samuel E. Buckler, Thomas Lang, Joseph White, Henry Triplett, Samuel Koockogy, Thomas Cox, Thomas Sluck, and Jonathan A. Hudson.

Micajah Bennett, a Sergeant in the Revolution ranks, was granted a Federal Pension in 1843, while a resident of Muscogee.

Two patriots of '76, George Wells Foster and James Allen, are buried at Linnwood. The graves of both heroes are marked by neat head-stones. Dr. Lovick Pierce, the distinguished Nestor of Georgia Methodism, married a daughter of the first named patriot.

Muscogee in the Mexican War.

At the outbreak of hostilities with Mexico, there were hundreds of volunteers in Columbus who were eager to enlist. The martial spirit of the community was aroused to the highest pitch of enthusiasm. General Mirabeau B. Lamar, the second President of the Republic of Texas, next to Sam Houston the foremost soldier of the war for Independence, was formerly a resident of Columbus. His sister, Mrs. Absalom H. Chappell, was still living there;

and these considerations augmented the general appeal to patriotism. The result was the equipment of three companies for the front. No other town in the State furnished more than one, a statement which shows the extent to which the heart of the populace in Columbus was fired. The companies were attached to the Georgia Regiment of Volunteers, in command of Colonel Henry R. Jackson, of Savannah. They were organized as follows:

Georgia Light Infantry—Captain, J. S. Calhoun; 1st. Lieut., E. R. Goulding; 2nd. Lieut., H. C. Anderson; Sergeants, W. B. Phillips, Asa B. Hoxie, W. T. Smith, and M. H. Blanford; Corporals, R. R. Howard, A. Scott, Thomas Reynolds, and George Lindsay. 91 members enrolled.

Columbus Guards—Captain, John E. Davis; 1st. Lieut., John Forsyth; 2nd. Lieut., C. P. Hervey; Sergeants, R. Ellis, J. King, W. C. Holt, and W. C. Hodges; Corporals, W. G. Andrews, V. D. Thrope, James Hamilton, and R. A. McGibony. 87 members enrolled.

Crawford Guards—Captain, John Jones; 1st. Lieut., R. G. Mitchell; 2nd. Lieut., J. S. Dismukes; Sergeants, T. Schoonmaker, H. S. Tisdale, A. M. Sauls, and D. A. Winn; Corporals, John May, John Loachaby, James B. Wells, and N. J. Peabody. 83 members enrolled.

The city of Columbus also furnished three officers to the Regiment: Thomas Y. Redd was Lieutenant-Colonel, Charles J. Williams was Major, and John Forsyth was Adjutant. The Muscogee troops were in the very thick of the fighting. They participated in most of the famous battles and returned to Georgia crowned with victorious laurels.

St. Elmo: Its Memories of Augusta Evans Wilson. Page 234.

Torch Hill: The Home of Dr. F. O. Ticknor. Page 231.

Girard: Where the Last Battle of the War, East of the Mississippi, Was Fought. Volume II.

The Killing of Ashburn: An Episode of Reconstruction. Volume II.

The Birth-Place of Memorial Day. Volume II.

Since April 26, 1866, when the graves of the Confederate soldiers were decorated for the first time, with formal ceremonies, the following well-known public speakers have been the Memorial Day orators in Columbus, the birth-place of a custom which has since become universal, in honoring not only the Confederate but also the Federal dead:

Colonel J. N. Ramsey, 1866;
Dr. E. F. Colzey, 1867;
Major Raphael J. Moses, 1868;
Judge Joseph F. Pou, 1869;
Thomas W. Grimes, 1870;
C. H. Williams, 1871;
Judge Wm. A. Little, 1872;
Capt. J. J. Slade, 1873;
Ex-Mayor Sam Cleghorn, 1874;
Col. Thos. Hardeman, Jr., 1875;
Henry W. Hilliard, 1876;
Capt. J. R. McClesky, 1877;
William H. Chambers, 1878;
Gov. Alfred H. Colquitt, 1879;
Lionel C. Levy, 1880;
Capt. Reese Crawford, 1881;
Rev. S. P. Calloway, 1882;
G. E. Thomas, Jr., 1883;
Major Raphael J. Moses, 1884;
Henry R. Goetchius, 1885;
Thomas J. Chappell, 1886;
Charlton E. Battle, 1887;
Judge S. P. Gilbert, 1888;
Dr. J. Harris Chappell, 1889;
Fulton Colville, 1890;
Capt. W. E. Wooten, 1891;
Capt. John D. Little, 1892;
Hunt Chipley, 1893;
Judge John Ross, 1894;
Lionel C. Levy, 1895;
Rev. W. A. Carter, 1896;
Robert Howard, 1897;
Henry R. Goetchius, 1898;
Albert H. Allen, 1899;
Lucian Lamar Knight, 1900;
Peter Preer, 1901;
Rev. Dr. Wray, 1902;
A. P. Persons, 1903;

Cecil Neill, 1904;
John Henry, 1905;
Dr. I. S. McElroy, 1906;
Dr. J. A. McMunn, 1907;
A. H. Toomer, 1908;
Prof. A. H. VanHoose, 1909;
Rev. Guyton Fisher, 1910;
Wm. C. Pease, 1911;
Judge W. A. Covington, 1912.

At the lower end of Broad street stands the handsome Confederate monument erected by the patriotic women of Columbus, in 1879, to commemorate the heroes of the Lost Cause. The inscription on the south side of the shaft reads:

> Erected by the Ladies' Memorial Association, May 1879, to honor the Confederate Soldiers who died to repel unconstitutional invasion, to protect the rights reserved to the people, and to perpetuate forever the sovereignty of the States. Their glory shall not be forgotten.
>
> On the east side is this inscription.
>
> In Memoriam. "No truth is lost for which the true are weeping, nor dead for which they died."
>
> On the west side:
>
> Honor to the brave.
>
> "Gather the sacred dust
> Of warriors tried and true
> Who bore the flag of our nation's trust,
> And fell in the cause, though lost, still just,
> And died for me and you."
>
> On the north side, in the center of an ornamental wreath of victory, Washington is portrayed on horseback. There is also this inscription:
>
> The Confederate States of America, February 26th, 1862. Deo Vindice.

Muscogee's Distinguished Residents.

Both Augusta and Savannah were approaching the century mark when Columbus was born; but the contributions which this relatively young town has made to the bead-roll of illustrious names will favorably compare with those of either. General Mirabeau B. Lamar, before leaving Georgia to become the hero of San Jacinto and the second president of the Republic of Texas, lived in Columbus, where he founded the city's first newspaper. Here, too lived James W. Fannin, who went from Columbus to Texas to achieve a martyr's halo of immortality in the brutal massacre of Goliad.

Judge Walter T. Colquitt—perhaps the most versatile man of his day in Georgia—established his home in Columbus where he held the first session of the Superior Court for the newly created Chattahoochee circuit. He became a United States Senator, a minister of the gospel, and a Brigadier-General in the State militia. Whether as an advocate before the jury or as an orator on the political hustings, he was unexcelled in emotional power. He died in Columbus in 1855.

His gallant son, Colonel Peyton H. Colquitt, who fell at the head of his regiment in the battle of Chickamauga, went from Columbus to the front.

Henry W. Hilliard, an orator, who frequently crossed swords with Yancey on the hustings in Alabama, an author of note, a minister of the gospel and a diplomat, lived at one time in Columbus, where he edited the *Enquirer*.

Here the renowned novelist, Augusta Evans Wilson, spent her girlhood days.

Theodore O'Hara, the famous bard of Kentucky, who wrote "The Bivouac of the Dead," one of the noblest elegies in our language, settled in Columbus at the close of the war, where he engaged in commercial pursuits. But he was wholly unfitted by temperament for business

life; and retiring to a plantation on the Alabama side of the river, he died there, on June 7, 1867, at the age of forty-eight. Mr. O'Hara was buried in Linnwood Cemetery, at Columbus; but in 1874 his ashes were reinterred with military honors, at Frankfort, in his native State. He sleeps at the base of the great battle monument which the Commonwealth of Kentucky has lifted to the heroes of the Mexican War. It was to celebrate the formal entombment in Kentucky's soil of the ashes of these fallen braves that O'Hara's immortal hymn was sung. Today there is not a Federal cemetery in which the stanzas of this unrivaled master-piece—written by one who wore the gray uniform—cannot be found, emblazoned upon iron tablets.

Hines Holt, a member of Congress before the war, and a lawyer of note, lived in Columbus. He was a kinsman of the Colquitts.

United States Senator Alfred Iverson lived here at one time. This was also for years the home of his gallant son, who bore the same name. Both of the Iversons served the Confederacy as Brigadier-Generals.

Judge Eli S. Shorter, one of the ablest of ante-bellum jurists, lived here.

Seaborn Jones, coming from Milledgeville to Columbus, in 1827, when the town was first located, became at once the recognized leader of the Bar. He also represented the State in Congress. Colonel John A. Jones, his only son, fell mortally wounded, on Little Round Top, in the battle of Gettysburg.

On the same field perished another heroic son of Columbus—General Paul J. Semmes.

Here lived one of the greatest of the South's war poets—Dr. F. O. Ticknor. His "Virginians of the Valley" and his "Little Giffen of Tennessee" are world-renowned lyrics.

Thomas Flournoy Foster, after serving a period in Congress, removed from Greensboro to Columbus, from which place his fellow-citizens again returned him to the halls of national legislation. He was an uncle of the great Methodist Bishop, George Foster Pierce.

Colonel Absalom H. Chappell also lived here. He was a distinguished jurist, who represented the State in Congress and wrote "Miscellanies of Georgia," a work of rare value which is now out of print. Colonel Chappell married Loretta, a sister of General Mirabeau B. Lamar. His son, Dr. J. Harris Chappell, was the first president of the Georgia Normal and Industrial College, at Milledgeville.

Brigadier-General Henry L. Benning, whose gallantry in battle earned for him the sobriquet of "Old Rock," lived in Columbus, where he stood at the head of the local Bar. Be became after the war an occupant of the Supreme Bench of Georgia.

To the State's highest court of appeal, Columbus has contributed three other distinguished members—Martin J. Crawford, who succeeded Judge Bleckley, in 1880; Mark H. Blandford, who succeeded Judge Crawford, in 1883; and William A. Little.

Samuel Spencer, the first president of the Southern Railway system was born and reared in Columbus; and here he married a daughter of General Benning.

Major Raphael J. Moses, who executed the last order of the Confederate government, lived at Esquiline Hill, near Columbus. He was one of the pioneer peach-growers of Georgia, an accomplished lawyer and an orator of note. He died while on a visit to his daughter, in Brussels, Belgium, at the age of eighty-two.

The Straus brothers, Nathan, Isidor, and Oscar, famous in the business world of New York, came to Col-

umbus from Talbotton; and lived here for several years before removing finally to the metropolis. Oscar Straus was Secretary of Commerce and Labor in the Cabinet of President Roosevelt. He also represented the United States government, under three administrations, at the court of Constantinople.

George Foster Peabody, the famous New York banker and railway magnate, was born in Columbus; and here his boyhood days were spent.

Three of the ablest Speakers of the Georgia House of Representatives since the war have come from Columbus: Louis F. Garrard and the two Littles, William A. and John D., father and son. Judge Little was successively, Attorney-General of Georgia, Assistant Attorney-General of United States and Judge of the Supreme Court of Georgia.

Governor James M. Smith was a resident of Columbus when he was called to the chair of State in 1872; and here, too, lived Provisional Governor James Johnson.

Marshall J. Wellborn, an ante-bellum Congressman, a minister of the gospel and a jurist, lived in Columbus until an old man, when he removed to Atlanta.

Dr. Thomas Goulding, the first native born Presbyterian preacher in Georgia, occupied for years the pulpit of the First Presbyterian church in Columbus. It was his son, Dr. F. R. Goulding, who wrote "The Young Maroonders." Columbus was also the home of Dr. Lovick Pierce and of Dr. Jesse Boring, the former of whom was called the "Nestor" and the latter the "Salvator Rosa" of Methodism.

Here, too, lived Thomas W. Grimes, who represented the Columbus district in Congress, from 1886 to 1890 and Porter Ingram, a member of the Confederate Congress at Richmond.

But no list of the distinguished residents of Columbus will be complete which fails to include William H.

Young who was perhaps the first man in the South to engage successfully in the manufacture of cotton. He organized in 1855 the old Eagle mills, thus realizing a dream which came to him more than twenty-eight years before, when he visited this region as a lad and first conceived the idea of utilizing the splendid water power of Coweta Falls. With a genius for organization little short of Napoleonic, Mr. Young originated the Georgia Home Insurance Company and became the president of the Columbus Bank. The war laid everything in waste. But in 1865 on the ruins of the old plant Mr. Young began to revive the Eagle mills, and borrowing the suggestive idea of the Phoenix in rising from the flames, he changed the name of the establishment to the Eagle and Phoenix mills, by which name this colossal plant is still known. As early as 1876 there were three separate mills owned by the company. Both cotton and woolen goods were manufactured. The establishment is perhaps the largest in the Southern States; and, from first to last, under the management of Mr. Young, the business yielded the handsome sum of $1,775,820 in dividends to stockholders. It was in the capacity of credit man and treasurer of this gigantic establishment that G. Gunby Jordan one of the foremost industrial captains of the State, developed his masterful resources as a financier.

NEWTON

Created by Legislative Act, December 24, 1821, from parts of four counties: Baldwin, Henry, Jasper and Walton. Named for Sergeant John Newton, a native of South Carolina, who, in association with the gallant Jasper, made a famous re-capture of prisoners, by a bold surprise most happily executed. Covington, the county-seat, named for Gen. Leonard Covington, a soldier of the Revolution.

Emory College at Oxford.

Two miles north of the town of Covington is the little village of Oxford, reached by a trolley line which meets the Georgia Railroad at Covington, from which point

it speedily transports the visitor to the broad campus grounds of the great school of learning which is here maintained by Georgia Methodists. It is called Emory College in honor of Bishop John Emory, while the village is named for the alma mater of the illustrious founder of Methodism. The circumstances connected with the establishment of this famous school at Oxford possess an exceptional interest. Dr. George G. Smith, a patriarch of the church, tells the story thus. Says he: "Dr. Olin, who married a Georgia lady and whose property interests were in Georgia, was chosen president of Randolph-Macon College, in Virginia, and was anxious to secure the support of the various Southern conferences. He accordingly asked the Methodists of Georgia to endow a chair in the college with $10,000 and to patronize the institution, giving them some special privileges in return. The conference consented to accept this offer and decided, in addition, to establish a high school in Georgia on the manual labor plan, so popular at the time. The latter was located at Covington. It was not productive of the best results, however, to conduct a high school and a farm at the same time, and the conference, under the influence of Dr. Ignatius A. Few, in 1836, decided to establish a college. For this purpose a charter was granted and a site for the proposed institution was selected about two miles from the manual school. One thousand four hundred acres of land were bought, a village laid out, and, in 1837, the cornor-stone of Emory College was laid."

Dr. Few was the first president. Under him, the college was opened, in 1839, and two years later were held the first exercises of graduation. Judge Augustus B. Longstreet, the famous author of "Georgia Scenes," succeeded Dr. Few. He was formerly an eminent jurist, but relinquished the law to enter the pulpit. He was also at one time an editor of note. On leaving Emory, he became

the president of the University of Mississippi. Dr. George F. Pierce, the great orator of Methodism, came next. But he was soon elected Bishop. Dr. Alexander Means, the distinguished professor of Natural Science, succeeded him. Fifty years in advance of his day, Dr. Means predicted the motor car and the electric light. He was succeeded after a year by Dr. James R. Thomas, who was president when the war commenced. The college was suspended during the greater part of this period and the buildings used for hospital purposes under the Confederate government. The close of the war found the institution without endowment and the people of the South impoverished. But Bishop Pierce took the field, made an earnest plea on behalf of the college and succeeded in keeping the fires alive until prosperity began to return. With the aid of Bishop Pierce's Endowment Society, supplemented by the zeal of a devoted corps of professors, the college began to revive. New buildings were erected, new students were enrolled, and an era of splendid growth was inaugurated. Dr. Luther M. Smith was the president under whom the institution was firmly re-established. He was elected to succeed Dr. Thomas, who was called to a college in California.

Next came Dr. O. L. Smith, but he resigned to take a professorship, and Dr. Atticus G. Haygood succeeded him. It was during the administration of this great apostle of learning that Mr. George I. Seney, a wealthy banker of New York, attracted by some of the broad views of the new president, gave to the institution the munificent sum of $150,000. With a part of this gift, Seney Hall was erected. The remainder was applied to the permanent endowment fund. Bishop Haygood resigned to administer the Slater educational legacy and was afterwards chosen bishop. He was succeeded by Dr. I. S. Hopkins, who resigned to become president of the Georgia School of Technology, an institution which was measurably the outgrowth of his own experiments at Oxford. Dr. Warren A. Candler was next called to the

executive chair. Under him, the sum of $100,000 was added to the permanent endowment fund. Of this amount, Mr. W. P. Patillo, of Atlanta, subscribed $25,000. The handsome new library building, in honor of the president, was christened "Candler Hall." On being elevated to the episcopal bench, Dr. Candler was succeeded by Dr. C. E. Dowman, and he in turn by Dr. James E. Dickey, the present head of the institution. Since the incumbency of Dr. Dickey began, the endowment fund of the college has been greatly increased and the roll of attendance considerably lengthened.

There are few institutions in the country which surpass Emory in the standards of scholarships. The discipline is strict and the moral atmosphere pure and wholesome. The library of the college contains something over 25,000 volumes, including a number of rare folios. Three presidents of Emory have succeeded to the episcopal honors, Drs. George F. Pierce, Atticus G. Haygood, and Warren A. Candler. Without an exception the presidents have been preachers. Bishop Candler and Dr. Dickey are both kinsmen of the first president, Dr. Ignatius A. Few. Connected with the college, there is an excellent school of law, of which Judge Capers Dickson is the dean. Besides, there is also a department of Pedagogics. The cabinet of minerals at Emory is one of the most unique collections of this character to be found in the South. It contains a number of rare specimens which cannot be duplicated. The college at Oxford is the joint property of the Georgia and Florida conferences of the M. E. Church, South.

Dr. Ignatius A. Few: His Monument on the College Campus.

Dr. Ignatius A. Few, the first president of Emory College, is buried on the heights of the Oconee River, at Athens, Ga., but in commemoration of his services to Christian culture there stands upon the campus at Oxford a substantial

monument on which is chiseled the following inscription to the distinguished founder:

> "I. A. Few, founder and first president of Emory College. Elected December 8, 1837. Entered upon his duties, September 10, 1838. Resigned July 17, 1839. 'Memoria prodenda liberis nostris'."
>
> "In early life an infidel, he became a Christian from conviction and for many years of deep affliction walked by faith in the son of God." etc.

On the north side, the two literary societies of Oxford, the Few and the Phi Gamma, have placed an appropriate inscription to the founder of both organizations.

On the east side, the Masons have placed the following epitome of his career:

> "The Grand Lodge of Georgia erects this monument in token of high regard for a deceased brother, Ignatius A. Few, who departed this life in Athens, Ga., November 28, 1845, aged 56 years 7 months, and 17 days. He was born April 11, 1789, in Columbia County, then the county of Richmond, in this State.
>
> "As a Mason he possessed all those noble traits of character which constitute the worthy brother of this ancient and honorable order. As a minister of the gospel he exemplified the beautiful description of the poet:
>
> "his theme divine
> His office sacred, his credentials clear,
> By him the violated law spoke out
> Its thunders; and by him in strains as sweet
> As angels use, the gospel whispered peace."
>
> "As a patron of education and learning his complement is seen in the building which this monument confronts.
>
> "As a patriot he was among the first on the battlefield at his country's call, in the war of 1812, from which he returned to honor his country as a private citizen." etc.

Dr. Few was the youngest son of Captain Ignatius Few, an officer of the Revolution. He was also a nephew of the two patriots, Benjamin and William Few, and of the first martyr to the cause of liberty, in North Carolina, James Few, who was one of the leaders in the famous uprise at Alamance. Because of his zeal for independence, James Few suffered an ignominous death, in 1771, at the hands of the loyalists. Colonel William Candler, an early colonial pioneer of Georgia, was the maternal grandfather of Dr. Few. As stated above, the future founder of Emory College was at one time an infidel. It was by contact with pious Methodist itinerants, in his father's home that he was eventually converted, to become a star of the first magnitude in the firmament of faith.

Original Settlers. As given by White, the original settlers of Newton were: Rev. Charles H. Saunders, Dr. Conyers, Dr. Bates, Cary Wood, Judge Sims, Moses Milton, Isaac P. Henderson, Daniel P. Kelly, Henry Talley, Rev. Mr. Colley, and George Cunningham.

To the foregoing list some few additions may be made. Elijah Ragsdale, a native of Virginia and a soldier of the Revolution, was an early comer into Newton. The list should also include: Stewart McCord and Thomas Anderson, both soldiers of the War of 1812; Alfred Livingston, father of the noted Congressman; Silas H. Starr, for whom the town of Starrsville was named; John Thompson, Robert L. Hayes, James B. Zachary, William J. Wright, Leroy Willson, Richard Floyd, Joel Broadnax, and a number of others. Joseph Lane, whose daughter, Nancy, married Judge Walter T. Colquitt, was also one of the early settlers of Newton; and Parmedus Reynolds, long an influential resident of the county, must be

listed among the pioneers. Two distinguished citizens of Atlanta, Colonel Robert F. Maddox and Dr. James F. Alexander, married daughters of the latter.

On April 15, 1822, the first session of the Superior Court was held at Covington. The following pioneer citizens were sworn as Grand Jurors: Solomon Graves, L. Dunn, W. Whatley, C. A. Carter, R. Q. Lane, H. Jones, James Johnson, William Jackson, Thomas Jones, John Storks, S. D. Echols, William Fannin, F. H. Trammell, Junius Bloodworth, H. Lane, David Hodge, Robert Leake,, John Stephens, G. B. Turner, George Cunningham, John F. Piper, and James Hodge, Sr.

Oliver Porter, a soldier of the Revolution, is buried in Newton. His home for many years was in Greene. There were a number of patriots living in this county who were granted Federal pensions for Revolutionary services. Among them, Elijah Swann, a private, in 1839; Richmond Terrell, a corporal, in 1847; Thomas A. Walker a bugler, in 1847; John Mabry, a private, in 1847; and James Dick, a corporal, in 1848. Pressley Thornton, a corporal, who was granted a Federal pension as early as 1795, afterwards became a resident of Newton. Richmond Terrell was a survivor of King's Mountain.

Newton's Distinguished Residents.

Colonel Leonidas F. Livingston, for twenty years a member of Congress, was a life-long resident of Newton. When a member of the National House of Representatives he was one of the most effective members of the Georgia delegation. For this reason although he be-

longed to one of the rural counties of the district, he received in each of his campaigns the most cordial support of the Atlanta precincts, notwithstanding the fact that he was frequently opposed by local candidates. He was largely instrumental in securing for Atlanta the new million dollar post-office building and the great Federal prison. He was a strong supporter of Mr. Cleveland's Venezuelan policy, and by special invitation was afterwards an honored guest of the South American republic. His father, Alfred Livingston, reached the phenomenal age of ninety-eight years. The son bade fair to reach the same age, but his defeat for Congress, in 1910, doubtless hastened the end. His death occurred in Washington, D. C., at the age of eighty; and he was buried at his home place near King's. Colonel Livingston came of vigorous Scotch-Irish stock; and like his father before him was for years an elder in the little Presbyterian church where he worshiped. On entering Congress, he was scarcely known outside of the Georgia delegation, but he became in time one of the best known and one of the most influential members of the National House of Representatives. He was not an orator, but a man of sound business sagacity, a tireless worker, and a consumate master of the science of politics.

Justice Lamar, after graduating from Emory College, located temporarily in the town of Covington for the practice of law. He also represented the county for one term in the State Legislature. In 1847, he married Virginia, the daughter of Judge Longstreet, and when the latter became president of the University of Mississippi he decided to join his father-in-law, with the result that next to Jefferson Davis he became the most illustrious son of his adopted State. Brigadier-General Edward L. Thomas was for many years a planter in Newton. Two other brigade commanders of the Confederacy lived here: Robert J. Henderson and James P. Simms. Identified in

an educational way with the famous school at Oxford have been some of the most distinguished men of the land, among them: Bishop Atticus G. Heygood, Bishop George F. Pierce, Bishop Warren A. Candler, Dr. Ignatius A. Few, Dr. Alexander A. Means, Dr. Isaac S. Hopkins, and a host of others. Oxford was also for many years the home of Bishop James O. Andrews, and here he lies buried.

OCONEE

Created by Legislative Act, February 25, 1875, from Clarke County. Named for the river which bounds it on the east, a term of Cherokee Indian origin. Watkinsville, the county-seat, named for Hon. Robert Watkins, of Augusta, Ga., a noted awyer and one of the compilers of the earliest Digest of Georgia Laws.

Original Settlers. See Clarke, from which county Oconee was formed; also Jackson, the parent county of both.

The following early pioneers may be added to the list: John Thrasher, a soldier of the Revolution; Isaac Thrasher, his son; John Calvin Johnson, a native of North Carolina; Philip Tigner, and Edmond Elder. John Thrasher came to Georgia soon after the close of the Revolutionary struggle, locating near the site of the present town of Watkinsville. He married Sarah Barton, and was the ancestor of Judge Barton E. Thrasher. David Elder, a patriot of '76, is buried on the old Elder plantation. On the list of Revolutionary veterans there is also a Mr. Bishop who is buried somewhere in Oconee. The town of Bishop is named for the family to which he belonged and his grave is doubtless in this neighborhood.

OGLETHORPE

Created by Legislative Act, December 19, 1793, from Wilkes County. Named for the illustrious Founder of the Colony of Georgia—General James Edward Oglethorpe. Lexington, the county-seat, named for the historic town of Massachusetts, on the commons of which occurred the famous battle of the American Revolution. When organized Oglethorpe embraced parts of three other counties: Madison, Taliaferro, and Clarke.

Gen. Oglethorpe's Epitaph in Cranham Church. Volume II.

Cherokee Corner. Cherokee Corner, a famous locality in Oglethorpe, was so called because at this point the boundary line between the Cherokees and the Creeks formed an angle, from which it was convenient to reckon distances. The exact spot was marked originally by an old tree which retained for more than a century the indentations made by the surveyors. It probably dates back to the year 1773, when the territory embraced within the original limits of Wilkes was first acquired by Governor Wright from the Indians. There is here located one of the oldest Methodist churches in Upper Georgia. Bishop Asbury preached in this neighborhood soon after the country was opened.

Mell's Kingdom. Chancellor Mell, during his long connection with the State University, at Athens, served a church of the Baptist denomination in the lower part of Oglethorpe; and to the people of this section the good Chancellor became such an oracle of wisdom that the whole area of country for miles around was called after him "Mell's Kingdom."

Woodlawn: The Home of Wm. H. Crawford. Page 197.

Where Two Noted Georgians Sleep.

Volume II.

Upper Georgia's Oldest Presbyterian Church.

One of Georgia's most historic land-marks is the old Presbyterian Church at Lexington, in the sacred precincts of which repose two illustrious Georgians: George R. Gilmer and Stephen Upson. It was organized in 1785, two years after the Revolution, by a noted pioneer evangelist, the Reverend John Newton; and, unless an exception be made of the Independent Presbyterian church, of Savannah—never in organic connection with other religious bodies of this faith—it is probably the oldest Presbyterian church in the Synod of Georgia.* At Darien there was a church prior to this time; but it suffered complete extinction during the Spanish wars. At Midway there was a center of Presbyterianism, but the church at this place was organized upon Congregational lines. The name by which the church at Lexington was first known was Beth-salem; and at the the time of organization it was located some two miles distant from the present site. Mr. Newton, who was the first Presbyterian minister to preach the gospel on the frontier belt of Georgia, served the Church as pastor for twelve years. When he died, in 1797, he was buried in the old church-yard; but, one hundred years later, in 1897, his body was taken up and re-interred in the Presbyterian cemetery, at Lexington. Mr. George C. Smith, the present clerk of the session, assisted Mr. Newton's grandson in accomplishing this removal. The original agreement between pastor and people, executed in 1785 when Mr. Newton first took charge, is still in the possession of the church. The munificienut salary which the pastor was to receive, according to the terms of this con-

* History of the Presbyterian Church in Georgia, by Rev. James Stacy, D. D., pp. 26-28, Atlanta, 1912.

tract, was fixed at fifty pounds and twenty shillings per annum.

Mr. Smith is the custodian of a precious keep-sake in the nature of a little book, containing the texts from which this pioneer divine preached while pastor of Bethsalem church, from 1785 to 1797; and he also treasures a record of baptisms, to which great value attaches. Both of these genuine relics of the early days of Presbyterianism in Upper Georgia were sent, through Mr. C. A. Rowland, of Athens, to the Jamestown Centennial Exposition, where they attracted much interest.

It was at Lexington, in 1828, that the Presbyterian Theological Seminary, now located at Columbia, S. C., was first established, and the house in which this famous school of the prophets was organized was still standing in 1912—after the lapse of eighty-four years. There will be found elsewhere in this work a statement to the effect that the first Presbyterian minister ordained in Georgia was the Reverend John Springer, whose ordination occurred in Wilkes, under the famous poplar. The apparent contradiction may be easily explained. Mr. Newton preceded the latter into Georgia by at least six years; but he was already an ordained minister when he entered the State, while Mr. Springer was not until the dramatic scene in which he figured in 1791 occurred.

Shaking Rock. Some half a mile from Lexington on land which belonged at one time to Governor George R. Gilmer, there is a curiosity of nature in the form of a huge mass of rock so delicately poised and so peculiarly shaped that it possesses a certain vibratory motion which can readily be observed. In former times a child, by merely touching his finger-tips to the rock, could make the immense boulder perform strange feats of magic. But greater muscular force is required at the present day to produce these results. The supposition is that the point of oscillation has become gradually blunted or has by slow degrees sunk deeper into the ground.

Shaking Rock is located at the entrance to a chasm which has a sheer drop of over 100 feet known as Lover's Leap. The legend which attaches to this weirdly beautiful spot is that many years ago an Indian maiden of the powerful tribe of Cherokees was wooed and won by a pale face invader. The girl's father, who was a great chieftain and a mighty warrior, determined to make an end of the matter. So, one day, he secreted himself behind Shaking Rock, which was the trysting-place of the happy pair. When the lovers came hither as usual to whisper soft words of endearment, the old father suddenly and unexpectedly made his presence known. In speechless terror, the girl threw herself into the arms of her lover. They stood on the perilous edge of the cliff, and, as the infuriated old Indian advanced another step toward them, they leaped into the abysmal depths and were dashed to pieces upon the rocks below.

Numbers of people annually visit the spot where this romantic incident is said by tradition to have occurred; but whatever may be the truth in regard to the legend there is no room for skepticism concerning the natural phenomenon which is here presented. The wonderful formation speaks for itself. It has been estimated by an expert that the rock weighs 27 tons. The measurements are as follows: length 18 feet, width 10 feet, height five feet. Shaking Rock is located on property today owned by Dr. W. H. Reynolds, of Lexington.

Original Settlers. In 1784, a colony of Virginians, under the famous George Mathews, came to this State and settled upon the Broad River, in what was originally the county of Wilkes; but when from this mother of counties in Upper Georgia was formed the new county of Oglethorpe, a large percentage of the settlers found themselves to the west of the line thus drawn. According to Governor Gilmer, who sprang from this

pioneer stock, the first comers into Oglethorpe, by virtue of this partition of territory, were as follows: George Mathews, Reuben Jordan, Thomas M. Gilmer, John Gilmer, James McGee, Joel Barnett, John Bradley, Jonathan Davenport, William Harvie, John Marks, James Marks, Frank Meriwether, Tam McGhee, Micajah McGehee, James Bradley, and a number of others. But as soon as the new county was organized there began to pour into this section a stream of settlers from other localities.

Isaac Meadow was likewise among the new arrivals. His grandfather came from England to Virginia where he founded the Meadow family in America, after which he settled in Georgia. Both of the parents of Isaac Meadow, together with a twin brother, were killed by the Indians.

George and John Lumpkin—father and son—came to Oglethorpe in 1784 and settled on Long Creek. The Governor and the Chief-Justice were sons of the latter.

The Popes were also early settlers. Middleton Pope was a wealthy planter, who lived a few miles to the south of Lexington. He married Lucy Lumpkin, a daughter of Governor Wilson Lumpkin; and from this union sprang a daughter Sarah, who became the wife of David C. Barrow, Sr. and the mother of two distinguished Georgians—Chancellor David C. Barrow and United States Senator Middleton Pope Barrow.

The list of pioneer settlers in Oglethorpe includes also John Hardeman, the father of Thomas Hardeman, Jr., a former member of Congress and of Robert U. Hardeman, a former State Treasurer; the Reverend John Newton, who organized the oldest Presbyterian church in Upper Georgia; Pleasant Robertson, Guy Smith, Richard Colbert, and a number of others. Many of these early settlers were veterans of the Revolution. John and William Andrews, both patriots of '76, are buried somewhere in Oglethorpe, presumably near Lexington.

At the first session of the Superior Court of Oglethorpe, the following pioneer citizens qualified as Grand Jurors: John Lumpkin, John Marks, Andrew Bell, Charles Hay, Richard Goldsby, John Garrett, Robert Beavers, Jeffrey Early, William Patts, Robert McCord, Joel Hurt, Jesse Clay, John Collier, Isaac Collier, John Shields, Presley Thornton, Humphrey Edmonson, and James Northington.

Meson Academy, at Lexington, is one of Georgia's educational land-marks. It came into existence when the county of Oglethorpe was first organized, and as early as 1810 was a widely patronized institution, in which the English and Latin languages were taught. The great William H. Crawford was at one time a member of the board of trustees.

Oglethorpe's Noted Residents.

At the close of the Revolution, there was brought to this county the escutcheon of a household whose representatives have been conspicuous in the public life of this State since Georgia has been a commonwealth—the Lumpkins.

Wilson Lumpkin, the first member of the family to achieve note, was a member of Congress, a Senator of the United States, and Governor of Georgia. He was also an instrumental factor in the building of the Western and Atlantic Railroad—a far-sighted man of affairs, quick to grasp the possibilities of the iron horse as a motive power of civilization.

Joseph Henry Lumpkin was Georgia's great Chief-Justice. When the Supreme Court was organized in 1845 he was called to preside over this august tribunal, in association with Hiram Warner and Eugene A. Nisbet; and for twenty-one years he occupied this exalted seat of honor. As an orator he has probably never been surpassed in the melting power of appeal.

His distinguished grandson of the same name is today an occupant of the Supreme Bench.

John Henry Lumpkin was for eight years a member of Congress. He was also a jurist of note and a candidate for Governor in the famous convention of 1857 when a deadlock gave the nomination to Joseph E. Brown.

Joseph Henry Lumpkin and Wilson Lumpkin removed from Lexington to Athens; while John Henry Lumpkin settled for the practice of law at Rome.

But there were other members of the family who remained in Oglethorpe: for here was born Samuel Lumpkin, who likewise rose to a seat on the Supreme Bench of Georgia.

The great William H. Crawford, a native of Virginia, came from Columbia to Oglethorpe in 1799 and settled in the town of Lexington. He established his country-seat at Woodlawn, some three miles distant, where his grave is still to be seen; and the locality is today marked by the village of Crawford. In the opinion of many competent critics this distinguished Georgian was the greatest intellect of his time. He was minister to France during the days of the First Empire, was a member of Congress and a United States Senator, became Secretary of the Treasury, and, except for an attack of paralysis, might have clutched the highest office in the nation's gift.

His noted son, Dr. Nathaniel M. Crawford, a Baptist theologian and scholar, once president of Mercer University, was born at Woodlawn.

In the office of Mr. Crawford, a Georgian whose name was destined to become illustrious, began the practice of law—Thomas W. Cobb. He became a jurist of note, a member of Congress, and a United States Senator.

Here, too, was born Joseph Beckham Cobb, his son, who afterwards removed to Mississippi, where he became a power in State politics and a noted author. He wrote a novel entitled: "Creole Days, or the siege of New

Orleans," besides two other volumes—"Leisure Hours" and "Mississippi Scenes."

Stephen Upson, one of the foremost lawyers of Georgia at a time when Forsyth and Berrien were his competitors for the laurels of eloquence at the bar, came to Georgia from Connecticut, and settled at Lexington, where he lies buried.

Governor George Mathews, a soldier of the Revolution who brought a colony of Virginians to the State in 1784 and who afterwards became Governor, lived in Oglethorpe for a number of years, after this part of the county was cut off from Wilkes.

George R. Gilmer, one of Georgia's most illustrious sons, who was twice Governor of the State, who served with distinction in Congress, who wrote a history of the famous Broad River settlement, and who spent his last years in collecting a cabinet of rare minerals, was a lifelong resident of Oglethorpe. He sleeps today in the beautiful cemetery at Lexington.

The noted Dr. William H. Felton was a native of Oglethorpe; and here was born the great financier of Athens—Ferdinand Phinizy, who at the time of his death was reputed to be the wealthiest man in Georgia.

Here lived the Barrows; and at the old family homestead not far from Lexington was born Middleton Pope Barrow, who became a United States Senator and a jurist and David Crenshaw Barrow, the present distinguished Chancellor of the University of Georgia.

Charles Dougherty, a noted ante-bellum jurist who afterwards removed to Athens, was a native of Oglethorpe.

George F. Pratt, a dominant factor for years in public affairs, resided at Lexington, where he died at the patriarchal age of 94.

John C. Reed, a gallant Confederate soldier, a lawyer of distinction, and the author of a number of standard

law-books, lived at one time in Oglethorpe. One of the last productions from the pen of Colonel Reed was a history of the celebrated Ku Klux, of the period of Reconstruction.

Henry K. McCay, a distinguished jurist, who served on the bench of the Supreme Court of Georgia and on the bench of the United States District Court in Georgia, began the practice of law in the office of Chief-Justice Joseph Henry Lumpkin.

Here lives William M. Howard, a brilliant lawyer, who for years represented this district in Congress and who upon relinquishing legislative office, was made a member of the tariff commission by President Taft, with headquarters in Washington, D. C., and here lived Judge Hamilton McWhorter until his removal to Athens.

Six counties of Georgia have been named for residents of Oglethorpe—Lumpkin, Crawford, Cobb, Upson, Dougherty, and Gilmer.

Three Governors have come from this county—Wilson Lumpkin, George R. Gilmer, and George Mathews; four United States Senators—Wilson Lumpkin, Thomas W. Cobb, William H. Crawford and Pope Barrow; three Judges of the Supreme Court of Georgia—Joseph Henry Lumpkin, Samuel Lumpkin, and Henry K. McCay; seven members of Congress—Wilson Lumpkin, John H. Lumpkin, Thomas W. Cobb, William H. Crawford, George R. Gilmer, William H. Felton and William M. Howard; two heads of universities—Nathaniel M. Crawford and David C. Barrow; and one Chief Justice, Joseph Henry Lumpkin.

But the list will not be complete without adding thereto the name of Georgia's foremost farmer—James Monroe Smith.

The owner of twenty thousand fertile acres of land in the Georgia uplands, from which he gathers annually

more than two thousand bales of cotton, in addition to other enormous crops, this prince of planters is the owner of an estate at Smithsonia more regal in extent than many of the German principalities and larger than some of the cantons of Switzerland.

PAULDING

Created by Legislative Act, December 3, 1832, from Cherokee County. Named for John Paulding, one of the captors of Major Andre, whose arrest led to the conviction of Benedict Arnold. Dallas, the county-seat, named for Hon. George M. Dallas, of Pennsylvania, Vice-President of the United States, during the administration of James K. Polk.

John Paulding, by reason of his part in the dramatic capture of Major Andre, became one of the great popular heroes of the Revolution. The State of New York made him the gift of a handsome farm, on the outskirts of the town of Cortlandt. Congress granted him an annuity for life, in addition to a silver medal, the presentation of which was made by General Washington, in the presence of the American army. Soon after his death, the Corporation of the City of New York reared a handsome monument over his grave, bearing this inscription:

"Here repose the mortal remains of John Paulding, who died 18th February, 1818, in 60th year of his age. On the morning of the 23rd of September, 1780 accompanied by two young farmers of the county of Westchester, whose names will one day be recorded on their own deserved monuments, he intercepted the British spy, Andre. Poor himself, he disdained to acquire wealth by the sacrifice of his country Rejecting the temptation of great rewards, he conveyed the prisoner to the American camp; and by this act of self-denial, the treason of Arnold was detected, the designs of the enemy baffled, West Point and America saved, and these United States, now, by the Grace of God, free and independent, rescued from the most imminent peril."

Van Wert, the original county-site, was named for a companion of John Paulding, who shared with him the honor of capturing Major Andre, thereby exposing the treason of Benedict Arnold. Subsequent to the removal of the county-site to Dallas, the town of Van Wert gradually disappeared until today its location is uncertain.

The Battle of New Hope Church.

Four miles north-east of Dallas lies the famous battle-field of New Hope Church. Here one of the most stubborn fights of the bloody Atlanta campaign occurred in the late spring of 1864. Says Prof. Derry:* "It was ascertained that Sherman's forces had crossed the Etowah to the Confederate left. Johnston marched promptly to meet them and took a position extending from Dallas to the railroad. There now occurred a series of engagements between portions of the two armies, which Johnston and Sherman agree in calling the Battle of New Hope Church. The first of these occurred on the 25th of May when the head of Hooker's column came upon Stewart's division near a little meeting house known as New Hope Church. Hooker formed his division in parallel lines and promptly attacked but his vigorous assaults resulted in a succession of bloody repulses. Two days later Sherman sent Howard with two divisions to turn Johnston's right. At Pickett's Mill, thinking he had reached the extreme end of the Confederate line, Howard ordered an assault. * * * The charges of the Federals were repulsed, as Howard himself says, with much loss. The Confederates gathered up as trophies 1,200 small arms. The acknowledged loss to Howard's corps at Pickett's Mill was 1,500 men. Cleburne's loss was 400. The next day McPherson tried to withdraw from Dallas. But Bates' division of Hardie's corps, quickly assailed him meeting a repulse in

* Story of the Confederate States, by Joseph T. Derry, pp. 344-345, Richmond, Va., 1898.

which they lost about 700 men." Sherman in his official report called the engagement at New Hope Church a "drawn battle." Nevertheless he was thwarted in his purpose, which was to cut off Johnston's supplies.

Original Settlers. As given by White, the original settlers of Paulding were : Whitmael A. Adair, William A. Adair, Mitchell S. Adair, Thomas Reynolds, George Lawrence, Garnett Gray, Mr. Forsyth, and Lewis M. Matthews.

To the foregoing list of pioneer settlers may be added a few other names. William Allgood settled in Paulding in 1833. Two sons, William O. and Charles D., fell during the Civil War; while another son, Judge E. W. Y. Allgood, became ordinary of the county and served in the State Senate. Thomas Clay, a native of North Carolina, settled in what was then Cobb, afterwards Paulding, in 1840. His father, John Clay, a veteran of the war of 1812, reached the age of 93 years. Near him, at the same time, settled James T. Carter, Sr., whose father Robert Carter, was likewise a veteran of the second war with England. The latter reached the age of 105 years. George Lawrence, a native of North Carolina, came to Paulding in 1837. His father, John Lawrence, was for eight years a soldier of the Revolution. Stacy Cooper settled here in 1847. He witnessed service when a lad in the War of 1812. The list of early settlers includes also; Michael Austin, Bailey Bone, James Foote, who built one of the earliest taverns at Dallas; Archibald Holland, Joseph Howell, Andrew McBrayer, John W. Moon, Henry Lester, Joseph G. Blance, S. W. Ragsdale, and John Jones.

PICKENS

Created by Legislative Act, December 5, 1853, from Cherokee and Gilmer. Named for General Andrew Pickens, of the Revolution, the field of whose military operations included a large part of Upper Georgia. He was in command at the famous battle of Kettle Creek. Jasper, the county-seat, named for the gallant South Carolinian, Sergeant William Jasper, who fell mortally wounded at the siege of Savannah, while seeking to rescue his fallen colors.

Talking Rock was an Indian settlement, on a creek of the same name, famous among the Cherokees. It was so called from a rock somewhere in the stream below the present railroad station. The peculiar echoes proceeding from this rock, in response to any shout or noise made in the immediate neighborhood, is supposed to have suggested the name. There is also a local tradition to the effect that the Indians held important council meetings at this rock; but according to Mooney, an ethnologist of the United States Government, the etymology of the word is against this derivation.

Original Settlers. See Cherokee and Gilmer, from which two counties Pickens was formed.

Samuel Tate, a pioneer land trader, with his two sons, Stephen C. and William Tate, were among the earliest settlers of Pickens. The sons became indentified in after years with the development of the famous marble quarries in this section of the State. Both have since passed away, but the great marble interests which they established here have grown to colossal proportions. Today the pay roll for the two quarries at Tate and Nelson amounts approximately to thirty-five thousand dollars per month, and the beautiful specimens of marble which are cut from these quarries, in massive blocks, for building purposes, are shipped to every part of the United States, and even to remote parts of the earth. The Georgia marbles have

been used to construct some of the most palatial buildings in America, including the Corcoran Art Gallery in Washington, D. C. and a number of State capitols. Stephen C. Tate was the father of the present executive head of the various Tate industries, Samuel Tate, the second. William Tate was the father of the present District Attorney of Georgia, formerly a member of Congress, Farish Carter Tate.

The Darnells were also early settlers of Pickens. Sion A. Darnell's father was an ardent Union man; and after the ordinance of secession was passed at Milledgeville the Unionists, who were strong in Pickens, placed a United States flag in front of the court-house in Jasper, and kept it there for months until it was finally beaten to pieces by the wind. The wife of Charles Carroll, af Carrollton, was a Darnell. Sion A. Darnell commanded a regiment of troops in the Federal Army during the Civil War. He was afterwards United States District Attorney, and a man of prominence in Republican circles. The list of early settlers of Pickens includes also: William H. Simmons, who married a daughter of the famous Beverly Allen, an account of whose somewhat singular career is elsewhere given; James A. Rhyne, Isaac Grant, James Simmons, William T. Day, and others. The two last named pioneer citizens represented Pickens in the Secession Convention at Milledgeville. James Simmons was one of the six members who entered a formal protest against the ordinance of secession.

PIERCE

Created by Legislative Act, December 18, 1857, from Appling and Ware. Named for General Franklin Pierce, of New Hampshire, a distinguished Northern Democrat, who became the fourteenth President of the United States. Blackshear the county seat, named for General David Blackshear.

a noted officer of the State militia, who distinguished himself by his exploits against the Indians of Georgia and Florida, during the War of 1812. He also built the famous "Blackshear Road", one of the old landmarks of the south-eastern part of the State; and, when a lad, shouldered his musket in the cause of American Independence. He came from North Carolina to Georgia, at the close of the American Revolution.

Recollections of Gen. Blackshear. Volume II.

Original Settlers. See Appling, from which county Pierce was formed; also Ware from which a part was taken.

E. D. Hendry and J. W. Stevens who represented Pierce in the Secession Convention at Milledgeville were among the original pioneers of this section. Benjamin Daniel Brantley came to Pierce from Ware when the county was first opened in 1857. Included among the oldest families of Pierce may be mentioned also: the Hyers, the McDonoughs, the McGees, the Overstreets, and the Walkers. William G. Brantley, one of the strongest members of the Georgia delegation in Congress since the war, was born in Blackshear. For the practice of law he located in Brunswick.

PIKE

Created by Legislative Act, December 9, 1822, from Monroe County. Named for Brigadier-General Zebulon M. Pike, of the United States army, who discovered Pike's Peak, in the Rocky Mountains, on an expedition to trace the sources of the Mississippi River. He was killed by the explosion of a mine, in a victorious assault upon Toronto, during the War of 1812. Zebulon, the county-seat, also named for Gen. Pike.

The Story of Austin Dabney. Volume II.

Pike in the Mexican War.

At the outbreak of hostilities with Mexico, in 1845, Pike County organized a company of volunteers for the front, called the Fannin Avengers. It was named in honor of a native Georgian, Colonel J. W. Fannin, who, with his entire regiment, was brutally massacred in the old Spanish fort at Goliad. The Fannin Avengers were annexed to the Georgia Regiment of Volunteers, in command of Colonel Henry R. Jackson, of Savannah. The officers were as follows: Captain, H. J. Sargent; 1st. Lieut., G. D. Alexander; 2nd. Lieut., H. B. Holliday; Sergeants, F. M. Ison, G. D. Johnson, William F. Moore, and Robert Lattimer Corporals, Alex. O. Reed, T. D. Bertody, Joseph Johnson and Benj. F. Ingraham. 93 members enrolled.

Gordon Institute, one of the best co-educational schools in the State, with a military department for the boys, under a West Point instructor, is situated at Barnesville. The school was chartered as a co-educational institute, in 1852, and incorporated under the present name, in 1872. It was called Gordon Institute in honor of the South's great soldier—General John B. Gordon. The founder of the school, Prof. Charles E. Lambdin, was one of the pioneer educators of this section. Four times since 1872 the city has assumed heavy bonded indebtedness to meet the increasing needs of the institute for additional building and equipments. It is strictly non-sectarian. It pays no dividents to private individuals. It is governed by a self-perpetuating board of trustees, who serve without emolument, and the standard both of scholarship and of discipline maintained at Gordon Institute is proverbially high. Not a little of the credit for this achievement belongs to former State School Superintendent, Jere M. Pound, who was for many years president of Gordon Institute. Resigning this chair to become the head of the State Normal School,

at Athens, he was succeeded by Prof. E. T. Holmes, an accomplished educator of Southern youth, under whom the institute continues to prosper.

The Sinking of the Titanic.

Jacques Futrelle, the famous novelist, who lost his life on board the ill-fated Titanic, on the night of April 16, 1912, was a native of Pike, in which county his early life was spent. Mr. Futrelle accompanied by his wife was on his return voyage to America, after a season spent in European travel. The Titanic was the greatest vessel afloat. She was making her maiden voyage from Liverpool to New York, and some of the foremost men of the world were on board, including multi-millionaires, philanthropists, and men of letters. Something like 1,600 lives were lost. In many respects, it was the most colossal disaster in the annals of the sea, but one in which the chivalry of brave men shone resplendent. With the most engaging gallantry, they complied with the unwritten law of the great deep—"women and children first"; and while the heroic musicians, with death staring them in the face, played "Nearer My God to Thee," the vessel sank to rise no more. Isidor Straus, the New York millionaire and philanthropist, a former Georgian, was among the number; and his wife, refusing to be torn from his side, went down to her watery grave, locked in his arms. It was one of the ironies of fate that while the body of Mr. Straus was afterwards found by the rescue boats among the wreckage, to be splendidly entombed in New York, that of his wife lay entangled in a shroud of sea-weeds in the mid-Atlantic. Nothing in the life of John Jacob Astor became him like the manner in which he met death. The maid-servant who accompanied Mrs. Astor was gallantly assisted by him to one of the life-boats, while the man of uncounted millions became a bed-fellow of the humblest steerage passenger on a sandy couch, far beneath the waves of the ocean. It is said that

one of his last acts was to smuggle a little boy into a place of safety, by putting a girl's bonnet on his head of golden hair. Archibald Butt, the chief of President Taft's military staff, en route home from an official visit to the Pope of Rome, was among the number who perished at sea, though the peculiar nature of his errand, if pleaded, might have saved him. The tribute which his tragic death drew from Mr. Taft was well deserved: "He died, I am sure, like a soldier and a gentleman." He too was a Georgian. But no one on board met death more gallantly than did brave Jack Futrelle. Coaxing his wife to enter a life-boat, with the lover's plea that he was not in any danger and that he expected to rejoin her in a few moments, he went to his grave waving her a fond adieu—"it will be only for a little while dearest, au revoir." No purer pearl of chivalry ever sank to rest amid the pearls of the sea. In the hearts of Georgians his memory will always be green.

Original Settlers. The original settlers of Pike, according to White, were: John Marshall, Isaac Cooper, Benjamin Jordin, Jacob Gilder, S. Stephens, Thomas Mathews, Elbert Phillips, Binford Gorce, Joseph Weaver, William Mobbley, Ephraim Mabry, William Amos, Eli Walker, William Taylor, John Farey, Jabez Gilbert, James Johnson, Richard Myrack, John Moore, General Daniell, James Neal, J. B. Read, J. B. Williamson, H. G. Johnson, W. E. Mangum, Gideon Barnes, Willis J. Milner, William Ellis, F. Orr and John Neal.

To the foregoing list of early settlers may be added: David Neal, a soldier of the Revolution, William Barrett, Thomas J. Barrett, Alvis Stafford, James M. Madden, Zachariah Lawrence, Colonel J. H. Barker, a veteran of both Mexican and Civil Wars, and a number of others.

Alvis Stafford was for more than forty years one of the leading merchants of Barnesville. He was the father of Mr. J. A. Stafford. In 1861, Dr. J. C. Beauchamp, a well-known legislator and physician, settled in Pike, coming here from Troup.

Rev. John Milner, an early pioneer Baptist minister, who was immersed by the great Jesse Mercer, lived for many years in Pike. He owned at one time the ground on which the present town of Barnesville is located. He was a man of great usefulness in his day and he often preached to multitudes of people in the heart of the wilderness. Milner, Ga., was named for the family to which he belonged.

There have been numerous instances of longevity in Pike. Mr. Adam Cooper was living in 1854 at the age of 100. He kept both his coffin and his shroud for years under his bed. Mrs. Crawford lived to be 105. William Nelson died at the age of 100, and in memory of him a church was afterwards dedicated called Century Nelson. Mrs. Harper and Mr. Lushing were both 90.

Charles S. Barrett, one of the ablest leaders to whom the direction of the South's agricultural interests since the war has been entrusted, is a native of Pike. It was in this county that his boyhood days were spent on his father's plantation. As President of the Farmers' Union. Mr. Barrett is today one of the best known and one of the most useful men of his time, devoted with intense zeal to a great cause. His father, Thomas J. Barrett, represented the county in the Constitutional Convention of 1877 and for fifty years was a prominent figure

in the political affairs of Pike. Rev. J. W. Beck, a distinguished educator, lived for a number of years at Concord.

POLK

Created by Legislative Act, December 20, 1851, chiefly from Paulding County, originally Cherokee. Named for Hon. James K. Polk, of Tennessee, during whose administration as President of the United States occurred the War with Mexico. Cedartown, the county-seat, so called because of the luxuriant cedars which grew in this neighborhood.

Cedartown. Cedartown, the county-seat of Polk, was so named because of the predominant growth in this locality of luxuriant cedars. The existence here of one of the boldest limestone springs in the State served to attract settlers to the new town at an early date, and to make it something of a health resort. It has been a seat of culture since the early fifties, and there is not a locality in Georgia in which a better class of people can be found. During the ante-bellum days, it was the home of wealthy planters who cultivated extensive tracts of rich valley lands in this immediate neighborhood and who lived in an elegance of style which the present generation has not surpassed. It is said that the far-famed blue-grass lands of Kentucky are in no respect superior to the fertile lands of Cedar Valley, through which flow the waters of Cedar Creek. Since the war Cedartown has become quite a thriving commercial and industrial center. It boasts a number of prosperous mills, and several strong banks.

Rockmart is famous for an industry in which it takes the lead. The slate quarries in this vicinity are world renowned. For roofing purposes, it is said to be unrivalled. Piedmont Institute is located here, a school of very high character. Micajah Brooks, a patriot of '76, is buried 5 miles west of Rockmart.

Original Settlers. According to White, the original settlers of Polk were: Dr. E. H. Richardson, William Peek, Asa Prior, Colonel Springer, R. C. Gibson, William F. Janes, W. E. West, G. W. West, James O. Griggs, B. F. Bigelow, W. O. B. Whatley, and B. Crabb.

To the foregoing list of early settlers may be added: Colonel Herbert Fielder, Judge Isaac N. Jones, Colonel James D. Waddell, General James O. Waddell, Major Joseph A. Blance, J. A. Peek, D. A. Whitehead, T. F. Burbank, Dr. D. M. Russell, Capt. S. A. Borders, Hon. R. W. Everett, Judge Charles G. Janes, Major Armistead Richardson, Robert Young, Augustus Young, James Young, Brooks M. Willingham, Jesse M. Wood, Hezekiah Witcher, Henry Gibson, William T. Gibson, Silas I. Cox, William H. Hines, Ephriam Thompson, Augustus N. Verdery, Joseph Mansell, Dr. Benjamin Wright, Rev. W. W. Simpson, Augustus G. Tomlinson and others.

Polk's Distinguished Residents. Two distinguished lawyers, both of whom wrote splendid biographies of eminent Georgians, were long residents of Cedartown: Colonel James D. Waddell, who wrote a "Life of Linton Stephens" and Colonel Herbert Fielder, who wrote a "Life of Joseph E. Brown." Hon. Robert W. Everett, a former member of the National House of Representatives and a leader among the farmers of Georgia, is still a prominent citizen of Rockmart. Judge Charles G. Janes and Hon. William C. Bunn, both of whom recently passed away, were distinguished Georgians, the former a jurist of high rank, the latter an advocate with few equals at the bar. General J. O. Waddell, a successful planter, a leader among the Confederate Veterans, and a grandson of the noted Dr. Moses Wad-

dell, long president of Franklin College, is also a resident of Polk. Cedartown is the home of the present able chairman of the State Democratic Executive Committee, Hon. William J. Harris, who married a daughter of the famous Confederate cavalry leader, General Joseph Wheeler. Here too lives Hon. G. R. Hutchens, a former member of the State Prison Commission and a leader in State politics.

PULASKI

Created by Legisative Act, December 13, 1808, from Laurens County. Named for the brave Polish nobleman, who fell mortally wounded at the siege of Savannah. The story that he died at sea lacks verification. His death occurred at Greenwich, whither he was taken from the battle-field; and his body rested in a private burial-ground in this same locality until exhumed in the fifties for the purpose of being re-interred under the Pulaski monument in Savannah. Hawkinsville, the county-seat, named for Colonel Benjamin Hawkins, a distinguished officer of the American Revolution, who, after occupying a seat in the Senate of the United States, accepted from President Washington the arduous post of resident agent among the Creek Indians of Georgia. For a cultured gentleman of letters, thus to bury himself in the wilderness for the purpose of uplifting an alien race of people, constitutes one of the nobest exampes of sef-sacrifice in the history of the Federal government. Originally, Pulaski embraced Bleckley.

Hartford One of Georgia's Lost Towns.

Hartford, the first county-seat of Pulaski, formerly stood on a high bluff of the Ocmulgee River, just opposite the site of the present town of Hawkinsville. It is today numbered among the dead towns of Georgia, but in the early days of the State it was an Indian trading post of very great importance, on what was then the frontier. The river at this point formed the boundary line, separating the territory of the whites from the domain of the Indians. The town was named for Nancy Hart, the celebrated heroine of the Revolution. In 1837, the court-house was removed from Hartford to Hawkinsville, dating from which event the fortunes of the little border stronghold began to decline, until it became at last only a dim memory of the remote past; and there survives today but a few fragmentary remains to mark the spot.

Original Settlers. The first comers into Pulaski, according to White were: Joseph Reeves, Edmund Hogan, S. Golson, George Walker, William Hathorn, J. M. Taylor, E. Blackshear, and Mark Mason.

To the foregoing list of early settlers may be added: Jeremiah Coney, James O. Jelks, Robert A. Ragan, his son, Alexander Ragan; Colonel Charles T. Lathrop, Curtis Joiner, Robert Anderson, his son, Capt. R. W. Anderson; Thomas McGriff, his son, Judge Patrick T. McGriff; Mathias McCormac, his son David McCormack; James L. Walker, James J. Kitchen, Hardy Powers, Isaac Pipkin, and others.

Pulaski's Distinguished Residents Colonel Lucius M. Lamar, a gallant Confederate officer, a legislator of high rank, and for a number of years Marshal for the Southern District of Georgia, was a resident of Hawkinsville. He was occupying the Speaker's desk, in the capacity of Speaker pro. tem. of the Georgia House of Representatives, when Henry W. Grady, at the head of a column of Atlanta citizens, in the fall of 1884, entered the State capitol and, brushing past the sergeant-at-arms, announced the election of President Cleveland in his famous words: "Mr. Speaker, a message from the American people!" To which announcement, Col. Lamar, catching the spirit of the invasion, replied: "Let the message be received." Then followed an adjournment of the Legislature in an outburst of pandemonium. Due to a scar which he carried on the back of his neck, Colonel Lamar wore his hair long. It fell in curls over his shoulders, making him one of the most picturesque men in the public life of Georgia; and combined with his courtly manners, it gave him a charm of person which no one in his day excelled. Colonel John F. Lewis, the father of ex-

Congressman Elijah B. Lewis, of Montezuma, was one of the pioneer bankers of Hawkinsville, an honor which he shared with the late Judge John Henry, of the same town. Both were sagacious financiers and constructive forces. Colonel J. Pope Brown, a former Treasurer of the State of Georgia and a popular minority candidate for Governor, owns an extensive plantation in Pulaski. Judge W. L. Grice, a Nestor of the Georgia bar and a much beloved man, lives in Hawkinsville; and here, too, ressides Judge John H. Martin, a jurist of note and a leader among the veterans of the Lost Cause.

PUTNAM

Created by Legislative Act, December 10, 1807, from Baldwin County. Named for General Israel Putnam, of Connecticut, one of the most noted patriots of the Revolution. He was ploughing in his field when he heard the news of the battle of Lexington. Without stopping to change his clothes, he left his plough standing in the field and hastened to Cambridge, riding over a hundred miles in a single day. He was given at once a Brigadier-General's commission. His career at every point bristles with dramatic interest. Eatonton, the county-seat, named for General William Eaton, an adventurous American, who in 1805 at the head of a force of five hundred men, marched across the Lybian desert, in the interest of the rightful Pasha, to effect the successful capture of Derne, the second largest city of Tripoli. He held it against three repeated assaults of the Arabs, but was finally obliged to relinquish it, due to a treaty of peace concluded with the usurper by the United States Consul-General at Algiers, Tobias Lear, acting in agreement with Commodore Rodgers, who commanded the fleet.

Union Academy: Where William H. Seward Taught.

Nine miles from Eatonton, near the famous Turner plantation, stood Union Academy, a school of which the great William H. Seward, who afterwards became one of the most dramatic figures in American politics, was at one time principal. Mr. Seward rose to be Governor of the State of New York, a representative of the same great commonwealth in the Senate of the United States, and Secretary of State in the cabinet of President Lincoln. It was only by the narrowest margin that the latter defeated him for President in the contest of

1860. (For an account of Mr. Seward's sojourn in Georgia, see Vol. II.) It was on the Turner plantation that the famous Joel Candler Harris began his literary career by setting type for the *Countryman*, then the only newspaper in the world edited and published on a plantation. According to local tradition, the site of Union Academy is today occuiped by Phoenix School, which stands two or three hundred yards from the old printing-office of the *Countryman*. The primitive wooden structure in which Mr. Seward taught the young ideas of Georgia how to shoot was burned to the ground more than fifty years ago; and the new building which rose in time from the ashes of the old one was not inappropriately called the Phoenix*

Eatonton Starts a Crusade for Internal Improvements.

In the fall of 1831, there assembled at Eatonton the first gathering of progressive and wideawake men of affairs ever convened in Georgia for the purpose of discussing the subject of internal improvements; and to the organized impulse created by his initial meeting much of the development which has taken place in Georgia along industrial and commercial lines can be distinctly traced. Delegates were present from every part of the State. The main question to be decided was whether canals or railroads should be recommended. Routes were reported for both; and at the same time a committee was appointed to bring the matter before the General Assembly and to urge upon the law-makers the importance of some definite course of action.

On the motion of Mr. Irby H. Hudson, of Putnam, one of the most zealous promoters of this great project, Hon. Thomas Stocks, of Greene, was made president of the convention. William Turner, Sampson W. Harris and William Wilkins, were chosen secretaries. On ac-

* Letter from Prof. W. C. Wright, Supt. of Putnam County Public Schools, dated Sept. 14, 1812.

count of the vital bearing of this pioneer movement upon the subsequent fortunes of the Empire State of the South, the personnel of this important body is given in full. The delegates in attendance were as follows:

Bibb—Oliver H. Prince and William B. Rogers.
Butts—Irwin Case and James H. Starke.
Campbell—Martin Cobb and E. B. Thompson.
Chatham—William B. Bulloch, Mordecai Myers, John C. Nicoll and Thomas Young.
Columbia—Nathaniel Bailey, Edmund Bowdre, James F. Hamilton, and George W. Hardwick.
Effingham—John H. Hines and Clem Powers.
Fayette—Finley G. Stewart and Nathaniel Blanchard.
Greene—Thomas Dawson, Thomas G. Janes, and Thomas Stocks.
Hancock—Joel Crawford, John Graybill, James B. Ransom and William Terrell.
Harris—Henry J. Harwell.
Heard—William H. Houghton and John T. Leftwich.
Henry—Abner Davis, Frances C. Manson, and Amassa Spencer.
Jasper—William Burney, Eli Glover, Alexander McDonald and William Williamson.
Jefferson—John H. Newton.
Jones—James Gray, Thomas Hamilton, and Thomas Moughon.
Liberty—John Dunwody and Charles West.
Meriweather—Alfred Wellborn.
Monroe—Thomas N. Beall, George W. Gordon and N. B. Williams.
Morgan—Stewart Floyd, William Porter, John B. Walker, and John Wingfield.
Muscogee—John Milton.
Newton—William D. Conyers Charles H. Sanders, Josiah Perry.
Pike—John Neal and John B. Bird.
Putnam—Henry Branham, Irby H. Hudson, L. W. Hudson, W. W. Mason and James A. Meriwether.
Richmond—William Cumming and John Moore.
Talbot—Samuel W. Flournoy and Charles Pace.
Taliaferro—Marcus Andrews, Absalom Janes and Simon Morris.
Twiggs—Nimrod W. Long, Stephen F. Miller and Matthew Robertson.
Upson—James R. Cox and Moses Wheat.
Warren—Gray A. Chandler.
Washington—William Hurst.
Wilkinson—Thomas Gilbert.

Genealogy of the Lamar Family.	Volume II.
Recollections of Mirabeau B. Lamar.	Volume II.
Anecdotes of Judge Lamar.	Volume II.
Boyhood Haunts of Joel Chandler Harris.	Volume II.

Original Settlers. White gives the original settlers of Putnam as follows: William Wilkins, Benjamin Williamson, John Lamar, John Buckner, Eli S. Shorter, Stephen Marshall, John McBride, Captain Vesey, James Hightower, John Trippe, Isaac Moreland, John White, Benjamin Whitefield, Joseph Cooper, Josiah Flournoy, M. Pounds, Ward Hill, Rev. Richard Pace, Rev. John Collinsworth, Jesse Bledsoe, William Turner, Willis Roberts, Mark Jackson, Peter F. Flournoy, Thomas Park, Raleigh Holt, A. Richardson, Tarpley Holt, James Kendrick, Reuben Herndon, T. Woolridge, Joseph Turner, Warren Jackson, Edward Traylor, Samuel M. Echols, James Echols, E. Abercrombie, Matthew Gage, Thomas Napier, and William Jackson.

To the foregoing list may be added: Joseph Maddox, Samuel Reid, William E. Adams, William Turner, Richmond Terrell, Reuben DeJarnette, Robert Jenkins, Irby Hudson, and Dr. Adiel Sherwood.

Major Charles Abercrombie, an officer in the Revolution, became one of the wealthiest planters and one of the most influential citizens of Putnam. His daughter, Jane married Bolling Hall, afterwards a member of Congress from Georgia. Captain Joseph Turner, a soldier in the patriot army, lies buried in an unmarked grave near Eatonton but the spot is said to have been identified and in the near future will doubtless be marked by the D. A. R. There probably sleep in the neighborhood of Eatonton a number of veterans of the first war for independence. But they passed away at a time when the State was suffering from the dire consequences of war, and when there were no means at hand for providing permanent memorials.

Putnam's Distinguished Residents.

George Holt, a native of Virginia, settled in Putnam in 1810 and here established the ancestral seat of one of Georgia's most distinguished families. His sons—George, Hines, Peyton, Tarpley, Roy, Thaddeus, Simon, Robert and Cicero—were nine in number and most of them attained distinction.

John Lamar, in the same year, built the famous old Lamar home on the Little River, to which Mirabeau and Lucius were brought, when mere lads, and where, in after years the great statesman and jurist, L. Q. C. Lamar, Jr., was born.

In 1808, William E. Adams, a native of North Carolina, bought two hundred acres of land, on the Oconee River, in the western part of Putnam and became the progenitor of a noted family in this section.

David Lawson was also an early settler in Putnam, coming to this county from Hancock. His distinguished grandson, Hon. Thomas G. Lawson, represented Georgia in Congress for several years, and was one of the strongest members of the State delegation. Reese Lawson, his brother, was killed at the battle of Shiloh, during the Civil War, while serving in a Texas regiment of cavalry.

Dr. Joel Branham and Dr. Reuben Nisbet were among the earliest practitioners of medicine in the town of Eatonton. Judge Richard H. Clarke says that two splendid lawyers were spoiled when these gifted men chose the saddle bags in preference to Blackstone. They were both prominent factors in Georgia politics during the ante-bellum period.

Dr. Henry Branham was also a noted physician of Putnam. The distinguished Methodist divine Walter R. Branham was his son. Here Judge Branham, of Rome, was born.

Dr. Adiel Sherwood, a noted pioneer educator and divine, taught the academy at Eatonton, in the late twenties. He also instructed a small class in theology, on a plantation, near Eatonton, where he conducted the earliest manual school of which there is any record in Georgia. Dr. Sherwood compiled and published in 1829 his famous "*Gazeteer*," a work of rare value, which has long been out of print. He was one of the founders of Mercer.

William H. Seward, afterwards Secretary of State in President Lincoln's cabinet, an abolitionist of the most pronounced type, came to Putnam when a young man, where he taught a school called Union Academy, near old Philadelphia church.

Robert Jenkins, a native of North Carolina, settled in Putnam when the county was first opened. The late Judge William F. Jenkins was among his descendants.

Perhaps the most distinguished of the early settlers of Putnam was Irby Hudson. He was a native of Virginia, in which State, before coming to Georgia, he married Miss Frances Flournoy. He became at once an important factor in public affairs, serving in the General Assembly of Georgia for thirty one years and wielding the Speaker's gavel for nineteen—a record unsurpassed in the history of the State. Mr. Hudson was also one

of the pioneers of industrial development in Georgia and it was due largely to his initiative that the great convention in the interest of internal improvements was held at Eatonton, in 1831.

Reuben DeJarnette, a soldier of the Revolution, settled in Georgia soon after the close of hostilities, coming from Virginia. He was appointed by the Governor to survey the County of Putnam, a duty which he performed to the satisfaction of the State officials. In the land drawing, on the formation of the new county, he drew land in the neighborhood of the present town of Eatonton, where he lived for many years. Later he removed to the eastern part of the county, where he built the first brick house.

Samuel Reid, a native of Iredell County, N. C., a member of the committee of safety in his home State, and a soldier of the war for independence, came to Georgia after the Revolution, settling first in Hancock and then in Putnam. He became the progenitor of a distinguished family in this section.

William Turner came to Georgia from Virginia and settled in Putnam when the county was first opened. His son, Joseph A. Turner, a gentleman of culture, owned and edited the weekly paper on which Joel Chandler Harris learned to set type and for which his earliest compositions were written. The late Joseph S. Turner, of Eatonton, was the son of Joseph A. Turner.

Thomas Hardeman, Jr., a member of Congress and a gallant Confederate soldier, was born in Putnam, at what is known as the Brooks' place. The Hardemans were originally from Virginia. Thomas Hardeman, Sr., held at one time the office of sheriff. He afterwards removed to Macon.

John A. Cuthbert, while a resident of Eatonton, was elected to Congress. He afterwards removed to Milledgeville and thence to Mobile, Ala., where he died almost in sight of the century mark.

Judge James A. Meriwether lived and died in Eatonton. He represented the State in Congress and served with distinction on the Superior Court Bench.

Judge Eli S. Shorter, one of the ablest of ante-bellum jurists, began the practice of law in Eatonton, but afterwards removed to Columbus.

Charles P. Gordon, a lawyer of note in ante-bellum days, also lived here. He was a far-sighted and practical man of affairs and was associated with Irby Hudson in calling the first industrial convention. His early death, at the age of forty-five, was a bereavement to the State.

Mark A. Cooper, a member of Congress and one of Georgia's pioneer captains of industry, lived at one time in Eatonton.

Here lived also Judge David R. Adams, Stephen W. Harris, Milton Cooper, Dixon H. Lewis, and other prominent members of the ante-bellum bar.

Eatonton was the home of Josiah Flournoy, who afterwards founded Collingsworth Institute, at Talbotton, where Oscar S. Straus, of New York, an ex-minister to Turkey, received his education.

Here, too, lived the gifted but eccentric John W. Knight, a fire-brand of Methodism.

But the most distinguished son of Putnam was the world-renowned Joel Chandler Harris, whose folk-lore tales of "Uncle Remus" have been translated into seventeen different languages. Mr. Harris spent his boyhood days in Eatonton; and, on the Turner plantation, served his apprenticeship to letters. The peculiar service for which the world is indebted to him is this: he has preserved in the molds of dialect the quaint humor of the old time Southern negro. The whole English-speaking world today pays tribute to this Georgia author; for he has belted the globe with the songs of the cabin-fireside, and, even in the library of the scholar, he has made the Southern cotton-patch as classic as the Roman arena.

QUITMAN

Created by Legislative Act, December 10, 1858, from Randolph and Stewart Counties, both originally Lee. Named for General John A. Quitman, of Mississippi, a distinguished soldier of the Mexican War and a bold advocate of extreme State Rights. Georgetown, the county-seat, named for Georgetown, D. C.

Original Settlers. See Randolph and Stewart, from which counties Quitman was formed; also Lee, the parent county of this belt.

To the foregoing list of early settlers may be added: William C. Hill and George W. Ellis, both of whom about the year 1834 bought large plantations in what was then Randolph, afterwards Quitman. The list includes also: E. C. Ellington, L. P. Dozier, John L. B. Duskin, M. T. Duskin, Thomas R. Harris, Jasper N. Hill, Thomas J. Ellis, John R. Ellis, and others. Most of the early settlers of Quitman served in the Indian wars.

RABUN

Created by Legisative Act, December 21, 1819, out of treaty lands acquired from the Cherokees in the same year. Named for Governor William Rabun, a noted Chief Executive of Georgia, who waged a spirited controversy with General Andrew Jackson, over the destruction of Chehaw, a Creek Indian village. Clayton, the county-seat, named for Judge Augustin S. Clayton, a noted Congressman, jurist and man of letters.

William Rabun, Georgia's twenty-eighth Governor, was born in Halifax County, N. C., April 8, 1771 and died at Milledgeville, Ga., October 24, 1819, while occupying the chair of office, aged forty-eight. The family is supposed to have been of Scotch-Irish origin. On account of the unsettled condition of the times, William Rabun lacked the advantages of the best schools but in a measure he supplied the deficiencies of learning by the habit of close observation. His interest in public affairs was doubtless

an inheritance from his father who represented the county of Hancock in the Convention which framed the State Constitution of 1798. Governor Rabun was never defeated for any office in the popular gift. He served in the General Assembly of Georgia for more than twenty years, during the greater part of which time he was a member of the Senate, wielding the gavel from 1812 to 1816. On the resignation of Governor Mitchell he succeeded to the vacant post by virtue of his office as President of the Senate; and was finally elected to fill the chair of State when the Legislature convened.

During the administration of Governor Rabun there arose quite a heated controversy between himself and General Andrew Jackson, then in command of the United States forces against the Florida Seminoles. An Indian village called Chehaw in what is now the county of Lee, had been destroyed by Captain Wright, a Georgia officer, in violation of orders from Governor Rabun; and, since the village had been promised protection by General Jackson on the ground of friendship for the whites, the latter wrote an offensive letter to Governor Rabun holding him to account for the affair; but Governor Rabun, who was in no wise to blame for the unfortunate blunder of Captain Wright, scathingly replied to General Jackson, giving him a dose of the King's English which he vividly recalled thirty years later when an old man. Autograph letters containing the whole correspondence are today in the possession of Mrs. Governor William J. Northen, a relative. Before completing his term of office, Governor Rabun was seized with a malady which terminated his life while an occupant of the executive mansion. The funeral was preached in Milledgeville by the distinguished Jesse Mercer. It was a time when partisan politics even invaded the sanctity of the pulpit and the good old doctor, in performing the last sad rights over his friend, could not avoid taking a shot at his enemies also. Governor Rabun was a devout Baptist; and once each month, while Governor, he went from Milledgeville to Powellton, to discharge his duties as clerk of the little

country church to which he belonged. He was also clerk of the Georgia Baptist Convention for a number of years. Governor Rabun was buried at his old home place near Powellton, but due to the fact that the grave was unmarked at the time, it eventually came to pass that no one in the locality could tell where the old Governor was laid to rest. However, the grave has recently been found by Mr. W. W. Stevens, of Maysville, Ga., with the help of an old gentleman—now 84 years of age—by the name of Mr. E. A. Evans, of Anderson, Ala., who once owned the plantation. The latter visited Mr. Stevens in 1910, at which time the grave was discovered and temporarily marked with a bar of iron.

Georgia's Far Famed Niagara

Tallulah Falls, a group of cataracts, five in number, constituting one of the greatest scenic wonders of the continent, occupies a magnificent gorge on the extreme southern borders of Rabun. Here perpendicular cliffs of granite, rising to a height of nearly one thousand feet, overhang an impetuous torrent of water which vaulting and thundering through the chasm, makes a series of leaps which in grandeur of scenery rivals the far-famed cataract of Niagara. The names given to the various falls since the occupancy of the country by the white race are as follows: "L'eau d'or," a name coined from the French, signifying "water of gold"; Oceana, Tempesta, Bridal Veil, and Hurricane. Two points of observation from which the best views of the chasm may be obtained by visitors are Point Inspiration and Devil's Pulpit. Some time ago, by purchase from individual land-owners in this locality, the Georgia Railway and Power Company acquired possession of the falls, and there is now pending in the courts of Georgia a suit for the recovery of titles. The movement to rescue this property was launched in 1912 by an organization, at the head of which Mrs. Helen D. Longstreet, widow of the famous Confederate

General, began to wage a most aggressive fight, contending that the soverignty of Georgia over the waterways of the State could not be alienated and that in justice to three millions of people this unrivaled wonder land should be rescued from destruction and converted into a great park. Preliminary surveys were made, in advance of a legal contest; but when Governor Brown was approached in regard to the matter he declined to institute proceedings. He took the position that while the failure of the State at the proper time to safeguard the falls from destruction was to be regretted by every patriotic Georgian it was too late to disturb titles made in good faith. But the issue was submitted to the Legislature with the result that both houses by formal resolution ordered a suit to be instituted by the State, for the purpose of settling this vexed question. The use to which the Georgia Railway and Power Company intends to put the falls will undoubtedly reduce the volume of water which flows through the gorge, during the summer months. It will also diminish the size of the cataracts. But the present owners claim that in many ways there will be material benefits to offset this loss; that the approaches to the chasm will be beautified by handsome walks and drives, that a magnificent lake bordered with elegant country homes will be one of the new attractions of this region in the near future, that where one person visits Tallulah Falls today there will be a hundred to visit them when the contemplated changes are made; and that furthermore by reason of these improvements cheaper electric power can be furnished to the State, for the purpose of lighting the homes of the people and turning the wheels of factories. Thus the matter stands at the present moment. It will doubtless be some time before the issue is finally adjudicated.

There was an old Indian village some distance above the falls to which the name "Talulu" was first given. James Mooney, a writer of some note on the antiquities

of the Cherokees, at present a member of the ethnological staff of the Smithsonian, states that for rendering the word to mean "the Terrible," there is no warrant. Schoolcraft, on the authority of a Cherokee lady, renders it "There lies your child", by which expression reference is made to the story of an infant that was carried over the falls. The name was never applied by the Cherokees themselves to the cataract, which was called Uganyi.

Hawthorne's Pool: How the Name Originated.

Hawthorne's Pool, an apparently harmless basin of water in the depths of Grand Chasm, has proven a death-trap to more than one adventurous swimmer who lured to an untimely end by the charm which lurks in this spot has taken the fatal plunge. It is supposed that the voracious character of the pool is due to a powerful eddy which draws the hapless victim into an underground recess or cavern from which he never again emerges. The name given to the pool arose from an incident contained in the following letter, which appeared in the Southern Banner, at Athens, in 1837, signed "W." It reads as follows:

"On the 15th day of this month, the Reverend Mr. Hawthorne, a minister of the Presbyterian faith arrived in Clarksville by the stage. He preached in the church at night on that day and on the following Sabbath, and gained the approbation of every one who heard him. Those with whom he became partially acquainted during this time esteemed him as a Christian minister of the most eminent degree. On yesterday, Mr. Hawthorne with others went on a visit to Tallulah Falls. After the party had viewed the cataracts, Mr. Hawthorne and some other gentleman concluded to go into a beautiful basin to bathe. There were some ladies in the party and the gentlemen with Mr. Hawthorne escorted them some distance leaving Mr. Hawthorne alone at the water, intending to return end enjoy a cool bath with him. They did return, but only to find his clothing on the banks—he was gone and gone forever. It is supposed that he went into the water and from some circumstance unknown sunk to rise no more. The strictest search has been made but the body is not yet found, Etc."

War Woman's Creek is the name given to a small mountain stream entering the Chattooga. Says Mooney: "The name seems to be of Indian origin, but the Cherokee word is lost. A writer quoted by White attempts to show its origin from the exploit of a certain Revolutionary amazon in capturing a party of Tories, but the name occurs in Adair, as early as 1775. There is some reason to believe that it refers to a former female dignitary among the Cherokees described by Heywood as having authority to decide the fate of prisoners of war. Several instances of women acting the part of warriors are on record among the Cherokees."

Rabun Gap School, an institution recently started for the mountain boys and girls in this picturesque region of the State, is doing a splendid work. It has already found substantial friends. Two members of the Hodgson family, of Athens, Ga., Messrs. E. R. and Asbury Hodgson, have made handsome gifts to the school. The success of Miss Berry's work near Rome, shows the rich possibilities which are here offered. (See article on Mount Berry: How the Sunday Lady of 'Possum Trot won the Mountains.)

"The Demosthenes of the Mountains." Volume II.

Logan E. Bleckley: Jurist, Philosopher, Wit, Mathematician and Poet. Chief Justice Logan E. Bleckley was a native of Rabun; and here long after his name had become illustrious in the annals of the Bench he loved to wander along the mountain streams. When addressing the Alumni Society of the University of Georgia, in 1886, he made the following droll allusion to the early haunts of his boyhood. Said he: "From Stekoah Valley, at the base of the Blue

Ridge, in the county of Rabun, the distance to where I now stand is eighty-five miles; but in making the journey I have consumed fifty nine years and seventeen days. Thus my coming to college has been at the rate of something less than one mile and a half per annum. Arrived at last, it would seem that I ought to be marked tardy, and so I would were it not for the fact that I graduated on the way. I must have graduated, for this is my alma mater, and I am present now as one of the alumni. Of course travelling at my slow gait, I could never have overtaken the honor, but it overtook me, or rather it met me in the road and settled upon my unworthy head, fortunately without an examination of the inside. Stekoah, the name of my native valley, is a term derived from two Cherokee words meaning 'big little.' On this occasion I feel 'Stekoah.' Judge Bleckley was an original genius. Late in life, he spent three days at the University of Georgia, devoting one day to each class, after which he announced himself a graduate of the institution. His great hobby was mathematics. He was also given at times to flirting with the Muses. But one of the dominant characteristics of the great jurist was humor. He was full of droll mannerisms and of whimsical eccentricities.

Original Settlers. The original settlers of Rabun, according to White, were: General Coffee, Henry Cannon, Tillman Powell, E. Powell, General Andrew Miller, James Dillard, John Dillard, Jesse Carter, Charles Gates, Chesley McKenzie, James Kell, James Allen, Drury Wall, Joseph Jones, David Moseley, John Kelly, William Jones, Cleveland Coffee, Joel Coffee, John Patterson, William Price, E. Denton, William Grantham, William Godfrey, and Elijah Crane.

James Bleckley was also an original settler.

Rabun is a county of mountains. Says a writer: "In whatever direction the eye is turned, it beholds ridges of mountains, one behind the other, like a dark blue sea of giant billows, instantly stricken solid by nature's magic wand."

RANDOLPH

Created by Legislative Act, December 20, 1828, from Lee County. Named for John Randolph, of Roanoke. The name of the great Virginian was first given to the county of Jasper, but his attitude of opposition to the War of 1812 made him unpopular in the State, and the action of the Legislature was rescinded. But eventually he regained his lost favor with the State, and the county of Randolph, next to the Alabama line, was formed in his honor. Cuthbert, the county-seat, named for Hon. John A. Cuthbert, a noted Congressman, editor and jurist. Originally, Randolph embraced Quitman, Stewart, Webster, and in part Clay and Terrell.

The Cuthberts. Two of the most distinguished Georgians of the ante-bellum era of politics were the gifted brothers, John A. and Alfred Cuthbert. They were sons of Colonel Seth John Cuthbert, an officer in the Revolution, and grandsons of the sturdy old Colonial patriot, Joseph Clay. Both were natives of Savannah, born at the close of the long struggle for independence, and both graduates of Princeton. Alfred, the elder of the two, located for the practice of law in the little upland town of Monticello. He succeeded Dr. W. W. Bibb in Congress; and for the next sixteen years, barring an occasional term, he sat in the National House of Representatives. When John Forsyth, then United States Senator, became Secretary of State in President Jackson's cabinet, Mr. Cuthbert was chosen to fill his vacant seat. First for the unexpired term and afterwards for the long term, he graced the toga of this exalted forum. At the age of seventy-two, Mr. Cuthbert died at his home in Monticello and was buried on the Sand Hills, near Augusta.

John A. Cuthbert, his younger brother, was equally distinguished. He began his public career by representing the historic old county of Liberty in the Georgia

Legislature. Thence he removed to Eatonton for the practice of his profession. At intervals he served the State in Congress with marked credit, after which he opposed the peerless John Forsyth for the United States Senate. It is no small tribute to the abilities of Mr. Cuthbert that on the first ballot in the contest which ensued the vote between the candidates was tied; and had it not been for the fact that he was friendly toward John Clarke at a time when the Troup faction was dominant in politics he might eventually have defeated his illustrious rival. He wielded a brilliant pen and for a time edited the famous *Federal-Union*, at Milledgeville, then the capital of the State. In 1837, he removed to Mobile, Ala., where he became a Judge, and, when not upon the Bench, practiced his profession with great success. He died at his home, on Mon Luis Island, in Mobile Bay, in 1882, at the phenomenal age of ninety-four years. He retained his wonderful power of intellect to the very last and only a few months prior to his death made an important legal argument. He lived to be the oldest surviving member of the National House of Representatives. Judge Richard H. Clark states that on one occasion, at Upson Court, some lawyers were discussing Mr. Calhoun's great conversational powers and to settle an issue between them they agreed to leave it to John A. Cuthbert. Thereupon one of them approached him with the question: "Mr. Cuthbert, whom do you consider the most gifted conversationalist you have ever met?" Without any intimation whatever of the purpose which lay behind the question, he instantly replied: "My brother Alfred."

Andrew Female College, an institution of high grade, controlled by the South Georgia Methodist Conference, is located at Cuthbert. It was founded in 1854. Dr. John W. Caldwell was the first president. He was succeeded in turn by Capt. A. H. Flewellyn. The list of executive heads has been somewhat lengthy, including: Dr. A.

S. Hamilton, Rev. J. B. McGehee, Rev. W. H. Key, Rev. P. S. Twitty, and others. The present head of the institution is Rev. J. W. Malone, an accomplished educator. In 1892, the main building was destroyed by fire. It was afterwards restored at a cost of $22,000. The faculty of the school is a strong one, and the standard of scholarship will compare favorably with the best. The plant is well equipped, thoroughly modern, and up-to-date.

Original Settlers. As given by White, the original settlers of Ranolph were: Samuel A. Greer, James P. Sharp, James Martin, Jacob Hawk, Wiley Strickland, Thomas Coram, Lewis Rivers, Benjamin Davis, Allen Moye, Martin Brown, Abel Bass, John Roe Edward McDonald, Z. Bailey, Joseph Sands, David Rumph, Dr. Jones, Colonel Alexander, Rev. Mr. Swain and George Wood.

To the foregoing list of early settlers may be added the names of the following pioneer residents: Frederick Andrews, Hardy Arrington, Zachariah Bailey, Reuben Bynum, George W. Ellis, Thomas J. Ellis, John R. Ellis, Paschal Hammock, William Hammock, S. T. Jenkins, E. H. Keese, Peter E. Keese, John McDonald, Edward McDonald, Jesse B. Key, John McKay Gunn, James J. McDonald, John Martin, a Baptist minister; James Martin, James W. Oliver, Wm. J. Oliver, Everett Pearce, Philip Pearce, Thomas Stanford, Joseph Newton Stanford, Dr. James W. Stanford, Thomas Stapleton, killed in the Creek Indian War, John Stewart, Daniel R. Stewart, Francis Taylor, William Taylor, Columbus Taylor, James Madison Trippe, J. F. Trippe, Dr. John W. Caldwell, the first president of Andrew Female College; James Adolphus Whaley, Wilkins D. Whaley and others.

There were a number of Revolutionary soldiers who lived in Randolph. Some of these, with the ages to which they attained, were: Peter Bucholter, 77; Ezekiel Bryan, 75; John Brown, 77; Thomas Davis, 85; Richard Darby, 102; and a Mr. Love, 117. The last named patriot was for more than thirty years smitten with total blindness. Richard Darby's widow was alive in 1849 at the age of 105 years, and was good at this time for a 20 mile walk. Reuben Adams a veteran of the Revolution, lived in Randolph.

Hon. George W. Harrison, a former Secretary of State and a prominent figure in the public life of Georgia during the ante-bellum period, owned an extensive plantation in Randolph. He was the father of Mr. Z. D. Harrison, the distinguished clerk of the Supreme Court of Georgia, and also of Mr. George W. Harrison, the well-known publisher. Brigadier-General Charles C. Crews, a gallant Confederate officer, lived at Cuthbert.

RICHMOND

Created by the State Constitution of 1777, from the Parish of St. Paul. Named for Charles Lenox, Duke of Richmond, a distinguished member of the House of Peers who opposed the policy of the government in taxing the English Colonies in America. At the coronation of George the Third he carried the scepter of England. On April 7, 1778, he moved an address to the King, in which he avowed his belief that the independence of the Colonies was already achieved and urged the recognition of the same by the Crown, in order to stop the further effusion of unnecessary blood. Augusta, the county-seat, named for the Princess Augusta, wife of the Prince of Wales, afterwards King George the Third of England. Richmond originally included in large part four other counties: Columbia, Jefferson, McDuffie and Warren.

Fort Augusta: 1736. Page 113.

Early Days at the Trading-Post.

On the opposite side of the river from Augusta, near the present site of Hamburg, S. C., stood Fort Moore, a market-place for the Indian trade, and Fort Augusta

was designed to keep within Georgia limits much of the traffic which was centralized at this point. It was not long before the volume of business grew to be quite large. Over in South Carolina, where negroes were allowed, there were numbers of plantations opened, and the corn consumed by the large caravans employed in the trade with the Indians was produced here. But competition breeds chicanery; and notwithstanding the excellent rules made by Oglethorpe for regulating the traffic, there were grave abuses. Dr. George G. Smith does not give an optimistic account of things at Fort Augusta. Says he: "These Indian traders sent out their men to the towns of the various tribes, and in the spring season great crowds of Indians came with their ponies loaded with peltry to trade at the post for powder and lead, and especially for rum. There was a mean liquor known as tafia which was the main article of traffic. It was brought by Indian traders from the coast and traded for various kinds of products and for Indian slaves. The latter, taken by their enemies in war, were brought to Augusta to be sold, and were thence carried to Charleston to be shipped to the West Indies. The traders were oftentimes wretchedly dissolute. They lived shameful lives with the squaws, whom they abandoned without hesitation, when they grew weary of them."

Continuing, he says: "Augusta was not a place for a quiet residence in those wild days. Two thousand ponies owned by the traders were loaded with goods in Charleston and with peltry at the fort, and kept the now almost deserted road to Charleston alive. As one now rides over the deep sands through which the old highway runs, he can bring before him the great train of Indian slaves doomed to a life worse than death, who had been bought and branded by the traders with a red-hot iron, and who were now to go in weary procession from Augusta to Charleston. There were great fortunes made in this Indian slave-trade and in furnishing the Indians with rum and gunpowder; and it was to pay the debts due George Galpin and other traders that Sir James Wright secured

from the Indians their cession of Wilkes, Oglethorpe, Elbert and Lincoln Counties. Augusta was not affected by the laws concerning negroes, and as far as rum was concerned it was the main article of traffic, but the rum was sold to the Indians and the slaves which she bought from them were captives secured in war."*

Two of the most important factors in the early growth of Augusta were Kennedy O'Brien, a merchant of the place, and Roger de Lacey, a noted Indian trader, both of whom were conspicuous for pioneer enterprise and public spirit.

Original Settlers. From a document published in London, in 1743, the township of Augusta—outside of the garrison—seems to have embraced only a small colony of Indian traders. The following purports to be a complete list of settlers at the fort:

Kennedy O'Brien, Thomas Smith, Messrs. McKenzie and Frazier, John Miller, Thomas Goodale, Samuel Brown, Sanders Brown, Sanders Ross, A. Sadler, A. Taylor, William Clark, Henry Overstreet, Lachlan McBean, William Gray and William Calahern.

In a petition addressed to Governor Reynolds, dated August 30, 1756, setting forth the defenceless character of the settlement and the likelihood of Indian attacks, another list of early settlers is obtained. The subscribers to this document were as follows:

Patrick Clarke, John Rae, Isaac Barksdale, William Bonar, Daniel Clarke, Edward Barnard, William Clement, Richard Johnson, David Douglass, Martin Campbell, Lachlan McGillivray, John Williams, John Spencer,

* George C. Smith in Story of Georgia and the Georgia People, pp. 28-30; John H. Logan in History of Upper South Carolina, p. 180 et seq.

William Little, James McHenry, George Galphin, Robert Dixon, and Moses Nunez.

George Galphin, whose name appears in the foregoing list, was perhaps the first of the Indian traders to enter Georgia. He lived at Silver Bluff, on the South Carolina side of the Savannah River, several miles below Augusta, and built a trading post of his own, at Galphinton, on the Ogeechee. Lachlan McGilvray was the father of the noted half-breed chief of the Creek Indians, who gave Georgia so much trouble. As a rule, the Indian traders were Scotchmen.

Resolutions of Protest.

Most of the residents of St. Paul's Parish were loyal to the Crown of England until the battle of Lexington; and when extreme action was taken by the radicals at Savannah, on August 10, 1774, in a set of resolutions which strongly hinted at independence, a vigorous protest was made by the settlers in the neighborhood of Fort Augusta. As a reason for non-cooperation, it was stated in this paper that the parish occupied an exposed position on the frontier and that, in view of an application which had recently been made to England for assistance, in case of an Indian outbreak, it would be hazardous to enter into such hasty action. Moreover, it was urged that Georgia had no hand in destroying any tea in Boston harbor, that it would be foolish for the Colony to make itself a partaker in the consequences which were sure to follow, that more was to be lost than gained by being meddlesome, and that trouble could be found at home without looking for it in New England. The protest was signed by nearly every resident in the neighborhood of Augusta. At the same time a similar document was framed by the settlers in the vicinity of Wrightsboro, on the western border of the parish. Some of the signers were afterwards prominent on the roll of patriots. The list is of special interest because it gives the names of a number of the early settlers. Those signing the protest were as follows:

James Grierson, afterwards a malignant Tory; William Goodyear, Robert Bonner, Amos Stapler, Charles Walker, John McDuffie, Giles Tillett, James Seymour, Thomas Pace, Richard Basley, Samuel Tullett, William Redman, Joel Cloud, William Millar, Zachariah Lamar, Sr., Jacob Dennis, Littleberry Bostick Basil Lamar, James Few, Benjamin Webster, John Dooly, Barnard Heard, John Anderson, Edward Barnard, Andrew McClean, John D. Hammerer, James Hill, Robert Honey, Job Smith, William Barnard, William Mangum, John Chapman, Joseph Maddock, Jonathan Shell, Robert Mackey, William Candler, Devereaux Jarrett, Sherwood Bugg, Isaac Lowe, Peter Farris, John Henderson, Thomas Grierson, afterwards a noted Tory; John McDonald and Francis Hancock. It will be observed that among the dissenters at this time were Colonel John Dooly and Colonel William Candler both of whom became officers of note in the Revolution.

Historic Old St. Paul's. Page 117.

Tomb of Gen. Leonidas Polk. Page 119.

Prehistoric Memorials. Volume II.

Fort Grierson. This temporary stronghold, named in honor of the British Lieutenant-Colonel who commanded the garrison, stood near the site now occupied by the Riverside Mills.*

Fort Cornwallis. Under this name Fort Augusta was enlarged and rechristened by the British officer in command, Colonel Browne. At the outbreak of the Revolution the fort became the possession of the Liberty Boys, who hauled down the British flag, and occupied the garrison for four years. On the fall of Savannah, Colonel Campbell marched up the river to Augusta and seized it in the name of the king, and, after holding it for two weeks, withdrew when he received the news of the battle of Kettle Creek. The Americans then oc-

* Charles Edgeworth Jones in an article on Augusta, printed in the Augustan for August, 1911.

TABLET TO GENERAL LEONIDAS POLK, IN ST. PAUL'S CHURCH, AUGUSTA.

cupied it again for nearly fifteen months. On the fall of Charleston, it was abandoned by the patriots and once more occupied by the British troops under Colonel Browne. But there came another change of occupants on September 14, 1780, when the Americans made an assault upon the White House, about a mile and a half west of Fort Augusta. Hastening to the relief of his brother officer in distress, Colonel Browne left the fort vacant, and Colonel Clarke, in his absence, quietly took possession. Four days later, Browne returned, and, the fates being against the Americans, for the time at least, Colonel Clarke yielded the post without resistance. Says Dr. Williams: "Three times, therefore, had the Americans captured the fort and three times had the British retaken it, yet not a gun had been fired, not a life had been lost. It seemed as if the old spell of peace was still upon the little fort."

Following the experience at the White House, Colonel Browne realized the necessity of strengthening his defences. At a conference of officers and engineers it was decided to build a fortification which should include both the church and the burial ground; and so well was the work done that when Colonel "Light Horse Harry" Lee came to attack the stronghold he found it "judiciously constructed, well finished and secure from storm." Lord Cornwallis, having been appointed commander-in-chief of the Southern Department of the Revolution, in the summer of 1780, Colonel Browne, in his honor, called the enlarged fortification Fort Cornwallis. Though the original name of the fort passed, it was less an extinction than an evolution. Expressed in the technical terms of military science, the fort had become a fortress. The same guns were used to defend it, much of the old work still stood, and the same parapet wall bounded it upon the north side, where it fronted upon the river. It was the old fort strengthened and enlarged.*

---

* The Story of St. Paul's By Dr. Chauncey C. Williams.

Tory Barbarism: The White House. As stated above, this famous old landmark was situated about a mile and a half below Augusta, on the Savannah River. According to the compass, it was almost due west, the stream at this point making quite a bend. The White House was owned or occupied by a man named Seymour. It was called the White House probably for the reason that it was rare at this time in Upper Georgia for a house to possess a coat of white paint. The locality was otherwise known as McKay's trading post. It occupied a strategic point, but was fortified somewhat hastily by the British, who, on the approach of Colonel Clarke, entered the building and made it secure with guns brought from Fort Grierson. On September 14, Colonel Clarke undertook to storm it, but the re-enforcements on which he relied failed to appear and the results were disastrous. Quite a number of his men were taken prisoners; and some of them, in defiance of the rules of civilized warfare, were hanged from the stairway, while the British commander gloated over the scene of brutality.

Fort Galphin. According to Colonel Charles C. Jones, this fort was situated on the left bank of the Savannah River, about fifteen miles below Augusta. It consisted of the handsome brick residence of George Galphin, the famous Indian trader, surrounded by a stockade. The English called it Dreadnaught; and the eminence on which it stood was known as Silver Bluff. Galphin sympathized with the Colonies, and when Augusta was taken by the enemy, Fort Galphin appears to have shared the same fate. At any rate, it was in the possession of the enemy on the eve of the famous siege. On being informed that quite a lot of Indian presents and firearms were at the fort Colonel Clarke communicated the intelligence to his superior officers, Pickens and Lee, and together they undertook to reduce the stockade before Browne could thwart the plan of capture. The enterprise

was successful. Though defended with vigor the fort yielded to the persistent fire of the Americans; and, besides salt enough to supply the whole army, an important item in time of war, they took one hundred and twenty-six prisoners, with an abundance of military stores, including arms, ammunition, and blankets.*

Augusta Becomes the Capital: 1786-1796.

On the fall of Savannah in 1778, Augusta became the de facto capital of Georgia. Governor Houstoun immediately betook himself to this place, where he summoned the General Assembly to meet him; but ten days later the town was occupied by the British. During an interval when the Americans were again in possession, the Legislature met here on January 4, 1780, and elected Richard Howley, to the office of Governor, but straightway adjourned to meet at Heard's Fort, in the county of Wilkes. After peace was declared, Savannah became once more the seat of Government; but in 1786 Augusta was made the State Capital and, for a period of ten years, until 1796, it continued to enjoy this distinction. The chief-executives who held office in Augusta were Edward Telfair, George Matthews, George Handly and George Walton. It was while Augusta was the State Capital that President Washington visited Georgia in 1791. He was met by Governor Telfair with an escort of horse and was royally entertained during his visit. The old State House in Augusta stood on the east side of McIntosh street between Broad and Ellis.

Meadow Garden: The Home of Gov. George Walton. Page 122.

---

* History of Augusta by Charles C. Jones, Jr., and Salem Dutcher; History of Georgia for Schools by Lawton B. Evans; etc.

On January 2, 1788, the Federal Constitution was ratified at a State Convention held in Augusta. John Wereat was made president. The delegates were as follows:

John Wereat, William Few, James McNeal, William Stephens, Joseph Habersham, Edward Telfair, H. Dodd, George Mathews, Florence Sullivan, John King, James Powell, John Elliott, James Maxwell, George Handley, Christopher Hillary, John Milton, Jared Irwin, John Rutherford, Joshua Williams, Joseph Carmichael, Henry Carr, James Seagrove, James Webb, Henry Osborne and Robert Christmas.

Where the Southern Presbyterian Church was Organized.

One of the most famous of Augusta's ecclesiastical monuments—second in point of interest only to Historic St. Paul's—is the ancient house of worship occupied by the congregation of the First Presbyterian church on Telfair street. This religious body was organized in 1804 by Rev. Washington McNight. Divine services were first held in St. Paul's church, this property having been forfeited to the State at the close of the Revolution and for a term of years leased to the Presbyterians. The grave of Dr. McNight is in the church yard of St. Paul's near the south wall of the old edifice. On May 17, 1812, the present structure occupied by the First Presbyterian church was formally dedicated. Dr. John R. Thompson was the first pastor. From 1858 to 1870 the church was served by Dr. Joseph R. Wilson, the father of the present Chief-Executive of the United States. Here on Dec. 4, 1861, during the pastorate of Dr. Wilson, the first General Assembly of the Southern Presbyterian church convened with Dr. Benjamin M. Palmer, of New Orleans, as Moderator. On the beautiful church lawn may be seen the grave of a former pastor, Dr. Robert Irvine, who served the church from 1872 to 1881, after the departure of Dr. Wilson for Columbia, S. C. The grave of Dr. Irvine is adorned by a

superb memorial statue of the lamented divine, who was one of the most eloquent men of his day in the Presbyterian pulpit.

The Old Twiggs Buriel Ground.

Ten miles below Augusta, near the line of the Central of Georgia, at a point reached by driving a mile into the country from Allen's Station, is the private burial ground of the noted Twiggs family of this State. Here lie buried two illustrious soldiers, father and son: General John Twiggs, a hero of the Revolution, for whom Georgia has named one of her counties; and General David Emanuel Twiggs, a veteran of the War with Mexico, who achieved in the struggle a military prestige which made him second only to the great Winfield Scott. On the tombstone of the old Revolutionary patriot is this inscription:

> Major-General John Twiggs. Born 5th of June, 1750. Died 29th March, 1816. Aged 65 years, 10 months, and 24 days.

The elder Twiggs was one of the great partisan leaders of the first war for independence. With the famous Elijah Clarke, he chiefly bore the brunt of the struggle in Upper Georgia, where his name was a synonym of terror to the Tories. An account of some of his exploits will be found in another part of this work. The inscription on the tombstone of the younger Twiggs is as follows:

> In memory of General D. E. Twiggs. Born in Augusta, Ga., 1790. Died in Augusta, Ga., 1862.

At the outbreak of the Civil War, Gen. Twiggs resigned his commission in the United States army and

returned to Georgia. He was at this time the senior Major-General and the logical successor to Gen. Winfield Scott in command of the American forces. But there was no thought of hesitation on his part. With him duty outweighed ambition. The Confederate government commissioned him a Major-General and he was stationed at New Orleans. But his health began to fail, necessitating his return to Augusta, where the end soon came.

For his gallant services in the Mexican War, Gen. Twiggs was awarded three magnificent swords, one from Congress, one from the State of Georgia, and one from the city of Augusta. The sword presented to him by Congress was richly jewelled and sheathed in a scabbard of solid gold. On quitting New Orleans, in 1862, Gen. Twiggs left these trophies of his valor in the care of a lady friend, who was powerless to keep them from forming a part of Gen. Butler's choice collection of souvenirs, when the city was captured by the Federals. They became the property of the United States government, and it was not until 1889 that the swords were finally restored to the family of the brave Georgia officer. Gen. Twiggs was born on the estate where his ashes today lie buried. He was a nephew on the mother's side of the famous Governor David Emanuel, whose sister Ruth married the elder Twiggs. The old plantation is today the property of Judge H. D. D. Twiggs, of Savannah, a lineal descendant of the old Revolutionary patriot.

George Basset, a patriot of '76, is buried in Richmond.

William Glascock's Tomb.

When the first Provincial Congress met in Savannah, on January 18, 1775, to devise some plan of action, looking to a redress of grievances, William Glascock was a delegate from St. Paul's Parish. It was at this time that the celebrated boycott measure was adopted, putting an end to trade relations with the mother country; and a delegation was also named to represent Georgia in the

Continental Congress. The famous act of proscription passed by the Tory Legislature, at Savannah, in 1780, denounced William Glascock as a "Rebel Counsellor." At the same time he was chosen Speaker of the House of Assembly, by the State Legislature which met in Augusta. He was one of the founders of the Richmond Academy and one of the first trustees of Franklin College. The old patriot is buried on his plantation below Augusta known as "Glascock's Wash," and the tombstone which marks his last resting place bears this two-fold inscription, without dates: "In memory of William Glascock, Esq." and "In memory of Elizabeth Glascock," his wife, who shared with him the vicissitudes of the long struggle for independence.

Thomas Glascock, his son, was a mere youth when he leaped into an immortality of fame at the siege of Savannah, in 1779, by plunging into a deadly fire of bullets to rescue the body of his gallant officer, the brave Count Pulaski. He was a Captain in the latter's famous Legion of Cavalry. He afterwards became a Brigadier-General in the Continental Army; and under the administration of Washington served as United States Marshal for Georgia, his commission bearing date of June 5, 1794. He acquired large means, became a wealthy land-owner, and was a member of one of the companies to purchase the Yazoo lands in Mississippi. He regarded this deal purely in the light of a business investment, but it cost him some loss of popularity, due to the spectacular fight made against it by Governor Jackson. Land at this time on the remote frontier, when there were no railroads penetrating this region and when Indian tomahawks bristled from every bush, was little short of worthless, though the old Governor sought to make it appear that every square foot of this ground was worth a golden guinea. Subsequent events did tend to give it this value; but no one foresaw at this time the coming of the iron horse. It may have been far-sightedness on Governor Jackson's part;

but it was also clever politics. Gen. Glascock died at his country place "The Mills," some few miles to the north of Augusta, at the age of 54; and here he lies buried.

Richmond Hill: The Home of Governor Schley.

Six miles south-west of Augusta, near the old road leading to Louisville, was the plantation home of Governor William Schley. It was quite a noted place in the early days. The Governor called it Richmond Hill, after the county in which it was located. Here the former chief-executive reposes in the family burial ground, where his grave is marked by an old-fashioned tombstone. Governor Schley was the author of the famous digest of the early English laws of force in this State. He also represented Georgia in Congress and on the Bench; and after his death one of the counties of the State was named in his honor.

Treaties Made at Augusta.

Volume II.

Washington's Visit.

On Wednesday, May 18, 1791, President Washington arrived in Augusta. He was escorted to the city by Major Ambrose Gordon who, in command of an escort from the Richmond County regiment of militia, met him on the way, several days in advance. At the city gates, he was greeted by a deputation which included Governor Telfair, Judge Walton, General John Twiggs, and the various State officials. The city of Augusta was at this time the seat of government. Besides an address from Governor Telfair, on behalf of the State, there was also an address, from the citizens of Augusta, printed on parchment and signed by the following committee of citizens: George Walton, John Milledge, Thomas Cumming, Peter Carnes, and Seaborn Jones. To both addresses the

distinguished visitor made appropriate responses. At 4 o'clock on Thursday afternoon an elegant dinner was tendered at the court house, on which occasion he responded to a toast. In the evening he attended a ball which was given in his honor in the reception hall of the Richmond Academy, and on the day following he made a visit to this institution, during school hours, at which time he addressed the students and awarded a number of prizes. Augustine S. Clayton, afterwards a member of Congress, received at this time a copy of Sallust, suitably inscribed with the President's autograph. See Diary of Washington's Visit to Georgia, Volume II.

The first bank ever chartered in Georgia was the Bank of Augusta, whose charter dates dated back to the year 1810.

Augusta Chartered: 1798.

At the session of the General Assembly in January, 1798, an act was passed incorporating the City of Augusta. Thomas Cumming became the first intendant. The office of Mayor was not created until 1818. The members of the first Town Council of Augusta were: George Walker, James Pearce, Robert Creswell, Andrew Innis, Isaac Herbert, and William Longstreet. They met at the house of Mr. Nathaniel Durkee and chose Thomas Cumming to serve as Intendant and Joseph Hutchinson as Clerk.

Wm. Longstreet: His Experiments With the Steamboat Antedate Robert Fulton's.

Volume II.

Georgia's Oldest College of Medicine: 1828.

The Medical College of Georgia, at Augusta, now the medical department of the State University, is the oldest college of medicine in Georgia. It was founded in 1828 by Dr. Milton Anthony, a pioneer in the healing art, whose life was unselfishly devoted to the uplift of his profession and whose death in the great epidemic of 1839 brought to him in the zenith of his career the halo of martyrdom. His boyhood days were spent in the county of Wilkes; but he settled in Augusta for the practice of medicine, and early became prominent for his initiative and vigorous type of intellect. In 1825, with a few others, he applied to the Legislature for the appointment of a State board of medical examiners, whose duty it should be to meet annually at Milledgeville, examine applicants, and grant licenses to practice medicine in Georgia. His plan was adopted, and Dr. Anthony was unanimously chosen president of the examining board. In 1828, encouraged by not a few of his co-workers, he succeeded in obtaining a charter for an educational plant. It began in the modest role of an academy of medicine, but later it became an institute, and finally a college, full-fledged and well-equipped. At first there were only three professors. These were Dr. Anthony, Lewis D. Ford, M. D. and William R. Waring, M. D. In 1832, the last named physician resigned, but four additions were made to the faculty: Dr. Louis A. Dugas, Dr. Joseph A. Eve, Dr. Paul E. Eve, and Dr. John Dent, raising the number of professors to six.

The first graduating exercises were held on April 17, 1833, at the institute, and in the winter following it became by legislative enactment the Medical College of Georgia. The lot on which the present building stands was donated by the trustees of the Richmond Academy and immediately thereon an elegant structure was built upon the classic model, with massive Doric columns. It was completed in 1835. The first board of trustees was composed of the following eminent physicians of the State: Drs. W. R. Waring, John Carter, Lewis D. Ford,

I. P. Garvin, B. A. White, J. G. McWhorter, W. P. McConnell, W. H. Weems, W. P. Graham, T. P. Gorman, A. Jones, Milton, Anthony, J. I. Boswell, Thomas Hoxey, J. P. Screven, W. C. Daniel, Richard Banks, Henry Hull, John Dent, Thomas Hamilton, Nathan Crawford, O. C. Foot, and John Walker. The last effort made by Dr. Anthony for his profession was to secure for it proper medical literature. To this end he established the Southern Medical Journal, of which he was for several years the editor. In the lecture room, on the first floor of the college building, has been placed a tablet which bears the following inscription:*

> "In memory of Milton Anthony, M. D., Founder of this College. A martyr to humanity and to the duties of his profession, during the fatal epidemic of 1839. Cheered by Religious Faith through the Griefs and Trials of this life, he passed from the cure of the sick to the sleep of the just, amid the tears and blessings of the poor. True to his own favorite maxim that a virtuous will is almost omnipotent, he overcame by study the defects of education and, patiently toiling to eminence, bequeathed to posterity a noble example of genius and industry, animated and directed by Patriotism and benevolence."

Tomb of Dr. Milton Anthony. Buried within the enclosure of the college grounds, amid the scenes of his former activities, and in the very shadow of the noble edifice which constitutes the most appropriate monument to his memory, repose the mortal remains of Dr. Milton Anthony, the founder of the institution. Though more than seventy years have come and gone over his grave, the fragrance of his name is still sug-

* Eugene Foster, M. D., in Medical History of Georgia, a work incorporated in Memoirs of Georgia, Historical and Biographical, Vol. II, pp. 148, 173; also Men of Mark in Georgia, Vol. II, p. 51.

gestive of the Arabian myrrh. On the horizontal slab which covers the tomb the following epitaph is inscribed in Latin:

> "Mortale quisquid caduit his depositum, Milton Anthony, M. D., Conditor collegei medici Georgiensis Exegit monumentum aere perenius Vixit annos quinquaginta Obit de xix Septembris A. D. MDCCCXXXIX.

Richmond in the Mexican War.

In 1845, the city of Augusta furnished a company of soldiers to the Mexican War. It was called the Richmond Blues and was annexed to the Georgia Regiment of Volunteers, in command of Colonel Henry R. Jackson, of Savannah. The officers of the company were as follows: Captain, D. W. Dill; 1st Lieut., J. Phinizy; 2nd Lieut., A. H. McLaws; Sergeants, W. Phillips, D. D. McMurphey, R. H. Ringgold, and J. F. Glover; Corporals, S. Johnson, H. Baker, A. Phillips, and G. Gordon. 93 members enrolled.

Sand Bar Ferry.

Volume II.

Historic Monuments.

Augusta, like Savannah, is rich in historic monuments. Not less than three of these are commemorative of Confederate valor. The magnificent shaft of marble on Broad street is one of the finest monumental structures in America, rising to the colossal height of 85 feet. On the four corners at the base are statues of four Confederate Generals: Robert E. Lee, Stonewall Jackson, William H. T. Walker, and Thomas R. R. Cobb, the last two of them Georgians. On the pinnacle of the monument is the figure of a private soldier. He is leaning at ease upon his musket and gazing intently before him as if waiting for an order to move forward into action. The work was executed at Carrara,

Confederate.

Italy, at a cost of $17,331.35. The shaft and the statues are wrought of Italian marble. The broad pedestal is of granite. On October 31, 1878, the monument was unveiled with impressive ceremonies. Hon. Alfred H. Colquitt, "the hero of Olustee," then Governor of Georgia, delivered an address, and quite a number of distinguished visitors were present. The inscriptions on the monument are as follows:

East:
Our Confederate Dead.
West:
Erected A. D. 1878 by the Ladies Memorial Association of Augusta, in Honor of the Men of Richmond County, who died in the Cause of the Confederate States.
North:
In Memoriam:
"No nation rose so white and fair
None fell so pure of crime."
South:
Worthy to have lived and known our gratitude; worthy to be hallowed and held in tender remembrance; worthy the fadeless fame which Confederate Soldiers won, who gave themselves in life and death for us;—for the honor of Georgia, for the Rights of the States, for the liberties of the people, for the sentiments of the South, for the principles of the Union, as these were handed down to them by the fathers of our Common Country.

In front of St. James M. E. Church, on Greene Street, is another Confederate monument. It was erected by the Sabbath School of this church in memory of twenty-three teachers and pupils who fell during the Civil War. The cost of the shaft was $5,400. It was unveiled December 31, 1873.

Augusta's third Confederate monument—the first if considered with respect to age—is the huge chimney stack of the old Confederate powder works on the canal. The famous powder works were destroyed long years ago but this splendid and impressive pile still survives a witness-bearer to posterity of the heroic memories of the Civil War. It towers like a Colossus above the great factories around it; while a tablet of marble embedded in the side tells of the part which is played in the historic drama.

Directly in front of the Court House, on Greene Street, stands an obelisk of granite, which, though severely plain in character, is by no means the least impressive of Augusta's memorial shafts. It is the monument to the Georgia Signers of the Declaration of Independence. The ceremonies of unveiling occurred on July 4, 1848; and Judge William Tracy Gould, the distinguished jurist and law teacher, was the orator of the occasion. The address of Judge Gould was a masterpiece of eloquence, ornate in style and patriotic in sentiment. Underneath the monument, repose the ashes of two of the Signers, Lyman Hall and George Walton. The other Signer, Button Gwinnett, is supposed to have been buried in Savannah, on the outskirts of which city he fell mortally wounded in a duel with General Lachlan McIntosh. But the most exhaustive search failed to disclose his tomb. The remains of Lyman Hall were brought to Augusta from an old burial ground in Burke County, near the Savannah River. Governor Walton was living in Augusta at the time of his death; but for nearly half a century he rested by an obscure country wayside in Richmond.

Signers.

Memorial to Patrick Walsh.

Volume II.

There is also on Greene Street an attractive monument to the famous orator and poet, Richard Henry Wilde, whose brief lyric, "My Life is Like the Summer Rose" has numbered him among the immortals.

Richmond Academy: The Oldest of Georgia Schools.

Not long after a trading-post was established in Augusta, the Parish of St. Paul was created; and, later, on one of the lots in the embryo town, adjacent to St. Paul's Church, was built the Academy of St. Paul's Parish. The maintenance of the institution was to be derived in part from the sale of lots on the commons to the south of the town. During the Revolution, the name of St. Paul's Parish was changed to the County of Richmond and with it was changed also the name of the school. The trustees of the academy were likewise the town council of Augusta, in which capacity they continued to act after the change of name; and for many years subsequent to the Revolution we find the trustees of Richmond Academy directing the affairs of the city of Augusta. Soon after the establishment of independence, the academy was moved from the lot on which it then stood to the site which it occupies at present. During the visit of President Washington to Augusta, in 1791, a ball was given in honor of the nation's Chief-Executive in the main room of the academy; and the President also attended an examination at the school and presented prizes to the successful competitors in an oratorical contest. Augustin S. Clayton, afterwards a member of Congress, was one of the prize winners. Richmond Academy is the oldest educational plant in Georgia. It is still a flourishing institution of high character and of great usefulness. William H. Crawford, the distinguished diplomat and statesman, was once a tutor in Richmond Academy; and some of the State's most eminent public men were educated at this pioneer seat of learning.

Georgia's Oldest Surviving Newspaper.

To the city of Augusta belongs the credit of possessing the oldest newspaper in Georgia: the "*Chronicle and Constitutionalist.*" It is the outgrowth of two very early sheets which were years ago combined: the *Chronicle*, founded in 1785, and the *Constitutionalist*, founded in 1799. Much of the history of Georgia has been reflected in the columns of this time-honored journal, and in those of the papers which united to form it; nor is it invidious to say that few organs of public opinion in the South have been so dominant in shaping platforms and policies. The old "*Chronicle*" itself was formerly a compound. Back in the forties sometime, its owners purchased the *Sentinel*, a paper edited by Judge Longstreet, whose pen could be trenchant and caustic as well as playfully humorous. It was the era of polemics; and bitter beyond anything known to recent years were the acrimonious controversies of ante-bellum days. The olive-branch was unknown. Harsh words almost invariably ended in personal encounters, and quarrels over trifles were frequently adjourned to the field of honor; but the fear of bloodshed operated as no deterrent to men of Cavalier antecedants. In 1850, John M. Smythe, assistant editor of the paper, after the *Chronicle* and the *Sentinel* were combined into one sheet, fought a duel with Tom Thomas, in which the former, at the third fire, was shot in both thighs. During the decade before the war, the old *Constitutionalist*, under James Gardner, was the most powerful newspaper in Georgia; and according to Colonel I. W. Avery the highest political honors were easily within the reach of Mr. Gardner, but he failed to grasp them by reason of an early indiscretion.* V. M. Barnes, its editor in 1865, was a member of the Constitutional Convention of the same year. The two Wrights, Ambrose R., who afterwards became a Confederate Major-General, and Gregg, his son, were brilliant writers on the staff of the same paper. Patrick Walsh, who was long editor-in-chief after the final consolidation, a power in

* Isaac W. Avery in History of Georgia, 1850-1881.

State politics and in local affairs, finally became a United States Senator, thus realizing the unfulfilled dreams of James Gardner. Among the other gifted members of the staff have been James Ryder Randall, the author of "Maryland, My Maryland," perhaps the greatest war lyric in any language; and Pleasant A. Stovall, now editor of the *Savannah Press*. Under the successful management of Thomas W. Loyless, its present editor, the *Chronicle and Constitutionalist*, is still one of the most influential papers in Georgia, maintaining the high standard of its best traditions.

Copse Hill: The Home of Paul H. Hayne. Page 224.

Origin of "Maryland, My Maryland," Randall's Great War Lyric. Page 45.

Story of Wilde's Famous Poem: "My Life is Like the Summer Rose." Page 228.

The Seizure of the Arsenal. Volume II.

President Taft: An Honorary Augustan. It has been the privilege of Augusta to entertain within her gates more than one Chief-Executive of the nation. The first of the number to visit the city was President Washington in 1791. Later, in 1819, came President Monroe and again, in 1898, came President McKinley. But the Chief-Executive to confer the greatest compliment upon Augusta was the late occupant of the

White House: William H. Taft. Subsequent to his election but prior to his inauguration, Mr. Taft sojourned for several weeks on the Sand Hills. Again in the spring of 1911 he made the town a visit; and after completing his term of office in 1913 he came directly to Augusta for an extended sojourn. When the silver wedding anniversary of Mr. and Mrs. Taft was celebrated in the White House, quite a number of Georgians were present, including several from Augusta; and one of the most conspicuous of the many elegant tributes which the happy event called forth was one from Augusta; an exquisite silver service, the gift of three official bodies—the Chamber of Commerce, the Cotton Exchange, and the Merchants and Manufacturers Association. It consisted of a punch bowl with a capacity of thirty-six pints, a salver, a ladle, and twelve cups. On the handsome tray was engraved the following inscription:

To
President and Mrs. William Howard Taft
1888. June Nineteenth 1911.
from
Friends and Admirers
Augusta, Georgia.

Both the bowl and the cups were tastefully inscribed with an old English "T."

During his visit to Augusta, Mr. Taft made the acquaintance of an eminent member of the local bar: Hon. Joseph R. Lamar. Fascinated by his engaging personality, he was not less deeply impressed by his legal scholarship; and the result of this acquaintance was the appointment of Judge Lamar, notwithstanding the fact that he was a life-long Democrat, to a seat on the Supreme Bench of the United States. It may be said in this connection that Mr. Taft has been wholly non-partisan in his choice of many other distinguished men to high positions. He appointed as his Secretary of War, a Democrat, John M. Dickinson. He elevated to the Supreme

Bench another Southern man who was both a Democrat and an ex-Confederate soldier, Judge Horace H. Lurton, of Tennessee; and finally he promoted to the high office of Chief-Justice of the United States, an ex-Confederate soldier and a Democrat: Judge Edwin D. White, of Louisiana. It is worthy of note, in connection with the administration of Mr. Taft, that during his term of office more vacancies occurred on the Supreme Bench than during the official tenure of any other President in the history of the Government.

The Boyhood's Home of President Wilson.

But Augusta is bound to the White House in Washington by a still more intimate tie. It was here that the present distinguished occupant of the executive mansion spent his boyhood days, while his father, the noted Dr. Joseph R. Wilson, was pastor of the old First Presbyterian Church, on Telfair street. One of the earliest teachers of President Wilson, in Augusta, was the well known educator and historian, Professor Joseph T. Derry, who at this time conducted a private school and among the other famous pupils whom he taught here was the brilliant Judge Joseph R. Lamar, one of the present members of the Supreme Court of the United States. Professor Derry is still living in Atlanta, where he holds an important office at the State Capitol and enjoys vigorous health for one of his years. The golden anniversary of his marriage lacked only a few days of coinciding with the nomination of Governor Wilson at Baltimore, and there was not a more jubilant man in the State than Professor Derry over the action of the Democratic Convention. He was also one of the most enthusiastic and tireless workers for Governor Wilson's election.

Major Archibald Butt: A Hero of the Titanic.

Volume II.

The Augusta Canal: How it Came to be Built.

Perhaps the chief factor in the building of present-day Augusta has been the little ribbon of water which turns the ponderous wheels of her factories and kindles the industrial music of her unnumbered spindles. Everyone has heard of Augusta's famous canal; but the story of how it began to call forth the mills which today occupy the banks of the stream is an unfamiliar recital. It was Colonel Henry C. Cumming who first conceived the idea. Some who were not so well versed in reading the future as this far-sighted man of affairs ridiculed the suggestion and lampooned the seer. But at the earnest request of Mr. Cumming who was profoundly convinced in his own mind of the need of this canal, if the Savannah's marvelous water-power at this point was to be effective, an examination of the falls above the city was begun by Mr. William Phillips, an engineer. Within a short time thereafter, at a meeting of citizens friendly to the enterprise, Mr. Phillips submitted a report, in which he recommended the project. This was in 1844. Some few months later a route was surveyed, after which the work of building the canal was promptly commenced and vigorously prosecuted. On November 23, 1846, water was admitted into the first level. Subsequent extensions were made from time to time, but it was not until 1876 that the canal as it appears at the present day was completed. It is nine miles in length, generates a capacity estimated at 14,000 horse power and given to the consumer at a mere nominal cost, while it turns the wheels of seven large cotton factories, one silk mill, two flour mills, three machine shops, and one lumber plant, besides the electric light and power station and the city water-works. The wisdom of the project has been demonstrated in golden multiples of gain. Augusta's

noblest work of internal improvement, it has paid for itself many times over, and stands today a monument to the early Augustan in whose prophetic dreams it was long ago foreshadowed.

Summerville: "The Sand Hills." This beautiful suburb of Augusta has long been famous for its distinguished residents and for its elegant old time mansions. The United States Arsenal, which was seized by the local volunteer troops, at the outbreak of the Civil War, is located here. For years the Arsenal was used simply as a store house, but, in 1875, when the system of arsenals was reorganized by the United States government, it became an important military post. The Augusta Arsenal is the only one south of Philadelphia and east of San Antonio. Due to the extreme dryness of the climate on the Sand Hills, there is said to be no better place on the continent for the storage of guns. At Summerville were located the homes of Governor John Milledge, of Governor Charles J. Jenkins, of Colonel Charles C. Jones, Jr., and of a number of other prominent Georgians. But not the least of the attractions of Summerville is the famous Bon Air Hotel, a favorite winter resort for wealthy tourists. It was built by the celebrated Dr. William H. Tutt, of New York, who originally planned it as a summer home for his family; but, believing that the time had come when a great hotel for the accomodation of wealthy patrons during the winter season could be sustained by Augusta, he altered his plans to suit this inspirational idea; and the palatial Bon Air Hotel was the result.

Hepzibah: Old Brothersville. Sixteen miles south-west of Augusta, in an area of pines, is one of the oldest of Georgia settlements, possibly antedating even Augusta. The modern name of the place is Hepzibah; but when the little town began to blossom amid the

primaeval solitudes it was called Brothersville. Mr. Walter A. Clark, of Augusta, has charmingly introduced the old settlement to literature, in a work entitled: "Brothersville: A Lost Arcadia." We are largely indebted to him for the facts contained in this sketch. According to Mr. Clark, the large number of curious Indian relics found in the neighborhood of Hepzibah, including some very rare fragments of pottery, justifies the belief that an old Indian village was here located. The aboriginal inhabitants of this section of Georgia were the Uchees, a subordinate tribe of Indians who occupied the territory now embraced within Burke, Jefferson, Columbia and Richmond Counties and who gave allegiance to the Creeks. Not far from Hepzibah is an ancient mound which may possibly contain the bones of some old Uchee chief. The Murray road which passes through Hepzibah was once an Indian trail. It was probably used by Galphin in traveling from his home at Silver Bluff below Augusta to his trading post at Old Town on the Ogeechee River.

Perhaps the earliest of the pioneer settlers was Thomas Walker, a native of Pennsylvania. He is supposed to have settled in this vicinity about the year 1745. His descendants are legion, a fact which produces little astonishment when we are told that he lived to be ninety years of age and was four times married. Elijah Walker, whose wife was a niece of President James K. Polk and a cousin of General Leonidas Polk, was his son; and Colonel Alexander C. Walker, a man of some note in ante-bellum days, was his grandson.

Though not included among the direct offspring of this old pioneer resident, Major Freeman Walker, a former United States Senator from Georgia; General Wm. H. T. Walker, who was killed in the battle of the 22nd of July, near Atlanta; General Valentine Walker, and Madame Octavia Walton LeVert belonged to the same family connection.

Elisha Anderson and Robert Allen settled in this neighborhood between 1757 and 1774.

Edmund Murphey, a soldier in the Revolution, received in 1784 a grant of land in this locality and built a home within the present limits of Hepzibah. He was the son of Nicholas Murphey, who accompanied Oglethorpe to Georgia, on the latter's return voyage in 1736 and who served for five years in his majesty's troop of rangers, for which he was given an acre of land in Augusta and 200 acres to the south of the town. Edmund Murphey is said to have been the first white male child born in Augusta. The date of his birth was November 24, 1745. The old Murphey place at Hepzibah is still in the possession of Edmund Murphey's descendants. Dr. Eugene E. Murphey, of Augusta, is the present owner.

The list of pioneer settlers also includes Absalom and Aaron Rhodes, Charles and Edward Burch, Thomas Hill, and others.

Brothersville was the name given to the settlement for the reason that three sons of Elisha Anderson became so prominent in local affairs that for years there was not a progressive movement which did not relate itself in some way to these three brothers. They were James, Elisha, Jr., and Augustus. Among the later day residents of the old town may be included, William E. Barnes, Judge John W. Carswell, Dr. Samuel B. Clark, Colonel Edmund B. Gresham, Henry D. Greenwood, Seaborn Augustus Jones, Rev. J. H. T. Kilpatrick, Robert Malone, John D. Mongin, Alexander Murphey, James Madson Reynolds, William Evans, Moses P. Green, and Absalom W. Rhodes.

During the ante-bellum period there was not to be found in Georgia a settlement in which there was more of the typical culture of the old South. The people were not only intelligent but deeply religious. The various phases of orthodox belief were well represented among them; but in 1860 the Hepzibah Baptist Association

established here a high school which in time superceded the local academy and became an important educational plant. Consequently, on October 24, 1870, the name of the place was changed to Hepzibah, in compliment to the religious body by which the school was organized; and the career of historic old Brothersville came to an end.

Bath. Six miles to the west of Hepzibah is Bath, another old town whose origin dates back to the days before the Revolution. It is located along the same old Indian trail. The place was formerly called Richmond Baths because of the springs which bubbled in this locality and which were supposed to possess rare medicinal virtues. It became the resort of wealthy planters, chiefly from Burke. The predominant racial type was Scotch-Irish, and the religious character of the settlement strongly Presbyterian. Among the original settlers were Amos G. Whitehead, John Berrien Whitehead, Amos McNatt, Samuel Dowse, Gideon Dowse, John Randolph Whitehead, James Whitehead, Troup Whitehead, William Whitehead, John Whitehead, John P. C. Whitehead, William S. C. Morris, Rev. Joshua Key, Samuel Byne, William Byne, Major Poythress, Amos W. Wiggins, Thomas Nisbet, Quintillian Skrine, Commodore Nelson, and others

Dr. Frank R. Goulding, who wrote "The Young Marooners," lived for a number of years at Bath, where he served the local Presbyterian congregation; and while residing here he invented the first sewing machine. (See Volume II).

Dr. S. K. Talmage, an uncle of the great Brooklyn divine, later the President of Oglethorpe University, was also a resident pastor. The list of distinguished ministers who have lived at Bath includes also Dr. Rufus K. Porter, who afterwards became chaplain of Cobb's Legion; Rev. Calvin McIver, Rev. Lawson Clinton, and Rev. Timothy

Dwight. Mr. Clinton possessed several beautiful daughters, one of whom married General Hayne, of South Carolina. Mr. Clark refers to him in the following paragraph. Says he: "It was never my privilege to sit under Mr. Clinton's ministration's, but if he was as charming in the pulpit as his daughters were out of it he must have kept his congregations awake even on the hottest summer days.

Mount Enon. In the immediate neighborhood of Bath there is quite an area of high ground which early in the last century became a summer resort for wealthy rice planters from the Georgia coast. On account of the altitude it was called Mount Enon. In 1805, the Georgia Baptists sought to establish a college at this place, but the Legislature, fearing that it might possibly cripple the University, then only four years old, refused to grant the charter. However, an act was passed incorporating an academy at this place, and for a number of years it was quite a flourishing institution. Dr. Henry Holcombe was one of the most zealous friends of this school. He gave it in the beginning 200 acres of land, and in other ways helped it; but when he finally left the State, it began to languish. Dr. Holcombe was a man of powerful personality, who saw far into the future; but these were pioneer days. The Baptists were then few in number. It was not an easy matter for them to support even an academy at this early period; and not long after the departure of Dr. Holcombe the school was discontinued. Mount Enon was at one time quite a settlement; but for more than fifty years it has been numbered among the dead towns of Georgia. It was never an ideal place for a settlement; and the present drearisome aspect of the locality well justifies the remark of the Rev. Benj. F. Thorpe who rode out to the place one day on horse-back. Said he: "It appears to me as if the Lord, after making

the world, had a big bag full of sand left and not knowing what else to do with it he dumped it all out at Mount Enon."

Brownsborough. At the time of the Revolution there was a little village by this name located somewhere near Augusta. Immediately after the victory of the American Army at Kettle Creek the patriots were divided into small detachments, and stationed at different points, the better to guard the country against invasion, and to keep a lookout for Tories and British sympathizers. One of these parties, under the command of Col. Leonard Marbury, was quartered at Brownsborough. Learning through his spies that a scouting party of twenty of the King's rangers, commanded by a Captain Whitley, was in the neighborhood, Marbury determined upon its capture or annihilation. Accordingly he sent Captain Cooper with twelve dragoons to cut off Whitley's retreat, and after giving Cooper time to reach his position marched out to attack the British front. Cooper gained the rear of the party sooner than was expected, came upon Whitley and his men while they were at dinner, and, deeming the opportunity too good to be lost, attacked at once without waiting for the arrival of Marbury. The surprise was complete, and the British surrendered without resistance.*

Richmond's Noted Residents. Prior to the Revolution, there was only a frontier settlement on the site of the present town of Augusta, the population of which, in addition to the garrison, consisted of a few families living in the neighborhood of the fort. But scattered throughout the parish of St. Paul, there were a number of stalwart men who developed into strong leaders, during the struggle for independence. Here lived General John Twiggs, a noted officer, who commanded an independent legion. His plantation lay to the south of the

* Mrs. J. L. Walker, of Waycross, State Historian, D. A. R.

town. In the upper part of the parish lived Colonel William Candler, with his equally famous kinsmen, the Fews, one of whom, Ignatius, held a Captain's commission, while William and Benjamin were both Colonels. William Few afterwards served in the Continental Congress and was a delegate to the Convention of 1787, called to frame the Federal Constitution. In 1799, he removed to the city of New York. His burial-place has been located at Fishkill, on the Hudson. Benjamin Few removed into what was then the territory of Alabama, where he lies buried on one of the bluffs of the Tombigbee.

The Glascocks came to Richmond on the eve of the Revolution. William Glascock became Speaker of the House of Assembly; and because of his prominence in the Whig councils, was attainted of treason by the Tory Legislature of 1781. He died on his plantation below Augusta, called "Glascock's Wash."

Both a son and a grandson of William Glascock rose to the rank of Brigadier-General in Georgia, and they have often been confused because of similarity in names.

General Thomas Glascock, Sr., when a young captain of cavalry in the Legion of Count Pulaski, distinguished himself at the siege of Savannah by rescuing the body of his brave leader, under the fire of the enemy's guns. He was a member of one of the companies organized to purchase the Yazoo lands, a circumstance which rendered him somewhat unpopular. But he looked at the matter from the standpoint of a man of business. It was before the era of railroads when wild lands were worthless, and when Georgia possessed a territory imperial in extent. He regarded the attitude of General Jackson in the matter as a dramatic performance intended solely for political effect; and when he attended the State Constitutional Convention in 1798 he refused to sign the Constitution because it re-asserted the State's jurisdiction over land which he claimed as one of the grantees under the usurped act of 1795. He died at his country place, "The Mills," some few miles to the northwest of Augusta, at the age of

fifty-four. He was a most successful financier and a man of large means.

General Thomas Glascock, Jr., served with distinction in the War of 1812 and in the various campaigns against the Seminole Indians. He became a lawyer of note and a member of Congress. Later in life, he removed to Decatur, Ga., where he was killed by a fall from his horse. The county of Glascock was named in his honor.

Colonel Samuel Hammond, a soldier whose name is still bright on the honor roll of the Revolution, settled in Augusta some time after the close of hostilities. Col. Hammond bore a conspicuous part in the famous siege of Augusta dividing the honors with his illustrious compatriots, Elijah Clarke and "Light Horse Harry" Lee. He represented Georgia in the Congress of the United States; and, on relinquishing office, was appointed by President Jefferson the first Territorial Governor of Missouri, with headquarters at St. Louis, then only a little French village on the extreme western border of civilization. On account of the failure of local banks he became involved in a large debt to the Federal government; but he sacrificed his magnificent property to redeem his obligations and left behind him a record for integrity to which no taint of dishonor could ever attach. He died at Varello Farm, his plantation, some three miles below Augusta, on the South Carolina side of the Savannah River, at the age of eighty-five.

George Walton, the most distinguished of Georgia's trio of Signers, became a resident of Augusta in 1791. On the outskirts of the town he purchased a country seat which he called Meadow Garden; and here the last fourteen years of his life were spent. He is buried under the monument to the Signers, in front of the court house, on

Greene street, where the ashes of Dr. Lyman Hall also rest. Meadow Garden has been acquired for memorial purposes by the Daughters of the American Revolution, who have made it a patriotic museum for relics of the Revolutionary period.

The first digest of the Laws of Georgia was published in 1800 by two prominent lawyers of Augusta—Robert and George Watkins. It was a meritorious work, but it kindled the wrath of Governor Jackson because it contained the Yazoo Act. He condemned it, and there followed a series of duels.

Here lived Thomas P. Carnes, a member of Congress and a jurist of note, during the early ante-bellum period; but when Milledgeville became the State Capital he removed to the new seat of government.

John Forsyth, one of Georgia's most illustrious sons, a member of Congress, a United States Senator, a diplomat, a member of the Cabinet, a Governor of the State, and an orator almost without a peer, lived in Augusta. He died while Secretary of State and was buried in the Congressional Cemetery, on the banks of the Potomac. His father, Major Robert Forsyth, while holding the office of United States Marshal for Georgia, was killed in Augusta by the noted Beverly Allen, a Methodist preacher whom he was seeking to arrest.

Eight wearers of the toga have come from Richmond —William Few, George Walton, Abraham Baldwin, John Forsyth, Freeman Walker, Nicholas Ware, John P. King, and Patrick Walsh; and two of these—Freeman Walker and Nicholas Ware—were elected to the United States Senate, while occupying the office of mayor. The latter succeeded the former in both roles.

Alfred Cuthbert, though never a resident of Augusta, was brought to the Sand Hills for burial from his home in Jasper.

John P. King was chosen to a seat in the United States

Senate when only thirty-four years of age to succeed George M. Troup. He was also the first president of the Georgia Railroad, a pioneer builder of cotton mills, and a far-sighted man of affairs who gave initial impetus to the State's industrial development.

Eight Governors of the State have been residents of Augusta—George Walton, John Milledge, John Forsyth, William Schley, George W. Crawford, Charles J. Jenkins, Rufus B. Bullock, and Benjamin Conley.

Mr. Crawford was also Secretary of War in the Cabinet of President Taylor and chairman of the famous Secession Convention of 1861.

It was Charles J. Jenkins, who bore the executive seal of Georgia into exile rather than permit this sacred emblem of the State's sovereignty to be profaned by military usurpers.

If George Mathews be added to the list of Governors the number is increased to nine.

One of the most distinguished residents of Augusta before the Civil War was Judge Robert Raymond Reid, who served with distinction both on the Bench and in the halls of Congress. He was also an orator of rare gifts. On the death of his wife, a bereavement from which he never fully recovered, Judge Reid accepted an appointment to the Bench of the United States District Court for the Territory of West Florida, an office which he relinquished to accept the office of Governor.

Judge William Tracy Gould, one of the most noted of Georgia's ante-bellum jurists, lived in Augusta, where he established a law school which became famous throughout the South. On May 4, 1911 a portrait of Judge Gould was presented to the Masons of Augusta by his granddaughter, Mrs. Harriet Gould Jefferies. The address of presentation was made by Hon. William H. Fleming; and the portrait was formally accepted on behalf of the Masons by Hon. Bryson Crane.

Ten members of Congress have been residents of Richmond—John Milledge, Thomas P. Carnes, Thomas Glascock, Samuel Hammond, Richard Henry Wilde, Robert Raymond Reid, John Forsyth, George T. Barnes, J. C. C. Black, and William H. Fleming.

To this list may also be added three members of the Continental Congress—George Walton, John Walton, and William Few.

Three occupants of the Supreme Bench have lived in Augusta—Ebenezer Starnes, William W. Montgomery, and Charles J. Jenkins.

Here lived Judge Andrew J. Miller, a distinguished legislator and jurist of the ante-bellum period, who served continuously in the Senate of Georgia for twenty years, a body over which he long presided.

William Longstreet, a noted inventor, who anticipated Robert Fulton in successfully applying steam to navigation, lived in Augusta. The old pioneer lies buried in St. Paul's churchyard.

William Cumming, a dominant factor in public affairs during the ante-bellum period, who fought a duel with the celebrated George McDuffie, also lived here. Alfred Cumming, his son, received from President Buchanan an appointment as Territorial Governor of Utah. He afterwards became a Confederate Brigadier-General.

Dr. Francis R. Goulding, who wrote "The Young Marooners" and invented the sewing machine, lived for some time at Bath.

Joseph Wheeler, a member of Congress from Alabama, a Lieutenant-General in command of a Corps of Confederate Calvary during the Civil War and a Major-General in the U. S. Army of volunteers during the Spanish-American War, was born in Augusta. The county of Wheeler was named for this illustrious soldier.

Dr. William H. Tutt, a wealthy merchant and manufacturer of New York, who accumulated a fortune in the metropolis estimated at several millions, spent his boy-

hood days in Augusta; and when an old man he built the famous Bon Air Hotel, on the Hill, a winter resort for eastern millionaires.

John D. Rockefeller, the great Standard Oil King, has been for years an annual visitor to Augusta, where he resides on the Hill; and here President Taft has frequently sojourned, an honored guest.

Eight counties of Georgia have been named for the following noted residents of Augusta—George Walton, John Twiggs, Thomas Glascock, Freeman Walker, Nicholas Ware, William Schley, John Forsyth, and Andrew J. Miller.

To this number may not improperly be added—William H. Crawford, who was at one time a tutor in the Richmond Academy; Joseph Wheeler and William W. Gordon, both natives of Augusta; and Augustin S. Clayton, who here spent his boyhood days.

Ten Brigadier Generals in the Confederate Army have come from Richmond—Alfred Cumming, William Montgomery Gardner, M. A. Stovall, John K. Jackson, Goode Bryan, William R. Boggs, William D. Smith, E. P. Alexander, Victor J. B. Girardy, and Isaac M. St. John; four Major-Generals—Daniel E. Twiggs, Lafayette McLaws, William H. T. Walker, and Ambrose Ransom Wright; and one Lieutenant-General, Joseph Wheeler. Beneath the altar of old St. Paul's church sleeps also the great hero-bishop of the Southern Confederacy—Lieutenant-General Leonidas Polk.

In the gentler realm of letters, the achievements of Richmond have been notably brilliant. Here lived for a number of years, as editor of one of the local papers, Judge Augustus B. Longstreet, the noted humorist, who wrote "Georgia Scenes." He afterwards became a distinguished educator and divine.

Richard Henry Wilde, who wrote the immortal lyric, "My Life is Like the Summer Rose," was an ante-bellum

resident of Augusta. He represented the State in Congress, where the fire of his Irish eloquence made him conspicuous among the law-makers of the nation. While a sojourner in Italy, he gathered the materials for his two-volume work on the life of the mad Italian poet—Torquato Tasso. He removed from Augusta to New Orleans, where he died of the yellow fever, but his body was exhumed in after years and brought back to Georgia.

Mr. Wilde was three times laid to rest, first in New Orleans, then on the Sand Hills, and then in the city cemetery, of Augusta, where his mortal ashes today sleep.

At the close of the Civil War, Paul H. Hayne, one of the greatest of Southern poets, came to Georgia from Charleston, S. C., and settled among the pine trees, at Copse Hill, on the borders of Richmond; and here the remainder of his days were spent.

James Ryder Randall, the author of "Maryland, My Maryland," a war-song whose music has belted the globe, was for years a resident of Augusta; and here he lies buried.

William T. Thompson, the celebrated humorist, at one time edited a newspaper in Augusta; but he afterwards removed to Savannah.

Emily Lafayette McLaws, one of the most successful of present-day writers of fiction, was born in Augusta. She afterwards located in New York. Some half-dozen novels have come from the pen of this talented woman.

Charles J. Bayne, a poet of rare gifts, began his career on one of the Augusta newspapers.

Pleasant A. Stovall, who has published a biography of Robert Toombs, in addition to other volumes, edited the Augusta Chronicle for a number of years, after which he removed to Savannah.

William H. Fleming, a former member of Congress, has rendered a service to literature, in the publication of a volume of his speeches. Charles Edgworth Jones and Salem Dutcher have also done much to conserve the history of the State.

Maria Louise Eve, a writer of unusual charm, whose poems have given her a high niche in literature, lives here.

But the place of pre-eminence—at least among historical writers—in this brilliant galaxy of Augustans, must be given to the Georgia Macauley—Colonel Charles C. Jones, Jr. With tireless research, he delved into the State's earliest antiquities, producing a number of monographs on the monumental remains and the prehistoric tribes of Georgia, besides important biographies. The writings of Colonel Jones have brought him recognition from savants on both sides of the water. His master piece, a two-volume work, entitled "A History of Georgia," is a monument alike to his industry and to his genius; nor will it ever cease to be a matter of regret to the people of this State that the untimely death of this distinguished author prevented the completion of his great task. He has brought the narrative of events down to the close of the Revolution; and at this point some other historian must take it up. But where is the man amongst us who can wear Saul's armor or bend the bow of Ulysses?

ROCKDALE

Created by Legislative Act, October 18, 1870, from Henry County. Named for the subterranean bed of granite which underlies this region of the State. Conyers, the county-seat, named for Dr. Conyers, of Covington, Ga.

Conyers: Where the First Battle for Prohibition was Fought.

It is an item of no small interest, in view of the present State-wide prohibition of intoxicating liquors in Georgia, that the first battle for prohibition in this State was fought to a finish in the county of Rockdale. The wave started there and the leaders in the fight were: Rev. John A. Reynolds, Dr. Henry

Quigg, Ham Almand, Colonel W. L. Peek, Dr. J. A. Stewart, S. D. Night, James Hollingsworth and others. These men unfurled a banner on which was written "No Compromise." They presented a solid front to the enemy and, after a struggle of much bitterness, gained a lasting victory for temperance in Georgia and left a perpetual heritage of honor to the place and people.

Rockdale is among the most prosperous agricultural counties in Georgia. It is highly favored in every natural advantage and possesses a rare type of citizenship, industrious, upright, enterprising, and intelligent. It abounds in fertile fields, perennial streams, and mountains of granite. The city of Conyers took its name about 1843 from Dr. Conyers, of Covington, who kindly and generously deeded to the Georgia Railroad the right of way through his property in Rockdale County and the land required for railway purposes at the station. To perpetuate the memory of this distinguished physician his name was given to the new county seat. Moreover, since Dr. Conyers was a most zealous advocate of temperance, the city commissioners excluded by deed the sale of any intoxicating liquors within the corporate limits, which inhibition was observed in each transfer for years.

Mr. David M. Parker was the first commissioned postmaster and held the office in humble but adequate quarters for quite a length of time. Mr. Henry Holcombe lived in a log house where the court house now stands. He was so irreconcilably opposed to the Georgia Railroad passing through his land that he sold his extensive acreage to Dr. Conyers and moved off. The court house lot passed to Mrs. Nancy Almand, a lady of note in this section of Georgia, from whom the distinguished Almand family, of Conyers, is descended. She died at her home and was buried in the Almand grave-yard just below Conyers, on the Covington public road. The city of Conyers has been tested by repeated fires. Three times the entire

business section has been reduced to ashes, besides the almost total destruction of the town by a marauding band of Sherman's army during the Civil War. Among the hardy men of brain and nerve who shaped the future of the town and started it safely and successfully upon a career of growth in the early days may be mentioned: Judge M. M. Bently, Squire T. H. Bryans, Squire D. T. White, Dr. J. A. Stewart, Rev. John L. Stewart, Rev. Joel Stansell, Captain Warren Maddox, Rev. Stephen Mayfield, Mr. Henry P. Almand, Mr. Ham Almand and many others of worthy deeds of honor and enterprise. These men of brave hearts and iron wills labored resolutely for the general good. The Masonic order united with the citizens sometime during the forties and built a two-story frame structure for a Masonic hall and school building. This old land-mark is yet standing on the hill, but has since been converted into a dwelling, with modernized features. Some of the best known men and women of Conyers were here taught. Among the names more recently associated with the development of Conyers may be included: Judge A. C. McCalla, the first ordinary of the county; Dr. C. H. Turner, the oldest physician in the county; Dr. J. A. Stewart, the first legislator; Colonel W. L. Peek, the first State Senator; Judge George W. Gleason, the first County Judge, John H. Almand, the pioneer banker and the oldest merchant, and a number of others who with equal zeal have labored for the advancement of the town.

One of the first counties in the State to adopt the "no fence" law, Rockdale has been equally forward in other progressive and wide-awake reforms. The residents of this community have been noted for the interest which they have always taken in schools, in churches, and in the observance of law and order. The first Presbyterian camp ground in Georgia is in Rockdale and bears the Biblical name of Smyrna. At this place, for more than a century, great religious gatherings have been held annual-

ly, some of them Pentecostal in spiritual power. Generation after generation has here worshipped God in the beautiful shade of the forest trees. The stately tabernacle at Smyrna is the outgrowth of volunteer contributions, and the atmosphere of the old camp ground is fragrant with saintly names like Hollingsworth and Stewart and Rogers and other pious souls of the early days who here met in the wilderness on each Sabbath afternoon to sing and to pray.*

Original Settlers. Some of the most representative of the pioneer citizens of Rockdale, several of whom are still in life, may be enumerated as follows: David M. Parker, Henry Holcombe, Judge M. M. Bentley. Squire T. H. Bryans, Squire D. T. White, Dr. J. A. Stewart, Rev. John L. Stewart, Rev. Joel Stansell, Capt. Warren Maddox, Rev. Stephen Mayfield, Henry P. Almand. Ham. Almand, John H. Almand, Judge A. C. McCalla, Dr C. H. Turner, Dr. J. A. Stewart, Colonel W. L. Peek. Judge George W. Gleaton, Dr. Henry Quigg, S. D. Night and James Hollingsworth.

SCHLEY

Created by Legislative Act, December 22, 1857, from parts of three counties: Macon, Marion, and Sumter, all originally Lee. Named for Governor William Schley, a noted Chief-Executive of Georgia and a jurist of distinction. Ellaville, the county-seat.

William Schley was a native of the historic old town of Frederick, Md., where he was born December, 10, 1786. Coming to Georgia, he received his education in the academies at Louisville and Augusta, and settled in the last named place for the practice of law. He became

* These facts were furnished by Colonel John R. Maddox, of Decatur, Ga., formerly a resident of Conyers.

judge of the Superior Court of the Middle Circuit, a member of the General Assembly of Georgia, a member of Congress, and from 1835 to 1839 Governor of Georgia. While occupying the office of Chief-Executive, he urgently recommended the construction of the Western and Atlantic Railroad and before relinquishing the helm of affairs he signed the bill putting the proposed legislation into effect. Governor Schley in 1826 published a "Digest of the English Statutes of Force in Georgia." He was profoundly versed in the principles of the legal profession and was a man of clear foresight, of tireless industry, and of pre-eminent patriotism. He died in Augusta, Ga., November 20, 1858, at the age of seventy-two, and was buried at Richmond Hill, his country seat, near the Louisville road, some six miles from Augusta, where his grave is substantially marked. The late Admiral Winfield S. Schley, of the American Navy, who won the celebrated victory over the Spanish fleet at Santiago, in 1898, was a kinsman of Governor Schley and a native of the same town in Maryland.

Original Settlers. See Macon, Marion, and Sumter, from which counties Schley was formed.

To the list of early settlers may be added: H. L. French and W. A. Black who represented Schley in the secession Convention at Milledgeville; Henry Stewart, Joel Rees, G. W. Marshall, William Devane, Frank M. Devane, James N. Taylor, and others. Wm. Stewart, a patriot of '76, is buried at Ellaville.

SCREVEN

Created by Legislative Act, December 14, 1793, from Burke and Effingham Counties. Named for General James Screven, of the Revolution. Sylvania, the county-seat, so called from the Arcadian beauty of the woods in which the town was built. Jacksonboro, the original seat of government, named for Governor James Jackson, is today one of the lost towns of Georgia.

Gen. Screven Honored by the U. S. Government.

Volume II.

The Battle of Briar Creek.

On March 3, 1779, at Briar Creek, in this county, there was fought a noted battle, the issue of which was disastrous to the Revolutionary patriots, some of the most distinguished of whom were made prisoners of war. The Americans, in this engagement, were commanded by General Ashe, of North Carolina; the British by Lieutenant-Colonel Campbell. In a letter dated Purisburg, March 7, 1779, General Lincoln thus details the particulars of the battle:

"After the enemy left Augusta, General Ashe, who was stationed on the opposite side of the river, was ordered to cross and take post at or near Briar Creek lower bridge, as thereby he would cover the upper part of the country, and as this was considered one of the strongest posts therein, his left being secured by a deep swamp on the Savannah, River, his front by the creek, which at this point was unfordable and, about sixty yards wide; besides, he had a party of 200 horse to cover his right rear. Boats were provided for the troops to recross the Savannah in case the enemy should move against them in force, and the baggage was sent over in order that they might not be encumbered therewith, in case they should be obliged to retire into the country. But, notwithstanding, on the 3rd of March, 1779, at 3 o'clock in the afternoon, the enemy fell in his rear, his horse at that time being over Briar Creek, and began the attack so suddenly that the General

had not time to form the whole of his troops, which amounted to about 1,200, exclusive of the horse; those which were formed soon gave way, though many officers exerted themselves to prevent it, excepting a few under General Elbert, and one or two regiments of North Carolina militia. Some, he informs me, fled without firing; they took to the swamp and escaped, either by swimming the river or being brought across in a boat. General Ashe supposes his loss to have been about 150 or 200. Prisoners taken, General Elbert, Georgia troops; Lieutenant-Colonel McIntosh, in the Continental service; Major Douglass, Aide-de-Camp; Captains Hicks, Nash, Cuthbert, Scott, Pendleton, Corbet, Sprowl and Dalay; 160 non-commissioned officers and privates."

Michael Doherty was a soldier of the Revolution. He enlisted in one of the Delaware Regiments, was at the battles of Brandywine, Stony Point, Cowpens and Camden, was several times wounded and taken prisoner, and was an Irishman, full of the wit and courage characteristic of his countrymen. His adventures were most thrilling. It is not known when he settled in Screven.

William McCall, a Colonel in the Revolution, afterwards a Baptist minister, died in Screven. The McCalls of Quitman, Ga., are among his descendants.

Frank Jones, a native of Wales, was an early settler of Screven. Four of his sons bore arms in the struggle for independence: Frank, James, John and Philip.

Richard Herrington, a Revolutionary patriot, came to Georgia in 1790 from North Carolina and settled in Screven. He sprang from the sturdy Scotch-Irish stock, whose defiance of British oppression has made the hills of North Carolina forever historic.

Rev. Peyton L. Wade was an early pioneer minister of the gospel in Screven. He was also a thrifty planter. At Wade's church, the inventor of the once famous Cooper plows, George W. Cooper, lies buried.

Jacksonboro: The Passing of an Old Town.

At the beginning of the last century, there was not to be found within the borders of Georgia a thriftier center of population than Jacksonboro. It was named for the old Governor who exposed the Yazoo fraud and was settled by the best class of people in the State. It was made the county-seat of Screven county, a distinction which for forty-eight years it continued to enjoy without interruption. Yet the lights have long since been extinguished in the town of Jacksonboro—its marketplaces have been deserted for more than three score years—its very name has been forgotten except by the antiquarian who delves into the historic past. The trade of the town began to decline some time in the forties; and after the removal of the public buildings to Sylvania it soon fell into ruins. Whether the reverses of the town were due to malarial conditions, to an unfortunate choice of site, or to adverse discriminations, cannot at this time be determined. It was made the county seat of Screven county on February 15, 1799. Twenty four years later, an act of incorporation was passed by the Legislature, at which time the Court House was designated as the center of the town. The corporate limits were to extend a half mile in every direction. Says Colonel Jones:[1] "The business of the county was, for some forty years or more, mainly transacted at this place. Here, too, for some time, resided Mr. John Abbott, whose work on the Lepidopterous Insects of Georgia is still prized by the students of Natural History. Upon removal of the public buildings to Sylvania in 1847 this place was robbed of all importance. It was speedily abandoned; and now a few sherds of common pottery scattered over the surface of the ground are all that is left to remind the visitor that the tide of life was once here." The distinguished scientist to whom Colonel Jones above refers was an Englishman. His work is entitled: "The Natural History of the Rarer Lepidopterous Insects of Georgia." It was edited by Sir

[1] Dead Towns of Georgia, pp. 239-240, Savannah, 1878.

J. E. Smith and published in London, in 1797, with one hundred and four colored plates.[2]

Historic Traditions: A Tragedy of the Swamp. Volume II.

Recollection of Edward J. Black. Volume II.

Original Settlers. The first comers into Screven, according to White, were: J. H. Rutherford, James Boyd, John Bonnell, Henry Bryan, William Rushing, Benjamin Greene, William Shepard, Robert Warren, Joseph Tanner, John Fletcher, John Nevil, Anthony Bornell, Bird Lanier, Matthew Coleton, William Pearce, Daniel Blackburn, John Jeffers, William Rauls and M. Greene.

Several instances of longevity are recorded among the early settlers of Screven, but the alleged ages of these people tax the credulity of the present day, which is somewhat given to higher criticism. Michael Doherty is said to have been 140. The age of Mrs. L. Thrower is given as 137. Mr. Herrington was over 90 at the time of his death, and Mrs. Jane Black was 100.

SPALDING

Created by Legislative Act, December 20, 1851, from Pike and Henry Counties. Named for Hon. Thomas Spalding, of St. Simon's Island, a wealthy planter of the old regime and a member of Congress. Griffin, the county-seat, named for General L. L. Griffin, an officer in the State militia

[2] Knight's Biographical Dictionary of Southern Authors, Vol. XV of the Library of Southern Literature, p. 1, Atlanta, 1910.

and the first President of the Monroe Railroad, afterwards merged into the Central. Gen. Griffin was one of the earliest of Georgia's industrial captains to foresee the possibilities of steam applied to locomotion.

Thomas Spalding was one of the first planters of Georgia to introduce the culture of cotton—today the chief agricultural product of the Southern States. He also encouraged the introduction of sugar cane. He was born at Frederica, on St. Simon's Island, on March 26, 1774 and died at the residence of his son, near Darien, January 4, 1851. He was for years a factor in Georgia politics. Before reaching the age of twenty-five, he was a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1798, of which body he lived to be the last survivor. He served in the State Legislature, at different times, and also represented Georgia in the Ninth Congress. His gifts as a writer were of high order as his "Life of Oglethorpe" well attests. He operated several hundreds slaves on his extensive sea-island and river bottom plantations, but was an ideal master and friend. His last appearance in public life was as chairman of a convention which met at Milledgeville in 1850 when the famous compromise measures of 1850 were under heated discussion and secession became the slogan of the extreme advocates of State Rights. He made an address on this occasion which was characterized by such fervor that it did not leave him with strength sufficient to reach home, and he died at the residence of his son, near Darien, in his seventy-seventh year.

Alexander Latta, a soldier of the War of 1812, attached to the 4th Georgia militia, died in Spalding. His last resting place, near the town of Griffin, has been marked by the Daughters of the American Revolution. The grave is covered by a horizontal slab of marble resting upon a brick foundation, in addition to which there is also a marble headstone, on which the following brief record appears:

Alex. Letta. 4th Ga. Mil. War 1812.

Griffin Erects the First Confederate Monument.

In the town of Griffin, the first monument erected in Georgia to commemorate the heroism of the Confederate dead was unveiled on April 26, 1869. Colonel James S. Boynton, a gallant veteran, who afterwards became Governor of the State, delivered the address of the occasion. The membership of the pioneer organization to whose labor of love the erection of this historic shaft was due included the following patriotic women of Griffin: Mrs. Isaac Winship, Mrs. L. R. Brewer, Mrs. W. R. Hanleither, Mrs. J. N. Bell, Mrs. T. J. Collier, Mrs. Charles F. Newton, Mrs. William Mickleberry, Mrs. J. M. Daniel, Mrs. Wooten, Miss Lizzie Wooten, Mrs. Green, Mrs. A. M. Nelmes, Mrs. A. D. Alexander, and others. Entertainments of various kinds were given by the ladies, each of whom in addition made personal sacrifices for the cause, laboring night and day to complete the task at a time when money was scarce in this section and when the people were oppressed by hard times. In the little cemetery at Griffin—to which the name Stonewall has most appropriately been given—several hundred Confederate soldiers lie buried. The greater number of these either perished in the numerous engagements which occurred in the neighborhood of Griffin during the last year of the war, or died in the local hospitals. Mrs. Isaac Winship was the first president of the Griffin Memorial Association; and she was succeeded in turn by the four ladies whose names head the foregoing list, each of whom was chosen in the order named. In 1898, the organization was merged into the James S. Boynton Chapter of the United Daughters of the Confederacy, with Mrs. Governor James S. Boynton at the helm, an office which she has continued to hold. Four years ago the chapter decided upon the erection of another monument to the heroes of the Lost Cause; and, on October 11, 1909, it was duly unveiled, Dr. C. O. Jones of Atlanta, delivering the address. The handsome shaft was erected at a cost of $3,000; and to Mrs. W. J. Kin-

caid, chairman of the committee to raise this fund, the credit in large measure belongs.

Original Settlers. According to White, the original settlers of Spalding were: John G. Hill, A. A. Gaulding, John B. Reid, William Cline, General E. P. Daniel, Curtis Lewis, Miles G. Dobbins, William S. Herronton, James A. Beeks, Absalom Gray, A. M. Nall, Thomas D. Johnson, James S. Jones, A. W. Humphreys, Hugh G. Johnson, David Johnson, Dr. John R. Clark, Joseph P. Manly, James Butler, Ishmael Dunn, William Ellis, Garlington Leak, Burrell Orr, Simeon Spear, John H. Akins, Robert Walker, Garry Grice, Dr. James S. Long, William R. Phillips, and William Dismuke. In 1857 came Gilman J. Drake.

Spalding's Noted Residents. Besides the noted jurist and Chief-Executive of the State, Governor James S. Boynton, the list of distinguished residents of Griffin includes five former members of Congress: John W. Jones, David J. Bailey, Erasmus W. Beck, James C. Freeman, and John D. Stewart. Colonel Bailey married a daughter of the famous Seaton Grantland, of Milledgeville, the Henry Watterson of his day in Georgia. Judge Stewart was both a minister of the gospel and a jurist. General John McIntosh Kell, one of the great naval heroes of Confederate days, spent the last years of his life at Sunnyside. He was second to Admiral Semmes in command of the famous Confederate cruiser, the Alabama, and participated in the great duel at sea which occurred between the Alabama and the Kearsarge in the British Channel. He was also a kinsman of Thomas Spalding, for whom the county of Spalding was named. Judge John I. Hall, a distinguished jurist at one time assistant U. S. Attorney-General, was long a

resident of Griffin. Judge Robert T. Daniel, one of the most eloquent men of the State; Hon. J. J. Flynt, a former President of the Senate; Captain W. J. Kincaid, one of Georgia's foremost industrial leaders; and other representative Georgians live here. Two of the most successful business men of Atlanta began life in Griffin: Mr. L. H. Beck and Capt. James W. English.

STEPHENS

Created by Legislative Act, August 18, 1905, from Habersham and Franklin Counties. Named for the Great Commoner, Alexander H. Stephens, Congressman, Governor, Vice-President of the Confederate States, orator, and man of letters. Toccoa, the county-seat, named for the famous falls, some two miles distant. According to a generally accepted tradition, the term signifies "the beautiful."

Pen-Pictures of Mr. Stephens. Volume II.

Toccoa Falls. Toccoa Falls, one of the most beautiful cascades in the State is the chief scenic attraction of the county of Stephens. It is located two miles from the county-seat and is reached by a good country road. The far-famed beauty of this enchanted spot has made it an object of interest to sight-seers, ever since this fair mountain region of the State was first rescued from the Cherokees. According to some authorities Toccoa means "the Beautiful"; but translated by Mooney it signifies "Catawba Place," a term implying the former presence here of the Catawba Indians. The land in the immediate neighborhood of Toccoa Falls was acquired by purchase from the Cherokees in 1789 and was owned at one time by the Waffords.

Dr. Jeff Davis, one of the most zealous leaders of the movement to create the new county of Stephens, a result

which was not obtained without Herculean labor, is the owner of a golden trophy of the hard fight made by him. The inscription on it reads:

> "Pen used by Governor Joseph M. Terrell to sign a bill creating Stephens County, August 12, 1905."

Original Settlers. See Habersham and Franklin from which counties Stephens was formed.

Among the leading residents of Stephens at the time the new county was organized were: Dr. Jeff Davis, Judge J. B. Jones, J. B. Simmons, D. J. Simpson, E. P. Simpson, Dr. E. L. Ayers, Dr. F. C. Davis, W. A. Bailey, Judge B. P. Brown, Jr., W. A. Stowe, W. H. Stephens, C. T. Hosea, J. E. Tabor, Prof. J. I. Allman, Hon. J. D. Prather, L. A. Edwards, W. C. Edwards, H. T. Moseley, Claud Bond, Edward Schaeffer, D. S. Womack, W. M. Kilgo, J. C. Andrews, W. F. Austin, E. C. Teasley, N. L. Garland, W. F. Smith, J. D. Isbell, M. B. Collier, N. R. C. Rainey, Dr. John H. Edge, Dr. H. M. Freeman, T. R. Yow, W. R. Bruce, T. A. Capps, Dr. R. J. Reid and Dr. J. H. Terrell.

STEWART

Created by Legislative Act, December 23, 1830, from Randolph County, originally Lee. Named for General Daniel Stewart, of the Revolution. Lumpkin, the county-seat, named for Gov. Wilson Lumpkin, a noted Chief-Executive, Congressman, and United States Senator.

Brigadier-General Daniel Stewart, an illustrious soldier and patriot, was born in what was then the Parish of St. John, on October 20, 1761, and was a scion of the famous Midway settlement. The outbreak of the Revolution found him a lad of fifteen, but he promptly shoul-

dered his musket in the cause of the Colonies. It is said that while standing guard on a cold night at St. Mary's, Ga., Colonel John Baker, in making his rounds, was attracted by the slender youth, and, taking off his own coat wrapped it around the young sentinel. At a later period, when placed on a prison ship at Charleston, he managed to escape, during a storm, through one of the port holes; but in his break for liberty he sustained surious injuries. He served chiefly under the two famous South Carolinians, whose exploits have been embalmed in song and legend—Sumter and Marion. On returning home, he found that his plantation, near Riceboro, had been occupied by the British commander, Colonel Prevost, and his attention was attracted by an inscription on the walls of his sitting room which read as follows "This house was the home of a nest of rebels." General Stewart could not have been prouder of an oil painting by one of the Italian masters. The historic old residence stood until the Civil War period when it was destroyed by the Federals. During the second war with England, this sturdy patriot again took the field, at which time the rank of Bragider-General was bestowed upon him as a mark of special favor; and in the struggle which ensued he added fresh leaves to his laurels. General Stewart died at his home in Liberty County, Ga., May 27, 1829 and was laid to rest in the Midway burial ground, among the graves of his ancestors. He was the great-grandfather of ex-President Roosevelt. The former's daughter Martha married first U. S. Senator John Elliott and afterwards Major James S. Bulloch, and from the latter marriage sprang Mr. Roosevelt's mother.

Roanoke, a small village in Stewart County, situated on the Chattahoochee River, was burned by the Indians on Sunday morning, May 15, 1836. It was gallantly defended, but the Indians were three hundred strong and the feeble little garrison was soon overpowered. At the

first fire, nine whites and three blacks were killed, in addition to a number wounded. It seems that the residents of the village were taken entirely by surprise. The burning grew out of an affair which occurred two days previous when a party of Creeks, some thirty in number attacked the village, but met with repulse. They are supposed to have been the same Indians who fired upon the little steamship Georgia, killing every one on board.

The Battle of Shepherd's Plantation. The battle of Shepherd's Plantation occurred in this county, on a plantation owned by a Dr. Shepherd, on June 9, 1836. Major Jernigan, with a small detachment of men, not exceeding thirty in number, went to the assistance of Captain Garmany. Eight of the latter's men were killed, and he himself severely wounded. The Stewart County soldiers who fell in this engagement were: David Delk, a lawyer; Jared Irwin, clerk of the Inferior Court; Capt. Robert Billups, and a young man named Hunter.

Wm. Lewis, a sergeant in the Revolutionary ranks, was granted a Federal pension while a resident of Stewart in 1839.

Original Settlers. The first comers into Stewart, as given by White, were: N. Clifton, M. Gresham, W. H. Dismukes, R. J. Snelling, S. Luckey, James Greer, J. Talbot, L. Bryan, Captain Ball, James E. Gachet, H. W. Jernigan and F. D. Wimberly.

To the foregoing list of early settlers may be added: Dr. Thomas W. Battle, Breen B. Battle, Green B. Ball, James Fitzgerald, William Carter, Nelson Clements, Solomon Harrell, Dr. Bright Miller, Capt. W. J. Mabry, B. F. Barge, John W. Barge, James Fort, Slade Dixon, Thomas Dixon, Tomlinson T. Fort, Anthony Crumbley, Henry Griffis, James Ray, Richard J. Snelling, Richard F. Watts, Benjamin C. Williford, James P. Lowe, the Harrisons, the Clarks, the Boyntons, the Goodes, the Rawsons, and other influential pioneer families.

Stewart's Distinguished Residents.

Brigadier-General Clement A. Evans was a native of Stewart. In the last conflict of arms at Appomattox, General Evans led the famous division of General John B. Gordon, while the latter commanded one of the great wings of Lee's army; and for some time after the surrender had actually taken place, General Evans in a distant part of the field was still keeping the tattered Confederate flag afloat. In 1908, he succeeded General Stephen D. Lee in command of the United Confederate Veterans. General Evans was a strong minority candidate for Governor of Georgia, in 1894, but retired from the race, when the tide of public sentiment seemed to favor Governor Atkinson. He was not only a brave soldier but a stainless gentleman and a faithful minister of the gospel, in the Southern Methodist communion, though the last years of his life were not spent in the itinerant ranks. An effective public speaker, General Evans was the chosen orator on two historic occasions; the unveiling of the Gordon statue in Atlanta and the unveiling of the Davis monument, in Richmond, Va. Judge Allen Fort, a noted jurist, for several years a member of the Railroad Commission; and Captain W. H. Harrison, a gallant Confederate soldier, long private secretary to the Governor, was born in the little town of Lumpkin. Here, too, were reared two noted brothers of

the Bench, Judge John T. Clarke and Judge Marshall J. Clarke; and here for many years lived Major Sidney Root, Colonel Samuel W. Goode, the Boyntons, the Rawsons, and other men of note who later became pioneer builders of the Gate City of the South.

SUMTER

Created by Legislative Act, December 26, 1831, from Lee County. Named for General Thomas Sumter, of South Carolina, a noted soldier of the Revolution. Americus, the county-seat, named for the Western Hemisphere, not for the crafty Italian navigator, Amerigo Vespucci. According to Governor Joseph M. Brown, a recognized authority on early American antiquities, the name in various modified forms was a common one among the aboriginal tribes of North, Central, and South America. He also shows how ridiculous the claim is that a vast continent should have been called after a man's given name, instead of by the name which denotes his ancestral house, a departure from established custom which in itself is strongly suggestive of fraud. So far as actual testimony is concerned there is more evidence to show that Amerigo Vispucci borrowed his prefix from the continent which he visited than there is to show that the great Western Hemisphere was named for the adventurous Italian whose zeal for the truth was doubtless no greater than that of his renowned fellow-countryman, Machiavelli.

Sumter in the Mexican War. With a record for fighting, achieved in the various Indian campaigns, Sumter was by no means slow, when hostilities with Mexico began in 1845, to organize a company for the front. The Sumter County Volunteers was duly equipped for service on the border and attached to the Georgia Regiment of Volunteers, in command of Colonel Henry R. Jackson, of Savannah. Its officers were as follows: Captain J. A. S. Turner; 1st. Lieut., O. C. Horne; 2nd. Lieut., J. Cottle; Sergeants, S. P. Woodward, N. N. Thompson, L. T. Taylor and G. Hughes; Corporals, H. Edwards, C. H. Cottle, M. S. Thompson, and W. A. Elkins. 89 members enrolled.

Andersonville: The Monument to Capt. Wirz.

Original Settlers. As given by White, the original settlers of Sumter were: Martin Mims, W. Mims, Jacob Little, W. Brady, Edmund Nun, Jared Tomlinson, Thomas Riggins, Isam West, John Mann, A. Wheeler, R. Satler, W. Hubert, W. W. Barlow, E. Cottle, D. Justice, W. Pincher, M. Murphey, W. B. Smith, and M. J. Morgan.

To the foregoing list may be added: James Singletary, Floyd Mimms, Hardy Morgan, the Dudleys, the Wheatleys, and other influential Georgia families. Henry H. Hand a patriot of the Revolution, is buried somewhere in Sumter.

Among the early settlers the following instances of longevity are recorded: Mrs. Oats died at 100. Mr. Golding and Mr. Guerry were both over 80. In 1854, Mr. Nun and Mr. Adams were both living at the age of four-score years.

Americus. Americus, the county-seat of Sumter, is one of the most progressive towns of the State, occupying the centre of a fertile region of country and reached by three distinct lines of railway. It is located 70 miles to the south-west of Macon, in a belt famous for peaches, sugar-cane, cotton, and other products. The truck-farms around Americus are among the best in the State and the splendid turnpikes of Sumter are unsurpassed in the South. The city of Americus owns and operates its own utility works; and, under a charter, granted in 1889, is governed by a mayor elected for two years, and by a city council of six members, chosen on a general ticket. The population of the city, according to the census of 1910, was 8,063 souls. Americus has become of late years quite an important manufacturing center, with chemical works, machine shops, and cotton mills. It

also possesses a number of solid banking establishments, and is widely known a a seat of culture, equipped with an excellent system of public schools.

Sumter's Distinguished Residents. The distinguished Charles F. Crisp, twice Speaker of the National House of Representatives, jurist of high rank and one of Georgia's most illustrious sons, was long a resident of Americus; and here he lies buried. His partner for many years in the practice of law was General Phil Cook. The latter commanded a famous brigade during the Civil War, became a member of Congress, a member of the State Capitol Commission, and Georgia's Secretary of State. Here lived George M. Dudley, a noted lawyer. He married Caroline Crawford, the eldest daughter of the great diplomat and statesman, William Harris Crawford. He was also the compiler of Dudley's Georgia Reports. Here lived two noted occupants of the Supreme Bench of the State: Judge Willis A. Hawkins and Judge Henry Kent McCay, the latter of whom afterwards became Judge of the Federal Court for the Northern District of Georgia. The list of Sumter's famous residents includes also: Judge Allen Fort, a jurist of high rank and a former member of the State Railraod Commission; Dr. George F. Cooper, a prominent physician, who occupied a seat in the great Constitutional Convention of 1877; Colonel A. S. Cutts and Colonel E. G. Simmons, both widely known legislators; and a number of others equally distinguished in State politics. Hon. Timothy M. Furlow, a friend of education, for whom the Furlow School was named, at one time a strong minority candidate for Governor, lived in Americus; and, last but not least, the present junior United States Senator from the State of Florida, Hon. Duncan U. Fletcher, one of the projectors of the great Southern Commercial Congress, of which he afterwards became the official head, was born in Sumter.

TALBOT

Created by Legislative Act, December 14, 1827, from Muscogee and Troup Counties. Named for Governor Matthew Talbot, who, as President of the Georgia Senate, succeeded to the chair of State, on the death of Governor Rabun. Talbotton, the county-seat, also named for Governor Talbot.

Matthew Talbot was by inheritance an aristocrat. He belonged to one of the oldest Norman families of England, and the distinguished Earl of Shrewsbury was among his ancestors. John Talbot, the father of the future Governor, purchased from the Indians, in 1769, an extensive tract of land, in what is now Wilkes County, Ga., containing 50,000 acres of land. It is said that he brought to Georgia as his agent in surveying this body of land, the future Signer of the Declaration of Independence, George Walton. He did not transfer his household to Georgia until 1783, at which time, Matthew Talbot, who was then just of age, accompanied him. From the date of his arrival in Georgia, the subject of this sketch became a power in politics. Entering the legal profession, he was first made a judge of the county court and then a member of the State Legislature. For a while he resided in Oglethorpe, which county sent him to the Constitutional Convention of 1798. He served in the General Assembly of Georgia for a period of thirty years. From 1818 to 1823 he was President of the Senate; and, on the death of Governor Rabun, in 1819, he became *ad interim* Governor of Georgia, serving until the vacancy was filled by election. He was defeated for Governor by George M. Troup, after one of the most heated contests ever known in Georgia politics, and it proved to be the last election under the old method of choosing the chief executive by the legislative vote. Governor Talbot died at his home in Wilkes, on September 17, 1827, at the age of sixty-five, and was buried at Smyrna Church, near Washington, Ga., where his grave is substantially marked. Governor Talbot was a man of fine appearance, courtly in manners, easy of access, notwithstanding his patrician blood, and well educated for the time in which he lived.

Talbotton, the county seat of Talbot, was settled by a class of people who were superior in many respects to the average residents of the pioneer belt, and the town became widely known as an educational center long before the war. At Collingsworth Institute, two of the famous Straus boys were educated—Nathan and Isidor—both of whom became millionaire merchants and philanthropists of New York. It was founded by Josiah Flournoy, a wealthy citizen of the State, and was long a famous high school among the Methodists. The LeVert Female College, named for the celebrated Madame LeVert, was another pioneer institution of the town. It afterwards became the graded school of Talbotton.

The Straus Family. Volume II.

Shadrach Ellis, a soldier of the Revolution, died in Talbot, aged 80. Federal pensions were granted to the following patriots of '76, residents of Talbot: John Green, a private, in 1814; John P. Warnock, a sergeant, in 1839; James Ridean, a private, in 1849.

Original Settlers. White gives the original settlers of Talbot as follows: George Tilley, William Evans, Marcus Andrews, Asa Alexander, William Little, S. Creighton, William Gunn, Amos Stewart, H. Ellington, B. Jones, G. Kent, A. B. Stephens, W. Anderson, R. King, N. Chapman, A. Graham, and S. Harris.

To the foregoing list of early settlers may be added: Thomas J. Clemens, a soldier of the War of 1812; Samuel G. Redcliff, a scion of the nobility of Ireland; Caleb Norwood, father of Judge Thomas M. Norwood; Dr. Wm. G. Little, father of Judge Wm. A. Little; Wm. Searcy, a pioneer school teacher; Daniel G. Owen, Joel H. Burt

John H. Walton, John Ellison, Peter Malone; Lewis Ryan, Lewis Wimberly and Dr. John B. Gorman, a noted scientist, author of "The Philosophy of Animated Existence or Sketches of Living Physics."

Talbot's Noted Residents.

George W. Towns, a distinguished Governor of the State and a former member of Congress, practiced law for a number of years in Talbotton, but after retiring from the Governor's office he removed to Macon, where he lies buried. Allen F. Owen, a lawyer and a diplomat, who served the State in Congress lived here; and here for many years resided Judge Barnard Hill, father of the distinguished Chancellor of the University of Georgia, Hon. Walter B. Hill. Hon. Henry Persons, a former member of Congress and a trustee for years of the University of Georgia, lived at Geneva. Talbotton was the birth-place of an eminent jurist and man of letters, who at one time occupied a seat in the Senate of the United States; Judge Thomas M. Norwood, of Savannah. It was also the boyhood's home of Judge William A. Little, ex-Speaker of the Georgia House of Representatives, and a former occupant of the Supreme Bench. Nor is it the least claim to distinction which this famous old town possesses that here lived for a number of years the noted Straus family of New York. Hon. Charles H. Jones, a distinguished American journalist, credited with the authorship of two national Democratic platforms, was born in Talbotton. During the last years of his life Mr. Jones resided in the city of Paris. John B. Gorman, Jr., and Ossian D. Gorman, both distinguished men of letters, were born in Talbot. The latter wrote "The Battle of Hampton Roads", a noted war poem.

TALIAFERRO

Created by Legislative Act, December 24, 1825, from parts of five counties: Greene, Hancock, Oglethorpe, Warren and Wilkes, a circumstance which accounts for the local name formerly given to this region: "Five

Points." Named for Colonel Benjamin Taliaferro, a gallant soldier of the Revolution and a noted citizen of Georgia in the early days. Crawfordville, the county-seat, named for the illustrious William H. Crawford, statesman, diplomat, and jurist, who was prevented by an unfortunate stroke of paralysis from reaching the Executive chair of the nation. (See Crawford County, p. 492).

Colonel Benjamin Taliaferro was an officer in the Revolution, a member of Congress from Georgia, and a man of the strictest probity of character. His educational advantages were somewhat limited, but with keen powers of observation he soon overcame this handicap. He was a native of Virginia, in which State he was born in 1750. Entering the struggle for independence as a lieutenant he soon became a captain under the famous General Daniel Morgan. The following incident in his life as a soldier has been preserved: In the midwinter campaign of 1776, at the battle of Princeton, in New Jersey, his company forced a British commander to surrender. When the English captain stepped forward in his fine uniform and inquired for the American officer to whom he was to yield his sword, Captain Taliaferro felt some hesitation in presenting himself, being without shoes or shirt, and his coat far gone into rags. However, he finally advanced and received the sword of the brave Englishman. Later, he participated in the Southern campaigns; and, on the fall of Charleston into the hands of the British, was made a prisoner of war, but he was discharged on parole and permitted to return to Virginia until an exchange could be negotiated. In 1784 he settled in Georgia and was soon thereafter sent to the State Senate. He served as a member of the Constitutional Convention of 1798 and as a member of Congress from 1798 to 1802. The Legislature which rescinded the iniquitous act paid a singular high tribute to the character of Colonel Taliaferro by electing him a judge of the Superior Court, though he was not a lawyer—a compliment almost without a parallel. Colonel Taliaferro was six feet in height, a man of impressive aspect, genial and courteous in manners, respected by his friends and feared by his adversaries. He died in Wilkes County, Ga., September

23, 1821, at the age of three score and eleven years. The last resting place of this distinguished patriot is unknown.

Recollections of Benjamin Taliaferro. Volume II.

Liberty Hall: The Home of Alexander H. Stephens. Volume II.

Tomb and Monument. Volume II.

The Arrest of Mr. Stephens. Volume II.

The mother of Mr. Stephens was Margaret Grier, a sister of Robert Grier, who originated the famous Grier's Almanac, and a distant relative of Justice Grier, of the Supreme Court of the United States.

Captain Alexander Stephens, grandfather of the Great Commoner, was a soldier in Braddock's army at the time of the latter's celebrated defeat, in the French and Indian War. He was also an officer of the American Revolution, in command of a company of Pennsylvania troops. Captain Stephens came to Georgia with his family, some time after the close of the struggle, locating first in Elbert and then in Wilkes, on a plantation which was afterwards included in Taliaferro. He died in 1813, at the age of 87. The old patriot lies buried at the old original homestead, in the private burial ground of the Stephens family, some two miles from Crawfordville. Captain Stephens, before coming to Georgia, married Catherine Baskins, in defiance of parental objections, but

the alliance proved to be a love-match of the happiest character. His son, Andrew Baskins Stephens, is buried near him in the same plot of ground, and both graves are substantially marked.

Original Settlers. As given by White, the original settlers of Taliaferro were: George Tilley, William Evans, Marcus Andrew, Asa Alexander, William Little, S. Creighton, William Gunn, Amos Stewart, H. Ellington, B. Jones, G. Kent, A. B. Stephens, W. Anderson, R. King, N. Chapman, A Gresham, and S. Harris.

To the list of early settlers mentioned by White, may be added: Absalom Janes and Josiah Whitlock. The former was for years one of the largest cotton planters in middle Georgia. His son, Dr. Thomas P. Janes, under appointment of Governor James M. Smith, organized the State Department of Agriculture and became the first Commissioner, an office which he ably filled for six years.

TATTNALL

Created by Legislative Act, December 5, 1801, from Montgomery County. Named for General Josiah Tattnall, a distinguished Revolutionary patriot, who became Governor of the State and who, while occupying the office of Chief-Magistrate, was privileged to sign a measure removing the stigma of outlawry from the good name of his Royalist father and restoring to the son his beloved Bonaventure. (See Bonaventure: The Country-Seat of the Tattnalls, page 90; Bonaventure Cemetery, Vol. II.) Originally Tattnall included a part of Toombs. Reidsville, the county-seat. The local tradition in regard to the name though somewhat at variance with the spelling, is well authenticated.* In the corner of the court house square there is quite a depression, including a point where reeds of the bamboo type abounded in the early days. It is most likely that a creek or branch was here fed from fountain springs. The original county-seat was four miles distant on the Ohoopee River near Drake's Ferry, where the stream is today spanned by a handsome steel bridge. Reidsville became the county-seat in 1832.

* Authority: Judge C. W. Smith, Esq., of Reidsville, President of the Tattnall Bank.

The principal towns of Tattnall—in addition to the county-seat—are as follows: Collins, Bellville, Manassas, Hagan, Claxton, Daisy, Glennville and Cobbtown. Collins was named for Perry Collins, Esq., a wealthy land owner, whose plantation was near the site of the present town. Judge E. C. Collins, of the City Court of Reidsville, is a grandson of this pioneer citizen. Manassas was named for Manassas Foy, a son of George W. Foy, of Egypt, Ga. He was born on July 21, 1861, the date of the first battle of Manassas. He was a successful man of business, but died in the prime of life, at Statesboro, Ga. Hagan was named for Mrs. M. A. Smith, whose maiden name was Miss Hagan. She was a sister of Captain J. S. Hagan, for many years County School Commissioner of Bulloch. Daisy was named for Miss Daisy Edwards, a daughter of T. J. Edwards, of Daisy, and a sister of Congressman Charles G. Edwards, of Savannah. She became the wife of Dr. B. E. Miller, of Claxton. Glennville was named for Rev. Glenn Thompson, a Baptist minister and a well known educator. Cobbtown was named for the Cobb family, a connection which is still somewhat numerous in the upper part of Tattnall. Bellville was named for Mrs. Fannie Bell Smith, the wife of James Smith, Esq. She was a native of the north of Ireland. Included among the descendants of this lady are the following grand-sons: C. W. Smith, of Reidsville, President of the Tattnall Bank and Ordinary of the county from 1869 to 1900; Martin W. Smith, of Claxton, an ex-member of the State Legislature from Tattnall; Marshall A. Smith, of Hagan, formerly President of the Bank of Hagan; Judge Oscar M. Smith and Mr. Alvarado Smith, of Valdosta, Ga., and Mike M. Smith, Esq., President of the Orlando Bank and Trust Company, of Orlando, Fla. Claxton was originally known as Hendrix, but there was already a postoffice in Georgia bearing this name and the ladies of the community, asked to choose a name for the town, selected Claxton.

Original Settlers. The first comers into Tattnall, according to White were: Ezekiel Clifton, Ezekiel Stafford, Henry Holland, Stephen Mattock, William Coleman, William Eason, George Lewis, Joseph Collins, Nathan Brewton, Moses Jernigan, Jones Temples, B. Stripling, A. Daniel, John Mattox, Stephen Bowen, A. Bowen, A. McLeod, John McFarland, James Turner, James Jones, M. Jones, Jesse Collins, David Boyd, Allen Johnson, Elisha Parker, Elisha Curl, James Tillman, Daniel Highsmith, John McArthur, Alexander Gordon, John Jones, Joshua Dasher, Reuben Nail, Luke Sapp, Benjamin Sapp, John Sharp, Grove Sharp, Levi Bowen, Lewis Strickland, John Anderson, James Underwood, and John Dukes.

William Eason was the founder of Methodism in Tattnall. He lies buried at Mount Carmel, midway between Reidsville and Collins. On the one hundredth anniversary of the church, some few years ago, a monument was unveiled to the memory of this pioneer soldier of the Cross. Nathan Brewton, the founder of a noted family identified with this section of Georgia for more than a century, sleeps in the Brewton cemetery, one mile north of Hagan, where recently a handsome monument was placed over his grave. Simon J. Brewton, one of his sons, became a resident of Bulloch, where he was the only man in the county to defeat the celebrated Peter Cone for the State Legislature. Mr. Brewton was not a believer in railroads; and, according to tradition, his solicitude for the cattle cost his county one of the earliest lines projected in the State. When the Central of Georgia was surveying a route from Savannah to Macon, he used his powerful influence in the General Assembly to prevent the road from passing through Bulloch. Samuel Brewton, a brother, was formerly a representative in the Legislature from Tattnall. The descendants of Nathan Brewton include: Rev. J. C. Brewton, D. D., President and Founder

of the Brewton-Parker Institute and President of the Board of Trustees of Bessie Tift; H. J. Brewton, Clerk of the Superior Court of Tattnall; and Jonathan B. Brewton, Cashier of the Merchants and Farmers Bank, of Claxton.

TAYLOR

Created by Legislative Act, January 15, 1852, from parts of five counties: Crawford, Talbot, Macon, Monroe, and Marion, and a part of the old Creek Agency lying west of Flint River. Most of the territory of Taylor was originally embraced in Muscogee. The county was named for General Zachary Taylor, a distinguished soldier of the Mexican War, whose brilliant victory at Buena Vista made him the twelfth President of the United States. "Old Rough and Ready," the sobriquet which he won on the fields of Mexico, followed him to the White House and survived his death. The first wife of Jefferson Davis, the renowned President of the Southern Confederacy, was a daughter of Gen. Zachary Taylor. Butler, the county-seat, was named for General William Orlando Butler, a noted officer of the Mexican War, and candidate for Vice-President on the ticket with General Cass in 1848. Gen. Butler was also a poet. The famous ante-bellum classic entitled: "The Boatman's Horn," came from his pen.[1]

The Old Indian Agency. In the north-east corner of Taylor there lies a tract of land bordering upon the Flint River which formerly constituted a part of the old Indian Agency, a Federal reservation at which, in early times, important treaties were made with the Creek Indians; and where the savages were taught to use the implements of agriculture and to make crops. Colonel Hawkins, the Indian agent, established his residence on the east side of the river in what is now the county of Crawford; and here for sixteen years he mediated between the savages and the whites and rendered a service to the country which places him high upon the list of devoted patriots. There is nowhere to be found in American history the record of a greater sacrifice than was made by this cultured man of letters who relinquished the toga of the United States Senate to live among the Creek Indians. He left at his death a number of manuscripts relating to the topography of the region, to the manners and customs of the savages,

[1] This poem appears in Vol. XIV of the Library of Southern Literature, Atlanta, 1910.

and to the various Indian problems with which he dealt. Some of these—a remnant which escaped the destruction of his residence by fire—are in the possession of the Georgia Historical Society, at Savannah. We are indebted to Hon. Walter E. Steed, a distinguished resident of Taylor and a former State Senator, for the following information in regard to the Old Agency on the Flint:

The reservation embraced an area of land about five miles square and contained fifty lots of two hundred acres each, lying on both sides of the Flint River, by which stream it was divided into two nearly equal parts. In 1822, Crawford County was organized; but the reservation continued to be independent of the State jurisdictionally until some time after the treaty of Indian Springs, when the Creeks ceded to the whites the land which still remained to them in Georgia between the Flint and the Chattahoochee Rivers. When the Old Agency was no longer maintained by the government, the land embraced within the reservation was acquired by the State and to Crawford County was annexed the portion east of the Flint River. (Georgia Acts, 1826, p. 60); and when Taylor, in 1852, was formed, the land lying west of the Flint was added to Taylor (Georgia Acts, 1852; also 1853-4, p. 318). On the old maps of the latter county, there are twenty lots and eight fractional lots, each marked with the words "Old Agency," showing that formerly they constituted a part of this reservation. The Flint river is crossed at the Old Agency by a highway known as the old Federal wire road; and for more than fifty years a public ferry has been maintained at this point.[2]

Colonel Hawkins established his residence at the old Indian Agency on the Flint about the year 1800. The celebrated French officer, General Moreau, when an exile in this country, visited Colonel Hawkins at his home in

[2] Authority: Hon. Walter E. Steed, of Butler, Ga., former State Senator.

Georgia and afterwards characterized him as the most extraordinary man he had met in America.

The town of Reynolds was founded by Dr. Coleman, early in the fifties, and named for L. C. Reynolds, Esq. Daniel Whatley, a soldier of the Revolution, lies buried in a grave near Reynolds. He died at the age of 104.

The old Crowell Methodist church, established in 1826 and named for the well known Indian agent who succeeded Colonel Hawkins, is still one of the time-honored landmarks of this section. It occupies a site which belonged at one time to the old Indian Agency ,and is some three miles from the river, on the wire road. The original church structure was built of logs. Two others succeeded it in after years, both of which were built by Peter Corbin.

Original Settlers. As given by White, the original settlers of Taylor were: Governor Towns, Dr. Coleman, H. H. Long, James Ravel, Osborn Downing, J. M. Thompson, S. Taylor, A. Adams, John Jones, B. Posey, Thomas Walden, and C. F. Ansley.

We are indebted to late Mr. Hugh Neisler, at the time of his death one of the oldest residents of Taylor, for the following supplementary list of pioneer settlers. On account of the large number of well-to-do Georgia families, then resident in the neighborhood of the old agency, the list is a very important one. The names are as follows: Peter Corbin, Henry Crowell, William Crowell, John S. Brooks, Daniel Whatley and Reuben Windham, both patriots of the Revolution; Professor Asbury Wilson, a pioneer teacher; Dr. Jesse Beall, David Beeland,

Zach Beeland, Nathaniel Bradford, Rev. Joseph Bradford, Dr. James M. Dugger; William H. Fickling, a former representative; Dr. James M. Dugger, John Davis, Jesse Cason, John Gardner, Rev. William Griffith, Samuel Duke, Sol Lockett, Archibald Gray, James Gray, Rev. John P. Glover, Rev. James Hamliton, Theoderick Montfort, Joel E. Montfort, Peter Montfort, James Griffith, John Hankerson, John Mathis, Gideon Newsome, a former representative; James Mills, Jackson Perkins, Adam Wainwright, Britton Pope, Jacob Parr, William Parr, Pickens Yarbrough, James Petter, R. P. Hays, Jerry McCants, a former representative; Andy McCants, C. L. Hays, Joel Mathis, James Curington, Hamp Riley, a former representative; Jeff Riley, John Riley, Henry Mangham, Dr. Hillsman, Samuel Montgomery, George Hays, Harrison Hays, Stephen Johnson, Wright Johnson, Theopilus McGee, James Whittle, Elam Waters, Jerry Witcher and Frank Witcher, both of whom served in the Legislature; Dr. Lafayette Ross, James King, Persons Walker, Jack Willis, Posey Edwards, Hardy Jarrell, J. H. Caldwell, Thomas Green, William Greer, William Sibley, Wiley Kendricks, Micajah Blow, W. S. Wallace, a former representative; Nat Lucas, Timothy Bloodworth, Wellborn Jinks, Willis Jinks, Jack Windham, John Ricks, Dr. Hiram Drane, Dr. Walter Drane, Sawyer Saylor, Jake Saylor, William Tune, Dr. George Newsome, Dr. Ben Newsome, Judge Eldredge Butts, Gip Drane, George Heath, William Royal, John S. Murray, Arzie Murray, Jack Colbert, Willis Whatley, Wash Wade, John Wallace, treasurer; James Harman, clerk; Joseph Huff, ordinary, and Bill Wiggins, sheriff.

Taylor's Noted Residents. One of the wealthiest landowners of the ante-bellum period in Georgia was Peter Corbin, a native of South Carolina, who came to Georgia in 1832. The stately proportions of his fine old Colonial mansion, on the main highway between

Macon and Columbus, recalled the feudal days of England. He owned the ferry which crossed the Flint River at this point; and for miles up and down the stream there was not an acre of ground, within half a day's journey of his home, which was not accredited to this wealthy land baron on the county tax books. He ran sixty-five plows on his home place, near the ferry; while further down the stream there was another plantation owned by him, on which he ran sixteen more. He is said to have kept a score of horses in his lot constantly for the use of his immediate household; and since the old wire road on which he lived was a beaten highway of travel there was scarcely an evening when some stranger of note was not a sojourner underneath his ample roof. Often the echoes of the old mansion were aroused by jubilant parties of invited guests, who enjoyed the lavish hospitality of the place for weeks at a time; and General Toombs, the great Mirabeau of Georgia, is said never to have passed through this section of the State without visiting his friend, Peter Corbin, who was himself for years a power in politics—a sort of Warwick in his day, without the selfish greed of the old king-maker. The highway which ran in front of the Corbin mansion was called the wire road because in former days there stretched along it a line of telegraph wire, and some of the iron spikes are still to be seen on the pine trees. It formed a part of the old stage highway extending from Richmond to New Orleans. When the iron horse arrived upon the scene much of the importance which formerly attached to the old wire road was lost, but the ancient highway is still a thoroughfare for vehicles and the honk of the automobile is beginning to revive some of the strenuous life of the early days. Just after the war, the old Corbin mansion was accidentally destroyed by fire. Part of the original plantation is today the property of Mrs. Ella H. Carithers, a niece of Peter Corbin and part of it belongs to Mr. Charles H. Neisler. Near the site of the old home place, in a little burial ground today seldom visited

even by the people of the neighborhood, sleeps the almost forgotton old pioneer who was once the uncrowned king of a forest empire.

In this same locality, for more than twenty-five years, lived an eminent naturalist and scholar, Dr. Hugh Mitchell Neisler. He was one of the greatest linguists of his day. On graduating from the University of Georgia with honor in the class of 1824 he read an essay in original Greek. It was his custom for years to read his German Bible through, from cover to cover, at least once in twelve months; and late in life he acquired the Spanish language in order to enjoy the subtle humor of Don Quixote. He acquired his doctor's degree from the University of Pennsylvania; and though not a practicing physician his knowledge of medicine was a blessing to the community in which he lived. He devoted his time largely to scientific studies and employed his leisure moments in collecting shells, insects, birds and reptiles. He was also widely known as a botanist and was honored with membership in a number of scientific bodies. He corresponded with savants on both sides of the water, and made important discoveries in the realm of natural phenomena to which his name was afterwards attached. Two years before his death he began to make a collection of Georgia plants to be exhibited at Budapest in the Kingdom of Hungary, but the loss of his sight from a cataract of the eye caused an abandonment of his beloved occupation. Dr. Neisler was born in Athens, Ga., March 24, 1805, and died on his plantation in Taylor County, Feb. 19, 1884, at the ripe age of 78. The earlier part of his life was devoted mainly to the cause of education, and he taught the youth of the State in various localities. Mr. Hugh Neisler, his son, lately deceased, was long an honored resident of Taylor.

Colonel Walter E. Steed, a former State Senator, a lawyer of note, and a recognized leader in this part of

the State, resides at Butler. He married Miss Belle Carithers, a grand niece of Peter Corbin. In 1912 Col. Steed was chosen a Presidential Elector from the State at Large, on the Wilson ticket.

TELFAIR

Created by Legislative Act, December 10, 1807, from Wilkinson County. Named for Governor Edward Telfair, a noted Revolutionary patriot, who became Chief Executive of the Commonwealth and accumulated a princely estate which he left to benevolent, educational, and religious institutions. McRae, the county-seat, named for a noted Scotch family of this section of Georgia, represented among the earliest settlers.

Edward Telfair was twice Governor of Georgia, a member of Congress and a philanthropist of great wealth. He was born in Scotland, in 1735, on the ancestral estate of the Telfairs near Town Head, and was trained for mercantile pursuits. At the age of twenty-three he came to America, and, after living for a while in Virginia and North Carolina, he settled in Savannah, Ga., where he accumulated a fortune in business. Notwithstanding his large interests, he became one of the earliest of Georgia's patriots, was present at the various meetings held by the Sons of Liberty in Savannah, served on important committees of the Provincial Congress, and participated in the famous magazine raid, on the night of May 11, 1775, when the local supplies of powder were seized. Mr. Telfair was subsequently placed on the Council of Safety and in 1778 was sent to the Continental Congress, a position to which he was re-elected. His name was also affixed to the Articles of Confederation. On January 9, 1786 he became Governor of Georgia. The affairs of the State at this time were considerably entangled and it was due largely to his successful experience as a financier that a situation of great embarrassment was relieved. On November 9, 1789 he was again called to the helm of affairs and, during his second term, President Washington was the guest of the State of Georgia. The remainder of his life was devoted to the management of his ample estate. He was exceedingly liberal

in his gifts to worthy objects. Governor Telfair died in Savannah, Ga., on September 19, 1807, at the age of seventy-two. His body was first interred in the family vault in the old Colonial Cemetery but years later was removed to Bonaventure. Under the terms of his will he was placed in a rough wooden coffin with common nails in it, while he restricted the use of crape to such as were inclined to mourn. Besides accumulating a fortune in his own right, Governor Telfair married an heiress, Miss Sallie Gibbons, daughter of William Gibbons, a noted lawyer and patriot of Savannah. Most of the Telfair estate was eventually distributed in public benefactions. Out of it arose the Telfair Academy, the Telfair Hospital, the present handsome building of the Georgia Historical Society, and the Mary Telfair Home for Old Women. At the same time the Independent Presbyterian Church and the Bethesda Orphan Home were substantial beneficiaries.

In a skirmish between the whites and the Indians which occurred on the south bank of the Ocmulgee, March 9, 1818, Mitchell Griffin, a State Senator, was among the killed. It appears from the records that a man named Joseph Bush was shot by the Indians some few days prior to this engagement. His son was also severely wounded. To avenge this outrage, the citizens banded themselves together and sought redress. Finding signs of the Indians, they pursued the trails leading from the river some distance, until they came in view of a body of savages, fifty or sixty of them advancing within gun shot. Four Indians and several whites were killed after a sharp engagement which lasted for nearly an hour.

Soldier's Branch. General Blackshear, on his march to the coast, during the War of 1812, camped at Soldier's Branch, between Jacksonville and China Hill, when a member of his command whose name

is unknown died on the journey. He was buried near the roadside, which circumstance gave rise to the name bestowed upon the little stream. The route of travel which General Blackshear blazed at this time through an unbroken forest was called the "Blackshear road," a name which is still used to designate it at the present day.

Joseph Williams, Jr., an officer in the Revolution, lies buried in a grave near China Hill. He was first an ensign and then a lieutenant in the North Carolina troops, serving from March 1779 to May 1781. He was married in Duplin, N. C. to Mary Erwin. His children, William H., Daniel, Joseph, Mary, Rebecca, Phoebe, Nancy, and Elizabeth, grew up in Telfair, where they married and settled. The old patriot died at his home in Telfair, at the age of 90 years. His death occurred in 1850. He was a native of Duplin, N. C., where he was born, Dec. 20, 1760. His grave is in an old family burial ground, on a plantation today owned by Mr. L. W. Boney, near China Hill.

General Coffee's Unmarked Tomb.

John Coffee, a distinguished soldier of the War of 1812, a former member of Congress, and an early pioneer Georgian, whose name was given to one of the counties of this State, is buried five miles below Jacksonville, in a neglected spot, on his old plantation. His grave is unmarked and unhonored. The boundary line between Berrien and Coffee counties was originally a part of the "Old Coffee Road," a military route blazed by this early pioneer soldier, and which for more than fifty years was one of the land-marks of Southern Georgia.

General Mark Wilcox. General Mark Wilcox, an officer of note in the State militia, who received a Major-General's commission, in addition to having a county named for him, lived and died in Telfair. He married Susan Coffee, a daughter of the famous General. His father, John Wilcox, was one of the very first settlers in this pioneer belt. The younger Wilcox was well educated for the times, and not only in the military but also in the civil and political life of the State he became a dominant factor, whose influence was profoundly felt in matters of legislation.

Original Settlers. According to White, the original settlers of Telfair were: Joseph Williams, A. Graham, D. Graham, John Wilcox, Thomas Wilcox, Griffin Mezell, A. McLeod, Robert Boyd, Moses Roundtree, James Mooney, Wright Ryall, Mr. McDuffee, J. A. Rogers, N. Ashley, C. Ashley, John Coffee, W. Ashley, A. Brewer, J. Herbert, S. Herbert, J. McRae, D. McRae, O. Butler and Locklain Laslie.

Jacksonville, an old town near the upper banks of the Ocmulgee River, was for many years the county-seat of Telfair.

McRae. McRae, the county-seat of Telfair, is a rapidly growing town of this section of the State. Since the completion of the Seaboard Air Line which at this point intersects the Southern Railway, McRae has received a fresh commercial and industrial impetus. It possesses a number of solid business establishments and is well supplied with banking facilities. South Georgia College an educational plant owned by the Methodists is located at McRae. The standards of this school have always been high.

TERRELL

Created by Legislative Act, February 16, 1856, from Lee and Randolph Counties. Named for Dr. William Terrell, of Sparta, Ga., a noted practitioner of medicine in the early days and a distinguished man of affairs. Dawson, the county-seat, named for the celebrated Judge William C. Dawson, United States Senator, Congressman, and jurist. (See Sketch of Judge Dawson, p. 502. The Dawson Family Record, p. 636.)

Dr. William Terrell was an eminent surgeon-physician of the ante-bellum period who, fond of political life, became a member of the State Legislature and represented Georgia in Congress from 1817 to 1821, a period of four years. He was a native of Fairfax County, Va., where he was born in 1778, received his education at the Medical College of Philadelphia, under the celebrated Dr. Rush; and settled at Sparta, Ga., for the practice of his profession. He became a man of wide influence and of great usefulness in Georgia, accumulated a fortune, and, in furtherance of his wishes to promote the cause of agriculture, he donated $20,000 to establish a chair of agriculture at the University of Georgia, to which his name is still attached. Dr. Terrell died at Sparta, Ga., July 4, 1855, at the age of seventy-seven. Some time after his death an immense vault of granite was built in the local cemetery as a receptacle for his ashes. Joseph M. Terrell, former Governor and United States Senator, is a kinsman.

The Battle of Echo-wa-notch-away Swamp.

Eight miles west of Dawson, one of the most decisive battles of the Creek Indian War of 1836, was fought between the State troops and the Creek Indians: the battle of Echo-wa-notch-away Swamp. On November 14, 1912, a handsome boulder of rough granite was unveiled on the historic field by Stonecastle Chapter of the D. A. R., one of the youngest patriotic organizations of the State. Profusely decorated with the national emblems, the improvised platform erected for the speakers presented a prodigal wealth of

color against the leafy background of the forest; and to complete the luxuriant picture an ideal November day added the mellow touch of autumnal gold. Hon. Pleasant A. Stovall, of Savannah, was the orator of the occasion. In glowing terms of eulogium, he portrayed the heroism of the frontier settlers in the troublous times of Indian warfare and paid an eloquent tribute to the red man, the foot-print of whose moccasin was no longer to be seen in the Georgia wilderness but the story of whose vanished race was a splendid epic worthy of some Homer's pen. He enlarged upon the lessons of patriotism which the day suggested and commended the work of Georgia's noble women in safeguarding the heroic traditions of the past. The occasion was graced by the presence of the State regent, Mrs. S. W. Foster, of Atlanta, who made a delightful address on patriotic lines. Captain R. K. Crittenden, of Shellman, was also among the speakers. Mrs. John S. Lowrey, regent of Stone-castle Chapter, presided over the exercises and announced the numbers on the program. Rev. Charles A. Jackson offered the prayer of invocation and Captain McWilliams, a battle-scarred veteran, presented the orator of the day. The handsome boulder was a gift of the Tate Marble Company, of Tate, Ga., while the historic battle-ground itself, a grove of luxuriant oaks and magnolias, was donated by Mrs. J. B. Perry and Mrs. J. R. Mercer, two of the most devoted members of the chapter. Not the least dramatic feature of the exercises was the exhibition of a genuine relic of the engagement in the shape of an old fowling piece once owned by John Adams, a soldier who participated in the bloody engagement. His grand-daughter, Mrs. C. P. Chambless, to whom the precious heir-loom belonged by inheritance, received quite an ovation from the enthusiastic assemblage. The mellow radiance of the day, shot to the core with sunshine, made the ample repast which was served in the grove a truly Arcadian treat. Several hundred people, including a number of distinguished visitors from a distance, were the guests of Stone-castle Chapter on this occasion. Both the historic site

and the handsome memorial have been deeded in trust to the county authorities of Terrell to be preserved by them for future generations. The inscription upon the marble boulder reads as follows:

> "This boulder marks the site of the Battle of Echowanotchaway Swamp, between State Troops and Creek Indians, July 25, 1836. Erected by Stone Castle Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, of Dawson, Ga., 1912. Site donated by Mrs. J. B. Perry and Mrs. J. R. Mercer.

Herod Town. One of the last Indian Villages to survive the clash of races between the red man and the Anglo Saxon was located in the vicinity of the present city of Dawson. It was called Herod Town. Titles to an area of ground including the old Indian village have been presented to Dorothy Walton Chapter D. A. R., by the regent Mrs. W. A. McLain and the historic site will soon be marked by an appropriate memorial. The remains of an old fort, formerly a noted rendezvous for the white settlers in the turbulent days of the Creek Indian War are still in evidence some few miles distant. This historic spot will also be marked by the Chapter.

Original Settlers. See Lee and Randolph, from which counties Terrell was formed.

To the list of pioneers may be added the following names: A. J. Baldwin, Sr., M. H. Baldwin, Dr. C. A. Cheatham, E. B. Loyless, William Graves, Iverson D. Graves, L. M. Lennard, Haley Johnson, J. B. Perry, Ezekiel Taylor, S. K. Taylor, T. M. Jones, James Johnson, James W. Powell, J. S. Odom, John Moreland, Wil-

liam Moreland, D. B. Chambers, B. F. Cocke, M. P. Giddens, C. P. Huckaby, Rev. William Hayes, N. P. Lee, J. J. Sessions, J. S. Wimberly, D. A. Woolbright, M. P. Still, W. P. Vinson, Myron E. Weston, Joseph Weston, S. R. Weston, Robert Dyson, Kinyon Dale, J. C. F. Clark, B. H. Brown and J. L. Parrott.

Dr. C. A. Cheatham built the first store-house and M. H. Baldwin the first private residence in the town of Dawson. The first county officers were: A. J. Baldwin, Sr., Sheriff; L. M. Lennard, Ordinary, and Myron E. Weston, Clerk of the Superior Court. Haley Johnson and C. A. Cheatham were the first Inferior Court Judges.*

Terrell's Distinguished Residents. Judge James M. Griggs, a distinguished Georgian, who served the State with credit both on the Superior Court Bench and in the halls of Congress, was a resident of Dawson. His famous speech on the floor of the National House in which he informed his colleagues of the North that the South was weary of eternal welcomes back into the Union, that she entered it fifty years ago to stay, and that too many reconciliations implied too many differences, was one of the most effective appeals of eloquence to which the present generation has listened. He died too soon for the welfare of his State. Here lived for many years, Colonel O. B. Stevens, an ex-Commissioner of Agriculture and a former member of the State Railroad Commission. It is still the home of his son-in-law, Hon. M. J. Yeomans, who was Chairman of the State Democratic Executive Committee, during one of the most heated campaigns in the history of Georgia politics. Colonel James G. Parks, a former State Senator; Colonel J. A. Laing, Judge M. C. Edwards, and other prominent Georgians are also included among the residents of Dawson.

---

* Authority: Dr. W. B. Cheatham, Ordinary of Terrell.

THOMAS

Created by Legislative Act, December 23, 1825, from Decatur and Irwin Counties. Named for General Jett Thomas, a gallant officer of the State militia, who distinguished himself in the War of 1812. Thomasville, the county-seat, also named for General Thomas. Originally, Thomas included a part of Grady.

Major-General Jett Thomas, an officer of note in the State militia, was by profession a contractor, who after erecting the original structure in which Franklin College at Athens was first housed, also built the famous old State House at Milledgeville, the storm centre in after years of the great debates on secession. It was while engaged upon the former enterprise that Dr. Meigs, the president of Franklin College, gave him access to the library; and, devoting what little time he could spare after a hard day's work to mental culture, he acquired the love of books which made him in time a man of wide information. General Thomas was a native of Culpeper County, Va., where he was born, on May 13, 1776, but the family originated among the Welch mountains. Coming to Georgia with his parents at the close of the Revolution, the subject of this sketch lived for a while in Oglethorpe; but when Athens was laid out in 1801 he purchased one of the first lots in the future town. At the outbreak of the war of 1812, he became captain of an artillery corps, under General John Floyd, in the latter's campaign against the Creek Indians; and his skill as an engineer was frequently employed in the construction of forts. Characterized by the highest type of courage, he won the praise of his superior officer by his gallantry on the field. Moreover, the Legislature of Georgia, in recognition of his services, tendered him a jeweled sword and made him a Major-General in the State militia. Unfortunately he was soon afterwards attacked with cancer of the eye, a malady which terminated his useful career, on January 6, 1817, at his home in Milledgeville, when not quite forty two years of age, in the mature prime of his intellectual powers. He was buried in the local cemetery, where a handsome shaft of marble rises above his ashes.

General Thomas accumulated a snug fortune as the result of professional skill, supplemented by wise investment.

Where the McKinley Campaign of 1896 Was Planned. Page 246.

Anecdote of Judge Hansell.

One of the early pioneer families of Thomas was the Hansells. Years before the war—so the story goes—two members of this noted household, Augustus H. Hansell and Andrew J. Hansell, a pair of gifted brothers, both of whom afterwards became famous, dissolved a partnership which they had formed for the practice of law. Andrew was mainly concerned for his health. He did not consider the climate of the low country around Thomasville conducive to long life, and accordingly he changed his place of residence to the little town of Roswell, on the banks of the Chattahoochee River, in the Georgia uplands. Under the leadership of Roswell King, a colony of settlers, most of whom were from the coast, had been planted here among the old haunts of the Cherokee Indians; and they had built a factory at the water's edge in this remote part of the wilderness. On leaving home, Andrew said to Augustus:

"From a monetary standpoint, I may not be doing the wise thing, but I will gain in health what I lose in money, by going to Roswell. You will get rich, but I will live longer."

There was an irony of fate in this parting interview between the brothers. What happened was just the reverse. General Andrew J. Hansell, in the course of time, became president of the great industrial plant which Roswell King had founded. He accumulated a fortune, built a beautiful old Colonial home, and dispensed a royal hospitality to his guests; but he died in middle life, when his splendid sun was at the zenith. Judge Augustus H.

Hansell continued to reside where the climate was thought to be unwholesome but where the prospect of earning a fortune was far brighter than among the hills. He failed to gather gear to any great extent. Money did not come his way in quantities large enough to cause him any embarrassment. But he lived to be more than eighty-five years of age; he occupied a seat on the Superior Court Bench for more than half a century, barring a few short intervals of retirement; his mind was clear and vigorous to the very last; and he left at death a record for continuous service which has never been paralleled and which will doubtless never be surpassed in the history of the commonwealth.

It was in the neighborhood of Thomasville that the famous LeConte pear was first cultivated for the market. See Volume II.

Edward Blackshear, one of the earliest pioneers to settle in the belt of woods from which the county of Thomas was afterwards formed, was a brother of the famous Indian fighter, General David Blackshear, whose home was in Laurens. Both were natives of North Carolina. Edward Blackshear married Emily G. Mitchell, and from this union sprang General Thomas E. Blackshear, an officer of note in the State militia. There was no finer family in Georgia during the ante-bellum period than the Blackshears.

Hon. Moses Fort, Judge of the Southern Circuit, held the first session of the Superior Court in Thomas, in 1826. Two Indians were convicted at this time for the offense of murder. The famous William H. Torrence was appointed by the Court to defend the prisoners, but the prejudice of a jury was a difficult thing to combat in those days when an Indian was the defendant at the bar.

One of the earliest tragedies in Thomas was the killing of Hon. John K. Campbell, United States District Attorney for the Middle District of Florida, by George Hamlin, a prominent Florida merchant. The shooting occurred on the streets of Thomasville. Within a very short while thereafter, Hamlin died; and according to the doctors his death was caused by sheer distress of mind. It was not unusual in those days for members of the Florida bar to practice law in the courts of Southern Georgia.

On July 15, 1836, a severe engagement took place in Thomas between a party of Creek Indians en route to Florida and a force of volunteer soldiers under Major Young. Two of the companies were from Thomas, commanded by Captain James A. Newsome and Captain Tucker. One was from Lowndes commanded by Captain Pike. The Indians were repulsed with great slaughter. Says White: "Never did a braver little crew march into an enemy's field"—a mixed metaphor but doubtless a real fact. Captain Hamilton W. Sharp also commanded a company in this engagement. It was probably from Lowndes.

Original Settlers. As given by White, the original settlers of Thomas were: John Paramore, C. Atkinson, E. Blackshear, N. R. Mitchell, and John Hillbryan.

To the foregoing meagre list may be added the names of a few pioneer residents who were prominent in 1830, viz.: General Thomas E. Blackshear, James J. Blackshear, Thomas Jones, Mitchell Jones, William H. Reynolds, Thomas Wyche, Michael Young, E. R. Young, Duncan Ray, Lucien H. Jones, Thomas Mitchell, Captain Thomas Johnson, Colonel Richard Mitchell, Nathaniel Mitchell, and others.

Distinguished Resident's of Thomas.

Some of the foremost public men of Georgia have been residents of Thomasville. Here lived the generous Remer Young, a wealthy financier, who endowed a school with his large means; the gallant Thomas E. Blackshear, a soldier of wide reputation, who earned a Brigadier-General's commission during the Indian wars; the noted Paul Coalson, a lawyer of brilliant gifts, who married Elizabeth, a daughter of the old pioneer settler, Edward Blackshear; and the morose, erratic, and morbid John Walker.

Thomasville was also the home of Dr. Peter E. Love, a physician of rare attainments, who relinquished medicine to study law. Within four years thereafter, he became solicitor of the Southern Circuit. Two years later, he entered the State Senate; in 1853, he was elevated to the Superior Court Bench; and in 1859 he was elected to Congress. He was serving his first term in the National House when Georgia seceded in 1861.

James L. Seward was another ante-bellum Congressman who lived in Thomasville.

Colonel A. T. MacIntyre, a distinguished lawyer, who was one of the first Democrats elected to Congress after the days of Reconstruction, lived here. Wedded to his profession, he accepted the nomination with great reluctance. It was solely for the purpose of redeeming his district from the incumbus of carpet-bag rule, that he assumed the trust. Colonel MacIntyre was a nephew of Major General William Irwin, of the United States Army, and a cousin of Governor David Irwin, a famous Chief-Executive of Georgia; and he was also a scion of one of the oldest clans in the Scottish highlands. His father, Archibald MacIntyre, was born on ship-board while the family was en route to America. Colonel McIntyre was for years a trustee of the University of Georgia, an institution to which he was strongly attached. He was both a man and a citizen of the very highest type.

Here lived Judge Augustus H. Hansell, long the revered Nestor of the Georgia Bench. He first assum-

ed the Superior Court ermine in 1843; and when the twentieth century was well under way he still continued to hold the scales of justice with an impartial hand. Here lived Judge J. R. Alexander, a jurist of note in South Georgia: and here lived two gallant officers in the late Civil War: Colonel William J. Young and Colonel William D. Mitchell. This was also the home of the well-known banker and lawyer, A. P. Wright. The list of present-day residents of Thomasville includes: Judge S. A. Roddenberry, a representative in Congress from the second district and one of the strongest members of the Georgia delegation; Judge R. G. Mitchell, a distinguished former President of the Senate of Georgia; Hon. Guyton McClendon, at one time a member of the State Railroad Commission; Hon. Charles P. Hansell and Hon. W. H. Merrill, both widely known lawyers; besides a number of others.

TIFT

Created by Legislative Act, August 17, 1905, from Worth and Berrien Counties. Named for Hon. Nelson Tift, one of the pioneers of South-West Georgia and a distinguished member of Congress. Tifton, the county-seat, named also for Colonel Tift.

Nelson Tift was the pathfinder of Southwest Georgia. He founded the city of Albany, on the Flint River; established the first newspaper in the wire-grass region; became a Colonel in the State militia; purchased vast tracts of timber land, on which he developed the saw mill industry; and besides supplying home demands, exported large quantities of lumber to foreign markets. In association with his brother, Asa F. Tift, formerly of Key West, Fla., he furnished supplies to the Confederate government by means of factories and warehouses; and constructed the famous ram "Mississippi," under the approval of the Secretary of the Confederate Navy, Stephen R. Mallory. This vessel was afterwards fired to prevent it from falling into the hands of the Federal fleet under Admiral Farragut, at the storming of New

Orleans. Later the Tifts transformed a merchant vessel into a gunboat called the "Atlanta." With the close of hostilities, Mr. Tift became one of the most powerful factors in the rehabilitation of the South. Resourceful, tireless, energetic, he turned his attention to railway building and lived to complete four distinct lines. In 1877 he was a delegate to the famous Constitutional Convention which witnessed the last great public service of Robert Toombs. Mr. Tift was a native of Groton, Conn., where he was born in 1810. The family name was originally spelt Tefft, which indicates that it may possibly have been of Welsh origin and there is little reason to doubt that the late chief magistrate of the United States, Mr. Taft, sprang originally from the same vigorous stock. Coming South at the age of twenty-one, Mr. Tift first settled in Charleston, S. C., but in 1835 he crossed into Georgia to begin his real life's work in an unbroken primaeval forest of pines. The city of Albany which he founded became his home for fifty-six years, and here, on November 21, 1891, he breathed his last. When the Legislature, in 1905, created new counties, one of these, carved from the territory which furnished the theatre of his pioneer labors, was named in his honor, nor is there today a town more progressive than Tifton, the wideawake county-seat of the county of Tift.

Tifton. Tifton was founded by Captain H. H. Tift, who named the city for his uncle, Colonel Nelson Tift of Albany, from whom he bought the land on which the first tree was cut for his saw mill. Captain Tift was born in Mystic, Conn., in 1841, and came to Georgia in 1869. He removed from Albany to what is now Tifton in 1872 and located a saw mill at this point. For years there was not even a railroad station here and it was with difficulty that Captain Tift secured a siding on the old B. & W. railroad, now known as the A. C. L. Some few years after Captain Tift settled here he was

joined by Mr. W. O. Tift; and later by Mr. Edward H. Tift, both of them his brothers.

Mr. W. O. Tift engaged in a mercantile business, known as the "Commissary for the Mill." He was appointed Postmaster in 1880 and served until the time of his death, in 1909, excepting a period of ten or twelve years. The first telegraph office was in the Commissary and Mr. W. W. Pace was the first operator. But the real growth of the town dates from the time when the Georgia Southern & Florida Ry. began operating schedule trains to this point in 1887. Tifton was incorporated as a city by act of the Legislature, approved December 29th, 1890. Mr. W. H. Love was the first Mayor; and Messrs. H. H. Tift, M. A. Sexton, J. I. Clements, J. C. Goodman, E. P. Bowen, and John Pope constituted the first Board of Aldermen. Captain Tift owned all the land in the vicinity and had it surveyed and platted for a city. One of the restrictions was that no negro could own a foot of land in the city limits, a prohibitive measure which still holds good. The first building of consequence was the Hotel Sadie, erected by Capt. John A. Phillips; the next a Methodist church with Rev, J. W. Foster as pastor; and in 1890 the Baptist church was erected through the influence of Dr. Chas. M. Irwin, employed by the State Mission Board. Mr. C. A. Williams erected the first brick building. The first High School was opened in 1888, with Mr. Jason Scarboro as principal. The first newspaper was the present *Tifton Gazette,* established in April 1891 by Mr. Ben T. Allen. The business portion of the town was destroyed by fire in 1901, another disastrous conflagration occurred in 1904, destroying the Bowen Bank, Hotel Sadie, and other important buildings. The burned buildings were promptly replaced by more substantial structures.

Original Settlers. Some of the representative pioneer citizens of the county of Tift may be enumerated as follows: Capt. H. H. Tift, W. O. Tift, Ed-

ward H. Tift, W. W. Pace, W. H. Love, M. A. Sexton, J. I. Clements, J. C. Goodman, E. P. Bowen, John Pope, Capt. John A. Phillips, Rev. J. W. Foster, Rev. Charles M. Irwin, C. A. Williams, Ben. T. Allen and Prof. Jason Scarboro. See also Worth and Berrien Counties from which Tift was formed.

TOOMBS

Created by Legislative Act, August 17, 1905, from parts of three counties: Tattnall, Montgomery, and Emanuel. Named for one of Georgia's most illustrious sons, General Robert Toombs: a member of Congress, a Senator of the United States, a dominant figure in the great Secession Convention at Milledgeville, a Secretary of State in the Cabinet of Mr. Davis, a Brigadier-General in the field, an orator of unsurpassed eloquence, and a proud aristocrat of kindly mien, who, refusing to accept amnesty at the hands of the Federal government, carried the brand of outlawry to his grave, over which he asked for no better epitaph than this: "Here lies an unpardoned Rebel." Lyons, the county-seat.

Anecdotes of Gen. Toombs. Volume II.

Original Settlers. See Tattnall and Montgomery, from which counties Toombs was formed.

Malcolm McMillan settled about the year 1800 in what was then Montgomery County, pitching his camp near an oak tree on the site of the present town of Vidalia. In the same neighborhood he built his pioneer home. He also erected a Presbyterian house of worship to the pastorate of which his cousin, Rev. Murphey McMillan, was called.

Among the prominent residents of Toombs at the time the new county was organized were: Judge G. T. Mason, Hon. Enoch J. Giles, Hon. Silas B. Meadows, W. T. Jenkins, John W. Powe, Dr. E. P. Bomar, Dr. Geo. T. Gray, V. M. Womack, Dr. J. M. Meadows, Sr., Dr. J. M. Meadows, Jr., P. S. Hagan, J. B Cone, Dr. Thomas C.

Thompson, D. W. Thompson, L. B. Odom, Dr. D. P. Odom, Dr. W. W. Odom, J. E. Thomson, Grover C. Blantley, T. R. Lee, T. J. Parrish, W. T. China, G. W. Lankford, G. T. Mason, C. W. Brazell, W. C. Oliver, and others.

TOWNS

Created by Legislative Act, March 6, 1856, from Union and Rabun Counties. Named for Governor George W. Towns, a noted Chief-Executive of Georgia and a distinguished member of Congress. Hiawassee, the county-seat, named for the river which here rises among the Blue Ridge Mountains. The term was coined in the beautiful linguistic molds of the Cherokee Indians.

George Washington Towns was a native of Wilkes County, Ga., where he was born, May 4, 1801, of good Revolutionary stock. He began the study of medicine under Dr. Branham, of Eatonton, but while on a visit to his parents, who were then living in Morgan County, he was thrown from his horse against the stump of a tree, sustaining grave injuries in the chest. He thereupon relinquished the thought of medicine. Later he began the study of law in Montgomery, Ala., after which he settled at Talbotton, Ga., where he remained for several years and became a Colonel in the State militia. He served with distinction in both branches of the General Assembly, represented his district in Congress at different times, covering a period of several years, and, in 1847, defeated General Duncan L. Clinch, for Governor, an office to which he was re-elected two years later. The first wife of Governor Towns died within six months after her marriage to the future statesman. While a member of Congress, long afterwards, he wooed and won the daughter of Hon. John W. Jones, of Virginia, Speaker of the national House of Representatives. Governor Towns was an orator in the most restricted sense of the term. There seemed to be still higher honors in store for him; but not long after retiring from the executive office he

died at his home in Macon, Ga., on July 15, 1854, in the meridian of his powers. The grave of Governor Towns, in Rose Hill Cemetery, is unmarked by any sort of monument, but an iron fence surrounds the lot, on the gate to which is the name of "George W. Towns."

Hiawassee or Hiwassee was the name given by the Cherokees to a stream rising among the mountain springs of Towns. It was also the name bestowed upon a settlement. The Cherokee form of the word is A-yu-wa-si, meaning a savanna. According to Mooney, the legend preserved by White in his Collections of Georgia is a pure myth for which there is no basis whatever in the traditions of the Cherokees. (See Vol. II. The Legend of Hiawassee). Here a large number of Cherokees embarked for the west, making the trip by water.

Young Harris College, a high grade institution, coeducational in character, under the control of the North Georgia Methodist Conference, is located at Young Harris. It was founded in 1888 by the great philanthropist and Christian gentleman, whose name it bears; and the first exercises of graduation were held in 1891. Two of the best known legislators in Georgia are graduates of Young Harris, Hon. H. J. Fullbright, of Waynesboro, and Hon. W. S. Mann, of McRae, both of whom were members of the same class.

Two of the most noted Chiefs of the Cherokees, the Ridges, father and son, lived in Towns. Major Ridge and John Ridge, both advocated the treaty, under which the nation relinquished the Cherokee lands in Georgia, a cause for which they suffered death, on the removal of the tribes to the West.

Original Settlers. See Union and Rabun, from which the county of Towns was formed.

To the list may be added John Corn and Elijah Kinsey who represented Towns in the Secession Convention at Milledgeville. The old established families of the county include also the Mathesons, the Allens, the Burrells, the Kirbys, the Johnsons, the Suttons, and others.

TROUP

Created by Legislative Act, December 11, 1826. Named for Governor George M. Troup, one of Georgia's most illustrious Chief-Magistrates, whose defiance of the Federal Government, in his great controversy with President Adams, caused him to be styled "the Hercules of State Rights". The county of Troup was formed from a part of the land acquired by the State of Georgia, under the treaty of Indian Springs, in 1825, from the Creek Indians. It was by order of Governor Troup that the first survey was made, out of which grew the clash between State and Federal authorities; and he was also a first cousin of General William McIntosh, chief of the Lower Creeks, who was murdered for the part taken by him in ceding the Creek lands to the whites. Consequently it was most fitting that a county, carved from this newly acquired area, should bear his name. Governor Troup was still in life when he was made the recipient of this honor by the State of Georgia, and he survived the compliment by more than thirty years. LaGrange, the county-seat, was named for the ancestral home in France of the illustrious nobleman, who came to the aid of Washington in the Revolution: the Marquis de la Fayette. When organized in 1826, Troup embraced Meriwether and in part Heard, Talbot and Harris.

George M. Troup was the Hercules of State Rights. More than thirty years before the great departure of 1861 he sounded the tocsin of war in the ears of John Quincy Adams, then President of the United States. For the Chief Executive of a State, single-handed, thus to defy the power of the Federal government, was boldness personified. But Governor Troup won. The issue between them concerned the lands of the Creek Indians and the principle of State sovereignty was involved. Growing out of the treaty of Indian Springs, Governor Troup ordered a survey of the Creek lands; but when the hostile or Upper Creeks complained to the United States government, due largely to the meddlesome interference of an Indian agent named Crowell, another so-called treaty was made with the savages in Washington,

D. C., under which the national government ordered the lands to be re-surveyed. Thus the gage of battle was joined. But Governor Troup was not to be intimidated. He gave the President of the United States to understand that the sovereign statehood of Georgia was not to be violated, even though the trespasser were the Federal government itself. The blast which he sounded was unquestionably defiant. Moreover, it came from good stout lungs in which there was no hint of tuberculosis. It was the cry of 1825 to 1861. At one time the result seemed to be in grave doubt. Then it was that Governor Troup sent to the Legislature his famous war message, in which he used this bold language: "The argument is exhausted. You must stand by your arms!" But, as the sequel shows, there was no occasion for bloodshed. The Federal government receded. Georgia's Chief-Magistrate refused to yield one foot of ground; but, confronted the power of the United States government like an old fortress, whose iron mortars were firmly mounted upon granite walls and whose unconquered flag rippled serenely above the battlements.

Governor Troup was born at McIntosh Bluff, on the Tombigbee River, in what is now the State of Alabama, on September 8, 1780. His father was an English naval officer and his mother a member of the famous Scotch clan of McIntosh. He received his collegiate education at Princeton, where he became associated in undergraduate studies with Forsyth and Berrien—two Georgians who were destined to reach the heights of eminence both in oratory and in statesmanship. Beginning the study of law in the office of Governor James Jackson, in Savannah, he declined a proffered seat in the Georgia Legislature before he was twenty-one; but the next year he entered the General Assembly, making a record in the lower house which, in 1806, sent him to Congress, where, after serving for four years, he was elected to the Senate of the United States. Resigning the toga in 1823 he became Governor of Georgia; and again, in 1825, as the result of the first popular election ever held in Georgia

for State House officers, he was triumphantly re-elected, due largely to his vigorous policy in dealing with the Indian problem. On retiring from the Governorship, he expected to devote the remainder of his life to leisure employment: but with one voice the people of Georgia voted to place him again in the United States Senate and in 1852 he was nominated for President of the United States on the secession ticket presented to the country by the extreme advocates of State Rights. Governor Troup died on his plantation in Montgomery County, Ga., on April 26, 1856, of hemorrhage of the lungs, leaving to Georgia a legacy of honor which time has not dimmed nor distance lessened.

Recollections of Governor Troup. Volume II.

The Legend of Burnt Village. Volume II.

Two Historic Schools. Two of the best known institutions of learning in the land for the higher education of women are located in LaGrange, a town which for more than half a century has been a recognized seat of culture. The LaGrange Female College, an institution of the Methodist church was the outgrowth of a school established here in 1833 by Thomas Stanley, a noted pioneer educator in Georgia. The school was afterwards chartered as a college in 1846. It has been a powerful factor in the educational life of the State, and on the alumnae rolls may be found the names of many brilliant women. The Southern Female College, an institution under the control of the Georgia Baptists, was founded by Rev. Milton E. Bacon. Chartered in 1845 as the LaGrange Female Seminary, it became in 1854 the Southern Female College. It enjoys the distinction of being the second institution of learning in the

State for women to be granted a charter. The career of the school has been one of marked growth and of uniformly high standards of scholarship.

Fort Tyler. Wilson's famous cavalry raid into Georgia was the last military event of any importance east of the Mississippi River. It occurred in the spring of 1865. The leader of this dramatic exploit, General James H. Wilson, is still in life, a gentleman of very great polish, who has succeeded in winning the respect of many of his former foes. He was quite a youthful officer when he made his eventful visit to Georgia on this occasion—less than 28—but in the record of devastation left by the hoofs of his horses he fairly rivalled the prowess of Attilla, the Hun. It was also reserved for him to effect the capture of Jefferson Davis, a feat which in no wise taxed his resources as a strategist, since Mr. Davis was travelling leisurely through the State, accompanied by only a small retinue of followers; but the arrest of the feeble old ex-President gave his captor a halo a fame in the eyes of the North. But to return to General Wilson's raid into Georgia. Says Prof. Joseph T. Derry: "He left Chickasaw, Ala., March 22,· with about 10,000 men, and after defeating and capturing a large part of what was left of General Forrest's cavalry at Selma, entered Georgia. Upton's division marched through Tuskegee toward Columbus, and Colonel LaGrange, with three regiments, advanced on West Point, by way of Opelika. Colonel LaGrange found a garrison of 265 devoted Confederates under Gen. Robert C. Tyler, in possession of a small fort at West Point. The earth work was 35 feet square, surrounded by a ditch, supplied with four cannon and situated on an eminence commanding the Chattahoochee bridge at that point. One assault was repelled by the garrison, but in the second the Federal soldiers swarmed over the little fort and captured the entire command of Tyler, who was killed with 18 of

his officers and men, while 28 were severely wounded. The Federal loss was 7 killed and 29 wounded. At West Point, two bridges, 19 locomotives, and 245 cars loaded with quartermasters, commissary, and ordinance stores, were reported destroyed by the Federal commander."

Incidents Recalled by Mrs. Grant.

Residing in West Point, at the time of Wilson's celebrated raid, was Mrs. William D. Grant, then a young girl. Her daughter, Sarah Frances, became in after years the wife of Gov. John M. Slaton. Mrs. Grant vividly recalls the engagement above described. "Sunny Villa", the home of her father, Colonel William Reid, a wealthy citizen of West Point, lay in the track of war. Says she: "I remember the day when Gen. Tyler was killed. He had given my father but a few days before a gold-headed cane and a pair of silver Mexican spurs. The cane I still have. Wilson's raiders were everywhere around us. At this time, they were under the command of Colonel LaGrange. After the battle, they fell back and crowded into our yard and we gave up our keys. I saw that a camp of protection was needed and I went out among the officers and asked: 'Is there a West Pointer here?' for I had known many excellent West Pointers, among them Col. John Berry and Col. Leroy Napier. 'Yes', was the reply, whereupon a young lieutenant presented himself. I asked him for a camp of protection for father's house, and he immediately established one there, and a guard was kept near the house until danger was passed. My mother turned her home into a hospital, where we nursed many of the soldiers. Two brave boys died under our roof, but we could never trace the relatives of either to tell of the last sad moments which we tried to make easy."

Two years after the war, Mrs. Grant, then Sallie Fannie Reid, became the wife of Capt. William D. Grant. The latter was then a young lawyer, whose scholarly

tastes inclined him to literature rather than to finance. Mrs. Grant was somewhat dubious of the Captain's ability as a practical man of business to provide for two; and it was not without some misgivings that she took the marital step. But she followed the beckoning finger of Destiny to learn ere long that, underneath the polished veneer of this man of books, there lay concealed a genius for finance destined to make him a powerful factor in the uplift of his section from the ruins of war. He became a builder of railroads, a constructive force in the State, and a leader of the hosts of industrial progress. At the time of his death, Capt. Grant was the largest individual tax-payer in Georgia, and one of the foremost figures of his day in the financial world of the South. It was in the Reid home, at West Point, that the future mistress of the executive mansion, Mrs. John M. Slaton, was born.

The Arrest of Mr. Hill. **Volume II.**

On April 26, 1901, the handsome Confederate monument in West Point was unveiled with impressive exercises. Mr. L. L. Knight, of Atlanta, delivered the address of the occasion. At the time of unveiling, Miss Bessie Lanier was the President of the Ladies' Memorial Association, and one of the most zealous workers in behalf of the monument. On October 30, 1912, a handsome shaft to the heroes of the South was unveiled in the public square at LaGrange by the local chapter of the U. D. C. The address was delivered by Colonel L. C. Levy, of Columbus. The ladies most prominent in the movement to erect the monument were: Mrs. E. G. Nix, President; Mrs. C. E. Gay and Mrs. A. V. Heard.

Original Settlers. White gives the original settlers of Troup as follows: E. S. Harris, John E. Morgan, William H. Cooper, Joseph Bird, James Cul-

berson, Silas Tatom, W. C. Mays, Robert Hall, Adam Harden, John Harden, James Ringer, John Fendley, William J. Sterling, Nicholas Johnson, Samuel Reid, James Herring, John Herring, Howell W. Jenkins, James Mattox, Archibald Harris, Gideon Riddle, Colonel David W. Morgan, Jeremiah Robbins, James Jones, John Sip, A. M. Lane, James R. Laws, Jacob Gerard, James Adams, James W. Fannin, Sr., Isaac Ross, General S. Bailey, Henry Rogers, William Dougherty, Lewis Muckleroy, David Culverson, H. L. Wilkinson, Josephus Sparks, James Love, Isaac Mitchell, Joel D. Newsome, James Flowers, M. Mattox, P. Hightower, W. Horton, Dr. Charles Cannon, H. S. Smith, James Amos, George H. Traylor, Rev. C. W. Key, John E. Gage, R. H. Lane, Thomas Cameron, and John Hill.

John P. Warnock, a Sergeant in the patriotic army, was granted a Federal pension in 1839 for his services in the first war with England.

Troup's Distinguished Residents.

LaGrange was for years the home of the great orator and statesman who wore the toga of two national Senates and whose thunderbolts of eloquence, hurled at the military power during the days of Reconstruction, will reverberate in Georgia while the pillars of her Constitution endure—Benjamin Harvey Hill. But there also lived here a host of distinguished men. General Hugh A. Haralson, a brave soldier, a profound lawyer and a member of Congress, was long a resident of LaGrange where his ashes lie buried. The name of this beloved Georgian is perpetuated in one of the counties of the State. Two of his daughters married illustrious men: Gen. John B. Gordon and Chief-Justice Logan E. Bleckley. The great Walter T. Colquitt lived for a while in

LaGrange, where two of his wives are buried; but the Judge himself sleeps in Columbus. He was three times married.

Here lived the famous War Horse of Troup, Julius C. Alford, who served Georgia with distinction in both branches of the General Assembly and in the halls of Congress and who afterwards removed to Alabama, where his last days were spent. Judge Benjamin H. Hill, Chief-Judge of the State Court of Appeals, and his gifted brother, the late Charles D. Hill, long the brilliant solicitor of the Atlanta Circuit, were both reared in LaGrange. Here lived Dr. R. A. T. Ridley, a noted man in his day, who was no less a power in politics than in medicine. His son, Dr. F. M. Ridley, a resident of LaGrange, is likewise an eloquent public speaker and a leader in public affairs. Here lived Dr. H. S. Wimbish, who was long a master-spirit in the professional and civic life of the community; and here lived Judge E. Y. Hill, a gifted jurist, who represented Georgia in the State Senate and who was narrowly defeated for Governor by George W. Towns.

Two of the ablest members of the Atlanta bar were reared in LaGrange—Albert H. Cox and William A. Wimbish. The gifted Southern novelist, Maria J. Westmoreland, whose books were widely read just after the war and who wrote a number of dramas which were staged with pronounced success during the days of Reconstruction, lived here for some time. The great wizard of finance, William S. Witham, who directs the affairs of more than a hundred banks, was born in LaGrange. At the age of 18, almost penniless, with no immediate prospects and with no influential friends, he made his way to New York, where he formed a business connection which started him upon the road to fortune. Judge F. M. Longley, a former State Senator and a well-known and much-beloved Georgian, lives in LaGrange. This was also the home of Judge Benjamin H. Bigham, a jurist of

note. Here lived Nathan L. Atkinson a strong pioneer citizen who, with R. A. T. Ridley and John S. Hill, represented Troup in the Constitutional Convention of 1865. Colonel John H. Traylor, a wealthy planter, who served in both branches of the State Legislature, a leader of the reform element of the Democratic party and at one time a candidate on the populist ticket for Governor of Georgia, lived and died in Troup.

TURNER

Created by Legislative Act, August 18, 1905, from parts of four counties: Worth, Irwin, Wilcox, and Dooly. Named for Judge Henry G. Turner, a noted member of Congress, afterwards an occupant of the Supreme Bench of Georgia. Ashburn, the county-seat.

Henry Gray Turner represented Georgia with distinction in the National House of Representatives for sixteen years, after which, with judicial qualifications of the highest order, he graced the ermine of the State's Supreme Bench, serving in this latter capacity until forced to relinquish public life by the stern edict of enfeebled health. But, in stoic fidelity to official obligation, he waited until the vital cords were gripped by the fatal malady which ended his illustrious career. Judge Turner was a native of North Carolina, in which State he was born near the town of Henderson, on March 20, 1839, of sturdy Scotch-Irish parents. The best educational advantages were given to the lad whose bright mind even at an early age prefigured a career of great promise; and after completing his academic studies, he matriculated first at the University of North Carolina and then at the University of Virginia. He began his life's work as a school teacher—in which respect he was not unlike other great staesmen of his time. For a while he taught in Alabama, winning a reputation which crossed the State line and brought him an overture from Brooks County, Ga., where he established his permanent home. At the outbreak of the war, he enlisted in the Savannah Volun-

teer Guards and went to the front as a private but in less than a year he became Captain of Company H in the 23rd North Carolina regiment of volunteer troops. The young officer was severely wounded at Gettysburg and suffered the tortures of Northern imprisonment, first at Sandusky and then at Johnson's Island. At the close of the war, he began the practice of his profession at Quitman, Ga., where he married Miss Lavinia Morton, a daughter of Judge James O. Morton and where his solid and substantial gifts as an advocate soon brought him to the front at the Bar.

Three terms of service in the Legislature, warranted the people of his district in giving him a wider arena for the exercise of his talents and he was sent to Congress where he remained consecutively for sixteen years. As chairman of the committee on elections his reputation became national in extent. Due to the fact that a majority of the electors in his district were not in agreement with him upon an important issue, in regard to which he could not surrender his convictions, this well equipped and broad-minded statesman voluntarily withdrew from the public councils. He resumed the practice of law at Quitman; but, after eight years of retirement, he was appointed without solicitation on his part to fill a seat made vacant on the Supreme Bench of Georgia. The entire State rang with approval of the Governor's action.

Judge Turner possessed the Roman integrity of character and the calm equipoise of mind which well befitted this lofty station; his temperment was eminently judicial. But he was barely seated upon the Bench before it was found that his health was seriously undermined by a disorder, the roots of which lay doubtless in an old Gettysburg wound. Immediate relief from the mental strain of judicial labor was demanded. He went to Baltimore hoping to find relief in surgery; but the skillful physicians declined to perform an operation on account of his wasted strength.

Keenly disappointed but patiently resigned he started back to Georgia. On the way, he stopped to rest at the

home of his brother, in Raleigh, N. C., where, on June 9, 1904, the pulse-beat in his withered arm grew still and the majestic peace of death settled upon his noble brow. Judge Turner was in manner dignified and reserved. It was only on great occasions that his habitual quietude of speech became impassioned. There was no meretricious display of rhetoric in the legal efforts of Judge Turner. His masterful arguments were addressed to the reason; and he spoke at ordinary times with an unruffled composure of mind suggestive of deep waters. In stature he was of medium height, while his complexion was swarthy, his eye lustrous with thought, and his whole frame indicative of hidden power. He literally died in the service of the State; nor is it a matter of wonder that when a new county was created among the pine stretches of South Georgia it should have been given the name of this faithful public servant. His position on the money question was fully justified by the logic of events, proving his deep insight into profound problems of government; and his manliness of conduct, in preferring to yield his seat in Congress rather than renounce allegiance to fixed principle, when there were temporary differences of opinion between his constituents and himself, furnished conclusive evidence of his statesmanship. Tried in the fiery crucible the true metal of his character was revealed. Tested by the touchstone of an adverse public sentiment his patriotism was found to be pure gold.

Original Settlers. See Worth and Irwin, from which counties Turner was formed.

John S. Betts, who founded the town of Ashburn, and who, since 1891, the date of incorporation, has continuously held the office of mayor, was one of the first settlers to cast his lot in this region of pines. Here, in

association with his kinsman, Mr. John West Evans, he built a sawmill, and from time to time constructed short railway lines which were merged into longer ones after the timber was cut, and thus became permanent links in the railway development of Southern Georgia. From an obscure hamlet of some dozen families, grouped about his pioneer industrial plant, he has seen the little town of which he is mayor blossom into a cultured community of 2,500 souls.

But he shares the honors of pioneerhood in the development of this section with a wealthy land baron who occupied a seat in the last Senate of Georgia; James Simon Shingler. Though a native of South Carolina, Mr. Shingler has long been identified with the fortunes of this State; and for more than a quarter of a century has lived at Ashburn. He is the owner of 23,000 acres of land in Georgia and a stockholder in some score of enterprises, engaged in developing the State's marvelous resources. Like Mr. Betts, he is an unpretentious, simple-hearted, and courtly gentleman of the old school; but with an intellect of the keenest penetration, far-sighted and well-balanced.

On the list of Turner County's early pioneers belong also the following names: D. H. Davis, G. B. Gorday, E. R. Smith, H. W. Bussey, W. B. Dasher, J. T. Fountain, W. A. Greer, Messrs. Cowan and Carr, T. J. Shingler, W. A. Shingler, J. Lawrence, Mr. Gilmore, R. L. Betts, G. T. Betts, C. W. Evans, J. L. Evans, J. B. Bozeman, M. S. Cantey, J. R. Burgese, J. F. Jenkins, W. R. Jenkins, John B. Hutcheson, J. H. Pate, R. L. Tipton, J. A. Comer, the McKenzies, the Paulks, the Hancocks, the Kings, the Spradleys, etc.

Ashburn: A Story of Beginnings.

About the year 1889, when the Georgia Southern and Florida Railroad was pushing its way through the heart of the pine belt of South Georgia, Mr. W. W. Ashburn, of Eastman and Mr. J. S. Betts, who was then

a resident of Demsey, in Dodge County, Ga., made a trip along the line of the road in search of a location for a saw mill plant. Trains were then running as far as Cordele, and from this point, Messrs. Ashburn and Betts, travelling in a buggy, followed a narrow trail through the almost unbroken pine forest, as far south as Sycamore. Attracted by the beautiful rolling country and splendid pine forests, they selected a site in what was then Worth County, two miles north of the village of Sycamore and immediately began negotiations for the purchase of land. They bought large tracts from the estates of W. B. Johnston, of Macon, and D. H. Davis, a native, and still a resident, of this section. Mr. Betts, with his partner, the lamented J. W. Evans, immediately moved a small mill to the new location and began clearing and sawing timber for the erection of shanties to house the plant and to furnish shelter for the families which came with them. By the time all were located, the road was completed to Valdosta and one train a day was running from Macon to that place.

But there was no station at the mill; and Sycamore was the nearest depot where passengers could board the trains. The shipping was also done from that point. About the time Mr. Betts and Mr. Ashburn made purchases of land in this locality, Mr. J. S. Shingler, of Eastman, came prospecting for a turpentine farm. He also purchased large tracts of land and brought over his family and operatives for a turpentine still, which he built about a mile from the saw mill of Mr. Betts. The small mill at first owned by the latter was replaced in time by one of the largest saw mill plants in South Georgia, settlers poured in, and apart from the commissary and general store owned by the company, three other store houses for general merchandise were built. These pioneer establishments were Shingler and Lawrence, managed by Mr. J. Lawrence now editor of the *"Wiregrass Farmer"*; W. A. Murray and Co., and G. B. Gorday. Associated with W. A. Murray and Co., was Mr. Gilmore, now a citizen of the town of Rebecca, on the

A. B. and A. road in the eastern part of Turner. Mr. Gorday is still one of the leading merchants of Ashburn. The large amount of business done by this wide-awake settlement induced the railroad authorities to make it a station. But the citizens did not like the name which was first given the town and Mr. J. S. Betts and Mr. W. W. Ashburn were asked to select a name. Mr. Betts suggested that it be called Ashburn, in Mr. Ashburn's honor, and thus it was named. Mr. Ashburn, having large interests elsewhere, soon sold his share of the land recently purchased to J. S. Betts Co. and J. S. Shingler, after which he took no further part in the development of the town which bore his name, except that he gave the land on which to build a church. Along with Mr. J. S. Shingler came his brother, T. J. Shingler, who afterwards removed to Miller County, and a cousin, Mr. W. A. Shingler.

The above mentioned pioneer citizens laid the foundations for the city of Ashburn, with her prosperous business enterprises, her splendid public schools and her handsome houses of worship. Among the substantial business men of today are a number who have developed with the town, to-wit: R. L. and G. T. Betts, brother and son of Mr. J. S. Betts; C. W. and J. L. Evans, brother and son of the late J. W. Evans; and Messrs. J. B. Bozeman, M. S. Cantey, J. R. Burgess, and J. F. and W. K. Jenkins. About the time Ashburn was settled, other enterprising men were settling and developing other places within the present county limits:—at Dakota, W. A. Greer, who has since became a citizen of Ashburn; at Worth, Cowan and Carr; at Sycamore, E. R. Smith, H. W. Bussey, W. B. Dasher, and J. T. Fountain. The last four of these have dropped from the ranks, but among the substantial citizens of the enterprising town of Sycamore are some of the sons who survived them: Wilber and E. R. Smith, Stanley Bussey, and W. P. Fountain. In years to come the names of these pioneer citizens of Turner will be mentioned with honor.*

---

* Historical facts furnished by Mrs. J. S. Betts, of Ashburn.

TWIGGS

Created by Legislative Act, December 14, 1809, from Wilkinson County. Named for General John Twiggs, an illustrious soldier of the Revolution, who commanded an independent body of troops. Jeffersonville, the county-seat, named for Thomas Jefferson, the Sage of Monticello. Marion, the original seat of government, named for General Francis Marion, of South Carolina, is no longer represented on the map.

The Revolutionary War period of American history brought to the front no braver officer than General John Twiggs. There is unfortunately a lack of definite information in regard to his early life, but he is supposed to have been a native of Maryland. He was also a mill-right by trade and of good English stock. Some time prior to the outbreak of hostilities he removed to Georgia, accompanying John Emanuel, whose daughter Ruth he married. As the result of this alliance, he became the brother-in-law of David Emanuel, afterwards Governor of Georgia. Establishing his home on a plantation to the south of Augusta, in the parish of St. Paul, he at once identified himself with the Georgia patriots, among whom his genius for command and his handsome physique made him an acknowledged leader. He first appears upon the scene in 1779, soon after the reduction of Savannah, at the head of an independent body of troops. Uniting forces with the famous Few brothers, William and Benjamin, from the upper part of the parish, a column of some 250 men was formed, which immediately thereafter defeated 400 men under Colonel Brown, while enroute to join some Tories in the county of Burke. He then lay in wait for another partisan corps under Captain Sharp which was close behind with re-inforcements for Colonel Brown, and when they were seen to encamp an attack was ordered. It was not long before the Tories were put the flight; and Captain Joshua Inman, who led the assault is credited with having killed three men with his own blade. This engagement took place at Burke Jail on the site of the present town of Waynesboro.

Following the victory of the Americans at Kettle Creek, Colonel Twiggs, in association with his brother officers, Hammond and McIntosh, surprised seventy British regulars at Herbert and either killed or captured the whole detachment. Despite the collapse of General Lincoln's campaign, Colonel Twiggs struck more than one vigorous and effective blow during the dark days which ensued. His exploits at this time kindled fresh hope and courage in the hearts of the despondent patriots of Georgia. To checkmate the notorious McGirth, he formed a post on the Ogeechee which served as a rallying point for the Americans; and, when a body of troops under Captain Conklin, leaving Savannah about daybreak, in the spring of 1780, reached the American camp shortly before the noon hour, they were promptly driven back. Later, Colonel Twiggs defeated a company of grenadiers under Captain Muller, at Hickory Hill and also routed a party under McGirth himself. In 1781, he joined Greene's army on the southward march and, under this superb soldier, participated in the final overthrow of the British power. For his gallant services to the State, he was given the rank of Major-General in the State militia, besides extensive tracts of land. He also represented the State in treaty negotiations with the Indians at Augusta, in 1803, whereby the extensive domain, afterwards erected into Washington and Franklin Counties, were added to the territory of Georgia. When General Elijah Clarke invaded the Indian country and sought to establish an independent republic beyond the Oconee River, Twiggs and Irwin acted as intermediaries between General Clarke and Governor Mathews in an effort to bring about an abandonment of the project. On the retirement of Governor Mathews from office there followed in interregnum of two months, during which time General Twiggs as the ranking officer of the State militia was requested to take charge, but he entertained some doubt of the propriety of this course and modestly declined to do so. The evening of his days was spent at his home near Augusta, where he enjoyed to the last the unbroken confi-

dence and esteem of the people of Georgia. Major General David E. Twiggs was a son of this gallant soldier and patriot.

Marion: A Lost Town. Only a weather-beaten little negro shack, in the last stages of decay, survives today at the old cross-roads, where formerly stood one of the most important inland towns of the State, a great rendezvous during court week for lawyers of the most eminent distinction and a thrifty center of trade in the early ante-bellum period; the once wide-awake little town of Marion. It was located at a point equi-distant between Jeffersonville and Bullard—six miles from each. The population of the village exceeded 1,000 at a time when there were few towns of this size in the State. It possessed a bank, a post-office, a school-house, and several good hotels, with ample accommodations. The original survey of the Central Railroad was made to Marion; but the iron horse was an untried experiment in those days. The people of the little rural community objected to the intruder on the ground that it might endanger live-stock and demoralize the poultry-yard. So the line was built to Macon, a town which became in time the metropolis of middle Georgia. Some of the most aristocratic old families of the State lived at Marion, including the Forts, the Fannins, the Wimberleys, the Griffins, the Tarvers, the Tharps and many others of equal prominence; but when the county-seat was changed to Jeffersonville after the war and the conditions of life were sadly different, they began to scatter. Other localities were more attractive to them; and soon there was left of the little town of Marion naught but a waste of abandoned homes and a wealth of fragrant memories.

Twiggs in the Revolution. John Shine, a veteran of the War for Independence, died in Twiggs in 1832. He was a native of North Carolina.

Though only a youth at the time, he served under General Caswell and fought at the battle of Camden, S. C., in 1780. Says White: "His recollection of the battle was perfect almost to the last hour. The portly figure and animated countenance of Baron DeKalb, and the bleached locks and early flight of General Gates, were vividly retained in mind." With two other veterans of the war for independence, viz., William Duffel and Charles Raley, the old patriot was still living in 1825, when Lafayette visited America, and the trio was taken by the Lafayette Volunteers to Milledgeville to participate in the reception to the great soldier. General Lafayette recognized Father Duffel as one who helped to carry him from the field of Brandywine.

Major James Gordon was at Braddock's defeat. He bore the name of King Corn Stalk. At the age of 91, he is said to have died in a state of delirium, abusing the enemy.

Henry Sapp, a soldier of the Revolution, died in Twiggs, October 29, 1829, aged 83. On the same day Remilson Sapp, his wife, died at 93. They were married several years previous to the Revolution and were spared to each other for a period of sixty-five years. They are said to have lived an ideally happy life and to have expressed the wish that they might die together.

Arthur Fort was another veteran of Twiggs. He died in this county at the age of 85. The following sketch of Mr. Fort is preserved in White's Collections: "He was a resident and a citizen of Georgia for 75 years; a soldier and a statesman of the Revolution, a member of the Committee of Safety in the darkest hour of that struggle, when the whole of the powers of government rested in the hands of only three men; and afterwards for many years he was retained in honorable stations by the people. A fervid, patriotic zeal characterized his life to its latest hour. For nearly fifty years he led the life of a Christian and his death was truly the Christian's death."

Colonel John Lawson died in April 1816, after an

illness of only two days. He is said to have grown gray in the service of his country and to have taken an active part in the struggle for freedom. He lived a number of years after the close of hostilities, but the date of his death is unknown.

The Lafayette Volunteers. Says Major Stephen F. Miller:* "In March, 1825, while General Lafayette was a visitor to the United States, a company was formed called the Lafayette Volunteers, of which John G. Slappey was elected captain, T. M. Chamberlain, first-lieutenant, Hamilton R. Dupree, second-lieutenant, Francis W. Jobson, third-lieutenant, and the author was appointed orderly-sergeant. The corps adopted a cheap uniform, and, with drum and fife, under a beautifully painted silk flag, presented by the ladies, it took up the line of march for Milledgeville, having as a much-venerated charge three Revolutionary soldiers, Fathers William Duffel, John Shine, and Charles Raley, in a conveyance provided for the occasion. When the troops reached Marion from Tarversville, they halted an hour or two, during which time the orderly-sergeant availed himself of the courtesy of a friend to obtain a sword, to render him more worthy of respect in his official character. It belonged to Major William Croker. The Lafayette Volunteers had reached a hill near Fishing Creek, within sight of Milledgeville, when the roar of cannon announced the arrival of General Lafayette. An express was sent to tender our command to the marshal in the ceremonies of reception. The reply came that the great review was to occur on the next day, at 10 o'clock."

Original Settlers. As given by White, the original settlers of Twiggs were: Arthur Fort, E. Wimberly, William Perry, Henry Wall, William

* Stephen F. Miller in Bench and Bar of Georgia, Vol. I.

Crocker, General Tarver, Ira Peck, John Fulton, John Everitt, D. Williams, Joel Denson, S. Jones, Willis Hodgins, Milton Wilder, Josiah Murphy, Davis Lowery, C. Johnson, C. A. Thorpe, John Davis, C. W. Melton, B. Ray, S. Harrell, T. Harrington, and H. Sullivan.

During the month of November, 1811, the first session of the Superior Court was held in Twiggs, Hon. Peter Early presiding. The following citizens qualified as Grand Jurors: Francis Powell, N. Bugby, A. Wood, William Ford, John Welkinson, Thomas C. Heidleburge, B. Joiner, S. Batbaree, William Herrishill, T. Pearce, William Carr, William Grimes, Robins Andrews, William Cloud, John Matthews, John Young, Arthur Fort, Jr., John Hawthorn, Ashley Wood, S. Dick and John Evans.

Distinguished Residents of Twiggs.

Somewhat lengthy is the honor-roll of distinguished men who have lived in Twiggs. The celebrated Colonel James W. Fannin, a martyr to the cause of Texan independence, who perished at Goliad, in 1836, spent his boyhood days on a plantation near Marion. He was a natural son of Dr. Isham Fannin, a wealthy planter, who gave him parental adoption.* At the age of fifteen, he was sent to West Point, but on the eve of graduation he was drawn into a duel over some insult to the South and, leaving the institution clandestinely, he returned home. He afterwards married in Georgia; but the restless spirit of adventure impelled him westward and he removed to Texas, where the outbreak of the Revolution found him among the very first to enlist.

Thaddeus Oliver, a lawyer by profession and a poet by divine gift, was a resident of Twiggs. In the opinion

* Authority. Letter to the author, from a relative of Col. Fannin. The name of the writer is withheld for obvious reasons, but the statement therein contained is an absolute fact.

of some of the foremost literary critics, he was the real author of the famous war poem whose origin has long been a fruitful source of contention—"All's Quiet Along the Potomac Tonight."[2]

Gen Hartwell H. Tarver, a wealthy planter, who married the widow Colquitt and became step-father to the great jurist, was a resident of Twiggs. The list includes also Major Robert Augustus Beall and Judge Thaddeus G. Holt, who formed a partnership at Marion for the practice of law; Gen. Ezekiel Wimberly, a planter, who became the head of the State militia; and Gen. L. L. Griffin, for whom the town of Griffin was named, later a resident of Monroe County and the first president of the old Monroe Road.

Robert L. Perryman, a talented lawyer, who wrote a biography of General Andrew Jackson, practiced his profession at Marion; but unhappily his free use of the pen led to a quarrel in which he was fatally stabbed in the abdomen. Robert A. Everett was a gifted but erratic genius of the same local bar, equally ready for the sake of argument to uphold religion or to defend atheism. Here lived the noted Stephen F. Miller, whose "Bench and Bar of Georgia" is a most important work of history on the ante-bellum period; and here lived the once famous William Crocker, who, according to Major Miller, was on one side or the other of more than four hundred cases tried in the Superior Court of Twiggs.

Other distinguished Georgians born in the county were: Governor James M. Smith, afterwards a resident of Columbus; Judge A. T. MacIntyre, who became a resident of Thomasville, a lawyer of note and a member of Congress; Dr. James E. Dickey, president of Emory College; Gen. Philip Cook, Secretary of State, Congressman, and veteran of the Civil War; besides a number of others. Hon. Dudley M. Hughes, a member of the present Georgia delegation in Congress, is a resident of Danville, in the neighborhood of which he owns an extensive plantation.

---

[2] Library of Southern Literature, Vol. XIV, p. 6083, Atlanta, 1910.

UNION

Created by Legislative Act, December 3, 1832, from Cherokee County. Named to denote the strong feeling of attachment toward the Federal government which existed among the mountain dwellers in this region of the State, at a time when nullification, a popular doctrine in the South, was beginning to threaten disunion. Blairsville, the county-seat, named for Francis P. Blair, Sr., of Kentucky, a vigorous supporter of Henry Clay for President, until the controversy between John C. Calhoun and Andrew Jackson, on the question of the tariff, brought him to the latter's side and resulted in his removal to Washington, D. C., where he edited an administration newspaper. Mr. Blair became a Republican, on the issue of slavery, and presided over the first national convention of the party, at Pittsburg, in 1856. He lived to be an octogenarian. Toward the close of the Civil War he made an unofficial visit to Richmond with a proposition of peace, on the basis of a joint campaign by Northern and Southern armies against Emperor Maximilian of Mexico. His son, Francis P. Blair, Jr., of Missouri, became a noted Democrat, after the close of the struggle, notwithstanding the somewhat dramatic part taken by him to prevent Missouri from joining the Confederate States. He became a candidate for Vice-President of the United States, in 1868, on the national Democratic ticket, with Horatio Seymour, of New York.

Adieu to Gaddistown. Judge Emory Speer thus portrays the circumstances under which one of Georgia's most illustrious sons left his mountain home at Gaddistown to begin the battle of life: "It was the year 1840. The wooded summits of the Blue Ridge had put on their autumnal colors. These romantic mountains, coming down from the lofty altitudes of the Appalachian range and penetrating the northeastern section of Georgia, have an occasional depression. These a poet might term the mountain passes, but the mountaineer calls them the "gaps." One, threaded by a rugged trail, connecting the county of Union on the north with Lumpkin on the south, is known as the Woody Gap. At an early hour of the day of which I speak, a slender and sinewy lad came steadily through this gap and down the Indian trail. In front of him, yoked together, he drove a pair of young steers. Presently there followed another and younger boy. He was mounted on a small horse, whose well-defined muscles and obvious ribs did not suggest a life of inglorious ease.

"In mountain solitudes there is little change. Now as then, looking southward from the Woody Gap, the trav-

eler may behold successive and lower ranges of billowy mountains, which together approach the sublime, and far beyond, in shimmering loveliness, stretches apparently to the infinite "the ocean view"—that Piedmont country of Georgia, some day to afford sustenance to millions of happy freemen. To the northward a more precipitous slope seems to terminate in a lovely mountain vale. Glancing through its luxuriant crops and by its simple homes, the silvery waters of the Toccoa make their way to the far distant Mississippi. The valley, like the mountain, is also little changed. Its homes have the same unpretentious character, its people the primitive virtues of the old American stock. The shriek of the locomotive and the roar of the railway train, to this day, have not penetrated the sylvan settlement. No village is there. The valley, like many another locality in our mountains, after the fashion of the Cherokees, is called a town. There is Brasstown, and Fightingtown and across the Tennessee Mountains, Ducktown. This is Gaddistown, and thence, from a rude log cabin, that day had departed the boy who was driving the steers, to become the only man who, in all the history of our State, was for four successive terms its Governor, a State Senator, a Judge of its Superior Court, a Chief-Justice of its Supreme Court, and twice its representative in the Senate of the United States. That boy was Joseph Emerson Brown.*

On Notely River, in the immediate neighborhood of the present county-seat, there once occurred a battle between the Cherokee and the Creek Indians, over a disputed boundary line. Track Rock, a famous locality, in a gap of the Enchanted Mountain, seven miles to the east of Blairsville, is so called because here, at the headwaters of Brass Town Creek, where a soapstone formation predominates, is marked by peculiar tracks. These

* Judge Emory Speer, in a lecture on the Life and Times of Joseph E. Brown, delivered at Mercer and Yale Universities.

represent the feet of various animals, including deer, horses, bears, and turkeys. In addition, there are also a number of impressions which seem to represent the foot-prints of Indians. The supposition is that these images were made to commemorate the famous battle which took place near the site of Blairsville between the Creeks and the Cherokees.

James Rideau, a private in the Revolution, who was granted a Federal pension in 1849, died in Union.

Two of the highest peaks of the Blue Ridge are in Union County: Ball and Round Top.

Original Settlers. The original settlers of Union, as given by White, were: John B. Chastain, John Butt, J. P. Wellborn, Moses Anderson, Elisha Hunt, Lewis Van Zant, J. M. Greer, George W. Gaddis, James Gaddis, Sr., Martin England, J. Birch, Jesse Osborn, Josiah Carter, P. D. Maroney, Colonel John Hudgens, William Matthews, John West, John Heddrick, John Norton, James Crow, and Edward Chastain.

UPSON

Created by Legislative Act, December 15, 1824, from Crawford and Pike Counties. Named for Hon. Stephen Upson, of Lexington, Ga., a distinguished lawyer and legislator of the early ante-bellum period. Thomaston, the county-seat, named for Gen. Jett Thomas, an officer of the State militia and a soldier of the War of 1812.

Stephen Upson, an eminent jurist and legislator of the ante-bellum period, was a native of Waterbury, Conn.,

where he was born in 1785. Leaving Yale with a high reputation for scholarship, he studied law at Litchfield, Conn., under the famous Judge Reeve. On account of a constitution somewhat frail he came to Georgia to escape the rigorous climate of New England. Stopping for a while in Virginia he formed the acquaintance of a gentleman who gave him letters of introduction to the great William H. Crawford, upon whom he called at Woodlawn, the latter's home, near Lexington, immediately upon his arrival. This was the beginning of an intimate association which lasted through life, much to the advantage of both. Settling in Lexington, in 1808, Mr. Upson became one of the foremost lawyers of Georgia, accumulating a fortune from his professional practice. For profound knowledge of the law, for broad culture, and for skill in handling the most difficult cases, he encountered scarcely a rival in the Northern Circuit, which was literally an arena of giants. Mr. Crawford on more than one occasion paid tribute to his talents. He served with distinction in the Georgia Legislature and seemed to be set apart for the highest civic honors, when death terminated his brilliant career at the youthful age of thirty-nine. Mr. Upson married a daughter of the celebrated Dr. Francis Cummins. It is said of Mr. Upson that he was so neat in his person that dust could not adhere to his clothes. Erect in stature, he was somewhat florid in complexion and seldom laughed, though he lacked none of the amiabilities which belong to the most attractive character.

Thundering Springs. Thundering Springs, one of the natural curiosities of Upson, is located in the northwest part of the county, two miles from the Flint River and twenty miles from Thomaston. The name is derived from the peculiar intonations which formerly proceeded from the springs, the sound of which was not unlike the noise of distant thunder. The dis-

continuance of this strange manifestation may be due to rocks which have fallen into the water. The spring is located at the base of a hill. It is twelve feet in diameter, circular in shape, and reaches to an unknown depth. The water of the spring was believed by the Indians to possess certain medicinal virtues. Says White, in his Collections of Georgia: "Its warm and pleasant temperature renders it a delightful bath at all seasons and the buoyancy is such that bathers cannot sink below the armpits, the motion of the water having a tendency to throw light bodies to the surface."

Pine Mountain begins on the east side of the Flint River, in the northern part of Upson. The highest summit of the ridge is 800 feet above the river. There is an old Indian burial ground on top of the mountain.

Robert E. Lee Institute, a local academy of high grade, under the direction of Prof. F. F. Rowe, at Thomaston, is one of the best-known schools in the State, equipped with a superb building and an up-to-date plant.

Soldiers of the Revolution.

William Carraway, a soldier of the Revolution, is buried in Glenwood cemetery, at Thomaston. He enlisted at Cambridge, S. C., and was the sergeant of a company commanded by Capt. Moore. At the time of his discharge, in 1780, it was commanded by Capt. Smith. For a short while before his death, which occurred in 1833, he drew a pension from the United States government.

Capt. Henry Kendall is buried in Upson. James Walker, a veteran of the first war with England, died in this county, aged 98, and was buried at Hootensville,

with military honors. There is also a Mr. Garland, a patriot of '76, buried somewhere in Upson. Hiram Chalfinch, a musician in the Revolutionary ranks, who was granted a Federal pension in 1822, spent his last days in this county, near the present town of Thomaston.

Original Settlers. White gives the original settlers of Upson as follows: John Persons, James Hightower, Sr., Solomon Stevens, George Powell, Robert Collier, Peter Hollaway, Edward Hollaway, E. Bass, Mark Jackson, R. Jackson, E. Robinson, Josiah A. Christie, William Worthy, William Robinson, John Robinson, Thomas Fluellin, James Walker, Henry Hunt, E. Wamble, John Goode, L. Matthews, John Bransford, M. W. Stamper, John Turner, J. Cooper, Thomas Nelson, William Trice, A. F. Edwards, James Harwell, George M. Petty, D. B. Greene, Dr. Alexander Hawkins, Dr. James W. Stinson, Abner McCoy, H. H. Smith, Andrew Hood, H. Garland, Lee Trammell, Casper Howell, William Traylor, Thomas W. Goode, F. Myrick, Thomas Parham, William Gibson, R. Graham, Moses Duke, James Boyd, Moses Reynolds, and James Rogers.

To the foregoing list of early settlers may be added: Peter Tillman Lewis, Wyatt Blassingame, George P. Swift, Washington Peacock, Rev. Zachariah H. Gordon, and N. F. Walker, a veteran of the War of 1912.

Distinguished Resident's of Upson. The most illustrious soldier in Lee's army, of Georgia birth, a distinguished Governor of the State, a Senator in Congress, a peerless orator, and for fourteen years commander-in-chief of the United Confederate

Veterans, was a native of Upson: Lieutenant-General John B. Gordon. Hon. George Carey, a former member of Congress, spent the last years of his life in Upson; and here Hon. Charles S. Barrett, the official head of the American farmers, married, taught school, and began to farm.

WALKER

Created by Legislative Act, December 18, 1833, from Murray County, originally Cherokee. Named for Major Freeman Walker, of Augusta, a distinguished lawyer, who represented Georgia in the United States Senate. Lafayette, the county-seat, named for the illustrious Palladin of Liberty, who, though a nobleman of France, espoused the cause of American independence: the Marquis de la Fayette. When first organized in 1833, Walker embraced Catoosa and Dade, and a part of Chattooga.

Major Freeman Walker was the first mayor of Augusta, Ga., an office which he relinquished in 1819 to succeed John Forsyth in the Senate of the United States. He was a native of Charles City, Va., where he was born, October 25, 1780, and where he spent his boyhood days, until reaching the age of sixteen. Coming to Georgia, he settled in Augusta, where he put himself under the care of an elder brother, who had married into the family of Governor Matthew Talbot. He studied law, rose to an eminent position at the bar, served in both branches of the State Legislature, became the first mayor of Augusta, and then, by an extraordinary leap, entered the United States Senate, where he assumed the toga of Georgia's foremost orator. Resigning his seat in 1821, he resumed the practice of law. But the remainder of his life was brief and, on September 23, 1827, having contracted a cold which developed into pulmonary complaint, he breathed his last at the age of forty-seven. His grave in the Walker burial ground, near the old arsenal, is marked by a horizontal slab of marble, raised some distance from the ground, on which is lettered a graceful inscription from the pen of Richard Henry Wilde, Georgia's poet-statesman.

Isaac B. Nichols, a sergeant in the patriot army, died in Walker. He was granted a Federal pension in 1849.

Rossville: The Old Home of an Indian Chief. Volume II.

The Battle of Chickamauga. Page 201.

Says Mooney: "In 1777 the more hostile portion of the Cherokees withdrew from the rest of the tribe and established here a large settlement from which they removed about five years later, in consequence of the devastation wrought by Sevier and Campbell, to settle on the Tennessee in what were known as the Chickamauga towns, viz.: Running Water, Nickajack, Long Island, Crow Town, and Lookout Mountain Town. Here they remained a constant thorn in the side of Tennessee until the towns were destroyed in 1794.

The Battle of Lafayette. Lafayette, the county-seat of Walker, was the scene of a desperate engagement fought here on Friday, June 24, 1864, between a Federal force under General Gideon J. Pillow, and two detached columns of Confederate troops. Only in comparison with the bloody carnival of death at Chickamauga is it overshadowed in point of interest. There were between four and five thousand men engaged in the battle. The Confederates were overpowered by heavy odds and fell back after a hard fight, but the Federals were too exhausted to give pursuit.

In May, 1900, a handsome monument was unveiled in Lafayette to the Confederate dead. Perhaps the most

historic land-mark of the town is the famous Bragg Oak, under which General Braxton Bragg assembled his staff on the eve of the battle of Chickamauga. Near by stands the brick academy in which General John B. Gordon, when a boy, attended school.

Fort Oglethorpe is the name given to the military garrison located at Chickamauga.

Dogwood was an Indian town situated on the head-waters of Chickamauga Creek. The principal chief was Charles Hicks, a man of vigorous mind, who embraced the Moravian faith. Elijah Hicks was his son. It is said of him that he would not disgrace any circle, either in appearance, manner, or conversation.

Wilson's Cave. Wilson's Cave, near Lafayette, is one of the natural curiosities of Walker. It contains a flight of stairs leading into spacious underground apartments, richly adorned with stalactites. Some of these resemble animals, others inanimate objects like pyramids, altars, tables, candle stands, and so forth. The interior of the cavern has been described at some length by a writer in "Sear's Wonders of the World."

There is a pond in Chattooga Valley called the Round Pond. It covers four or five acres in extent, is forty-eight feet deep in the middle, and is sea green in color. There is no apparent outlet to the huge basin, but the water never becomes stagnant.

Original Settlers. According to White, the first comers into Walker were: X. G. McFarland, T. G. McFarland, John Spradlin, Mr. Allman, J. R. Brooks, General Daniel Newnan, Mr. Acock, S. Marsh, S. Farris, Jesse Land, J. T. Story, Robert Boyle, B. McCutchins, A. Hughes, S. Dunn, Lawson Black, William Harden, James Park, John Caldwell, John Caldwell, John Wicker, and Joseph P. McCulloch.

The McFarlands, Xanders G. and Thomas G., to whom White refers, were surveyors, who came from Mount Vernon, Ga., to this locality in 1832, under a commission from the State of Georgia to survey the lands; and they located in the upper part of the county, near Rossville, on the removal of the Indians to the west.

Spencer Marsh was the pioneer merchant of Lafayette. In association with A. P. Allgood and William K. Briars, he afterwards built one of the first cotton mills in this section. It was located in Chattooga valley and called Trion Factory after the owners who were three in number.

The Gordons were also among the earliest settlers of Walker—James, Thomas, and Charles. They came in 1836 and settled at Crawfish Spring, on adjoining tracts of land. James Gordon owned the spring, near which he built the old original Gordon home. It was not until some time in the fifties that he built the substantial brick residence which is today owned by his grandson, James Gordon Lee.

To supplement the list of pioneers given by White, the first comers into Walker included: DeForrest Allgood, A. P. Allgood, his son, afterwards a Judge, Constantine Wood, James Young, John Caldwell, Samuel Fariss, Jesse Lane, James Wicker, Thomas Beatty, John Henderson, William Doyle, Jack Harris, William Garvin, James Culberson, William Wright, George Glenn, and William K. Briars.

Samuel Carruthers, a soldier of the Revolution, spent his last days in Walker.

Walker's Distinguished Residents. Besides General John B. Gordon, who spent a part of his boyhood in this region of the State, there have been a number of other distinguished Georgians identified with Walker. Gen. Daniel Newnan, a gallant officer of the State militia and a former member of Congress, for whom the town of Newnan was named, is buried in an unmarked grave at Green's Lake, near Rossville. It is said that while in the act of stooping to drink at one of the springs in the neighborhood he was killed by an Indian. Hon. Judson C. Clements, a former member of Congress, who defeated the famous Dr. William H. Felton, in one of the hardest fights ever known in the bloody Seventh District of Georgia, was born in Walker. Colonel Clements has been for several years a member of the Inter-State Commerce Commission, of which body he is at present the distinguished chairman. Hon. Gordon Lee, a practical man of affairs who has represented Georgia in Congress with marked ability for several years, is a resident of Chickamauga. Two of the most successful business men of Atlanta, who built up one of the largest wholesale establishments in the South, Wm. A. Moore and Edwin W. Marsh, began mercantile life together in a modest way at Lafayette. Judge C D. McCutchen, of Dalton, was a native of Walker, and two miles west of the county-seat, Judge W. M. Henry, of Rome, was reared. From this county a number of well-equipped companies went forth to the Civil War, some of the officers of which achieved note on the battle-field, among them, Colonel E. F. Hoge, afterwards a lawyer of distinction who founded the *Atlanta Journal;* Dr. George G. Gordon, Major Frank Little, Capt. F. M. Young, Capt. J. C. Wardlaw, Capt. N. C. Napier, Capt. J. Y. Wood, and others no less gallant, who ably illustrated the cause of the South.

WALTON

Created by Legislative Act, December 15, 1818, out of treaty lands acquired from the Cherokees in the same year. Named for George Walton, one of the Signers of the Declaration of Independence from Georgia, and the recipient of almost every public honor within the gift of the State. When an effort was first made to settle the Cherokee country, in 1802, a new county was projected to be called Walton, and a bill was passed to lay it out; but the measure was not carried into effect, due to the exigencies of the times. Monroe, the county-seat, named for James Monroe, of Virginia, author of the Monroe doctrine and President of the United States.

George Walton, the youngest of Georgia's three signers of the Declaration of Independence, was also the most illustrious member of the trio. He was twice Governor of the State, six times a delegate to the Continental Congress, once a United States Senator, once Chief-Justice of Georgia, and four times a judge of the Superior Court. He was also amongst the foremost of the Sons of Liberty, serving as secretary of the Provincial Congress which met on July 4, 1775, to sever the ties of allegiance between Georgia and England; he was a colonel in the American army; he served on the Council of Safety, of which body he was made president; and, occupying a seat in the Continental Congress, when the Declaration of Independence was signed, his name was attached to the immortal scroll of freedom. While participating in the defence of Savannah, Colonel Walton was severely wounded; and, falling into the hands of the enemy, was sent to Sunbury as a prisoner of war. Though skillfully treated by the British surgeons, he limped for the remainder of his days. If General Howe had acted upon the advice of Colonel Walton, who warned him of a secret passage through the swamp, which called for defence, Savannah might have withstood the assault which followed, but General Howe failed to take the proper precaution and disaster overtook the Americans. With Edward Telfair and Edward Langworthy, he signed in 1778 the Articles of Confederation, and was later a commissioner to treat with the Indians. Governor Walton was born in Prince Edward County, Va., in 1749. He began life as an apprentice at a carpenter's bench, and it was by the light of pine fagots

that he acquired the rudiments of an education. But there was good blood in his veins. Moreover, he possessed a splendid intellectual and moral outfit and from an humble beginning he became one of the foremost men of his day and time in America. His wife was Dorothy Camber, the daughter of an English nobleman. Governor Walton died at Meadow Garden, his country-seat, near Augusta, Ga., in 1804. This noted old home has been acquired by the national society of the D. A. R. and is today one of the best known and one of the most sacred of Georgia's historic shrines. The celebrated Madame LeVert, perhaps the most gifted woman of her day, was a granddaughter of the old patriot. Governor Walton's body reposed for more than half a century in a country church-yard, but in 1848 it was taken up and placed under the monument to the Signers in Augusta. Sedate in manner, comely in appearance, a profound student, and a man of pre-eminent genius, Governor Walton, take him for all in all, was one of Georgia's greatest men.

Underneath a large mound in an area enclosed by coping and overhung by aged water oaks, in St. Michael's church-yard, an old burial-ground of the Spaniards at Pensacola, Fla., lie entombed the ashes of Dorothy Walton, widow of the illustrious Signer. At the time of her death, Mrs. Walton was living here in the home of her son, George Walton, who held the office of Secretary of State under General Jackson, when the latter was Governor of the Territory of West Florida. On top of the mound stands a weather-beaten slab of marble which bears this inscription:

> Died in Pensacola, September 12, 1832, Mrs. Dorothy Walton, a native of the State of Georgia, a matron of the Revolution, Consort and Relict of George Walton, a Signer of the Declaration of American Independence.

Dorothy Walton was a woman of strongly marked traits of character. Her sympathies, prior to her marriage to the future Signer, in 1775, are said to have been upon the side of the Crown. Mr. Camber, her father, was an Englishman of gentle blood who became the owner of a large estate in the Colony of Georgia, but foreseeing the issue of the struggle which was then imminent he returned to England. Without avail he entreated his daughter to accompany him back to the old home. She preferred to share the fortunes of her husband, at whose side she remained throughout the drama of war, one of the most ardent of Whigs. On one occasion, during the Revolution, when Colonel Walton was absent from home, she was made a prisoner of war and taken to the West Indies, but after a brief period of incarceration was finally exchanged. The fortitude displayed by Dorothy Walton, under circumstances of peculiar trial, during the long struggle for independence, makes her deservedly one of the true heroines of the cause of freedom.

The Battle of Jack's Creek. On September 21, 1787, there was fought in a thick cane-brake, near the site of the present town of Monroe, a famous engagement between a party of Creek Indians and a band of pioneer settlers. The principal actors in the drama, on the side of the whites, were distinguished veterans of the Revolution, one of whom afterwards became Governor of the State. The attack upon the enemy was made in three divisions. General Elijah Clarke, the illustrious old hero of Kettle Creek, commanded the center, his son, Major John Clarke, led the left wing, while Colonel John Freeman commanded the right. The story is best told in the language of the elder Clarke. Says he, in his report of the battle, dated Long Cane, Sept. 24, 1787: "I had certain information that a man was killed on the 17th of this month by a party of six or seven Indians and that on the day before, Colonel Barber, with a small

party was waylaid by fifty or sixty Indians and wounded, and three of his party killed. This determined me to raise what men I could in the course of twenty-four hours and march with them to protect the frontiers; in which space of time I collected 160 men, chiefly volunteers, and proceeded to the place where Colonel Barber had been attacked. There I found the bodies of the three men mentioned above, mangled in a shocking manner, and after burying them I proceeded on the trail of the murderers as far as the south fork of the Ocmulgee where, finding that I had no chance of overtaking them, I left it and went up the river till I met with a fresh trail of Indians, coming toward our frontier settlement. I immediately turned and followed the trail until the morning of the 21st, between 11 and 12 o'clock, when I came up with them. They had just crossed a branch called Jack's Creek, through a thick cane-brake, and were encamped and cooking upon an eminence. My force then consisted of 130 men, 30 having been sent back on account of horses being tired or stolen. I drew up my men in three divisions: the right commanded by Colonel Freeman, the left by Major Clarke, and the middle by myself. Colonel Freeman and Major Clarke were ordered to surround and charge the Indians, which they did with such dexterity and spirit that they immediately drove them from the encampment into the cane-brake, where finding it impossible for them to escape they obstinately returned our fire until half past four o'clock, when they ceased, except now and then a shot. During the latter part of the action, they seized every opportunity of escaping in small parties, leaving the rest to shift for themselves." White states that in this engagement there were not less than 800 Indians. They were commanded by Alexander McGillivray, a famous half-breed.

Colonel Absalom H. Chappell, in discussing General Clarke's account of the battle, makes this comment. Says he: "It is striking to read his report of this battle to Gov. Mathews. No mention is made in it of his having a son in the battle, though with a just paternal pride,

commingled with a proper delicacy, he emphasizes together the gallant conduct of Colonel Freeman and Major Clarke, and baptizes the hitherto nameless stream on which the battle was fought, by simply saying that it was called Jack's Creek—a name then but justly bestowed by admiring comrades in arms in compliment to the General's youthful son on this occasion. Long after the youth had ceased to be young and the frosts of winter had gathered upon his warlike and lofty brow, thousands and thousands of Georgians used still to repeat the name of Jack Clarke, without prefix of either Governor or General and to remember him too as the hero of the well-fought battle of Jack's Creek."

Original Settlers. According to White, the original settlers of Walton were: Charles Smith, R. M. Echolls, Orion Stroud, John Dickerson, Warren J. Hill, Jesse Arnold, Judge Walter T. Colquitt, Jonas Hale, Vincent Harralson, James Nowell, A. W. Wright, C. D. Davis, W. Briscoe, R. Briscoe, R. Milligan, and James Richardson.

To the foregoing list of early settlers may be added: John H. Walker, Isaac Brand, William Terry, William Anderson, Stark Brown, Joseph Herndon, George Wilson, a patriot of the Revolution, aged 110; Powell Blassingame, John Carter, Thomas M. Mobley, James Sword, a veteran of two wars, the Revolution and the War of 1812; William A. Allgood, a Revolutionary patriot; William Brooks and Abraham Hammond, both veterans of the second war with England: William Pike, Henry Pike, Walker Harris, John Sword, W. M. B. Nunnally, Joseph Moon, William Michael, James Shepard, and Thomas A. Gibbs.

Federal pensions were granted to the following Revolutionary soldiers living in Walton: James Bentley, a private, in 1837; Rufus Barker, a lieutenant, in 1844; and David R. McCurdy, a private, in 1847.

Walton's Noted Residents.

On the list of distinguished men who have lived in the county of Walton appears the name of a noted Texan: Ex-Governor Richard B. Hubbard, who was born on a plantation in Walton, in 1836. At the opening of the great Centennial Exposition, in Philadelphia, Governor Hubbard was the chosen orator of the occasion. As Chief-Executive of the State of Texas, he established a record, and during the first Cleveland administration, he represented this country at the Court of Japan. His work entitled: "The United States in the Far East" is an epitome of useful information on the subject of the Orient. Late in life, Governor Hubbard returned to Georgia and delivered the alumni address at Mercer, his alma mater.

On what was formerly the old Echols plantation, near Arrow Head, repose the mortal remains of General Robert M. Echols, a gallant soldier, who fell in the Mexican War. Gen. Echols was at one time President of the Senate of Georgia. The county of Echols, in the extreme southern part of the State, commemorates the heroic death of this martyred patriot.

Judge Junius Hillyer, a distinguished Georgian, who served the State in Congress and on the Bench with marked ability, practiced law at one time in the town of Monroe. Four of his sons—Eben, George, Carlton, and Henry—became men of note. Judge George Hillyer was at one time Judge of the Superior Court of the Atlanta Circuit; and while he was on the Bench a young man applied to him for admission to the Bar who afterwards became President of the United States: Woodrow Wilson. Judge Hillyer began the practice of law at Monroe,

in partnership with his father. At present he is a member of the State Railroad Commission.

The illustrious Walter T. Colquitt practiced law at one time in Monroe. Here too was born his no less distinguished son who was destined to occupy his exalted seat in the United States Senate and to become the "Hero of Olustee"—Governor Alfred H. Colquitt.

Colonel John T. Grant at one time owned an extensive plantation in Walton called Fair Oaks.

Monroe has been the home since earliest childhood of one of Georgia's most distinguished Chief-Executives: Ex-Governor Henry D. McDaniel. On the battle-field, in the State Legislature, in the Governor's chair, on the State Capitol Commission, and in various other capacities, he has served the commonwealth with conspicuous fidelity and great usefulness. He has been for years chairman of the Board of Trustees of the University of Georgia.

WARE

Created by Legislative Act, December 15, 1824, from Irwin County. Named for Nicholas Ware, a distinguished lawyer of Augusta, who wore the toga of the United States Senate. Waycross, the county-seat, named to commemorate a point where trails intersected in the pioneer days, and where steel highways afterwards crossed.

Nicholas Ware was a native of Caroline County, Va., where he was born about the time of the American Revolution. The exact date of his birth is in dispute. Coming to Georgia with his parents at the close of hostilities, he was placed in the academy of Dr. Springer, at Washington, where he received an excellent training in the English branches. Later he studied law in Augusta, completing his preparations for the bar at Litchfield, Conn. Such were his talents that success was neither slow nor uncertain. He soon acquired a lucrative practice, went to the Legislature, where he served in both branches, and, in 1819, became mayor of Augusta, succeeding Hon. Freeman Walker, who had been chosen to fill the unexpired

term of John Forsyth in the United States Senate. It is quite a novel co-incidence that when Major Freeman Walker resigned the toga. Mr. Ware should have been chosen to succeed him in the nation's highest legislative forum. His sudden and serious illness in Washington, soon after taking the oath of office, caused his wife to accompany him to New York for medical treatment. Here he died in the prime of his intellectual powers, on September 24, 1824, during the visit of the great Lafayette to the United States. There is a fine portrait of Mr. Ware on the walls of the council chamber in Augusta, and another in the home of his granddaughter, Mrs. J. S. Harrison, of Columbus. The Senator's beautiful Augusta home is today owned by the Sibleys. His mortal remains lie buried under the annex to Grace Church, in the city of New York. Esteemed no less for his sturdy traits of character than for his eminent attainments in public life, Mr. Ware was a man whose conduct was always governed by the strictest code of personal honor. He was a staunch friend of education and late in life established his residence at Athens, in order to give his children the best collegiate advantages.

Old Tebeauville. Says a local historian: "One can hardly call Tebeauville a dead town, for the lights have never gone out in the village, although her people have moved a mile further, taking the railroad station with them. On the deserted site an up-to-date railroad shop—which probably cost more than it would have taken to buy the whole county of Ware in pioneer days—keeps this old town from being silent, while the imperialistic railroad tracks now cover the level plain of wiregrass. Tebeauville, though not a town of much size, at the outbreak of the war in 1861, nevertheless furnished several recruits to Colquitt's Brigade, among which number was the gallant Major Philip C. Pendleton. He participated in several Virginia campaigns and was in the thick of the fight at the second battle of Manassas. Louis

Beauregard Pendleton, a writer of distinction and a son of Major Pendleton, was born at Tebeauville. From the pen of this gifted author have come a number of popular books for young people including: "Bewitched", "In the Wiregrass", "Carita", "Blind Tom and the Runaways", "In the Okefinokee", "The Sons of Ham", "In the Camp of the Creeks", and many others, into which he has woven the scenery of his boyhood's home in South Georgia. He has also written an excellent biography of Alexander H. Stephens. Hon. Charles R. Pendleton, of Macon, perhaps the strongest individual force in Georgia journalism, is another son of this distinguished pioneer. Colonel Pendleton spent five years of his early life at Tebeauville; and from him the following facts have been obtained.

"Philip C. Pendleton settled in that portion of Waycross known as "Old Nine" or Tebeauville, in 1857. At that time a Savannah company headed by James Screven, father of the late John Screven, was building a railroad from Savannah to Thomasville. The western terminus was then at a point some twelve or fifteen miles east of Blackshear. The old stage road between Thomasville and Brunswick passed here, with a fork running to Burnt Fort, on the Satilla River. There was a post-office at this place called "Yankee Town." It was so designated because northern people operated the stage coaches and they owned at this place a relay stable; but it passed away with the coming of the railroad, and Screven named the station 'Pendleton'. The man thus honored took the first train to Savannah and caused the name to be changed to Tebeauville, after his father-in-law, Captain F. E. Tebeau, a member of one of the old Savannah families. Perhaps a year or so later a civil engineer came along surveying the route for the old Brunswick and Albany road. When he arrived at Tebeauville he made a side proposition to Mr. Pendleton to run the prospective city off in lots and to give him each alternate lot. Mr. Pendle-

ton did not think that the man was authorized thus to approach him, and suggested that he tell the president of the road to see him in regard to the matter. Miffed at this rebuke, the engineer went back three or four miles, pulling up the stakes as he went, and made a curve to miss Mr. Pendleton's land. If one will stand at the crossing near Tebeau Creek, in the heart of Waycross, and look towards Brunswick, he can see the curve in the road, caused by this effort of the engineer to make something on the side. Thus Waycross was born and Tebeauville died. Mr. Pendleton moved to Lowndes County in 1864. Tebeauville was called "Number Nine", because it was the custom of the railroad company in those days to number the stations."

Major Pendleton, the founder of Tebeauville, was a man of literary attainments. He established in Macon, in 1840, the Southern Lady's Book, a periodical of wide note in ante-bellum days, and was editorially connected with various other publications, at different times. It is one of the local traditions, to which the old residents point with great pride, that, when in command of the coast defenses, at the outbreak of the war, General Robert E. Lee stopped for a short while in Tebeauville. Many of the people who lived here then remember to have seen this Man of the Hour who still lives in the hearts of the people today. Among the citizens who resided here then were the Tebeaus, the Reppards, the Remsharts, the Parkers, the Grovensteins, the Millers, the Behlottes, the Sweats, the Smiths, and the Cottinghams. A mile from Tebeauville is a network of railroads around which a city grew almost in a night. Her lights are shining over miles of territory, beautiful homes are dotted here and there, progression is seen on every side. The railway suggested the name for this town: Waycross, the Arcadia of Southern Georgia.*

* Condensed from an article by Mrs. J. L. Walker, of Waycross, Ga., State Historian of the D. A. R., with additional items from other sources.

Waycross: An Outline Sketch.

In the year 1870 Waycross was only a station where railway lines intersected. The population scarcely numbered fifty inhabitants. There was a warehouse and a mill, with a few scattered cottages, but nothing more. The building of the Short Line to Jacksonville and the renewal of business life in the South, caused this section gradually to develop. Then came the famous anti-saloon fight, and in 1882 a license of $20,000 was established by legislation. There was no check put upon the growth of the town by this measure of reform. In 1890, the population registered 3,364, and the value of property according to the tax digest increased five-fold. Two years later the license for selling intoxicants was raised to $30,000, without diminishing the rate of progress. In 1900, the official census gave the town 5,919 inhabitants, and in 1910 the population reached the phenomenal figures of 14,485. Thus Waycross is an object lesson showing that cities can wax strong without the adventitious help of alcoholic stimulants.

At Waycross centres the Southern Division of the Atlantic Coast Line, a system which gives the town five lines, running to Jacksonville, Tampa, Albany, Savannah, and Brunswick. The best of connections are also made with foreign and coast-wise steamers, both on the Atlantic and on the Gulf. The Atlanta, Birmingham and Atlantic Railroad is adding new short lines to put Waycross in direct touch with the coal fields of Alabama; while the road in process of construction to St. Mary's will add another seaport. The town has a complete system of artesian water-works, the sanitary conditions are excellent, and there are few localities which can boast a better health record. It also possesses an up to-date electric plant, besides ice factories, planing mills, foundries, and other industrial establishments.*

---

* Based upon an article in the Waycross Evening Herald, of November 18, 1911.

The Okefinokee Swamp.

When the county of Ware was first created in 1824, it embraced the entire area of the famous Okefinokee Swamp —barring, of course, the portion which extends into Florida. According to Dr. Smith, it is one of the largest swamps in America, having no rivals on the entire continent except the Dismal Swamp in Virginia and the Everglades in Florida. The same authority adds: "This swamp has been explored but partially and has been found to be a vast marsh, with occasional lakes and islands. There is in it some good timber of various kinds. The swamp was purchased from the State a few years since by a land company and an effort was made to drain it by means of a large canal. The promoters hoped also to provide a means for floating the timber found in it to the Satilla River, and thus not only recover much land for cultivation but secure timber for the mills. The effort, however, was not a successful one. The great swamp was a hiding-place for deserters during the war. At the present time, it is noted for its fish and for its vast number of wild bee-trees, furnishing large stores of honey and beeswax." Louis B. Pendleton, a native of Ware, has written an excellent story for boys, in which the scenes are laid in the Okefinokee Swamp.

Dr. White derives the name from two Indian words, "ooka" and "finocau"; the former of which means "water" and the latter "quivering." The word "ooka" he thinks to be of Choctaw origin. Originally, the great swamp was called "E-cun-fi-no-cau", a compound, the meaning of which was "quivering earth." But the Creeks preferred the former expression. Says he:* "It is 30 miles long by 17 broad. Several rivers have headwaters in this swamp. In it are several islands, one of which the Creeks represented to be among the most blissful spots in the world." From still another source we get this information: "It was upon the islands of this swamp that the Indians fortified themselves during the Seminole War. It was a mystery to the army how they were able

* White's Historical Collections, Ware County, Savannah, 1854.

to exist under circumstances of the most adverse character, until one day an entrance to the "cow house", an elevated fertile island, was discovered by the scouts of General Floyd's army. Through this opening they had driven a number of the small black cattle, which was found to be so numerous in South Georgia, when first settled by the whites. It is said that the word "cracker" originated from the use of the long whips used by the early settlers in driving these herds. The popping of the whips on every side to keep the drove from scattering, gave the term to the whip and afterwards to the driver. Consequently we have the word "Cracker", so commonly applied to the rural population of the south.

First Settlers. Among the first settlers of Ware may be included: William Smith, A. Jernagin, William Dryden, James Fullwood, John Williams, James Sweat, John Moore, Thomas Allman, Joseph Dyall, P. Bryan, W. M. King, Thomas Newborn, L. Walker, James Jones, M. J. Miller, Thomas Hilliard, M. Addicorn.

WARREN

Created by Legislative Act, December 19, 1793, from parts of three counties: Richmond, Columbia, and Wilkes. Named for General Joseph Warren, an illustrious patriot of the Revolution, who fell mortally wounded at the battle of Bunker Hill. Warrenton, the county-seat, also named for General Warren. Columbia originally embraced portions of four other counties: Taliaferro, Glascock, Jefferson, and McDuffie.

"The Battle of the Kegs." Warrenton was for many years the home of a most eccentric but accomplished old gentleman, Dr. Bush. Concerning this unique character there is a wealth of traditional lore, from which a volume might be written. His baptismal name was David Bushnell. He possessed a rare fund of knowledge, both classical and scientific; and

when a young man taught school in Columbia and Wilkes Counties. Before coming to Georgia from the North, he had been a Captain in the Revolution and had contrived a submarine engine, for the purpose of destroying the British fleet, then lying in the Delaware River, below Philadelphia. Owing to some cause unknown, the enterprise against the fleet was unsuccessful, but the explosion of two or three hundred kegs of powder beneath the surface of the water brought to view so many strange and frightful portents in the way of fire-works that the British Admiral took alarm at the display of pyrotechnics and with his fleet left the Delaware in the utmost haste and confusion. The ridiculous plight of the Admiral, panic stricken and helpless, stirred the mirthful muse of Francis Hopkins, of Philadelphia, who described the scene in his famous ballad entitled: "The Battle of the Kegs".

After the Revolution, Capt. Bushnell travelled in Europe; and on his return engaged disastrously in mercantile pursuits. Then he came to Georgia, where his friend, Abraham Baldwin, extended him every courteous consideration, within his power, and he began to teach school in this State. For several years, he applied himself with zeal to the task of teaching the young ideas of Georgia how to shoot. Next he took up the study of medicine, for the practice of which he located at Warrenton, where he remained for the rest of his life and where he died at the age of ninety years, leaving quite a fortune. His executors were Peter Crawford and George Hargroves. Until his death there were few people in Georgia who suspected that the real name of this singular individual was Bushnell. According to the terms of the will, his executors were required to make inquiries in the town of Seabrook, in Connecticut, for relatives of his blood, and if none were found who were rightfully entitled to the property, it was to be transferred to the Trustees of Franklin College at Athens. But legatees were found in Connecticut.

Warren in the Revolution. Quite a number of veterans settled in Warren at the close of the War for Independence, some coming before the county was organized.

John Torrence died in Warren, July 4, 1827, aged 78 years. The old patriot fell within sight of his place of residence on his return from the celebration of Independence Day at Warrenton. He is said to have participated with more than usual interest and feeling in the exercises, as if he were conscious it would be the last national jubilee he should ever witness. Says White: "His countenance wore a peculiar cast of serene and heartfelt joy during the day, and his old acquaintances received many a cordial embrace."

Henry Bonner, an officer in the Revolutionary War, died in Warren, on January 1, 1822, aged 98 years.

John Shivers, another veteran, died in Warren, on November 12, 1826, aged 77 years.

James Draper died in this county at the age of 83. He enlisted in the War for Independence when only a youth and gave three years of his life to the heroic struggle for freedom. James Rucker, an early settler, and William Davidson, a native of Virginia, whose son Oliver was a veteran of the Indians wars, were also Revolutionary patriots.

From an old document, dated December 13, 1793, containing the names of certain commissioned officers in the Militia regiment, a supplementary list of early settlers may be obtained. The names are as follows: Samuel Alexander, Lieutenant-Colonel; John Lawson and Solomon Slatter, Majors; and David Neal, Absalom Cobbs, James Wilson, Chapman Abercrombie, Jesse Bunkley, Nicholas Jones, William Smith, William Hill and Abner Fluellyn, Captains. William Landrum and Gibson Fournoy were Lieutenants.

Original Settlers. The first comers into Warren, according to White, were: Daniel Atkins, Solomon Newsome, David Neal, William Johnston, Job Hunter, Cullen Braddy, Robert Abercrombie, Henry Peoples, William Hill, A. Denton, William Cason, S. Burnley, B. Upton, E. Perryman, E. Connor, A. Brinkley, William Jenkins, A. Jones, M. English, C. Low, Sr., D. A. Simpson, Thomas Maddux, E. Ivy, John Burkhalter, E. Wilson, T. Persons, T. Lockitt, Samuel Bell, Jonas Shivers, Peter Newsome and John Newsome.

To the above list of early settlers may be added: Elisha Hurt, who settled in Warren, in 1790, and whose descendants are numerous throughout Georgia and Alabama; Benjamin Harris, Samuel Beall, John Williams, Richard Dozier, Barnaby Shivers, Jonathan Baker, William Denmark, aged 102; J. W. Jackson, a centennarian; C. Sturdevant, John Wilson, and Capt. Hill.

Robert Augustus Beall, Sr., a native of Maryland, was also an early settler. His son of the same name became a distinguished lawyer. Another son, Josias B., perished at Goliad –one of Fannin's heroic band. There were several daughters, one of whom married Robert M. Gunby and one William H. Young, both of Columbus.

Warren's Noted Residents. Some of Georgia's most illustrious sons were natives of the historic old county of Warren. Here were born the two noted Lamar brothers—Mirabeau B., poet and soldier, who won the victory at San Jacinto and became the second President of the republic of Texas; and Lucius Q. C. Lamar, a great jurist, whose son bearing the same name became a United States Senator, a member of Mr. Cleveland's first Cabinet, and a Judge of the Supreme Court of the United States. Here too while his mother was on a visit to her parents in this county was born one

of the great intellectual giants of his time, the impassioned orator and forerunner of secession—William Lowndes Yancey, of Alabama. The list of distinguished men includes also: Judge Mark H. Blanford, of the State Supreme Court, and Dr. H. H. Tucker, a former Chancellor of the University of Georgia.

WASHINGTON

Created by Legislative Act, February 25, 1784. Named for the illustrious Commander-in-Chief of the American armies and the first President of the United States. The Indians, in the struggle for independence, sided with the British; for which, at the close of hostilities, there followed a forfeiture of lands. The Cherokees ceded a strip, in the upper part of the State, from which the county of Franklin was formed; while the Creeks relinquished a tract, in the lower part of the State, out of which the county of Washington was erected. But the Creeks, under the crafty leadership of Alexander McGillivary, a Scotch half-breed, repudiated the compact; and out of this wrangle between the whites and the red-skins grew the Oconee War. The depredations committed by the Indians upon the pioneer settlements in Washington precipitated a Reign of Terror in this section which lasted for more than ten years, and there was more than one brutal and savage massacre of the inhabitants. From each of the two counties organized in 1784, numerous smaller ones were afterwards formed. Sandersville, the county-seat of Washington, was named for a distinguished Georgia family which was here settled in the pioneer days. Washington embraced originally Greene, Hancock, Johnson, and Montgomery, and in part Oglethorpe and Laurens.

Diary of Washington's Visit. Volume II.

Sandersville. Sandersville, the county-seat of Washington, is situated on a ridge between the Oconee and the Ogeechee Rivers, 540 feet above tide water. It is on a branch of the Southern Railway, three miles north of Tennille, where the Southern connects with the Central of Georgia. This aristocratic old community whose local annals reach back almost to time of the Revolution was not friendly to railways in the early days. It was a seat of culture rather than a center of commerce during the ante-bellum period. Most of the

residents of the town were wealthy planters who cultivated extensive domains in the outlying district and who built elegant homes in Sandersville, for the purpose of surrounding themselves with the best social and educational advantages. In view of the conservatism which usually characterizes a seat of culture it is not surprising that Sandersville should have denied a right of way to the Central of Georgia, especially at a time when the iron horse was somewhat of an experiment. In the neighborhood of Sandersville there are five or six lime-sinks or caves in which fossil teeth, ribs and shells have been found in large quantities.

In the center of the old cemetery at Sandersville stands a handsome monument to the Confederate dead. The funds for erecting this monument were raised by the Ladies' Memorial Association of which Mrs. B. D. Evans, Sr., was president. It was unveiled in 1900 with an eloquent address by Hon. Robert L. Berner, of Forsyth.

Union Hill: The Home of Governor Jared Irwin.

Union Hill, near Sandersville, was the old plantation home of Governor Jared Irwin, a veteran of the Revolution and one of Georgia's early Chief-Executives. He occupied the chair of office when the famous Yazoo Act was rescinded and took part in the dramatic scene in front of the State House door when the papers were burned with fire from heaven. The old Governor lies buried in Ohoopee church yard, on what was formerly a part of the Irwin estate. Though descended from Presbyterian ancestors, Gov. Irwin was a Congregationalist. He donated a church, with several acres of land appurtenant, to be used by the various denominations of the town, irrespective of creed, until strong enough to form independent bodies; and in honor of the donor it

was called Union church, taking the name of the plantation. Today this church is the property of the Baptists. It is in the little burial ground adjacent that the former chief-magistrate of Georgia sleeps. On the court-house square in Sandersville stands a monument to Jared Irwin. When General Sherman entered the town in 1864 one of Wheeler's men fired a shot at the invader, the marks of which were unfortunately left upon the monument; but otherwise it is well preserved. The inscription on the marble shaft contains a full summary of his life. It begins thus:

> Erected by the State of Georgia to the memory of Governor Jared Irwin. He died at his residence, Union Hill, Washington County, on the first day of March, 1818, in the 68th year of his age. Etc.

Tennille. Tennille, one of the most progressive towns in this section of the State, is on the main line of the Central of Georgia and is also the terminus of the Wrightsville and Tennille Railroad, a short but important line connecting two wide-awake centers of trade. The town was named for Colonel Robert Tennille, a veteran of the Indian Wars, who left one of his arms on the field of battle. The station at this point was first designated "Number 13" an unlucky omen which the residents of the locality were only too anxious to remove. The majority sentiment of the town favored calling it Franklin in honor of Mr. Samuel O. Franklin, a member of the State Legislature and one of the earliest pioneer citizens. But since a county-seat already bore this name it was not allowed by the postal authorities for which reason Tennille was eventually selected in honor of the distinguished Georgian who lived near Sandersville.

Federal Town was the name given to a little tobacco village on the east bank of the Oconee river. It once

promised to become an important town. But with the rise of cotton it began to decline; and today not even a trace of the old town survives.

Revolutionary Soldiers. Many—perhaps most—of the original settlers of Washington were veterans of the Revolution; but they sleep in unmarked graves and there are few records extant by which to identify them. Nicholas Murian died in this county, aged sixty-seven. Says White: "He entered the Revolutionary Army as a private soldier and left it with the rank of Captain of Dragoons, after a hard service of five years. During this period he shared in many of the perils and hardships of war, and was always active and efficient upon the field of battle."

John Jourdan was another veteran of the War for Independence who resided in Washington. He died in this county at an advanced age.

William Hardwick, a zealous Whig, who suffered the penalty of disinheritance for espousing the patriotic cause, was an early settler of Washington. He endured the vicissitudes of army life for seven years. The Hardwick family of Georgia is of noble English origin; and one of the oldest towns in the State was given the name of Hardwick, in honor of an earl who was one of the most intimate friends of Oglethorpe.

Colonel Francis Pugh, who was killed by the Indians on April 7, 1793, was supposed to have been a Revolutionary soldier; and Colonel John Rutherford, who settled in Washington, in 1790, coming to Georgia from South Carolina, was also a veteran of the first war for independence. He accumulated a large property, studied law, and became a leader in politics. It was under the patronage of Colonel Rutherford that the first Latin and Greek school was opened in this section with John Hamilton Posey as teacher.

Original Settlers. The original settlers of Washington, according to White, were: Alexander Irwin, John Rutherford, William Johnson, Elisha Williams, Jared Irwin, Jacob Dennard, John Robertson, Joseph Beddingfield, Philemon Franklin, Aaron Sinquefield, Joseph Avent, John Sheppard, James Thomas, John Daniel, William Irwin, Joshua Williams, Saumel Sinquefield, Benjamin Tennille, John Martin, John Burney, Hugh Lawson, John Shellman, William Sapp, Miles Murphy, John Jones, John H. Montgomery, John Stokes, Mr. Saunders, John Irwin, James Thomas, George Galphin, John Dennis, John Nutt, D. Wood, George Fluker, William Warthen, Jacob Kelly, and William May.

Some additional names gathered from other sources are: Drewery Gilbert, William Gilbert, Cornelius Jordan, Dixon Smith, Joseph Fish and B. F. Barge, Sr.

On May 22, 1787, Hon. Henry Osborne presiding, the first session of the Superior Court was held at Sandersville. The following pioneer citizens constituted the first Grand Jury of Washington: Alexander Irwin, foreman; Elisha Williams, William Johnson, Philemon Franklin, John Robertson, Sr., John Burney, John Martin, James Thomas, Benjamin Tennille, Joshua Williams, Samuel Sinquefield, Joseph Avent, William Irwin, William Shields, John Sheppard, John Rutherford, Jacob Dennard, Joseph Beddingfield, Aaron Sinquefield, John Daniel, Sr.

Washington's Distinguished Residents. Governor Irwin was not the only distinguished resident of Washington. Georgia's first Supreme Court Reporter, James M. Kelly, was born here. Captain Evan P. Howell, one of the founders of the *Atlanta Con-*

stitution, was living in Sandersville at the outbreak of the war. He enlisted as an orderly sergeant but afterwards commanded a famous battery. Judge James S. Hook, a well known jurist, at one time State School Commissioner, resided here for a number of years. Sandersville was also formerly the home of Judge James K. Hines, a progressive Democrat, at one time the candidate of the People's party for Governor; and also of Judge Beverly D. Evans, a distinguished member of the present Supreme Court of Georgia. Colonel Isaac W. Avery who wrote a "History of Georgia, 1850-1881" covering the most turbulent period of State politics lived at one time in Sandersville. Here resides Hon. Thomas W. Hardwick who, for several years past, has ably served the State in the National House of Representatives and who, though still a young man, has been mentioned for the Governor's chair. The J. D. Franklin Chapter, U. D. C., of Tennille, was named for a gallant Confederate soldier and a substantial man of affairs, who still resides here: Capt. J. D. Franklin. At the battle of Olustee in the State of Florida, Capt. Franklin was severely wounded. The handsome U. D. C. Club Hall, at Tennille, which was recently destroyed by fire was a gift to the Chapter from Capt. Franklin. United States Senator R. M. Johnson, of Texas, the recently appointed successor of Joseph W. Bailey, to fill the latter's unexpired term was born in Sandersville. His parents removed to Bainbridge when the future Senator was still a lad, and after the war, in which Col. Johnson bore a gallant part, he drifted to Texas to become the editor of the *Houston Post* and a power in State politics.

WAYNE

Created by Legislative Act, May 11, 1803. Named for Major-General Anthony Wayne, a noted soldier of the Revolution, who aided in expelling the British from Georgia soil. The lands acquired from the Creek Indians, in 1802, were divided into three large counties: Baldwin, Wilkinson, and Wayne, from which several others in the course of time were formed. Jesup, the county seat of Wayne, named for General Jesup, a distinguished officer of

the United States army, who rendered the State an important service during the Creek Indian troubles of 1836, at which time he conducted military operations along the exposed border, under General Winfield Scott. The county-seat of Wayne originally was Waynesville. When the county was first organized in 1803, it included portions of several other counties, viz., Charlton, Glynn, and Camden.

General Anthony Wayne, one of the most distinguished soldiers of the Revolution, bore an important part in the final overthrow of the British power in Georgia; and, in recognition of his gallant services, the Legislature voted him a handsome estate, near Savannah, upon which he established his residence. General Wayne was born at Eastown, in Chester County, Pa., January 1, 1745. At the outbreak of the Revolution, he organized a regiment of volunteers, but he was soon advanced to the rank of Brigadier-General. For his gallant behavior at Stony Point, where he led the attack, Congress voted him a gold medal and a vote of thanks. He also participated in numerous other engagements; and, subsequent to the surrender of Cornwallis, he was dispatched to Georgia with seven hundred men to support General Greene in the closing drama of hostilities. In 1786, General Wayne became a citizen of Georgia, and four years later he was elected to Congress. But he sat in this body for only six months. General James Jackson, his competitor for the place, successfully contested the election and was awarded the seat, much to the mortification of General Wayne. The rivalry between these two patriots was deeply to be deplored, since both of them participated in the recovery of Savannah. On account of financial embarrassment, General Wayne, was forced to sell his Georgia estate, after which he was appointed by President Washington to take charge of the campaign against the Indians in the region of the Great Lakes. When he died at the age of fifty-one, he was at the head of the American army, a position which he achieved by reason of his pronounced military genius. He was sometimes called "Mad Anthony" on account of his impetuous temper. He was buried at his old home place in the

State of Pennsylvania, where a monument to his memory was erected over his grave by his old comrades in arms.

Original Settlers. Among the early settlers of Wayne were: Braxton Bennett, a soldier of the War of 1812; John T. Bennett, William T. Drawdy, William Hilton, C. C. Hilton, Dr. W. S. Middleton, James Chancey, Dr. G. W. Drawdy, Isham Reddish, John D. Rumph, Thomas C. Rumph, and Capt. W. H. Whaley.

As late as 1850, according to White, there was neither a school house nor a jail in the county of Wayne. The settlers were in the main very poor. They lived at long distances apart, raised cattle and sheep in a small way, and lived chiefly by means of the fishing tackle and shotgun. Since the building of railway lines through this section conditions have greatly improved. Jesup is today an important center of traffic.

WEBSTER

Created by Legislative Act, February 21, 1856, from Randolph County, originally Lee. Named for the great New England orator and statesman, Daniel Webster, whose broad views on the issue of slavery won him wide favor at the South. It was claimed by his political enemies at home that he was coquetting with the Presidential nomination, but the well-known patriotism of Mr. Webster was sufficient in itself to repel such an imputation. The original name given to the county was Kinchafoonee, so called from a creek or rivulet of this name; but it was changed to Webster soon after the county was organized. Preston, the county-seat, named for the distinguished William C. Preston, of South Carolina.

Original Settlers. See Stewart and Sumter, from which counties Webster was formed.

The following incomplete list of pioneer settlers has been gathered from various sources: Henry Beatty, Robert Beatty, William H. Dismukes, a soldier of the Creek Indian Wars and a grandson of Zadoc Cook, on his mother's side—twenty-four years a member of the General Assembly; Dr. J. T. Dismukes, J. J. Dixon, R. T. Dixon, E. Ivey, William Ivey, James M. Saunders, Ferdinand C. Saunders, H. H. Sims, W. J. Sims, W. F. Spann, James R. Stapleman, and James P. Walker.

WHEELER

Created by Proclamation of the Governor, November 14, 1912. The action of the Chief-Executive was authorized by a Constitutional Amendment to this effect, approved by the voters of the State, at a popular election, held November 5, 1912, at which time electors were chosen for President and Vice-President of the United States. Alamo, the county-seat, named for the famous Spanish mission, at San Antonio, Texas, which witnessed the brutal massacre of 1836. From the savage decree of death visited upon prisoners of war by the inhuman butcher, Santa Anna, not a man escaped; and the inscription on the monument to the dead heroes of this crimson holocaust has since become historic: "Thermopylae had her Messenger of Death, but the Alamo had none." The fate of the men under them was shared by the brave officers: Travis, Bowie, and Crockett. Wheeler County was organized from Montgomery.

Joseph Wheeler, an illustrious soldier of two wars and a statesman of high rank, was born in Augusta, Ga., September 10, 1836. He graduated from West Point on the eve of the Civil War; and, resigning his commission in the United States army at the outbreak of hostilities, he was made Colonel of the Nineteenth Alabama regiment of infantry. One year later he was put in command of a brigade of calvary. In another year he commanded a division; and in 1865 he was given a corps, with the rank of Lieutenant-General. As a commander of cavalry he achieved a record unsurpassed on either side of the struggle; and when the war closed he was only twenty-eight. Gen. Wheeler was three times wounded in battle, he commanded in over 200 engagements, sixteen horses were shot from under him, and thirty-six members of his

staff were either killed or wounded. At the battle of Shiloh, where he made his first appearance, then in command of a regiment only, he captured Gen. Prentiss, with 2,000 men. In the Carolinas alone he is said to have disabled over 5,000 Federals, with only a minimum of loss to his own troops. He protected the rear of Bragg's army, when the latter made his retreat from Kentucky; and at Chickamauga, with 3,780 men, he made a raid in the rear of Gen. Rosecrans, in which he destroyed 1,200 loaded wagons, killed 4,000 mules, blew up 300 ammunition wagons, and captured the fortified town of McMinnville, with 600 prisoners. Gen. Bragg accorded him the highest meed of praise for his vigorous and effective support. In the famous Atlanta campaign he brilliantly reenforced Gen. Johnston; and while inflicting serious damage in the rear of the Federal army he prevented Gen. Sherman from committing a lot of pillage on his march to the sea. It was due largely to Gen. Wheeler that the city of Augusta, his birth-place, escaped the fate which overtook Atlanta. The sphere of his operations covered nine States. Such was the celerity of his movements and the force with which he delivered his blows that Wheeler's cavalry became literally a besom of destruction and a synonym of terror to the Federals. His capture at any time after his first appearance on the scene at Shiloh would have filled the whole of Yankeedom with rejoicing. Subsequent to the war he compiled a manual of arms entitled: "Wheeler's Tactics." For a number of years he ably represented the State of Alabama in Congress; and when the Spanish-American War began, though a gray-haired veteran of sixty-two, he volunteered his services to the United States Government. He was commissioned a Major-General of Volunteers and served both on the island of Cuba and in the Philippines. At the battle of Santiago, despite an order from Gen. Shafter to fall back he pressed forward with victorius results. It is said that in the heat of the engagement, he forgot himself for the moment and exclaimed: "Charge them, boys, the Yankees are running." Gen. Wheeler was everywhere acclaimed

with enthusiastic plaudits and was the means of welding the sections more closely together. At a reunion of Confederate Veterans he appeared on the floor in his Federal uniform, but the ovation which he received was none the less cordial. He was rewarded for his gallantry with a commission in the regular army, which he accepted. Gen. Wheeler died while on a visit to a sister, in the city of New York, on Jan. 25, 1906, in his seventieth year. He is buried in the National cemetery at Arlington, on the banks of the Potomac River, where his grave in front of Gen. Lee's old home is marked by a superb monumental shaft, one of the handsomest on the grounds. Hon. William J. Harris, the present chairman of the State Democratic Executive Committee of Georgia is a son-in-law of Gen. Wheeler. Mr. Harris has twice represented his district in the State Senate; and his brilliant work for Woodrow Wilson, in the recent campaign of 1912, has given him a prestige which will doubtless eventuate in higher honors.

On January 1, 1913, the first election of county officers for the new county of Wheeler was held with the following results: Judge Wm. B. Kent, Ordinary; John D. Brown, Clerk of the Superior Court; J. F. Wright, Sheriff; J. A. Martin, Tax Collector; Daniel Pope, Treasurer; E. Miller, Surveyor; J. J. Brantley, Coroner and T. F. Williams, J. R. Sumner, and Thomas Kent, County Commissioners. Hon. Douglas McArthur was chosen the county's first representative in the General Assembly of Georgia.

Original Settlers. See Montgomery from which county Wheeler was formed.

Referring to the above list, it was Judge Wm. B. Kent who drafted and introduced the bill to create the

new county of Wheeler. He was then a representative in the State Legislature from Montgomery County. Hon. Walter S. McArthur, a strong factor for years in State legislation, was a resident of what is now Wheeler.

WHITE

Created by Legislative Act, December 22, 1857, from Lumpkin and Habersham Counties. Named for Colonel John White, of the Revolution, whose gallant exploits in the neighborhood of Savannah, won for him a secure niche in the hall of heroes. Cleveland, the county-seat. Origin of the name unauthenticated, but doubtless in honor of Colonel Benjamin Cleaveland, one of the officers in command at the battle of King's Mountain. The name first given to the county-seat was Mount Yonah; but it was later changed to Cleveland.

Relics of a Forgotten Race. Volume II.

The Legend of Nacoochee. As preserved by White, the legend of Nacoochee differs somewhat from the traditional account given by Mr. Williams, but the greater weight of authority belongs to the latter, who was a life-long resident. But according to Mooney, there is no basis in fact for either of these legends. He says that the name of the valley interpreted to mean "the evening star" is not a word of Cherokee origin, and that possibly it came from the Creeks.

Under the personal supervision of the Rev. John K. Coit, a consecrated minister of the gospel, the Presbyterians of Georgia have started a splendid school at Sautee for the mountain boys and girls. It is called Nacoochee Institute. The school overlooks the far-famed valley, in which the great Chattahoochee River is cradled. The atmosphere is saturated with Indian traditions, and in the back-ground looms the imperial brow of Mount

NACOOCHEE VALLEY, THE CRADLE OF THE CHATTAHOOCHEE RIVER.

Yonah. If environment plays any part in the formation of character, there is here afforded an unsurpassed gymnasium for developing the youth of Georgia in the finer things of the spirit. Some idea of the possibilities of this work for the mountain children may be gleaned from the phenomenal success of a much older school near Rome. (See article on Mount Berry: How the Sunday Lady of 'Possum Trot Won the Mountains).

Where Gold was First Discovered in North Georgia.

It was in the upper part of this county, on Duke's Creek, the name by which the Nacoochee River was formerly known, that the yellow metal was first discovered by the whites, in 1828; and prior to the opening of the rich gold fields of California, the North Georgia mines were supposed to contain the largest deposits of the precious ore to be found anywhere in the world. From an authoritative work on the subject,* issued by a former State geologist, the following brief paragraph is quoted: "The earliest discovery of gold in this county—and probably in Georgia—was in 1828 by a negro servant of Major Logan, of Loudsville, Ga. While on his way from Rutherford, N. C., where gold mines had just been opened, he was attracted by the similar appearance of the soil along Nacoochee River, tested it in a broiler, and found gold. The discovery was made in a branch on the Lovelady place. At this time, the Cherokee Indians had left Nacoochee and Loudsville valleys, and were beyond the Chestatee, to the west. The lands left by them in this region had been surveyed into lots of two hundred and fifty acres each, and sold to the settlers. It is presumed that the Cherokees did not know of the existence of gold in this region, up to the time of this discovery, although fabulous housewife tales of such discoveries are current."

---

*Gold Deposits in Georgia, by W. S. Yeates, pp. 32-34, Atlanta, 1896.

Original Settlers. See Habersham, from which county White was formed.

To the pioneer list may be added: Major Edward Williams, George W. Williams, Edwin P. Williams, John Glen, James Glen, Thomas M. Kimsey, William Kimsey, Calvin H. Kytle, Elijah Starr, Dr. Joseph Underwood, Abner Dunagan, and W. A. Reaves.

The Bells, the Hendersons, the Jarrards, the Courtenays, the Kennimers, and other families were early settlers in the neighborhood of Cleveland. Here, a distinguished member of the present Georgia delegation in Congress, Hon. Thomas M. Bell, spent his boyhood days.

WILCOX

Created by Legislative Act, December 22, 1857, from parts of three counties: Dooly, Irwin, and Pulaski. Named for Major-General Mark Wilcox, a distinguished officer of the State militia and a dominant figure in State politics during pioneer days in Middle Georgia. Abbeville, the county-seat, named for the famous district in South Carolina, settled by French Huguenots and long the home of the great Nullifier, John C. Calhoun. Originally, Wilcox included parts of two other counties: Ben Hill and Turner.

Major-General Mark Wilcox, Legislator and soldier, was born on the frontier belt of Georgia, in what afterwards became the county of Telfair, in 1800. His father, John Wilcox, was one of the earliest settlers to penetrate into this region of the savage wilderness. The elder Wilcox being a man of means gave his son the best educational equipment which the times afforded. Consequently Mark Wilcox soon became a leader in local affairs. He first held the office of high sheriff, after which he was sent to the General Assembly of Georgia, and in both

houses served with distinction. Partial to military life, he became a Major-General in the State militia, and by reason of his prominence as an officer, at the time of his election to the Legislature, he was made chairman of the committee on military affairs. General Wilcox is said to have been a man of fine personal appearance and to have made a superb figure on horseback. He was also an ideal Legislator, advocating economy within proper limits, but opposed to the parsimony which checks development. He did not approve of banks loosely establishing branches at remote points and he strongly favored the repeal of charters when they failed to redeem obligations in gold. He was one of the first to advocate a Supreme Court, to urge an asylum for the insane, to suggest a division of the State into Congressional districts, in lieu of the old method of electing Congressmen on general tickets. He was furthermore a pioneer of railway development in Georgia, espousing with great zeal the construction of the Western and Atlantic Railroad, which he lived to see completed. General Wilcox married the eldest daughter of General John Coffee. His death occurred in 1850, while he was still in the prime of life; and he died possessed of large means.

Original Settlers. See Dooly, Irwin, and Pulaski, from which counties Wilcox was formed.

To the list may be added: Major Adolphus A. F. Reid and Dr. Duncan F. McCrimmon.

WHITFIELD

Created by Legislative Act, December 30, 1851, from Murray County, originally Cherokee. Named for the great pulpit orator of the Church of England, who founded the famous Bethesda Orphan House, at Savannah—George Whitefield. Dalton, the county-seat, was originally known as Cross Plains. The name was changed to Dalton in compliment to John Dalton, a civil engineer, who came to this place from the North several years prior to the Civil War and who, realizing the possibilities of the site, drew the plans for a town and made the original survey of the land.* The correct spelling of the county name is Whitefield, but the first "e" was dropped to make the spelling conform to the pronunciation.

---

* Authority: Judge Joseph Bogle, Ordinary of Whitfield County.

Recollections of
George Whitefield. Volume II.

Dalton: The Joseph E. Johnston Monument.

Dalton, the county-seat of Whitfield, is not only a progressive trade center but a citadel of historic memories connected with the iron days of the sixties. Here the great modern Fabius, Gen. Joseph E. Johnston, quartered his army during the winter months preceding the eventful Atlanta campaign of 1864, the result of which was the final overthrow of the Confederate government. With the single exception of the great Commander-in-Chief himself, it is doubtful if the war period of American history, produced the equal of this superb strategist; and to what extent his removal, on the eve of the battle of Atlanta, hastened the vortex of disaster in which the Confederacy was at last engulfed, will doubtless continue to the end of time to be an unsolved problem. His reinstatement by Gen. Lee came too late to reverse the tide of misfortune which was hastening the Confederacy toward Greensboro and Appomattox; but is served to call popular attention in a most impressive manner to one of the great tactical blunders of the Civil War.

Much of the prestige which Dalton has since come to enjoy in a commercial way is due to the peculiar advantages of location which caused Gen. Johnston to make this little metropolis of the mountains a base of operations. It was here that he waited for Gen. Sherman to offer him battle, but the wily old torch-bearer was too shrewd a player at the game of war to assail a position from which it was a foregone conclusion that he could not oust his enemy even with the help of superior numbers. But the pent-up enthusiasm of the Confederate troops for an engagement of some kind needed an outlet: so here occurred the famous snow-battle, traditions of which abide where ever an old veteran of Johnston's army survives. In view of the fact that a whole library of literature has

been written on the Atlanta campaign, it is not a little singular that the great soldier who out-maneuvered Gen. Sherman at almost every turn of the road over which the two armies marched should have gone so long without a monument, even in his own native State of Virginia.

But history is full of such ingratitudes. It was reserved for the town of Dalton to erect the first memorial shaft in the South to Gen. Johnston. The suggestion came from the late Col. Tomlinson Fort, of Chattanooga, who, in a Memorial Day address delivered here a number of years ago, advocated this step and made a handsome subscription to the fund. To the patriotic task of erecting this monument, the members of the Bryan M. Thomas Chapter of the U. D. C., devoted themselves with an ardor which knew no abatement. On October 24, 1912, in the presence of a vast concourse of people, the monument was unveiled with impressive ceremonies. It was a gala day in the calendar for Dalton. Business was suspended, and there was literally no turning of wheels except to swell the splendid pageant. The following account of the exercises is taken from one of the newspaper reports.* It reads as follows:

The first monument erected to the memory of Gen. Joseph Eggleston Johnston, C. S. A., was unveiled here this afternoon at 2 o'clock, the exercises being preceded by a luncheon in honor of the out-of-town guests at the Elks club rooms at noon. The exercises opened with band music, "Southern Melodies," after which the invocation was offered by Rev. W. R. Foote, pastor of the First Methodist church of Dalton. The following program was carried out:

Song, "How Firm a Foundation"—Quartette.

Ode to Joseph E. Johnston—Robert Loveman, southern poet and reader.

Introduction of Speaker—Hon. W. C. Martin, of Dalton.

Address—Judge Moses Wright, of Rome.

"Design of Monument"—Miss Belle Kinney, of Nashville, Tenn., sculptor.

Unveiling of Monument—Miss Suesylla Thomas.

Presentation of Monument to State and City.—Hon. M. C. Tarver, of Dalton, State Senator.

---

* Atlanta Journal, issue of Oct. 24, 1912.

Acceptance for State—Hon. S. P. Maddox, of Dalton.

Acceptance for City—Mayor J. F. Harris, of Dalton

Facing the East, the statue of General Johnston, cast in standard United State bronze, stands at "parade rest," surmounting a base of Georgia granite. The base is in the form of a semi-circle, rising in three tiers which diminish in size until the huge block of granite, on which stands the figure, is reached.

From the rear of the monument two large arms, resting on concrete, extend outward and forward, being jointed to the base; the arms are handsomely carved in laurel leaves.

At the front of the stone on which the statue rests is inscribed the following directly beneath the laurel wreath:

> Joseph E. Johnston
> 1807-1891
> Brigadier-General U. S. A.,
> General C. S. A.
> "Given command of the Confederate forces at Dalton in 1863, he directed the seventy-nine days campaign to Atlanta, one of the most memorable in the annals of war
> "Erected by Bryan M. Thomas chapter, United Daughters of the Confederacy, Dalton, Georgia, 1912."

Original Settlers. As gathered from various sources, some of the pioneers of Whitfield were: Benjamin Clark, James Mitchell, David W. Mitchell, Capt. John W. Bogle, Dr. Charles P. Gordon, Dr. W. J. Manly, Capt. Agrippa P. Roberts, Joseph Bogle, D. C. P. Clark, J. M. Jackson, F. A. Thomas, Dickson Taliaferro, and others. Besides these, the Gilberts, the Sapps, the Scotts, the Calhouns, the Tarvers, the Hamiltons, the Smiths, the Broadwicks, and the Longleys have been influential families in Whitefield since the county was organized.

Benjamin Clark was the first settler at Tunnell Hill. He was a veteran of the War of 1812 and a volunteer in

the War for Texan Independence. He died in Whitfield at the age of 84. The region of country in the neighborhood of Dalton is rich in Indian lore. Many localities still retain the musical names which were given to them by the red men, while the Cherokee rose, a flower indigenous to this section, grows everywhere in riotous profusion, recalling the now almost forgotten but once powerful tribe of Indians whose name it bears. The breast-works erected in the vicinity of Dalton during the Civil War are still to be seen, but some of them are now covered by large trees.

Whitfield's Distinguished Residents. The celebrated Gen. Duff Green, one of the most picturesque characters in American public life, was for twenty-five years a resident of Dalton. He was a power in national politics during the stormy ante-bellum period. It is said that when Jackson and Van Buren were in the White House no other one man exercised greater influence over political affairs in the United States than did Gen. Green. He was by profession an editor but held diplomatic posts under both Federal and Confederate governments. Passing through Georgia on one occasion he stopped at Dalton. The country in this part of the State so completely captivated the old man that he afterwards made it his home; and here the remainder of his life was spent. He reached the ripe old age of 95 years. Toward the end of his eventful career, Gen. Green was seldom seen without his long staff, which gave him somewhat the appearance of a Peter the Hermit.

Judge Dawson A. Walker, an ex-memebr of the Supreme Court of Georgia, at one time the Republican nominee for Governor, became a resident of Dalton on retiring from the Bench in 1868, and here he lived until his death.

Dalton was for years the home of Colonel Leander M. Trammell, the Georgia Democracy's Earl of Warwick. It

was through the influence of Colonel Trammell that the nomination of Joseph E. Brown for Governor of Georgia in 1857 was effected. As Chairman of the State Democratic Executive Committee, he also presided over the famous gubernatorial convention of 1880, when a failure of the Colquitt forces to secure a requisite two-thirds majority of the convention caused two candidates to be recommended: Governor Alfred H. Colquitt, the majority candidate and Judge Thomas M. Norwood, the minority candidate. Only a masterful parliamentarian could have maintained order in this turbulent assemblage of Democrats. Colonel Trammell was a member of two Constitutional Conventions, served the State in the Senate and on the Railroad Commission, and was an unwearied worker in the interest of others, never of himself.

His son, Paul B. Trammell, a distinguished financier of Dalton, is also at present a member of the State Railroad Commission.

Here lived for many years Gen. Bryan M. Thomas, for whom the local U. D. C. Chapter was named. He was a gallant brigade commander during the Civil War. For a short while he was deputy U. S. Marshal for the Northern District of Georgia under Gen. Longstreet. He then established a private school which enjoyed a liberal patronage, and finally, in 1891, he became Superintendent of the public schools of Dalton, a position which he held for the remainder of his life.

Judge Olin Wellborn, afterwards a member of Congress from Texas and still later a Judge of the Federal Court for Southern California, lived at one time in Dalton.

Here Patrick Calhoun, the street railway Colossus, whose gigantic operations have ranged from New York to Cleveland and from Cleveland to San Francisco, was reared.

Dalton was also the boyhood's home of a noted jurist

who, while serving a term in Congress as a Representative from the State of Texas, was elevated to the Federal Bench—Judge James Gordon Russell. He was educated at the University of Georgia, where he and Hon. Paul B. Trammell were room-mates. They both graduated in 1878. Judge Russell is said to have been one of the seven eminent lawyers whose names were considered for the United States Supreme Court by President Taft.

Two of Georgia's best known men of letters, Will N. Harben and Robert Loveman, the former a novelist of international reputation, the latter a poet of recognized genius and of high rank, were reared in Dalton, a town which they still call home.

To the list of distinguished Daltonians may be added: Colonel Jesse A. Glenn, a gallant Confederate officer, whose nomination for Brigade Commander was pending when the war closed; Hon. William C. Glenn, his son, a brilliant former Attorney-General of the State, author of the famous "Glenn Bill," under which millions of dollars were recovered in taxes from the railroads of Georgia; Judge C. D. McCutchen and Judge Robert J. McCamy, jurists of note; Frank T. Hardwick, a wealthy financier; Dr. Charles P. Gordon, philanthropist and surgeon; Martin P. Berry, a distinguished educator; Richard Sapp, a pioneer representative; I. E. Shumate, lawyer and journalist; William H. Tibbs, a legislator; Frank T. Reynolds, a journalist; and Judge James A. Maddox. The celebrated wit of ante-bellum days, Judge William H. Underwood, was also at one time a resident of Dalton. Dr. Hugh K. Walker and Dr. Mark A. Matthews, who afterwards preached to the largest congregations on the Pacific coast, at one time served the Presbyterian church of Dalton. This is also the home of Anthony J. Showalter, who composed the famous hymn: "Leaning on the Everlasting Arms," an anthem today sung in every civilized tongue throughout Christendom.

WILKES

Created by the State Constitution of 1777, from lands acquired by the Royal Governor, James Wright, from the Indian tribes of Georgia, in satisfaction of debts due the traders. Named for the celebrated John Wilkes, a member of Parliament, who strenuously opposed the measures which produced the Revolutionary outbreak in America. Mr. Wilkes was one of the earliest martyrs in England to the right of a Free Press; and for acrimonious strictures upon the King's speech, in one of the issues of his paper, which he called "The North Briton", the bold editor was committed to the Tower of London. On a writ of habeas corpus he was afterwards brought before Lord Chief-Justice Pratt, the Earl of Camden, who pronounced his commitment illegal and discharged the prisoner. For a subsequent offence, he was expelled from the House of Commons; and following the appearance of his Essay on Woman, which stirred the Kingdom, resulting in a suit for libel which went against him, Mr. Wilkes withdrew to France, where he remained until a change of ministry gave him an unobstructed path back to England. Fortune once more smiled upon him, after a series of imprisonments; and, while still incarcerated, he was chosen an alderman from one of the most populous wards in London. He next returned to Parliament where he boldly espoused the side of the Colonies. Oppression in every form kindled the wrath of this fearless champion of popular rights, who, despite his recognized faults, wrote a brilliant page in the history of modern freedom. Washington, the county seat of Wilkes, named for General Washington, was the first town in the United States to bear the name of the illustrious Commander in Chief of the American armies. Wilkes originally embraced Elbert, Lincoln, and Oglethorpe, and in part Madison, Taliaferro, Warren, Hart, McDuffie and Greene.

Historical Traditions: Original Settlers.

It was in the county of Wilkes—whose territory was opened to settlement in 1773—that the hearth-stone fires of Upper Georgia were first kindled by the Anglo-Saxon. The county, therefore, possesses a history which antedates the struggle for independence. It also contains the ancestral seats of hundreds of families which have since scattered over the entire Southland. The bands of immigrants who settled Wilkes were of an altogether different character from those who settled the Georgia coast; and in the main they followed the southward trails which ran along the Blue Ridge Mountains. Consequently the frontier settlements in this region of the Province did not spring from the coast settlements planted by Oglethorpe, but resulted from an altogether different impulse of colonization and constituted an independent community of pioneers. The rapidity with which this portion of the

State grew in population, when once opened to settlement, has stimulated the spirit of research on the part of historians to ascertain the causes of this singular growth. For, the first United States Census—taken in 1790—disclosed the somewhat amazing fact that out of 82,548 people living in Georgia not less than 31,500—or more than one-third of the State's entire population—resided within the borders of Wilkes.

Virginia and North Carolina were the States from which the majority of these settlers came.

There are oral traditions without number to the effect that the first settlements in the territory of Wilkes were made as far back as 1769 but the written evidence to support them nowhere exists. Mallory in his "Life of Jesse Mercer" states that the latter's father settled in what was afterwards the county of Wilkes at this date. But the biography in question is not an original document; it was written more than half a century after this region was settled; and it cites no authority as a basis for the statement. According to the rules of evidence, therefore, it must be rejected. The authentic history of Wilkes begins with the purchase by Governor Wright, in 1773, of a large body of land in this part of the Province of Georgia, for the purpose of extinguishing certain debts due to the Indian traders. The territory embraced in this transfer comprised an extensive area of land from which several counties of Upper Georgia were afterwards formed.

We are told by Governor Gilmer in his "Narrative of Some of the Early Settlers on the Broad River" that as soon as this district was opened to settlement a colony of Scotch immigrants was planted in the upper part of what is now Wilkes by George Gordon, an eccentric nobleman, who may possibly have been a relative of the poet Byron and who—on the authority of another writer—was afterwards concerned in the London riots. To cover the expenses of the voyage to America the settlers were to serve an apprenticeship of five years. But the gathering storm clouds of the Revolution frightened his lordship,

who somewhat hastily returned to England, leaving the Highlanders to shift for themselves. In consequence of this abandonment, the clan eventually passed by absorption into other communities.

Stephen Heard, toward the close of the year 1773, planted a colony of Virginians, on the site of the present town of Washington where he built a stockade fort.

John Talbot, at an early period, acquired an extensive tract of land in Wilkes, but it was not until after the Revolution that he migrated to Georgia.

George Mathews, afterwards Governor of the State, purchased in 1784 what was known as the famous Goose Pond tract, on Broad River, where he planted a colony of Virginians, from which some of the most distinguished people of the State afterwards sprang.

Included among the Virginians who settled in the Broad River district where the Meriwethers, the Gilmers, the Taliaferros, the Barnetts and the Freemans.

It is more than likely that the first comers into Wilkes were North Carolinians, for as soon as the historic curtain rises we find upon the scene in Wilkes the Clarkes, the Dooleys, the Murrays and the Mercers.

As a rule, the Virginians owned larger tracts of land than the Tar-heels. They were also better educated and possessed more of the comforts and luxuries of life. Between them there was little friendliness; and they seldom visited one another. The North Carolinians, blest with few worldly goods, were democratic to the core. The Virginians were proud aristocrats. The first division of Georgia into political parties was based wholly upon this difference in social status between the two hostile bands of settlers in Wilkes. Clarke was a North Carolinian. Crawford was a Virginian. The strife between them was war to the knife. It became feudal in character, involving at length the whole State; and continued to be for years the Banquo's ghost of Georgia politics.

The Oldest Record in Wilkes. On the Fortson plantation, in the south-eastern part of the county, there is a curious old relic of the early days of Wilkes. It is a flat rock of gneiss or granite, on which is cut a square; and joined to one side of the square is a smaller parallelogram. The work was evidently done by means of some sharp instrument in clever hands. At the top of the design are the words: "John Nelson." On one of the sides are the words: "Land Granted in 1775." On the other side appears the date: "1792." The drawing was evidently intended as a map of the land. It is the oldest record of any kind which exists today in Wilkes. As far as investigation has extended, the oldest gravestones in the county are those of the family of General Elijah Clarke, in the Jordan burial ground; but none of these date back to 1792. Nor is the old soldier himself buried here.

Heard's Fort. According to the local historian of Wilkes, the first settlement on the site of the town of Washington was made by a colony of immigrants from Westmoreland County, Va., headed by Stephen Heard, a pioneer who afterwards rose to high prominence in public affairs. Two brothers accompanied him to Georgia, Barnard and Jesse, and possibly his father, John Heard, was also among the colonists. It is certain that the party included Benjamin Wilkinson, together with others whose names are no longer of record. They arrived on December 31, 1773 and, on New Year's day following, in the midst of an unbroken forest of magnificent oaks, they began to build a stockade fort, which they called Fort Heard, to protect the settlement form Indian assaults.

The Heards were of English stock but possessed landed estates in Ireland. It is said of John Heard that he was a man of explosive temper, due to his somewhat aristocratic blood and that, growing out of a difficulty over tithes, in which he used a pitch-fork on a minister

of the established church, he somewhat hastily resolved upon an ocean voyage, in order to escape the consequences.

Between the Indians and the Tories, the little colony at Heard's Fort was sorely harrassed during the Revolutionary War period. There were many wanton acts of cruelty committed when the tide of British success in Georgia was at the flood. Stephen Heard's young wife, with a babe at her breast, was at this time driven out in a snow storm, to perish without a shelter over her head. His brother, Major Bernard Heard, was put into irons, taken to Augusta, and sentenced to be hanged but fortunately on the eve of the siege he made his escape, and took an active part in the events which followed. It is said that among the prisoners rescued from the hands of the British was his father, John Heard, an old man, who was on the point of exhaustion from hunger.

In the spring of 1780 Heard's Fort became temporarily the seat of the State government in Georgia. Stephen Heard was at this time a member of the Executive Council; and when Governor Howley left the State to attend the Continental Congress, George Wells as president of the Executive Council succeeded him, while Stephen Heard succeeded George Wells. The latter fell soon afterwards in a duel with James Jackson, whereupon Stephen Heard, by virtue of his office, assumed the direction of affairs. It was a period of great upheaval; and, to insure a place of safety for the law-making power when Augusta was threatened, Stephen Heard transferred the seat of government to Heard's Fort, in the county of Wilkes, where it remained until Augusta was retaken by the Americans.

On the traditional site of Heard's Fort was built the famous old Heard house, which was owned and occupied for years by General B. W. Heard, a descendant of Jesse Heard, one of the original pioneers. It stood on the north side of the court house square, where it was afterwards used as a bank and where, on May 5, 1865, was held the last meeting of the Confederate cabinet. Thus an addi-

tional wealth of memories was bequeathed to Heard's Fort, an asylum for two separate governments pursued by enemies.

On April 25, 1779, the first court held in the up-country north of Augusta was held at Heard's Fort. There were three justices: Absalom Bedell, Benjamin Catchings, and William Downs. To this number, Zachariah Lamar and James Gorman, were subsequently added. Colonel John Dooly was attorney for the State. Joseph Scott Redden was sheriff, and Henry Manadue, clerk of the court. For several years the tribunal of justice was quartered in private dwellings. It was not until 1783 or later that the county boasted a jail, and, during this period, prisoners were often tied with hickory withes, or fastened by the neck between fence rails. Juries often sat on logs out of doors while deliberating upon verdicts. It is said that when Tories were indicted, even on misdemeanors, they seldom escaped the hemp. Says Dr. Smith:* "Even after the war, when a man who was accused of stealing a horse from General Clarke was acquitted by the jury, the old soldier arrested him and marched him to a convenient tree and was about to hang him anyhow, when Nathaniel Pendleton, a distinguished lawyer, succeeded in begging him off."

Washington. On the site of Fort Heard arose in 1780 the present town of Washington: the first town in the United States to be named for the Commander-in-Chief of the American armies in the Revolution. It was not until 1783 that Washington was formally laid off; but the records show that during the year mentioned it took the name of the illustrious soldier. Next in point of age to Washington, Ga., comes Washington, N. C., a town which was founded in 1782, two full years later. At the suggestion of Governor George Walton, then Judge of the Middle circuit, an effort was made to change

* "The Story of Georgia and the Georgia People," by Dr. George G. Smith, pp. 137-138, Atlanta, 1900.

the name to Georgetown, but it proved to be unpopular. The old Georgetown road, which runs between Washington and Louisville, still survives as a memorial of this incident, now almost forgotten. The movement to build an academy in Washington began with the birth of the town; and it seems that provision was made for one in the same legislative act which called into existence the famous academies at Louisville and Augusta. Inspirationally, therefore, the Washington school dates as far back as either of these two, which are credited with being much older. Unfortunately, due to a mismanagement of funds by Colonel Micajah Williamson, who was not a business man and whose financial straits after the Revolution reduced this once patrician land-owner to the necessity of running a tavern, it was several years before a building for the school was completed. At last, however, in 1796, a substantial structure of brick was erected on what afterwards became known as Mercer Hill, when the great pioneer Baptist divine, subsequent to his second marriage, came to live here. It was in the old brick school house on Mercer Hill—where the Catholic orphanage now stands—that he held religious services until the Baptist church was built in 1827. Reverend John Springer, Reverend Hope Hull, David Meriwether, John Griffin, and John Wingfield comprised the first board of trustees. Mr. Springer held the office of president until his death in 1798, when Mr. Hull succeeded him at the helm.

Washington is one of the most historic of Georgia towns—an abode of wealth and refinement, where aristocratic old families still reside in elegant mansions of the ante-bellum type and where the velvet manners of the old regime still prevail. It was the home of the great Mirabeau of secession, General Toombs, whose stately residence was built and owned originally by Dr. Joel Abbott. It is now occupied by Mr. F. H. Colley, who keeps open house for the hundreds of pilgrims who annually visit this mecca of patriotism. Mr. Colley, by the way, is a descendant of an old Fort Heard settler by the name of Staples, who, in addition to boasting a son, reared also a

family of sixteen daughters. Wives are luxuries which, on the frontier, are proverbially scarce and—to quote Miss Eliza Bowen—this worthy old pioneer seems to have taken a large contract for supplying them. One of the first female seminaries in Georgia was established in Washington by Madame Dugas. Back of the public school stands the old Presbyterian poplar under which Mr. Springer—the first Presbyterian minister to be ordained in Georgia—formally assumed the vows of his sacred vocation. It was in the old Heard house in Washington that the last meeting of the Confederate Cabinet was held; while in the immediate vicinity of the town occurred some of the most dramatic episodes of the era of Reconstruction.

Georgia's First Woman Editor. Mrs. David R. Hillhouse was the first woman in Georgia to edit a newspaper. The paper edited by Mrs. Hillhouse was the *Washington News*, published at Washington, Ga. It was founded in 1800 by Mr. Alexander McMillan and was first called the *Washington Gazette*. He was succeeded at the head of the paper by Captain David R. Hillhouse, who operated in connection with it the first job printing office in the interior of the State. When Captain Hillhouse died in 1804 his widow took charge of the establishment and conducted successfully both enterprises. She even published at one time the laws of Georgia. Mrs. Hillhouse, therefore, was not only the first woman editor in the State but also the first State printer.

Wilkes in the Revolution. Volume II.

Heroic Women of the Reign of Terror Under Toryism. Volume II.

The Battle of Kettle Creek. Page 131.

We are indebted to the thorough and exhaustive researches of Mrs. T. M. Green, of Washington, Ga., for the most complete list which exists today of those who took part in the battle of Kettle Creek. It is a work of priceless historical value because it contains the names of Revolutionary ancestors from whom thousands of people today prominent throughout the South have sprung. Mrs. Greene has put under tribute every source of information within her reach, including the official records of Wilkes County, the Historical Collections and Statistics of Georgia by White, the old newspaper files of the State, together with manuscripts, letters, scrapbooks, and diaries preserved by families in Wilkes County since the earliest times. The list is as follows:

Elijah Clarke, John Dooly, Micajah Williamson, Hugh McCall, George Dooly, Thomas Dooly, John Freeman, Daniel Freeman, Coldrop Freeman, Stephen Heard, Hallman Freeman, James Freeman, William Freeman, Barnard Heard, John Heard, Jesse Heard, Austin Dabney, James Williams, Samuel Whatley, Benjamin Wilkinson, Benjamin Hart, Morgan Hart, Nancy Hart, Nancy Darker, Elisha Wilkinson, John Nelson, —— Staples, Joe Phillips, Zachariah Phillips, James Little, Andrew Pickens, of South Carolina, Joseph Pickens, John Clarke, Owen Fluker, John Fluker, Will Fluker, R. Sutton, Wylie Pope, William Pope, Henry Pope, Burwell Pope, Richard Tyner, Absalom Bedell, Benjamin Catchings, William Downs, Henry Manadne, Scott Redden, Joseph Scott Redden, George Redden, Jacob McLendon, George Walton, a cousin of the Signer's, Jesse Walton, John Walton, Nathaniel Walton, Robert Walton, Daniel Burnett, Ichabod Burnett, John Burnett, Richard Aycock, Robert Day, Joseph Day, John Gorham, Dionysius Oliver, Daniel Coleman, John Coleman, Thomas Stroud, James McLean, Jacob Ferrington, William Bailey, John Glass, Thomas

Glass, Charles Beddingfield, William Harper, Robert Harper, John Crutchfield, Francis Triplett, James Alexander, John Candler, —— Cade, —— Bridges, Captain Anderson, Ambrose Beasley, Jeter Stubblefield, John Lamar, James Lamar, Zachariah Lamar, Basil Lamar, L. Williamson, —— Saffold, —— Finley, —— John Hill, John Lindsey, William Morgan, William Terrell, John Colley, Nathan Smith, —— Marbury, —— Walker, —— Combs, Stephen Evans, William Evans, John Evans, —— Cosby, —— Foster, —— Montgomery, James White, —— Arnold, —— Truitt, —— Snow, John Chandler.

Says Miss Bowen:* "William Simpson, who, as a lad, was brought by his mother on horseback from Maryland, grew up to be the first person in Wilkes to take out a patent. This was in 1818. The old yellow document still exists (1890) in the hands of the Reverend F. T. Simpson. The invention was a machine for the transmission of power. There is a drawing of it attached to the paper, which bears the signature of John Quincy Adams, then Secretary of State."

The Presbyterian Poplar: Where the First Ordination in Georgia Occurred.

Just in the rear of Mr. C. H. Alexander's home, in the town of Washington, stands the historic Presbyterian poplar, a tree of mammoth proportions, under which the first Presbyterian minister ever ordained in Georgia was duly commissioned to preach the gospel. The tree measures 155 feet in height. The circumference of the trunk is 28 feet, its diameter 9 feet, and the lowest branches are over 50 feet from the ground. To state the size of the tree somewhat differently, it is said that a man on horse-

* "The Story of Wilkes County," a series of newspaper articles by Miss Eliza Bowen, of Washington, Ga. (1900).

back stationed behind it is entirely screened from the view of persons on the side opposite. This famous old land-mark of Wilkes is not only one of the largest but also one of the oldest poplar trees of the tulip-bearing variety in the United States.

On January 21, 1790, the spreading boughs of this magnificent forest giant formed the roof of God's first Presbyterian temple in the county of Wilkes. At this time the Presbytery of South Carolina sent commissioners to Washington for the purpose of ordaining the Reverend John Springer, an educator of wide note in the early pioneer days. Either for the reason that enclosed quarters were not to be obtained in the town or because the balminess of the summer weather lured them into the open air, the Presbyters from South Carolina decided to hold the services of ordination under the branches of the great poplar. It was quite the common thing in pioneer days to hold religious meetings out of doors.

The statement is often made by partially informed people to the effect that the first Presbytery in Georgia was organized on this historic spot. No such body ever met here. The whole of the State of Georgia was at this time embraced in the Presbytery of South Carolina; and, while the commissioners from the other side of the river, met to perform what was virtually an act of the Presbytery of South Carolina, they did not constitute a meeting of the Presbytery itself. The historic associations which belong to the Presbyterian poplar proceed from the fact that it witnessed the first ordination ever performed in Georgia, under the auspices of the Presbyterian church. There were ministers of this denomination in Georgia prior to this time, but they were ordained before coming into the State.

Old Smyrna Church. Smyrna church, a time-honored old house of worship, which stands in a grove of pines, on the Augusta road, six miles from Washington, was organized by this early evangel of the frontier.

John Talbot, the wealthiest land-owner in Wilkes, was an elder in Smyrna church; and, beside him, in the little grave-yard at this place, sleeps his distinguished son, Matthew Talbot, a former Governor of Georgia.

Mr. Springer's School. Though a devout and faithful minister, Mr. Springer is best remembered as an educator. At Walnut Hill, on the Mallorysville road, some four miles from Washington, he established a school of high character, which was known far and wide. Boys were sent to him from Augusta, when the old Richmond Academy there was flourishing in pristine vigor. John Forsyth, afterwards Governor of Georgia, United States Senator, and Minister to Spain, was one of this number. Jesse Mercer, the great Baptist divine, also attended the school at Walnut Hill. Mr. Springer was at one time president of the board of trustees of the academy in Washington. He taught school in various places before coming to Georgia and was recommended for work on the frontier by General Andrew Pickens, an elder in the church at Long Cane, S. C. He was a native of Delaware and a man in the prime of life when ordained to the ministry under the Presbyterian poplar. He lived only eight years after entering upon his labors as a minister. Mr. Springer died soon after preaching the funeral sermon of Hon. John Talbot. On account of subsequent changes in boundary lines to property in this neighborhood, the grave of Mr. Springer is supposed at the present time to underlie the main highway. He was originally buried in his garden at Walnut Hill. Mr. Springer was a man of gigantic statue, weighing over 400 pounds. In this respect, he was rivalled by only by two men in Georgia at the time of his death: Dixon H. Lewis, and Sterne Simmons.

It may be stated in this connection that the separate organized existence of the Presbyterian church in Georgia

began with the creation of Hopewell Presbytery, on March 16, 1797, at Liberty Church, nine miles west of Washington. This church was afterwards removed. To-day it is represented by Woodstock church in the county of Oglethorpe.

Two Pioneer Baptists: The Story of the Mercers. Volume II.

How a Great Christian School was Financed by a Colonial Jew. Volume II.

Eli Whitney's First Gin House: An Old Land-Mark. In the immediate neighborhood of old Smyrna church, on property which once belonged to the estate of Governor Matthew Talbot, stands an old structure around which centers a world of historic interest. It was erected by the famous inventor, Eli Whitney, in association with his partner for the time being, a man named Durhee; and it was built to house what was probably the first cotton gin ever erected in the State of Georgia. (See article by Miss Andrews, p. 125). The origin of the structure probably dates back to 1795; and notwithstanding the flight of more than a century it is still in a fair state of preservation. During Governor Talbot's life-time it served the purpose of a kitchen, but as late as 1903 it was occupied by a family of negroes. Says Miss Andrews, who visited the locality at the time above mentioned: "In the window casings which I examined carefully there were still to be seen distinctly the sockets which held the bars of grating, designed by the inventor to protect his patent, a circumstance which accords with the evidence of tradition."

The Old Talbot Mansion.

When first built, the old Talbot mansion for which the historic gin house afterwards served the purpose of a kitchen, was one of the handsomest homes in the upper part of the State. It was constructed of the best material and was for years the home of Georgia's distinguished Chief-Executive, Matthew Talbot. The exact age of the famous old structure is unknown, but the Governor is supposed to have been living here in 1819 when, on the death of Governor Rabun, it devolved upon him as President of the State Senate to assume the oath of office as Georgia's Chief-Magistrate. It was at one time the center of a gay and brilliant social life. Governor Talbot was a scion of one of the oldest Norman families of England, an aristocrat whose forebears included the Earls of Shrewsbury; and his subsequent defeat when a candidate before the Legislature may be due to the fact that his patrician lineage put him somewhat out of touch with the Democratic masses. He was also a man of large means, the bulk of his property having come to him by inheritance from his father, John Talbot, who is said to have been the owner at one time of 50,000 acres of land. The old Talbot mansion is still one of the conspicuous land-marks of Wilkes, but except for a certain air of respectability there is little about it to suggest the importance which it once possessed.*

First Roman Catholic Church in Georgia Built in Wilkes.

In the county of Wilkes was built the first Roman Catholic Church ever erected in Georgia. Our authority for this statement is the Right Reverend Benjamin J. Keiley, Bishop of the Diocese of Savannah. Says he:

"The cradle of Catholicity in Georgia—so far as regards the erection of the first building for divine worship

* Authority: Miss Annie M. Lane, Regent, Kettle Creek Chapter, D. A. R., Washington, Ga.

—was at Locust Grove, in what was then the county of Wilkes. Near the close of the eighteenth century a few Catholics came from Maryland and settled at Locust Grove. Their reason for leaving Maryland was no credit to their neighbors. They were visited at irregular intervals by priests, but in 1799 a French priest, Rev. Mr. Sonze, came from San Domingo, and remained for some time. He erected the first chapel for Catholic service in Georgia. In 1821 Bishop England visited Locust Grove, at which time the old log church was taken down and a frame building erected. Father O'Donoghue was pastor until December, 1822, when Rev. Patrick Sullivan was appointed by Bishop England. Excellent schools were established by these Catholic colonists, and our great commoner, Alexander H. Stephens, received there his early training. Father Peter Whelan, the farmer-priest, as he was called, was pastor at Locust Grove for eighteen years. Locust Grove suffered from the stories of the wondrous fertility of the Mississippi Valley and most of the colonists left only to meet disaster, failure and death in what was then the Far West."

Hope Hull: The Pioneer of Methodism in Georgia.

When the first Methodist conference in Georgia was organized at the Forks, in what was then Wilkes, now Madison County, in 1788, there appeared upon the scene a man of singular power, who was destined to wield a far-reaching influence upon the fortunes of Methodism—Hope Hull. We are told by the famous Dr. Lovick Pierce that he was given the somewhat coarse but graphic appellation of "Broad Ax", a name which strikingly suggests the stalwart blows which he delivered for Methodism in Georgia. The first hymn book ever used by the Wesleyans in this State was compiled by Mr. Hull, who was a fine singer as well as a great preacher. Mr. Hull came of English stock. His father, Hopewell Hull, was by occupation a shipbuilder, who,

emigrating to America, settled in Somerset County, Md., where on March 13, 1763, his son Hope, was born. Though barely more than a youth, Hope Hull witnessed service in the Revolution, after which he studied for the ministry, supporting himself meantime by house-building. It was in 1788 that he settled in Georgia where he became to the Methodists what Jesse Mercer was to the Baptists. David Meriwether gave him the land on which he afterwards started the first Methodist school in this State. It was known as Succoth Academy and was located near Coke's Chapel. He was not a classical scholar, though he possessed an indifferent acquaintance with Latin and Greek. These, he employed the Reverend John Brown, a Presbyterian minister, to teach. The latter afterwards became president of the University of Georgia. Mr. Hull succeeded the Reverend John Springer as president of Washington Academy, and in 1803 removed to Athens.

Daniel Grant. It may be said in this connection that the first Methodist church in the entire State of Georgia was built in Wilkes by Daniel Grant. With his son, Thomas, he operated one of the earliest mercantile establishments in Upper Georgia. He was also the first man in the State from conscientious motives voluntarily to manumit his slaves.

Elijah Clarke: The Bedford Forrest of the Revolution. Volume II.

John Clarke: His Grave Overlooking St. Andrew's Bay on the Gulf of Mexico. Volume II.

It was Isaiah T. Irwin, of Wilkes, who, as chairman of the committee to suggest the name of a compromise candidate for Governor, in the Democratic convention of 1857, made the report of the committee and nominated for Governor, Joseph E. Brown, of Cherokee. Fifty years later, his grandson of the same name, by a coincidence somewhat rare in the history of politics, made an eloquent speech, seconding the nomination of the famous war Governor's son, Joseph M. Brown, to the same office, in the Democratic convention of 1908.

The Last Order of the Confederate Government. Volume II.

The Old Heard House: Where the Last Meeting of the Confederate Cabinet Was Held. Page 211.

The Old Chenault Home: A Land-Mark. Page 213.

Where Georgia's Great Seal Was Buried.

When Governor Charles J. Jenkins was deposed from office by the military authorities, in 1865, the office of Secretary of State was held by the distinguished Nathan C. Barnett. To prevent the profanation of Georgia's Great Seal by the carpet-bag government, which was then in power, this sturdy old official secretly transported the emblem of Georgia's sovereignty to his home in Washington, where he buried it at dead of night underneath his residence, in a spot revealed to no one except his wife. He took Mrs. Barnett into his confidence so that in the event of his death the Great Seal of the

THE HOME OF ROBERT TOOMBS, IN WASHINGTON, GA.

State might be restored at the proper time to the lawfully constituted authorities. The seal which Governor Jenkins bore into exile at the time of his dramatic flight from the State, was the Executive Seal used in the ordinary transactions of the Governor's office, not the Great Seal. This was restored in 1868 by Mr. Barnett himself who, resuming the office of Secretary of State, continued to occupy this post of honor until his tall figure began to droop under the weight of more than four score years and his long thin locks of hair were whitened by the snows of winter.*

Recollections of Gen. Toombs. Volume II.

Original Settlers. As gathered from various sources, including the records of the Court of Ordinary, Gilmer's Georgians, White's Historical Collections, family Bibles, etc., the pioneer settlers of Wilkes prior to 1788 were as follows: Stephen Heard, Barnard Heard, Jesse Heard, John Heard, Benjamin Wilkinson, John Talbot, with his son, Matthew Talbot, who afterwards became Governor; George Mathews, a soldier under Washington, who afterwards succeeded to the helm of affairs in Georgia; General Elijah Clarke, with his son, John Clarke, the latter of whom, in addition to achieving military honors, became Governor; Colonel Micajah Williamson, Colonel John Dooly, Colonel Thomas Dooly, Colonel Benjamin Taliaferro, Francis Meriwether, Thomas Meriwether, David Meriwether, William Barnett, Joel Crawford, John Gilmer, Thomas Meriwether Gilmer, John Marks, John Callaway, Nathaniel Edge, Wiley Hill, John Myrick, Colonel John Freeman, Colonel Holman Freeman, John Marks, Dr. W. W. Bibb, General Samuel Blackburn, Nathaniel Barnett, Micajah McGehee, Daniel Harvie, Reuben Jordan, who is said to have been a descendant

* Authority: Hon. Philip Cook, of Atlanta, Georgia's present Secretary of State.

of Pocahontas, John Davenport, John Bradley, James Bradley, George Lumpkin, John Rutherford, John Hill, Thomas Ansley, Nathaniel Howell, Thomas Wootten, Barwell Pope, John Lindsey, Frederick Sims, William Pollard, Benjamin Jackson, Walter Jackson, William Morgan, Thomas Branham, John Wingfield, John Nall, Nathaniel Christmas, Job Callaway, Jacob Early, Henry Mounger, William Glenn, Walker Richardson, Benjamin Joyner, Reuben Saffold, James Findley, Curtace Wellborn, Samuel Creswell, James Anthony, William Terrell, Joel Terrell, Daniel Grant, Thomas Grant, William Bowen, John Armstrong, Sanders Walker, Colonel Nicholas Long, Thomas Wellborn, Thomas Carter, Spencer Crane, Mr. Pharr, James Jack, Garland Wingfield, Mr. Cuthbert, Thomas Napier, William Moss, Captain Lipham, Horatio Marbury, John Barksdale, Henry Pope, Charles Tate, Henry Gibson, John Pope, David Lowry, Thomas Wingfield, William Stokes, William Gilbert, Daniel Mills, Edward Butler, David Hillhouse, Micajah Anthony, John Chandler, John Cain, Elijah Darden, Gabriel Toombs, William Toombs, John Stephens, Williamson Bird, George Willis, Humphrey Burdett, Joel Hurt, Pressly Rucker, William Sanson, James Sanson, William Head, Alexander Cummins, John Collier, Joseph Wilson, Sampson Harris, Anthony Poullain, John Colley, Phillip Combs, Jacob Shorter, William Ogletree, Joseph Callaway, William Rabun, Henry Colquitt, James Shepard, Colonel John Graves, Captain Abram Simons, Rev. Silas Mercer, Rev. T. J. Beck, Henry Jossey, and Matthew Sikes.

Distinguished Residents of Wilkes.

During the Revolution this section of the State was known to the Tories as the "Hornet's Nest". It furnished the historic battle field of Kettle Creek; and to the muster-rolls of the Revolution it contributed a host of names some of which, after more than a century's flight, are still radiant. First on the list come the Clarkes—father

and son. Elijah Clarke, an unlettered frontiersman, was the Bedford Forrest of the Revolution. It was due largely to his skill in seizing a strategic opportunity that Toryism in Upper Georgia was over-thrown at Kettle Creek; and beyond any question he was the most conspicuous figure contributed by Georgia to the struggle for American Independence. John Clarke, who, a lad of thirteen, fought by his father's side at Kettle Creek, became Governor of the State. Both in peace and in war, he was a fighter to whom the word "compromise" was unknown. He exchanged shots in a duel with Wm. H. Crawford, his great political antagonist; and between these two powerful leaders there waged for years one of the bitterest feudal warfares known to Georgia politics.

But, going back to the Revolutionary days, we here find the Doolys, two gallant brothers, both of whom were murdered in cold blood. Col. Thomas Dooly was the first to fall; and it was due largely to the vigilance of his brother, Col. John Dooly, in seeking to avenge the former's murder that he, too, came to his death. The Doolys lived in a part of Wilkes afterwards erected into Lincoln. The celebrated Judge John M. Dooly, of the Georgia Bench, was a son of Col. John Dooly, of the Revolution.

Micajah Williamson, a gallant officer who attained the rank of Colonel, was a resident of Wilkes. He reared a family of girls, all of whom became famous belles. Without an exception they married men of note. Included among the descendants of Micajah Williamson are two members of the Supreme Court of the United States: John A. Campbell and L. Q. C. Lamar.

Stephen Heard, a soldier of the Revolution under Washington, afterwards a Chief-Executive of the State, lived here. He was the founder of the town of Washington. Later he established his home on a plantation today included in the county of Elbert. Here also lived the

Freemans. Col. John Graves, a soldier of the Revolution under Gen. Greene, also lived here.

Benjamin Taliaferro and David Meriwether—two of Georgia's most distinguished sons—became residents of Wilkes at the close of the Revolution.

George Mathews, a soldier of the Revolution, afterwards Governor of the State, established, in 1784 a famous colony of Virginians on Broad River, in what was then the county of Wilkes. Some who came with him were the Meriwethers, the Gilmers, the Freemans, the Taliaferros, and the Barnetts. Governor Mathews has been greatly misjudged because of his part in the famous Yazoo transaction. Though he signed the bill, he was guilty of no malfeasance in office, and there is nothing to show that he expected to reap any profit therefrom.

Capt. Alexander H. Stephens, a veteran of the French and Indian Wars, who fought under Braddock, afterwards a soldier of independence, settled in Wilkes; but when the county of Taliaferro was organized his plantation was included in the latter. He was the father of the Confederate Vice-President.

Here lived Matthew Talbot, a distinguished Governor of the State. His father, John Talbot, was the largest land owner in Upper Georgia. Brigadier-General Robert M. Echols, who fell in the Mexican War, was a native of Wilkes. Here also at one time lived Dr. William Terrell. When Wilson Lumpkin came to Georgia he settled in a part of Wilkes, afterwards erected into Oglethorpe.

Governor Towns first saw the light of day in Wilkes. When a young man he removed to Alabama, after which he settled at Talbotton for the practice of law. Nicholas Ware, a distinguished United States Senator from Georgia, was taught in the academy of Dr. Springer, near Washington. Here, too, the illustrious John Forsyth was a pupil.

Governor Early was born in Wilkes. Afterwards the family homestead was established at Scull Shoals, on the Oconee, in Greene, at a place called "Early's Manor." The Rabuns settled in a part of Wilkes, afterwards formed into Hancock. Consequently, the name of Governor Rabun belongs in this list.

Col. Nicholas Long, a Virginia patriot, settled in Wilkes at the close of the Revolution. Here he made his future home. Gen. Samuel H. Blackburn was also a resident of Wilkes for a number of years, but he subsequently removed to the North.

Samuel Davis, the father of Jefferson Davis, was a native of Wilkes, in which county he grew to manhood. He afterwards migrated to Kentucky where the future President of the Confederate States of America was born. The grandfather of Mr. Davis sleeps in an unmarked grave somewhere near the present town of Washington.

Seventeen counties of Georgia have been named for men of note who at one time resided in Wilkes, viz., Heard, Clarke, Dooly, Taliaferro, Talbot, Rabun, Campbell, Early, Bibb, Echols, Meriwether, Forsyth, Ware, Towns, Lumpkin, Terrell and Toombs.

The list of eminent men includes also ten Governors: Heard, Mathews, Clarke, Talbot, Early, Lumpkin, Rabun, Towns, Ware, and Forsyth; besides four pioneer ministers of the gospel who attained to eminence:—Jesse Mercer, John Springer, Hope Hull, and James Osgood Andrew. The last was a Bishop of the Methodist Episcopal Church, whose ownership of slave-property caused the great disruption of 1844.

Judge Garnett Andrews, who presided for years over the courts of the Northern Circuit, and who published a work of rare value entitled: "Reminiscences of An Old-Time Georgia Lawyer", lived here.

His daughter, Miss Eliza F. Andrews, has attained note both as an educator and an author.

Dr. Joel Abbott, an early member of Congress, lived in Washington, and Dr. W. W. Bibb, a native of Elbert, afterwards a United States Senator, resided for a while in Wilkes.

Francis Willis, a national law-maker, was at one time a resident of Wilkes, but finally removed to the State of Tennessee.

Judge John A. Campbell, who became an Associate Justice of the Supreme Court of the United States, and who attended the famous conference at Hampton Roads as a commissioner of the Confederate government, was born in Wilkes, though he afterwards removed to Alabama.

It was Duncan G. Campbell, his father, for whom Campbell County was named.

Mark A. Cooper, one of the State's industrial pioneers, a member of Congress, and a far-sighted man of affairs, was born in Wilkes.

Dr. William Barnett, a member of Congress, lived in Washington, but afterwards removed to Alabama.

Nathan Barnett, long Georgia's Secretary of State, was another resident of this historic town.

Robert Toombs, the great Mirabeau of Secession, in the opinion of many Georgians, the foremost intellect of his day, lived and died in Wilkes.

General Dudley M. DuBose, his son-in-law, a Brigadier-General in the Confederate army and a member of Congress, also lived here; and here was born General L. J. Gartrell, a gallant soldier, a member of Congress and one of Georgia's greatest criminal lawyers.

Washington was also the home of the distinguished educator and historian, Miss Eliza Bowen, from whose "History of Wilkes County" much of the material contained in this chapter has been derived.

WILKINSON

Created by Legislative Act, May 11, 1803. Named for Major-General James Wilkinson, a distinguished soldier of the Revolution and a native of Maryland. Implicated in certain affairs of intrigue which injured his reputation, he resigned his commission and removed to Kentucky, where he engaged for some time in mercantile pursuits. Re-entering the army, he was given an important command on the border and for a number of years rendered efficient service to the government, especially during the War of 1812, when he was stationed at New Orleans. He acquired an extensive influence over the frontier. But the charge of connivance with the Spaniards in Louisiana to bring about the absorption of the western part of the United States by Spain was brought against him; while at the same time it was alleged that he was engaged in a scheme with Aaron Burr for the conquest of Mexico. He was exonerated by a court-marital, and subsequently given a Major-General's commission. He died in Mexico in 1828. The last years of his life were spent in a fruitless effort to collect from the Mexican government a sum due him for munitions of war. To vindicate his good name he published a small pamphlet entitled: "The Aaron Burr Conspiracy Exposed," which was followed by his "Memoirs of My Own Times", an elaborate work in three volumes. He was doubtless a much misunderstood man. By the treaty of Fort Wilkinson, in 1802, at which time General Wilkinson was one of the commissioners for the Federal government, Georgia acquired large bodies of land from the Creek Indians. There was apportioned into three counties: Baldwin, Wayne, and Wilkinson, the last of which was named for General Wilkinson. Irwinton, the county-seat, was named for Governor David Irwin, an early Chief-Executive of Georgia. When organized in 1803, Wilkinson embraced Dodge and Telfair, and parts of four other counties: Laurens, Montgomery, Pulaski, and Twiggs.

The first session of the Superior Court was held in 1808, near Irwinton, Judge Peter Early presiding.

Original Settlers. Among the first comers into Wilkinson, according to White, were: Samuel Beall, Charles C. Beall, Solomon B. Murphy, John Hoover, John Meredith, Abner Hicks, Alexander Passmore, John Freeman, Joel Rivers, Samuel Bragg, John Lavender, Isaac Hall, Green B. Burney, Wiley Shepherd, Joseph Hill, William Lord, Jesse Pittman, M. Carswell, Anson Ball, William Lindsey, Ellis Harvill, and others.

Thomas Gray and William Bivins, both soldiers of the Revolution, lived in Wilkinson. The former was 81, the latter 83.

To the list of settlers given by White, may be added: Nathaniel Cannon, James Cannon, Thomas Dickson, William Dickson, Isaac Hall, William Hall, Robert Ridley, Everett Ridley, David Delk, the first Clerk of the Superior Court; Robert Hatcher, James P. H. Campbell, and John S. Barry. The last mentioned pioneer was a teacher. He studied law at Irwinton, after which he removed to the north-west and became Chief-Executive of the State of Michigan. Governor Barry held office as a Democrat, from 1842 to 1864.

WORTH

Created by Legislative Act, December 20, 1852, from Irwin and Dooly Counties. Named for Major-General William J. Worth, a distinguished soldier of the Mexican War and a son in-law of General Zachary Taylor. The overtures of surrender from the authorities of the City of Mexico were made to General Worth, on September 13, 1848. At the time of his death, he was in command of the Department of Texas. There stands at the intersection of Broadway and Fifth Avenue, in the city of New York, a superb monument to this illustrious soldier. Sylvester, the county-seat. Originally, Worth included a part of Turner.

Pindartown, an old Indian village of some note in the early days, at which one of the earliest treaties was made between the Creek Indians and the State of Georgia, whereby additional lands were acquired by the whites, has been located within the present boundaries of Worth and will be marked at an early date by the members of Thronateeska chapter of the D. A. R. The land on which the town formerly stood is today the property of Mr. A. J. Lippett, of Albany.

Original Settlers. See Dooly and Irwin, from which counties Worth was formed.

To the list may be added: Samuel S. Story, Daniel Henderson, Manasseh Henderson, David Redley, Dr. James N. Redley, C. G. Tipton, T. M. Coram, W. A. Harris, Dr. T. W. Tyson, Dr. Wm. L. Sikes, Milton Westberry, Josiah S. Westberry, John S. Westberry, Columbus A. Alford, W. H. McPhaul, and Daniel H. Davis.

S0-BTN-703